

Free Northerner ARCHIVE

compiled by /u/dream-hunter

www.TheRedArchive.com

■ ■ ■

Every single post from the blog Free Northerner in a single PDF file.

Disclaimer:

I am not the creator of the posts; all I did is compile the entire blog into a single PDF file. Every single post is credited by its author below the title of the post, along with a link directly to the post.

Please redistribute the PDF file to as many people as possible, as the information contained is priceless and future generations should have access to it. If at any time the PDF file is lost, it can be officially downloaded from TheRedArchive.com.

Enjoy, and if you are a fan of red pill, don't forget to check my website TheRedArchive.com for an archive of content related to The Red Pill community including many subreddits and blogs.

Best Regards,

[/u/dream-hunter](#)

July 23, 2026

■ ■ ■

Contemplating the Red Pill

April 7, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Welcome to the home of Free Northerner.

I'm a Canadian, a conservative Christian, and an alt-right libertarian.

Growing up I had always accepted societies norms (or at least evangelical norms): go to church, believe in Jesus, behave in school, trust authority, go to university, get a good job, obey the law, respect authority, pay your taxes, get married, have kids. I accepted these values; I still mostly do.

In the past years, I've been questioning what I was taught by society, and slowly I've become increasingly disillusioned.

Over the past years, I've read about libertarianism, conservatism, and economics on blogs and in books (not in university, of course: outside of specifically economics courses it was mostly progressivism that they "taught" me): I realized that the socialist dogma and white guilt I had learned in school was wrong. My first dip into the alt-right blogosphere came when I found [Steve Sailer](#) and the Steveosphere. I learned that a lot of what I had been taught concerning science, society, tolerance, and equality was wrong. From the Steveosphere, I eventually wandered into [Roissy](#). I read about game and the sexual marketplace but only for intellectual interest. I never really fully bought it and had minimal interest in applying any of it.

But that may change. I'm considering the red pill.

In school and through the first half of university, I was an omega male. A loser with few (sometimes no) friends who was incapable of talking to women, incapable of carrying on a conversation with anyone outside my family and friends, and who spent most of his time reading or playing video games. I was depressed, lonely, and hated my life.

So, I decided to change it. I learned how to engage in conversation, I learned how to talk to women, I became more social, I joined university groups and expanded my circle of friends. I began to like my life. I had friends, I would actually have social activities on the weekends, I could talk to girls, and I even managed to have a couple short relationships. Through hard work, practice, and tons of fear, I managed to work my way up to the status of beta male.

My life was on the upswing. I graduated, after a year of underemployment, I found a good government job. I bought a house. Life was good.

But now, I'm becoming dissatisfied with my life again.

I want to get married and raise a family, but I haven't had a relationship in a couple years. I very rarely meet quality girls worth pursuing and when I do, I get rejected.

I own a house in preparation for my hoped for family. It's much more space than I need or use, and eats up a significant portion of my pay and I find the mortgage somewhat constricting.

By any typical definition my job is excellent: good pay, good benefits, good pension, low stress, easy work, etc. but oftentimes the work I do seems pointless, and sometimes I don't even have enough work to do, so I sometimes feel like an economic parasite. I've been questioning if it's worth the mundanity, repetitiousness, and pointlessness of my work is worth the benefits. But, the golden handcuffs keep me. My degree is fairly worthless outside the government, so I don't know where else I would get a job and I need a job to support the family I hope to have and pay the mortgage.

I find myself lacking motivation, questioning my life choices, and questioning my faith/religion.

Recently, I have discovered the manosphere outside of Roissy. I have read of the red pill and the hazards of marriage (and divorce). I read Freedom 25, In Mala Fide, and Captain Capitalism and realized that others have felt similar to what I have now, but dropped out of the accepted way of doing life.

So, I'm considering a second major change to my lifestyle. I've set myself a time limit of when I turn thirty, a couple years away, to figure out what I want to do with my life.

I don't know what's going to happen. I might meet a nice conservative Christian girl and settle down. I might decide to take the red pill. I might decide to learn game, I might decide it's not worth it. I might sell my house. My Christian faith might grow, or it might wither and die. I don't know, but I have to think about it and choose, because I don't want to live life as dissatisfied as I am now.

So, this blog. I'll be writing my thoughts on the issues and hopefully there will be discussions which help me clarify my thinking on my life.

So come with me as I contemplate the red pill.

You might see the downward spiral as a nerdy Christian turns into a nihilistic asshole, or you might see a questioning man's faith in God, society, and family renewed and strengthened.

Starting Off - Primal Living

April 7, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

So, when contemplating the red pill, where to start?

I started by reading manosphere blogs; one I came across was [Freedom 25](#). Frost's position in life before [he started his blog and quit his job](#) seemed similar to mine (except, he was more successful with women and not a Christian), so I bought [his book](#) and read it while on a business trip. (I'd recommend giving it a read: if you've been around the manosphere for a while, there won't be anything particularly revelatory, but it's a nice distillation of basic red pill information that would be otherwise diffused among hundreds of blog posts on dozens of blogs).

Out of all stuff there, the one the least disruptive and most obviously beneficial change was diet. My diet sucked and I knew it. I ate fast food half a dozen times a week, I would drink a liter or two of soda a day (on top of liters of chocolate milk and sugary juice a week), and I would snack constantly on chips and candy. This was actually an improvement over a couple of years prior where it was fast food almost a dozen times a week and two liters of soda a day.

Frost (and other parts of the manosphere) recommended the primal/paleo diet. I researched it on the internet and it seemed legitimate enough to experiment with. So I bought the [Primal Blueprint](#) by [Mark Sisson](#). I decided to have a fairly strict test-run primal living for 3 weeks and was fairly strict for those three weeks. I finished a week ago.

The Changes:

I cut sugars (except for some honey for use in sauces and a daily piece of dark chocolate), grains, starches, and milk/milk products from my diet.

I had eggs for breakfast, a big-ass salad for lunch (with a homemade oil and vinegar dressing), and meat for supper. For snacks: nuts (primarily almonds), berries, and rationed dark chocolate.

Bananas for energy when engaging in extensive physical activity.

Water, and water alone, to drink.

While many paleo/primal practitioners recommend local, organic, and/or grass-fed options, I ate fresh and frozen meat from the grocery store and non-organic fruits and vegetables, as the extra expense and hassle of organic and local food did not seem worth the benefits..

Go to bed earlier for 8 hours of sleep (averaged 6-7 hours a night previously).

Wake up 30 minutes earlier so I could read the Bible and do daily exercise. Two things that I had been missing in my life.

Daily exercise: started with 25 four point presses, 25 sit-ups with bridges, and 20 lunges.

The Results:

I was more lethargic than usual for the first week, despite getting adequate sleep the entire week (I generally did not get enough sleep prior to going primal), but not exceedingly so. The second and third weeks I had somewhat more energy than usual, but not more than a proper sleep itself would likely explain. I did find that I had more endurance for physical activity by the third week.

My mood tended not to fluctuate as much as it did prior to the diet. It's possible the end of insulin spikes helped with this.

I cheated a few times; all when out with friends or coworkers. I went for coffee with a friend and ordered a sugarless hot chocolate (I don't like either coffee or tea), ate a handful of chips on a couple of occasions, had a rye and coke on one occasion, and I had a Clubhouse Sandwich for a work lunch. A few cheats, but limited. I found being out with friends was by far the most challenging part of the primal diet. It's not hard to avoid things at home, but when everybody else is snacking around you, it's hard to resist.

For some reason, I really craved a chocolate milkshake for the last two weeks, I also had the occasional hankering for chips. On the other hand, I surprisingly did not really miss soda, candy, bread, cereal, etc. I had thought for sure I would crave soda, but I didn't. I actually started to almost enjoy water, something I rarely drank before I started outside of when I played sports or was at martial arts class.

Making salads did take up more time than the sandwiches. I saved time by just making a giant salad on Sundays and taking some to work each day, although, at the cost of it not being as fresh as it might have been by the end of the week.

Cooking meat took more time than fast, boiling KD, or nuking a hot dog. On the other hand, it tasted better than the nuked hot dog and cost less than fast food.

I have never had weight problems, so I didn't do this to lose weight. Until a few years ago I was very skinny with a BMI under 20, but was in terrible shape, with no real upper body strength, no endurance, and no discernable muscle mass. Then I took up martial arts; over the about two years I gained about 50 lbs, most of it muscle mass, some of it a gut. In the first week I lost 10 lbs, then lost 5 more lbs over the next two weeks: 15 lbs in total. My gut noticeably shrank; enough that others even commented on it.

Made my way up to 35 four point presses, 35 sit-ups with bridge, and 30 lunges. Added squats, started with 10, increased to 20.

The takeaway:

Eggs are an awesome food. They will be my breakfast. A big-ass salad make a great lunch. I prefer both to the sandwiches I used to have for both breakfast and lunch. This will make up the core of my eating

I am cutting soda out of my regular diet, but will indulge occasionally when out with friends. Same with sweets (outside of some dark chocolate).

Meat will be my primary supper. I may have the occasional pot of KD (maybe once a month) or a hot dog with a wrap.

Water will continue to be my primary source of hydration, but I plan on buying a 2-litre of

natural juice and a 2-litre of chocolate milk a week. I don't think I'd be able to go without chocolate milk (I used to drink about 4 litres of it a week).

When out with friends and family, I will relax and fully enjoy myself. The cost of not being able to snack and eat out with friends, family, coworkers is greater than the expected gain of avoiding a limited amount of chips, sodas, or pizza.

I am going to buy one bag of chips a week for the week (down from 3 or 4 a week). I craved them too much: if I don't have a limited amount of them, I will inevitably binge.

I will allow myself to occasionally indulge in a milkshake or ice cream.

I am going to avoid fast food, but might indulge occasionally when I am lacking time.

If I really want to eat something not primal, I will indulge myself, but primal eating will form the core of my diet.

I will try to go to bed earlier so I can sleep more: I'm aiming for 7-8 hours a night.

I will continue waking up 30 minutes earlier and continue exercises.

I do not plan on going to organic or local options at any point in the foreseeable future.

If I ever do need weight loss, I will go strict primal for a few weeks. It seemed to work well at this.

Recommendations: I would recommend going primal to others, especially for weight loss purposes. I don't know if the weight loss was from eating primally or just from cutting out soda and candy, but either way, I lost 15 lbs and noticeably trimmed my gut, while increasing the amount of exercise I was doing (and presumably my muscle mass). I gained some endurance, which was nice. I had fewer changes to my mood, possibly due to a lack of insulin spikes. It's more expensive than eating grains and starches, but cheaper than fast food.

So that was the first step.

The next step: I ordered Roosh's Bang, Day Bang, and 30 Bangs; they should be here in the next week or so. I'm going to read them through; I'll probably post reviews when done. I might post some thoughts on them while reading. I probably won't apply most of the information as, at this point I am not interested in pursuing meaningless sex as it would be against my religious beliefs and I'm still hoping to find a nice Christian girl to settle down with, but game is one of the foundations of red pill living so I should investigate it.

Reflections on Easter

April 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

As a Christian, I will occasionally use this space to reflect on my faith.

Today is Easter, the day that commemorates the single most important event in Christianity: Jesus' resurrection. From Luke 24:1-12, 36-53:

On the first day of the week, very early in the morning, the women took the spices they had prepared and went to the tomb. They found the stone rolled away from the tomb, but when they entered, they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. While they were wondering about this, suddenly two men in clothes that gleamed like lightning stood beside them. In their fright the women bowed down with their faces to the ground, but the men said to them, "Why do you look for the living among the dead? He is not here; he has risen! Remember how he told you, while he was still with you in Galilee: 'The Son of Man must be delivered over to the hands of sinners, be crucified and on the third day be raised again.' " Then they remembered his words.

...

While they were still talking about this, Jesus himself stood among them and said to them, "Peace be with you." They were startled and frightened, thinking they saw a ghost. He said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts rise in your minds? Look at my hands and my feet. It is I myself! Touch me and see; a ghost does not have flesh and bones, as you see I have."

When he had said this, he showed them his hands and feet. And while they still did not believe it because of joy and amazement, he asked them, "Do you have anything here to eat?" They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and he took it and ate it in their presence.

He said to them, "This is what I told you while I was still with you: Everything must be fulfilled that is written about me in the Law of Moses, the Prophets and the Psalms."

Then he opened their minds so they could understand the Scriptures. He told them, "This is what is written: The Messiah will suffer and rise from the dead on the third day, and repentance for the forgiveness of sins will be preached in his name to all nations, beginning at Jerusalem. You are witnesses of these things. I am going to send you what my Father has promised; but stay in the city until you have been clothed with power from on high."

When he had led them out to the vicinity of Bethany, he lifted up his hands and blessed them. While he was blessing them, he left them and was taken up into heaven. Then they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy. And they stayed continually at the temple, praising God.

Upon Jesus' resurrection the entire Christian faith rests. Without it, Christianity is worthless. Only through Christ's death and resurrection can we be saved.

Apart from the resurrection there is no hope of salvation, no forgiveness for sins, and no hope for eternal life.

The resurrection violates everything we know about life and death. It is impossible, it is unscientific, and it is most unbelievable. Yet, I believe it.

The question is, do I believe it because I was raised to believe it or do I believe it because I actually believe it?

I used to know firmly. When I was young, I could not conceive of not believing it. I had a crisis of faith in university and my faith came through intact and stronger, although, it was a very close thing; there were a couple weeks when I almost discarded the faith I had built my life upon.

On an intellectual level I accepted that the resurrection occurred. I read the [Case for Christ](#) and other apologetic works for the resurrection and could well argue a debate about the historical validity of the resurrection.

But I know that I'm smart enough to intellectually justify almost anything to myself.

So, was I just justifying my prior beliefs to myself, or was I actually intellectually honest to myself? I believe the latter, but then again, I would believe that wouldn't I?

Over the years, my faith has slowly been withering. I find myself questioning if I actually believe in God anymore. Unlike the first time, where my questioning was more a sudden onset of intellectual crisis, this has been more of a slow chipping away and wearing down of my faith.

I find myself struggling with sin which I can not beat and have given up even fighting. I find myself questioning the existence of the God I've pledged my devotion and loyalty to. I rarely read my Bible anymore. I still pray, but often barely believing God hears it. I don't feel God in my life. I remember the promises of the Bible and do not see them manifesting in my life.

So, I'm trying again. I've started reading the Bible again on an almost daily basis, and am trying to pray more with more faith. I've started going to services in the evening which are more traditional and liturgical than the evangelical churches I'm used to, in addition to morning services. I plan to read more books on my faith.

If God is there, if the resurrection is real, may He renew my faith. If He is not, may I learn that and be strong enough to accept that.

Now, off to the evening Easter service. God bless.

Knowing Your Mission

April 9, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was going to post on something else today, but I just read "[What then Should a Man Do](#)" at Bright Darkness, and started to reflect.

The second point of his post is that a man should embrace a quest. My question is, how does one find one's quest in life?

Growing up, I always did what I supposed to do. Succeeded at school, graduated university, found a job, buy a house. The next steps were to pursue marriage, raise a family, and continue to advance in my career. I would possibly enter politics upon my retirement.

So far, all I've accomplished has just been from stumbling through and doing what was expected of me; there was never any sense of purpose or aim to it; I had/have no real mission.

The closest I've had was a desire to start a family, but is/was that just doing what was expected of me? Even so, is that in and of itself a purpose? It would seem rather small to devote myself solely to raising a family, with no other meaning to my life.

I entered my career simply because my employer was the first to hire me for a decent job (a big consideration after a year of underemployment and living at home). I have been questioning my career path, as it is unfulfilling. Yet, maybe as I advance and my responsibilities increase, it will become more fulfilling. Or maybe not. Do I want to just be a desk jockey for the rest of my life, just another cog in the bureaucratic machine? (Now I'm talking in cliches, so I'll wrap this up).

Anyway, one thing I want from this blog is to find a mission, a purpose. (Or possibly that there is no purpose, so I can give up the search to embrace nihilism).

I've tried to find a purpose before, but never had much success. I've always assumed I would stumble on it as I went through life, but here I am a few years shy of 30, having accomplished nothing noteworthy, spending my days in pointless government busywork, spending my evenings in front of the computer. I desire something more.

So the question: how does one find a purpose?

PS: I know that these first few posts have have had a lot of personal reflection on myself and my life. I'm trying to establish to myself what I hope to accomplish with this blog. In the future, my rate of posting will go down (the only reason I've had one major post a day so far is the spare time the long weekend has provided) but there should also be more analysis of issues in the future and less of me narcissisticly muttering to myself about myself.

Germany Eats Their Young

April 11, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I promised more commentary and less self-indulgent reflection, so here we begin.

If you've been around the alt-right blogosphere/manosphere for a while, you've probably already somewhat familiar with the way the boomers have screwed over their own children in almost every way possible and how they have chained them to perpetual debt slavery.

Yes, that link to Mark Steyn did say the US owes 911% of GDP. In other words, Americans owe 9 full years of productive activity and the growth in debt shows no sign of slowing, which means the boomer's children and grandchildren will likely spend a significant portion of their lives paying for the boomers' excesses.

Thankfully, I live in Canada and despite Trudeau's best efforts we have managed to avoid the worst excesses the US has subjected itself to, even though the situation is not optimal. (I "only" owe about \$17,000 in federal debt, while our pension system is actually somewhat funded, more or less).

Anyway, it seems Germany (which, as far as I know is in a fairly similar situation to Canada) will be having a problem funding its welfare state and benefits for the old (surprising, I know).

So, what are they doing to fix this?

Reducing the welfare state?

Decreasing regulation to create prosperity?

Putting back the retirement age as Canada is doing?

Of course not, that would be silly. They're taxing the young, of course. Who could possibly want to leave their children and grandchildren better off than they are?

So, it seems Germany has explicitly decided to eat their young.

Germany's boomers forgot to have children (where did life go?), now they realized that without children no one is there to pay for their health care when they become aged invalids (who could possibly have guessed?), so, why not take it out of what few children they did have.

Also, notice how their solution to a lack of a young workers to make up a tax base, is to work towards trying to drive away that same tax base. That's sure to work.

Anyway, for those young Germans out there out there who want to work hard, keep their earnings, and be somewhat free, come to Canada; for now, we're a bastion of near-sanity.

Expect more in future.

Lightning Round - 2012/04/12

April 12, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, I introduce the lightning round, in which I link to and briefly comment on some recent articles that caught my eye.

First, I didn't know you could have a major economic crash when your youth unemployment rate hovers around 50% (and your total rate was about 25%). You'd think it had crashed already; how much worse could it possibly get? Second, it's good to know even European conservatives can be counted on to do the stupid thing. Why would anybody listen to economists about the economic effects of high tax rates? What would they know?

Here comes big brother. (via [Instapundit](#))

Remember, fiscal sanity is an attack on women. We must protect women from economic reality at all costs.

Ahhh... Keynesianism. The liberals all cry about the materialistic, consumerist culture, but then base their entire economic world view around never-ending consumerism. I will probably write a post on demand-side economics in the future.

Feminists fought so that women could follow their primal desires no matter the cost to tradition, civilization, religion, or family. Now they're unhappy that women are following their primal desires.

Remember, be sure to show the boomers how much you appreciate everything they did for you when they're all retired and living in nursing homes.

Not sure if I should feel pity or Schadenfreude. It seems like a problem that will eventually fix itself, though. When there's enough unemployed lawyers, some of them will eventually sue some people until things change.

An Economic Analysis of Marriage - Part 1

April 13, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The Cost of the Risk of Material Loss in Divorce

Marriage is often discouraged in the Manosphere, and a single male, choosing whether I want to marry or stay an eternal bachelor is something important. Now, there're a lot of reasons provided for why to avoid marriage, but the risk and consequences of divorce are easily the most convincing argument. So, I'm going to create a series on the economics of marriage.

This first post will be the economic cost of the risk of divorce for the average bachelor considering marriage.

At another time, I will attempt an economic analysis of the immaterial losses of divorce and the benefits of marriage. Then I will combine it all together in a cost benefit analysis.

What are the odds of divorce?

The "50% of marriages end in divorce" statistic is thrown out a lot, but this number includes those with multiple marriages and divorces, which skews the number higher than for people considering their first marriage, among other problems.

So, according to the [US Census Bureau](#), for men, only about 60% of men reach their 25th anniversary for their first marriage (p. 11), which means about 40% of men did not.

Now, the data is by age cohort, and those married earlier had a greater chance of reaching any particular marriage anniversary milestone. For example, those married in 1975-79 had a 54.4% chance of reaching 25th anniversary, while those in the married in 1960-65 had a 66.9% of reaching this milestone. But, those married in 1975-79 had the worst chances of attaining any particular marriage milestone; they were peak divorce you might say. Since then, younger marriage cohorts have been more likely to reach milestones.

Meanwhile, in Canada, Statistics Canada has it that about 40% of first marriages will end in divorce.

So, we will estimate there is a 40% chance that a male entering their first marriage will divorce.

(Remember, the chances of marriage ending in divorce can vary depending on a wide range of variables, which I am not going to calculate at this time, but I might go into them in-depth in the future.)

How much does the divorce process cost?

The cost of the actual divorce process varies considerably, depending on a wide range of variables. A simple divorce will run about \$1000, while a contested divorce can run from about \$8,000-\$133,000.

According to [this](#), the median cost for mediation is \$5,000, while the average contested divorce costs about \$20,000.

So, we'll say your divorce process will be about \$20,000.

(Here's a [calculator](#) if you'd like to play around).

What about Spousal/Child Support?

Your chances of paying spousal support depend on the amount of child support already paid and your income. There's a ton of laws on this, so I'll just use [this calculator](#) to calculate this.

The [average Canadian](#) household income is: \$74,700

Two-earners without children: \$79,700

Two-earners with children: \$85,600

One-earner without children: \$58,100

One-earner with children: \$60,900

The [average length](#) of marriage is 14.5 years, with the average age of divorce for men being 44 and for women, 41.

So, putting the average divorce and income in the calculator we can get the average cost of support (both child and spousal) payments come divorce (in Ontario):



For your own income and planned family situation input the number in the calculator.

So, the average male will have to pay about \$149,436 in support if sole provider, \$73,458 in support if primary provider, and \$0 in support if equal provider. (The cost of child support is there for illustrative purposes, but that would be the cost of having a child, not marriage and divorce.)

One interesting thing to notice: if you're the sole breadwinner, your likely monthly payments can actually decrease as mandated child support payments replace spousal support payments. I would not bank too much on this, as it's likely just a quirk in Canadian law or the calculator and may not apply broadly.

[US law](#) does not seem radically different overall from [Canadian law](#).

What about a Settlement?

In [Canada](#), "the spouse with the higher net family property is required by law to pay his" spouse "half of the difference between the two spouses' net family properties." Net family properties being current assets minus both liabilities and assets at marriage.

In the US, there are two systems, [community property](#) and [equitable distribution](#), depending on the state with variations in how they are distributed. The former divides assets gained during the marriage equally, but leaves property attained before marriage alone. Equitable distribution distributes property equitably (not necessarily equally).

In general, we can say that the property you acquired during the marriage will be split

more or less in half. If the wife was the primary housekeeper, while the husband was the primary breadwinner, then the difference will be the wife's payments for continued support of the house. If they both shared provider status roughly equally, then an equal distribution of marital resources should occur.

There does not seem to be much economic cost to the average husband at the point of settlement in Canada, unless he sunk significant sums into the marital home prior to marriage and the wife did not match these sums after entering the marriage.

In the US, one could economically lose if the equitable distribution was not necessarily equal, or by quirks of local law, but for the average divorce, these would not present much of a cost. There might be extreme cases in both systems where quirks or abuses of the law could lead to unequal distribution either way, but

Other Cost Considerations

This is not to say that this will not increase economic hardship. Having to pay the expenses for two dwellings will, by itself, greatly increase economic hardship on both ex-spouses. For the ex-husband specifically though, the extra cost of two dwellings would be accounted for in the spousal/child support payments taken from his income.

It is possible a divorce could affect a male's job performance, and thus his earnings, creating additional economic cost, but this would be outside my ability to remotely calculate.

The Total Material Cost of Divorce Risk for the Man Considering Marriage

Our formula:

Costs of Divorce Risk = Risk of Divorce * (Cost of divorce process + cost of support)

Average Male Single Earner

$40\% * (20,000 + 149,436) = \$67774.40$

Average Male Primary Provider

$40\% * (20,000 + 73,458) = \$37383.2$

Equal Male and Female Provision

$40\% * (20,000) = \$8,000$

For the average male who's considering marriage and planning to be the sole breadwinner of the family, the material cost of the risk of divorce would be just over a full year's worth of pay. For the average male who plans to be the primary but not sole breadwinner, it would be somewhat less than a full year's pay. For the average male who plans a marriage where both partners earn equally, it would be a few months' worth of pay.

So, if you plan on marrying and being the sole or primary breadwinner, you would have to ask yourself if you would pay roughly a year's salary to be married.

* This analysis will be done for Canada. Canada's divorce laws are generally nationally coherent, with federal laws and. The US' divorce laws differ widely between states, so I can't really calculate for the US. On the other hand, for the majority of men, the analysis shouldn't vary too significantly.

Lightning Round - 2012/04/17

April 17, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Ok, haven't had much time this weekend, I've been busy. So here's another lightning round as filler until I can make a real post.

Remember the consequences of listening to those who complain humans use too many resources and the world is overpopulated.

One trillion dollars: Guns save almost as much as Obama wastes. I've been hoping to get one soon, so I'm gonna keep an eye on this series.

Evolutionary psychology once again rears its ugly head. The realities of biology do as well.

Expect the welfare state to continue to grow. A surrogate husband will become increasingly necessary.

A good wife and mother will provide a counterweight to the state, which is why the left is attacking homemakers.

I like Paul Ryan more the more I hear about him. Subsidiarity is not something I expected from a mainstream politician.

I guess Slate hasn't read much Steve Sailer. Red cities aren't "walkable" because conservatives value family, space, freedom, and independence, and thus like space and cars, and so they go to where land is cheap and houses and yards are bigger. Blue cities are walkable because liberals value interdependence, nightlife, environmentalism, and have small families, if they have one at all, so they go where the people are.

Why is Israel the only Western country with any balls left?

Also, thanks to In Mala Fide for the link. Ferdinand posted some decent advice this weekend.

The Bookshelf: 30 Bangs

April 19, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I got my copies of [Roosh's](#) books last week, and I read through [30 Bangs](#) first, simply because it's episodic nature and short length lent itself to being read through downtime during my rather busy weekend.

The book is simply a description of 30 different times Roosh had sex and the events and his actions leading up to the act. It is written in a very matter-of-fact, almost clinical, manner.

If you are looking to start learning game, this is not really the book. Game is present and you will probably learn something about it, particularly the game attitude, but this is no manual and the actual game techniques are sometimes glossed over in his stories. There is a small lesson at the end for the basic commonalities his success stories had. If you are already learning game, his experiences might help you identify errors or find areas of improvement.

What I really like about this book is that it is a short, well-written, and interesting look into the life and experiences of a PUA, someone who has fully embraced the red pill. For those of us who (like me) have not tried game to any significant extent and to whom this kind of life is unfamiliar, it is a pair of binoculars allowing us to see through the windows into a player's bedroom.

After reading this book though, I can say that I'm not very interested in the clubbing lifestyle. The descriptions of his nights out trolling for sex mostly seems joyless and mechanical. The book was obviously written analytically to deconstruct his experiences so they could be learned from, but I still expected some sense of enjoyment to leak through, but there was little. He could just as easily been writing about his experiences filling out TPS reports, for all the fun this book conveyed.

A couple times he mentions how a particular conversation or girl was fun or interesting, but usually it seems like he's simply tolerating them and the bars for the hope of sex. For example, at one point he writes, "I was becoming skilled at tolerating stupid girls long enough to beat their pussies up in bed. Since she had a nice body with a tomato ass, I decided a little pain now would be worth a lot of pleasure later." He writes similar things a number of other times.

While I'm sure having sex with lots of beautiful women is extremely pleasurable, the entire process seems unappealing. Reading Roissy and other game blogs, I got the impression that obtaining sex with game was a simple matter; a quick, fun conversation at the club with some gaming, then a trip to the women's bedroom. Reading Roosh's stories it seems to be a lot of trolling of clubs (and I personally dislike clubs/bars, as I don't care for either crowds or noisiness, with the exception of metal concerts), engaging in conversations you don't really care for with people you don't care about (something else, I have a very low tolerance for), spending more time maintaining frame than

enjoying yourself, then slowly weaseling your way into sex through manipulation and persistence. I was struck by the amount of time/effort he seems to expend working his way from club to cab to apartment to bed to sex while slowly overcoming the resistance his partners put up; from my readings of game blogs, it had always seemed so much more breezy and quick.

Maybe I'm missing something, but it would seem to be a lot less effort just to pay for sex than to engage in all this for a few one night stands (I think I might have just had an idea for a future blog post) and the occasional short-term sexual relationship.

On the other hand, his day bang stories seemed less draining and effort consuming than his club game stories.

So, in sum, if you're interested in knowing more about the life of a player, or for learning a bit more about game from real-life examples, I'd give this book a read. If you're wanting to start learning game, try a different book first.

I found this book helpful, this helped me to know that I do not want the clubbing lifestyle. If I do ever end up fully swallowing the red pill, I will not be doing club or night game. It does not seem worth the effort to me. The temporary pleasures of sex, however fantastic, just do not seem to be worth the seeming grinding, joyless monotony of it. I'd either work on day game, pay for sex, or go without; any of those three would seem preferable.

One last note that's probably totally unnecessary, but if you're squeamish about sex or are a rabid feminist or whatnot, the book will offend you, but you could probably tell that from the title.

I still plan to read and give my impressions of [Bang\[image\]](#) and [Day Bang\[image\]](#), but my reading list is filling fast, so I don't know when I'll get around to it. From this book, I've got a strong feeling I'll probably appreciate Day Bang a lot more. I've also got [Athol Kay's The Married Man Sex Life Primer\[image\]](#) and [How To Answer\[image\]](#) books on the way; I might read and review those first. We'll see.

Would an Obama Win be Best for the Right?

April 20, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across [this](#) today (h/t: [Instapundit](#)) and the excitement over a potential Romney win is palpable, but is a Romney what the right should be hoping for? I'm not so sure.

Romney seems like a decent enough politician. I tend to think of him as similar to Canada's Prime Minister. Both Romney and Harper are pragmatics on the centre-right. They can be counted on be competent managers and run a country smoothly. They might make some some minor adjustments to slowly move the country rightward, but you can't really expect anything overly reactionary or radical changes from them. They will keep the ship of state steady.

In Canada, steady as she goes works fine for Harper; the country is mostly in good health, the economy is functioning fairly well, taxes are fairly low and lowering, and debts and deficits are not great, but they're in control and there is no permanent structural deficit. The country is on a decent enough course, and while Harper may not be everything the right hoped for, he throws us the occasional bone. He's a competent prime minister.

The US is in a different situation though, the economy has stalled, a structural deficit has been built into federal finances, debt is out of control, taxes are high, and the country is imploding.

Romney may slow the implosion, he will run the US much better than Obama, and he may stall America's impending doom, but everybody knows he doesn't have the ideological strength to do the harsh cuts necessary to bail out the state. At best, we can expect him to put off the inevitable sinking of America by a few years or a decade.

The alternative, though, is Obama, who has shown he can not right the economy, who's running on a counter-productive eat-the-rich platform, who has overspent and who will continue to spend the state into bankruptcy.

So Romney's obviously better then, no?

Maybe not. Communists have this idea of heightening the contradictions. This basics of this idea is that to hasten the advent of communism, communists must make the capitalist state as brutal as possible to the proletariat so as to grow the seeds of class consciousness to hasten the communist revolution that follows. Working from this idea they oppose soft-left/liberal ideas such as the welfare state, public health care, etc. which make the lot of the proletariat more comfortable. A comfortable proletariat may not notice the chains of the capitalist system and would have less incentive to cast off them off, forestalling the inevitable rise of communism.

So, how does this idea apply to the US and Romney?

Simple, the election of Romney will slow, but not halt, the economic implosion of the US. The right, having beaten that socialist Obama and installed the conservative Romney in power, will congratulate themselves on a job well done, and the momentum of the Tea Party movement will peter out, mistaking victory in battle, for victory in war. America's

decline will continue, but slower. The collapse would be postponed, but will still be inevitable.

On the other hand, if Obama wins, he will pillage the producer class, he will continue to make drunken sailors look like paragons of fiscal responsibility, the beast will be gorged, and his class war rhetoric will drone on. The economy will stay stuck in neutral, high unemployment will continue, firms will continue to leave for greener pastures, and the dollar will continue to decline. There will be no recovery; America will suffer, America will bleed. Producers will know they are being mugged, centrists will realize they are suffering, the left's disillusionment will rise, the Tea Party's momentum will continue to grow, and the young will begin to realize they are being chained in perpetual debt slavery.

Then in 2016, American's will be forced to accept they need change. Thanks to four years of Obama, Ron Paul did fairly well in the primaries; he brought libertarianism into the mainstream and established the ideological groundwork for its continued expansion but he suffered from his supposed extremism. But what of a more moderate libertarian Rand Paul after 8 years of economic hemorrhaging and overwhelming encroachment of the federal state under Obama?

Cain surged, but ultimately fell due to the perceived unseriousness of his campaign and a couple of scandals. But what of a serious Paul Ryan pointing to his long-ago proposed plan for fiscal sanity after 8 years of Obama's economic insanity?

Would not Rand Paul or Paul Ryan have the ideological fortitude to do what is necessary necessary to bail the state out and keep her afloat? After 8 years of Obama would not the American public be begging to be rescued. Would they not look to anybody who was not a borderline-socialist Democrat for rescue? After 8 years of Obama and the loss of two establishment Republicans in a row would not the Tea Party and the grassroots have the strength to sideline the GOP establishment and run a hardline conservative?

If Romney wins, the US continues to slowly implode.

If Romney loses, Obama will heighten the contradictions of the welfare state. He will sink the Republic. Then, the right would simply have to grab hold of the opportunity to save her and set her on course once more.

Maybe the right should hope Obama wins.

Affordable Daycare is a Pipe Dream

April 20, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across [this article](#) with some women whining about the costs of child care. (h/t [Captain Capitalism](#))

Child care is one of those things that is usually not going to be “affordable” (or a good economic decision, for that matter) except to the well off and the poor (ie. single mothers). No matter how much feminists or the state desire to bring down its costs, it simply can not be made a sustainably affordable option for your average working-class and middle-class folks.

The reason: child care requires human workers that can not be outsourced and can not be replaced with technology. There is no way to offshore your child to India (other than boarding schools) and it will be decades (at least) before there is a robot capable of properly taking care of a child. So, there is no way to remove paying for labour from the equation (unless grandma is willing to take the kids).

The gains that can be made from efficiencies are also limited. Kids require work, a lot of it, and it is not the kind of work that can easily benefit from economies of scale. Sure, you can cut costs around the edges, like consolidate day cares to use larger buildings or buy diapers in bulk, but the labour costs can not really be made more efficient. You can not simply feed children or change their diapers on an assembly line, and each child requires some amount of unique individual attention, even if only to stop them from jabbing crayons into their eyes.

On top of that, governments often mandate a certain level of labour costs with the use of staff/child ratios. This makes sense of course, you don’t want one 23-year-old girl made responsible for 15 different 2 year olds, it’s simply unsafe (not to mention the complete lack of mental development or learning opportunities a situation like that provides, one of the chief benefits touted by daycare enthusiasts).

So, you legally limit the maximum ratio of children per staff. The actual mandatory ratio varies by jurisdiction and often by age, but in my jurisdiction, the max ratio for infants is 4:1 and 8:1 for preschool.

Think about what a 4:1 ratio means in economic terms for a second.

It means that, at best, only 4 women will be required to pay the entire salary (plus benefits) of one daycare worker.

If we assume both the childcare worker and the working woman make average wages, then a women with a single infant in care is paying (at least) 25% of her pre-tax income for the wages of the childcare provider, alone. This does not even include overhead, management, or supplies; simply, the direct labour costs are 25% of her income. If she has two infants, it rises to 50%. Two preschoolers: 25%.

For the working woman with the average 2.4-child family; labour costs for child care alone would eat up 25%-50% of her pre-tax income. If you add on other daycare costs

(diapers, the building, etc.), taxes, the costs of working (transportation, lunches, business clothes, etc.), it is easy to see she barely comes out ahead. She's taking home, at most, a few dimes on the dollar.

This means that only for the rich or the poor is child care a remotely economically rational decision. The rich for obvious reasons, the poor simply out of necessity; they may only make a few dimes on the dollar but without those dimes they make nothing.

Obviously, given the number of working-/middle-class women that use daycare, it's more affordable than my simple illustration, but why?

The main reason is, daycare workers do not make the average wage. In the US, the average daycare worker makes less than \$20k/year, while the average female working full-time makes \$33k (while the average income for a full-time worker is almost \$40k).

This brings the comparative labour costs down to about 15-30% of your average woman's earnings, providing another dime or two on the dollar in take-home pay.

To lower these labour costs, you could lower childcare workers' wages, but then you'll simply have fewer workers to meet the same demand, so they'll charge more or there will be a lack of supply. In addition, if child care labour is paid less, you'll get less qualified candidates, and you want some minimum levels on who looks after children.

Also, wages in this sector tend to be trending up over the long-term. Jurisdictions are increasingly requiring higher qualifications for childcare workers, which will increase the wages necessary to attract workers. For example, my jurisdiction now requires a two-year diploma for childcare workers. In addition, childcare workers are demanding increasing benefits. In my jurisdiction there has been talk of the implementation of a pension plan. Labour costs are set to go up, not down.

No matter how much whining is done about the high costs and unaffordability of childcare, there is no way to bring it down given the nature of child care services.

The other idea to lower costs for individuals is subsidization. Canada does this, and spends about \$5-billion/year in public money subsidizing daycare (the numbers are from 2005, so it's probably higher now). The US federal government spent \$3.7 billion in 2002, and I can't find data on the spending of the various states.

This, of course, just transfers the costs from the users of daycare services to everybody. This benefits the poor who pay less tax, but get the most subsidies for daycare (another reason they can afford daycare, when it squeezes the middle-/working-class.) On the other hand, it simply means more of the parents' incomes goes to taxes for the middle class, hiding the cost of daycare behind layers of bureaucracy, but not really solving the problem of affordability.

What will inevitably happen, is that as daycare becomes increasingly expensive and economically infeasible for the middle class, it will become some sort of "right" and the state will simply nationalize it. Taxes will go up further squeezing the middle-class. More couples will be forced into using daycare as they won't be able to afford the increased taxes on a single income. Essentially, the public school system will simply expand to

include the younger years.

In conclusion, daycare will never be “affordable” due to the nature of the work but at some point your children will likely be raised by unionized government workers for their early years. Enjoy.

Watch this Video

April 23, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Do it now:

Choice and Freedom

April 24, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Slate had an [article from last week](#) I read today. For the most part it's typical liberal feminist rhetoric: women are oppressed, men are treated better, Republican's are waging "war on women" but the "mommy wars" don't exist, etc, etc.

But, there's an interesting question asked in the middle:

For starters, ask yourself why we talk about American men using the language of "freedom" and women in the language of "choice?"

...

Why is it that women are the sum of their "choices" and men get to just live their lives?

Having asked a rather interesting question, the authors then simply blame it on evil Republicans who hate women, a thoroughly unsatisfying answer to any who aren't ideologically-blinded feminists.

So, why do we talk about freedom when referring to males, but choice when referring to females (or at least to feminists)?

The first, and most obvious, reason would be abortion. Feminism has irreversibly joined itself to pro-abortion policies and uses the language of choice when discussing the mass killing of the unborn.

But, even when not addressing abortion, or even feminism for that matter, the dichotomy of male freedom and female choice remains in political discussion. Why?

First, we have to look at what is meant by the two words:

Freedom is generally used to mean the ability to act without external constraint. Some have tried to pervert the word with the phrase "positive freedom" (ie. forcing someone else to help you to act), but the original conception, sometimes referred to as "negative freedom", is the most commonly accepted: the ability to do as you wish with yourself and your resources without someone else using force to stop you.

Choice, on the other hand, refers to the act of selecting an option. Choice implies that options are available and one is selected.

So, how does that relate to politics and sex differences?

Nobody else can give you freedom, others can only take it away. Freedom also implies responsibility: if you are free to act, you are free to act stupidly and will have to live with the consequences of your actions. On the other hand, freedom does not imply that you have the ability to act; just because there are not external constraints, does not mean there are no internal constraints. I am free to fly, but not being Superman, I have to walk.

Choice can be given by others. Choice also implies that I have the ability to act. Because I am not Superman, I can not be said to have the choice to fly. On the other hand, if I lived

in Metropolis, Superman could offer me a ride; if he did I would then have the choice of flight.

Knowing this, we can see why men have freedom and women, or at least feminists, have choice.

Men are encouraged to act and when they fail, they are rarely given help; they are expected to pull themselves up. Men who do not provide for themselves are shamed. In the political sphere, the more masculine ideologies (libertarianism and conservatism) are based on freedom.

When men (rarely) organize politically for the benefit of their sex, it is never to demand they be given special privileges or for others to provide for them, it is always to be left free: the fair enforcement of marriage contracts, to not be discriminated against when applying for jobs, to not be treated as *de facto* guilty when accused, etc.

They advocate for freedom. Men in politics are more inclined to work towards freedom and are not inclined to requiring other to provide for them.

On the other hand, females are encouraged to rely on the state. When they fail, the surrogate husband will take care of them. Women who are provided for are not shamed. In the political sphere, the more feminine ideologies (liberalism, feminism, and progressivism) are based on choice, on giving people choices, even if it requires the state help them, redistributing resources, or removing freedom. They also tend to advocate that the state prevent them from having to live with the consequences of their actions.

When modern females organize politically for the benefit of their sex (ie. post-second wave feminism), the demand for other to provide them with choice is always there: affirmative action, quotas for hiring women, state-funded daycare, state-funded abortions, mandatory contraception insurance, ending sexist jokes, sensitivity training for others, increased welfare, gender parity, increased alimony, etc. Feminists demand choices and demand that others provide these choices for them.

That is why we talk about men in the language of freedom and women in the language of choice.

If feminists do not like being consigned to the language of choice, they can accept freedom.

They would have to accept that freedom may limit choice. If a person can not afford daycare, they go without.

They would have to accept responsibility that comes along with it. If a person has children, they are responsible for raising them and paying for them.

They would have to accept that freedom means that others won't be forced to provide you with choices. There would be no affirmative action or gender quotas, no state-funding to support choices, little to no welfare, etc.

But, until feminists embrace freedom, they will be consigned to the language of choice.

Lightning Round - 2012/04/25

April 26, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Public schools do not exist for the benefit of students. They are holding cells to employ teachers and free women to teach other women's children.

When you sell your children's souls to secular culture, why be surprised when secular culture claims them. (h/t [CMDN](#))

When you sell your soul to those who hate freedom, why be surprised when they try to take yours? (h/t [Glenn](#))

Man up.

On the other hand, some remain free of secular culture and the state. In my province, this would not be possible just living together for a few years means the state controls your domestic relationship.

You mean after they lied to us, stolen from us, and betrayed us at every turn, we're losing faith in them? How could that possibly happen? (h/t [Glenn](#))

The rabble should know their place.

Nothing to see here. There is no bubble. [Related](#).

Who could have guessed that when the US started towards a European-model economy, they'd have European levels of unemployment? Enjoy that 50% OWS. (via [the Captain](#))

The state wishes to control even the foods you eat and the advice you give. Be wary of advocating paleo, they may come for you. (h/t [DG](#))

Why trying to reason with pro-abortionists and feminists is a waste of time. When they can not even conceive that the other side may have an argument beside being mentally disturbed, there is no point.

A ginned up show trial ends. He won't be serving time, but since when can failing "to hold cabinet meetings focused on the spiraling crisis" possibly be considered a crime.

A union boss being hypocritical. Colour me surprised. (h/t [Glenn](#))

Sexbots

April 26, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

That probably got your attention.

Researchers are now claiming that sexbots will replace prostitutes in the future. Of course, they're only a half decade behind Roissy (but thanks for coming out, anyway).

The wide-scale use of either sexbots or virtual reality sex seems inevitable. Males' desire for more realistic pornography and masturbation aids is insatiable.

"The biggest part of the sex experience ... is interaction with a woman," he noted. "He wants to tell her stories, wants her to listen, wants her to act like she cares – a robot's not going to do that."

It's not going to matter. While sex with a real woman will generally be preferable for most men, the people who will be driving the demand are likely those who do not have that option. Roissy more or less has the general trends down.

Omeegas will flock to sexbots; the herbivores in Japan have already started to use dating sims, virtual girlfriends, hentai body pills (sorry, no link to that), and other such pre-sexbot aids in large numbers. North American omeegas have started to pick up on RealDolls (sorry, again) and the Japanese stuff as well. Omeegas have little hope of having sex anyway, so the lack of interaction with women is not going to effect their decisions in the slightest.

For betas, it will be a cost-benefit analysis. Is the expected marginal benefit of a real women over a sexbot worth the cost of putting up with all the crap of dating? For many, I don't think it will be.

The demand for alphas will increase, but even then, alphas may demand sexbots. They also have a cost-benefit analysis; some alphas might use sexbots once their realistic enough simply because it will be easier than spending hours tolerating painfully stupid conversation in a nightclub.

What Roissy misses though is other major drivers of demand, those who can have the sex they desire with real women due to consent and legality issues.

About a third of men have rape fantasies, something that can not be legally acted upon. Up to 7% of males are clinical pedophiles, something which they can definitely not legally act upon. Then of course, there are the array of fetishists with fantasies that are biologically impossible, such as sadists, furies, or those interested in dickgirls (no links here).

I think that these groups will be some of the biggest customers for sexbots, so they can enact their fantasies which are either impossible or illegal in real life. There will demand for a sexbot that resists, cries, bleeds, and generally acts like it's being raped and/or abused. There will be demand for sexbots that look eight-years old. There will be a demand for sexbots created in ways that are biologically impossible.

The demand for pornography is already nigh limitless. The demand for realistic sexbots is as well.

The technology will eventually get to the point this demand can be met. Realdolls have become increasingly realistic. Conversational AI is becoming increasingly sophisticated. Robots are becoming increasingly capable. Artificial sex organs are becoming increasingly widespread as masturbatory aids. At this point, it's simply a matter of degree and putting it all together into an affordable package.

When this occurs, the introduction of sexbots into the marketplace is an inevitability.

Of course, Half-Sigma could be right, the state could ban them.

Social conservatives will also fight them tooth and nail, but will lose the fight as they've eventually lost on every fight they've fought.

Feminists will most assuredly fight sexbots, as they would greatly reduce females' power in the sexual marketplace. Feminists have traditionally had great sway over policy, but in this case, I do not think they would realize their power was slipping away until it was too late. At first they will ignore them, as who really cares if a bunch of creepy nerds pleasure themselves with some fancy toys? Then it will slowly move up the sexual value chain from omegas to lesser betas to greater betas and finally to alphas. By the time it's removed enough betas and alphas from the dating pool for feminists to notice that there are fewer men to date and that those men are demanding more, sexbots will likely already be a *fait accompli*.

What I think will be the most likely to lead to their restriction introduction will be this:

“And the robots can assume any identity virtually ... though we just have 18-plus as the age that the robot behaves like.”

While this company might avoid it (at first), someone will eventually create a sex doll that looks and acts like a five-year-old (or worse, a child-like sex-bot designed to cry and act afraid and in pain); there is too much demand for them not to.

When a child-like sexbot is created, the disgust most people have for pedophiles will boil to the surface and create a general backlash against sexbots. This backlash may succeed in having them banned (barring, of course, the unlikely event of a general rise in acceptance of pedophiles similar to the acceptance of homosexuals, bdsm-types, and the like).

If they are banned though, this will simply create a black-market for the products, just like there is for child pornography and prostitution. The ability for men to be able to act out their most depraved fantasies without suffering the guilt of actually hurting a real person is something that the government will not be able to stifle.

Also, I expect some psychologists and the like to come forward defending deviant sexbots, as it will allow deviants to engage in their sexual activities without harming people, which will probably be good for their mental health,s reduce the likelihood of deviants actually hurting someone, and reduces the demand for prostitution. This could

tip the balance towards the liberalization of sexbots.

With sexbots being inevitable, what will be the effects of their introduction? Well, generally not good. As the sexual costs of reclusiveness, unemployment, social awkwardness, etc. decrease, more men will go their own way, leave the marriage market, and contribute less to society economically. Marriage rates will further decrease.

On the other hand, the improved options for men will force women to increase their bids for men still in the market, so the problems of frivolous divorce and unjust family courts and laws may be ameliorated. On the other hand, improved options for men, might increase mens' instigation of frivolous divorce and tip the scales in the other direction.

The Bookshelf: Worthless and Freedom 25

April 27, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, I am going to review two books from the manosphere: Worthless by Aaron Cleary and Freedom Twenty-Five by Frost. I read these books a month or two ago, so the reviews will be fairly short and based on what I remember, but these were the first manosphere book I read and I figure I should give some props to them for their influence, as both the Captain (though more his blog than the actual book, as I graduated a few years ago) and Frost really made me reconsider aspects of my life.

Worthless is more or less a guide to choosing a university degree. It's a fairly short book, but it goes through a lot of the considerations someone entering university should think about. It outlines which degrees are worthwhile; ie. the STEM fields (or at least most of them) and which you should avoid ie. the liberal arts. The book pulls no punches and presents the harsh reality of the current post-secondary education system. It's an enjoyably written screed that presents the necessary information without having so much data it overwhelms the narrative.

The one criticism is that a lot fair amount of the data was Minnesota specific. I don't think national data would have changed the book much, but would have been somewhat more convincing.

If you are thinking about university buy this book; if you have a loved one thinking about university, buy them this book. If neither applies to you, check it out if the subject matter interests you; it's still a good read, but not essential.

Freedom Twenty-Five is essentially a short guide to red-pill living. If you've been around the manosphere for a while, you probably already know most of what is in the book. On the other hand, I've never seen anything else that collects and distills red pill thought in such a convenient matter. The information in there, while mostly basic red pill knowledge, covers information that would otherwise require reading hundreds of posts on dozens on blogs to acquire. The book reads well. The only complaint is that he has some braggadocio that can at times be tiring. The book spoke to me because as I've mentioned I found a fair number of similarities between his life and mine prior to when he started his blog and quit his job. It prompted me to try the primal diet (I had known and read of it beforehand, but never tried to apply it). It was also a driver in me starting this blog to explore things for myself.

I heartily recommend the book, especially for those who are just starting to learn of the red pill. Even if you're familiar with the manosphere, it's a handy summary of knowledge.

Unplugging

April 28, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was reading the [Hawaiian Libertarian](#) archives, and came across [this post on the media](#). It got me thinking about my own media consumption habits, which reminded me of this passage from CS Lewis' [Screwtape Letters](#)[\[image\]](#), where Screwtape, a greater demon, advises a lesser demon on tempting a man:

As this condition becomes more fully established, you will be gradually freed from the tiresome business of providing Pleasures as temptations. As the uneasiness and his reluctance to face it cut him off more and more from all real happiness, and as habit renders the pleasures of vanity and excitement and flippancy at once less pleasant and harder to forgo (for that is what habit fortunately does to a pleasure) you will find that anything or nothing is sufficient to attract his wandering attention. You no longer need a good book, which he really likes, to keep him from his prayers or his work or his sleep; a column of advertisements in yesterday's paper will do. You can make him waste his time not only in conversation he enjoys with people whom he likes, but in conversations with those he cares nothing about on subjects that bore him. You can make him do nothing at all for long periods. You can keep him up late at night, not roistering, but staring at a dead fire in a cold room. All the healthy and outgoing activities which we want him to avoid can be inhibited and nothing given in return, so that at last he may say, as one of my own patients said on his arrival down here, "I now see that I spent most of my life in doing neither what I ought nor what I liked".

The Screwtape Letters (which I'd heavily recommend reading) was written before TV became the dominant form of media consumption, but is an excellent description of what TV does.

I've always been more of a gamer, but years ago I would watch TV regularly. Often I found myself watching TV, but not enjoying it. I would watch shows that I didn't find entertaining simply because I was too bored or lethargic to do anything better with my time.. I would stay up late watching crap or simply flipping through channels watching nothing in particular, neglecting my sleep, but not really having fun either.

Then, I moved into a friend's house. He didn't want to pay for cable and neither did I, so we went without. I found I didn't miss TV at all. I would occasionally have a hankering to watch the Simpsons, but other than that I found there was no loss to my life or happiness, and I had more time for other things.

Now, I still watch some shows (such as Archer and Futurama), because sometimes I just need to lie down and relax for a few hours, without having to read or think too much.

But I only watch shows I have specifically downloaded or purchased on DVD. So, when I do watch TV, I only end up watching what I know I enjoy, so I never find myself wasting

time on boring stuff.

I've been considering subscribing to Netflix as there's a show or two on there I want to watch (Community and Arrested Development, specifically). My concern though, is with that much easy selection I might again be tempted to waste more time watching TV than I would like. So, I haven't subscribed yet, but am considering it.

As for other media. I never listen to the radio anymore and haven't since I got an MP3 player; I find the talk radio boring and music radio plays only crappy music (ie. non-metal).

I never really watched TV news; I found it was really hard to see through the bias to the deeper meanings at the speed of television and so many of the stories were complete wastes of time.

I did read newspapers regularly, but I've been trying to cut back. I still read newspapers as part of my job requires it, but I try to avoid it on my own time.

Keeping up with the news is mostly a waste of time and can actually be harmful. Nassim Taleb wrote about this in the Black Swan (another book I'd recommend); the best filter for news is what you hear from others and too much news can actually be harmful to your thinking as you become trapped in minutiae and narrative.

Besides, the news almost never changes, you can predict exactly what your average newspaper will have each day, all that changes is the details:

- Local violent crime
- Heartwarming human interest story
- Political scandal
- Political leaders debate bill to remove freedom
- Middle East violence

If anything is novel enough to care about, you'll learn about it from somewhere. If you really want to keep up, choose an aggregator, such as Instapundit, it will summarize the bigger stories without requiring much time.

The last form media is the internet; this is where most of my media attention goes. I try to read most of the sites on my blogroll fairly regularly, and I have no regrets about that.

What I do find is that it is very easy to waste time just clicking around doing nothing, rather than doing something more useful. Facebook, and political debates on there are especially bad for this. I find I can waste a lot of time debating useless politics with my friends. I enjoy it, usually, but it's not really productive. I've been trying to post less in the last few weeks, and this blog is helping in that. When I can use the Lightning Round to make snide remarks and larger posts to talk about other interesting topics, I think I waste less time posting and debating things on FB, but it's something I'm working on.

One other special difficulty is late night; it is very easy to continue to waste time, even when not really having fun or learning anything useful, rather than going to bed to get the sleep I need, but I'm trying to work on that. I did quite good in going to bed at a

decent time for a few weeks when I first started trying primal living, but have started staying up late again in the last couple weeks. It's something to work on.

In conclusion, some tips for readers: if you have cable, get rid of it; you probably won't miss it. If you need to watch TV, use DVDs or downloads, possibly Netflix, so you can ensure you only watch TV you enjoy. Don't read newspapers or try to keep up on the news, it's an unproductive waste of time. Subscribe to an aggregator and/or follow a couple of blogs you like; you'll get all the news that's actually important. Try to go to bed on time; that important thing on the internet keeping you up, isn't really that important.

Since when was Covetousness a Christian value?

April 29, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's one Mr. Sirota at Salon discussing left-wing Christianity and spouting ignorance. (h/t [Secular Right](#)).

in England 1) "religious people are more active citizens (who) volunteer more, donate more to charity and are more likely to campaign on political issues,"

Same in North America. In fact, in North America conservative religious people donate and volunteer more than liberals. You see, conservative religious folks believe in these little things called charity, community, and loving your neighbour, rather than using the state as a device for sanctioned mass looting so individuals can feel free to ignore the poor.

First, they tell us that, contrary to evidence in the United States, the intersection of religion and politics doesn't have to be fraught with hypocrisy.

Notice how Sirota thinks an ideology based upon freedom, tradition, and/or order is contrary to the Bible, but left-wing ideology based on greed and covetousness is somehow congruent with it.

Summing up the situation, scholar Gregory Paul wrote in the Washington Post that many religious Christians in America simply ignore the Word and "proudly proclaim that the creator of the universe favors free wheeling, deregulated union busting, minimal taxes, especially for wealthy investors, and plutocrat-boosting capitalism as the ideal earthly scheme for his human creations."

The Creator of the Universe never spoke much about the political economy, except in relation to the tribal polity of Israel in the Old Testament. To assign God to any political ideology is simply silly.

In addition, plutocrat-boosting capitalism is primarily an ideology of liberalism (be it the neo-conservative, socialist, or progressivist kind). Actual right-wingers believe in a neutral free market of uncoerced exchange.

Of course, many Americans who cite Christianity to justify their economic conservatism may not have actually read the Bible.

And most liberals who cite Christianity to justify their economic theft don't believe the Bible is truth.

No doubt, only a few generations ago, such a conflation of religion and right-wing economics would never fly in America.

That's because a few generations ago, the left hadn't begun waging all-out-war on Christianity.

Anyway, I dislike when anybody tries to say there's a "Christian" political or economic system.

There's a few political and economic systems that might be inherently unchristian, such as those based on gassing Jews, massacring priests, or purposely starving millions of people, but unless your system requires those kinds of atrocities, there is no "Christian" or "unchristian" system, because Jesus didn't much talked about the political economy. He mentioned something about rendering unto Caesar his own, but that's more or less it. Jesus never said, "woe unto thee who opposeth the welfare state" or "truly, I say to unto thee goods should be exchanged freely in an open marketplace" or "blessed be those who raise taxes".

Jesus' message, the Christian message, is spiritual, not material and not political. So, please Mr. Sirota, refrain from making yourself look silly.

The Bookshelf: 30 Days of Discipline

May 1, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Tonight, I was going to read and review [Ferdinand's](#) two essays: [The Age of Onanism](#) and [How to Stop Masturbating](#), but Smashwords is not letting me download them and I don't have a Kindle reader, so I'll have to do that another time.

On the other hand, I discovered [Bold & Determined](#) today (h/t [the Captain](#)), and I mostly like what I've read. So, I downloaded Victor Pride's essay/short book [30 Days of Discipline](#) and it just so happens that tomorrow is going to be the start of a new month. So, in my quest for self-improvement, starting tomorrow, I'm going to give his recommended habits a try.

There are 12 habits he recommends ([buy the essay](#) if you want to know what they are, I'm not going to steal his income). Of them, I'm going to modify four habits:

- For #1, I will make an exception for snacking when hanging out with friends.
- For #2, I'm going to wake up at 6 am, rather than 5 am, which is acceptable under his plan.
- For #5, I'm going to do 4-point presses rather than push-ups as it meshes better with my martial arts training.
- For #6, I'm going to dress better (business casual, rather than jeans), but I'm not going full-tilt with a three piece suit, for two reasons: 1) That would look really out of place at my work. and 2) I only own two suits which I need to get refitted. I'm also dressing lazy on Saturday as well as Sunday.

Out of all of them, #4 is going to be the hardest and is what I'm most likely going to fail at. Which is why I wanted to read Ferdinand's books. (I'll discuss that issue more when I read and review his books, hopefully, Thursday).

For my specific goal, I am going to start work on a project I've been meaning to do. This is a large project requiring learning skills I don't have, so there's no way I'm going to be able to finish it in a month, but I want to at least get started on it. I will write more on this project and others at a later time, probably in the next week.

I might do the occasional update on here to keep me honest and after the 30 days, I'll do an after action report (here's hoping I don't wash out).

Now a review of his essay:

It's short (25 pages), to the point, and written in a clear, straightforward style similar to how Victor writes on his blog. The essay is a list of 12 habits you have to follow for 30 days, followed by a couple pages of clarification of the purpose of the habit and support for why you should adopt the habit.

Some of the habits seem like they're going to be hard (aw... poor baby) and others are not as physically demanding, but are the kinds of things that would be easy to forget about in the moment. It's not an easy plan to follow, but if it was, it would be 30 Days of

Leisure, not 30 Days of Discipline, so at least the book follows through on the title. I'm pretty sure that anyone who could master these habits would be a better person for them.

So, if you're interested in improving yourself and looking for a challenge, check the essay out; it's not that expensive. That being said, I'm not actually starting on this until tomorrow, so I can't say it will improve you yet.

I'll put out a second part to the review when I have my AAR.

Lightning Round - 2012/05/01

May 1, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Everybody enjoying May Day? I hope you are.

Did you know that the average person could be making \$100,000 a year? The Captain does the math.

A great speech given to the Fed. Long, but read it.

"The president has a very difficult time with the business community. Most people in business and most people who are successful are Republican that's just a fact of life." I wonder why?

The system is hungry; it must eat. Poor Sweden.

Marriage is fundamental to the church: when it declines, so to does the church decline.

Related: Why Evangelical Princesses are un-marriageable; a great post from CMDN.

We won! Yay!?!???

How you create a mass-murderer: Teach him to hate himself, then act surprised when he externalizes that hate.

Becoming as weak as your foes doesn't help you or them.

Shame the beta month; it looks like it could be interesting.

(ht/ [SDA](#), [AMN](#), [CC](#))

The Malaise of Wealth: the Transition to Post-Scarcity

May 6, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I probably don't need to regale you about the economic troubles of our generation. Manufacturing work has been declining for decades hurting the economic prospects of the working class. Professional occupations are now suffering as well, enough so that even the mainstream media gets it. Unemployment is near 50% for new graduates and young people are being hammered by the recession. You all know the drill.

Everybody has a solution to the problem. Obama, Krugman, and the Keynesians say throw fiat money at the economy until it moves. Conservatives and libertarians decry excessive regulations and taxes. Economic nationalists say close the border, criminalize outsourcing, end free trade, and put up tariffs, while neo-liberals call for more free trade. They blame the rich, they blame welfare bums, they blame bureaucrats, they blame capitalists, they blame the young, they blame the old.

The thing is, they're all wrong.

There is no real solution to Western economic malaise, as the "malaise" is not actually an economic problem.

Our economic "problem" is that we are too wealthy.

Of course, this doesn't seem to make sense. Unemployment is high, labour force participation is declining, and people can't get jobs. How can I possibly say we are too wealthy?

If you look at GDP, it has increased steadily for decades. The "great recession" we blame for our economic woes caused the economy to fall to 2007 levels in 2009 (and we weren't poor in 2007, at the height of the housing boom, were we?), which was promptly righted in 2010. In terms of what we produce, the goods that actually make our life better, the effects were minor.

Our economic malaise is one not of a lack of production, but of a lack of employment.

Or stated another way: as a society, we are continually producing more of the goods we want, but we have to do less work to get it.

It is the second part of that sentence that is the problem: we have to do less work to get it.

That is the cause of our economic problems. That is why there are no jobs, there is no work for people to do.

The problem is that we are in the process of transferring from a capitalist economic system to a post-scarcity "economic system" and nobody is ready for it. It is something that is completely out of most people's understanding.

Post-scarcity is a word that some of you may have heard of before, or you may not have. So I'll explain: a post-scarcity economy is one where scarcity has been overcome, where all people have access to as many goods and services as they want, with minimal labour necessary to produce them. In a post-scarcity economy, people do not have what we would consider to be jobs; because most goods and services can be produced with negligible labour.

People will work, but it will be according to the old Marxist saw "[communism] makes it possible for me to do one thing today and another tomorrow, to hunt in the morning, fish in the afternoon, rear cattle in the evening, criticise after dinner, just as I have a mind, without ever becoming hunter, fisherman, herdsman or critic."

Work will be something you engage in because you want to, not because you have to. You may choose to hunt, but you will do so because you enjoy it, not because you need to eat. You may choose to design a website, but it will be in leisure, not because the boss says to. You will be able to work at whatever you want, or at nothing, because it doesn't matter to your material wealth, or anyone else's for that matter.

If you want to see post-scarcity today, the best place to look is at the music industry, or perhaps more accurately, it's continuing collapse. Music can now be made cheaply: at most it costs a couple thousand dollars in instruments and a couple thousand in recording costs. With music creation software, all it costs is a computer you already own and some pirated software to create music. Once the original act of music creation is completed it costs absolutely nothing and requires almost no labour to create another digital copy.

And that's the whole problem; that's why the music industry is collapsing. Music executives are finding that it is very hard to justify charging people for what they can get for free. They are fighting free music tooth and nail under the guise of copyright to protect their profits, and they are losing, badly. The economic spin-offs of this are that everybody in the music industry is going to lose their jobs eventually. Why buy a CD when I can download it for free? Why sign with a label when I can distribute my own music on the internet? Why hire a producer when production software is so cheap? Why go to HMV when I can download music at home?

The producer loses his job, the CD manufacturer loses his, the marketing exec loses his, the sales clerk loses his. Thousands of jobs are lost.

Yet, are we poorer? No. Every person in the west now has functionally unlimited access to almost every piece of music ever created at negligible costs. My music library is functionally unlimited and it costs me nothing.

Bill Gates has no greater access to music than I do and I have more access to music than even the richest of men in existence prior to a couple decades ago.

That is post-scarcity.

Now the problem with post-scarcity is that every economic system we have had to date

has been based on scarcity; there was only a limited amount of resources to go around, so we need some way to distribute those resources. Goods required work, so we needed some way to encourage people to work. That's why capitalism works, it distributes resources to an individual according to how others in society value the individual's contributions to society.

But in post-scarcity, capitalism breaks down. With resources being unlimited, nobody can profit off the production of those resources.

Nobody knows how to handle post-scarcity.

The RIAA fights music pirating as post-scarcity means they can't profit off of the goods.

Politicians back copyright law and fight pirating, not realizing that everybody is getting richer in actual terms as everybody now has unlimited music access, but because they aren't paying for it it doesn't register in GDP. In addition, the ability to create nigh unlimited music with negligible labour becomes "unemployment" according to economic measures.

That's all well and fine for music, but it's not a material good, it's easily digitized. Certainly the manufacturing of hard goods requires labour.

Does it really?

We can look at 3D printers. These printers can take raw materials (usually plastics or metals) and convert them into durable goods. Industrial printers are expensive and the technology's still being developed. Simple home printers can now be purchased for less than a used car. Compare their development to that of computers; 30-40 years ago, home computers were a primitive luxury good for businessmen and geeks, large mainframes were commercial technologies, and the internet was a military project. Now, everybody owns a computer with internet access that easily dwarfs the power of those older commercial mainframes and that has hundreds of applications pre-installed.

Why wouldn't 3D printers advance like this as well? They may be primitive toys for nerds right now, but a couple of decades from now?

Think about it. If your knife broke (or bowl, or computer, or phone, etc.), you just download plans (which was created for free by an online 3D printing design community) for a new knife to your desktop 3D printer, feed in some metal and plastic, press the start button, and a minute later a new knife.

If you need a bigger object, say a car, you just go to the free neighborhood printer (why wouldn't it be free, when another printer can print a printer for almost no cost?), stick in your old car to be broken down for raw materials, then have it print out a new car from plans you downloaded to a flash drive earlier.

Think it sound implausible? Why?

We have the basis for the technology, it's simply a matter of refinement and scale. Remember what happened to computers.

Also remember what happened to the music industry.

When this happens (and I believe it's a when, not an if), why would you need to work, if you could print whatever you wanted? Why would someone pay you for your work if almost anything was free? Why would you pay anyone else for something?

The capitalist market would collapse. Scarcity would disappear.

According to official measures though, GDP would plummet and unemployment would skyrocket.

In addition to the printers, robotics will be used to cover some production.

(I will say this: even in post-scarcity, we will probably need a few people keeping an eye on things, but the prestige, trappings of power, and/or conspicuous altruism of such positions will likely be enough to get the requisite number of people to do this).

What about raw materials? The printers couldn't create those.

At first, out-sourcing. We'd pay poor foreigners to mine or grow raw materials with easily duplicated goods. Robotics could also be used.

At some point, recycling would be enough. There is a limit to what you could possibly want.

If you already have three cars and want a new one, just break down the old one and have a new one reprinted. Same with anything else.

What if you want more than what you have? My question would be why?

Most goods are simply positional; they are used for showing off your wealth.

If anybody can print a Lamborghini for the same material cost as a Pontiac (free, except for the \$100 of scrap metals and plastic), the Lamborghini would be worthless as a positional good.

Once you have what you need: food, transport, housing, recreation, positional goods made by someone else would mostly meaningless. Any positional good that would bring you status would have to be something deliberately created apart from the printers/crowd-sourced plans.

What about the services?

These would mostly be made unnecessary.

Amazon has made bookstores completely irrelevant. Steam is making video game stores irrelevant. In the future, 3D printing will make stores irrelevant.

Robotics and AI would replace some of the rest.

Communities of interested individuals would take care of the rest. If you had unlimited free time because work became unnecessary, you would pursue and master your favourite activities would you not? So would others. They would form communities and

groups just as they do now. They would provide community members services and teaching, just as they do now.

So what's the problem?

The problem is that these are not all going to happen together. Different occupations will be effected at different rates.

Manufacturing has already been dying a slow death for decades as robotics and off-shoring has replaced domestic labour. Unskilled blue-collar labour is already pushing towards post-scarcity conditions.

On the other hand, the trades are still doing well. Skilled blue-collar work is harder to replace.

Unskilled white-collar labour has been going there as well; filing replaced by digitization, clerks were replaced by Excel, etc.

Skilled white-collar labour is harder to replace with technology, but even so, we are approaching the tipping point.

In addition, different industries are effected at different rate. The music industry is in it's death throes, book publishing will follow soon after. On the other hand, health care still requires human workers and will for a while to come.

So, while the transition to post-scarcity is occurring, we need a way to incentivise those we need to work to continue working. At the same time, we need to keep those who society does not need to work from causing trouble.

As a society on the road to post-scarcity, we are already so productive that we already pay a large chunk of our surplus to those who aren't contributing, and we have been doing this for decades. Social security and retirement, welfare, EI, disability, foreign aid, and the like are all us paying some of our surplus to the unproductive.

The problem is, as soon as we start paying people to be unproductive, then people have less incentive to be productive. If we start just distributing good income to the unproductive with no pretense, then we might not have the people we need producing, producing. So all the above usually have some conditions attached, so it is not a generally usable condition.

Yet, we have a lot more people who need employment, than we have work that actually needs doing, so we have to find ways beside just giving people money to keep them occupied.

We have created a number of strategies to keep unemployment low while post-scarcity works itself out.

First is the welfare state. Welfare and disability, properly stigmatized, can keep the unproductive lower classes from causing trouble, while the stigma keeps productive

people from pursuing this option.

Second, jail. If we jail the unproductive that cause trouble, they stop causing trouble.

Third, government. I'm a government worker, but we have to face it, government is on the whole unproductive. Some parts of government are productive, such as infrastructure or health care (assuming a public health system), but the majority of it is not.

Redistributive government programs do not produce anything, they just shuffle wealth around while destroying some of it in the process. The regulatory functions of government actively destroy wealth and hinder wealth creation. Not to mention that the taxes necessary to fund government discourage wealth creation. But the government keeps a lot of white-collar people employed.

Fourth, the military. The US has no real external threats and it's military is vastly superior to anything else on the earth, but the military keeps a lot of people, particularly those people who may be inclined to organized violence, employed.

Fifth, the subsidized. the government subsidizes a lot of economic activity and organizations that would otherwise be unable to continue to exist.

I'm not saying that these were actively created because the people creating them knew we faced unemployment problems due to the transition to post-scarcity, but they do help keep the problem of unemployment in check.

So, what should I take from this?

It's simple, the next few decades are going to be very painful economically. Our wealth will increase, so we'll continually have more goods and services over time, but at the same time our unemployment will increase and GDP might not accurately reflect the increase in goods and services as post-scarcity resources (such as pirated music) will be outside official measures of wealth as they will not require economic transactions.

Economic inequality will likely continue to increase, as the productive capacity continues to rely on fewer people, while more people are replaced by technology and have less access to wealth.

As each industry faces it's own movement into post-scarcity each will push it's own form of blowback as they realize their profits and jobs are going to disappear as technology replaces them.

Together, these forces will create great societal tensions. Government redistribution will continue to grow to keep the lid on these tensions.

At some point though, we will reach the tipping point into post-scarcity. After this, work as we currently know it will no longer be a thing and society will rearrange itself to adapt to a totally new situation.

Projects and Motivation

May 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I mentioned earlier that I'd write about some projects I had planned, so here it is.

One thing I want to use this blog for is just keeping myself motivated in these projects. I have a couple ideas for projects that I hope might create an alternative income stream at some point, but I never get around to working on them. So this blog post is mostly for me to clarify my thoughts and to help motivate me to work on them. If you want to read, feel free, but there's no analysis here and I don't know if it will be worthwhile to anybody else; I'm writing this solely for myself.

Website Project #1

About half a year ago, I identified a major gap in one of my hobbies that could be filled through the creation of a social website. I'm pretty sure there's demand for the project from those within my hobby, as I've seen much interest expressed in something similar throughout the hobby's websites. I'm also pretty sure that there would be a chance at significant revenues as a primary advertiser for the hobby for whoever filled the demand.

On the other hand, I've seen a few other sites that tried to fill this demand, but none of them achieved the critical mass of users necessary to make the projects viable, so none of them meet the demand.

That's the problem. The website would require a lot of work (a year, likely more, of my spare time) as I would need to do a lot of programming in php, which I don't know, but I know I would be capable of doing it. I also know that if I could attain a critical mass of users the site would contribute significantly to the hobby and I could probably monetize it for a decent revenue stream, but I have no idea how I would reach the tipping point when I've seen a number of other similar sites that have failed to do so. I started working on it somewhat half-heartedly a few weeks back, and getting a good start on this project was, until today, going to be my goal for the 30 Days of Discipline.

Website Project #2

But today, I had a better idea. I purchased Bold & Determined's Spartan Entrepreneur's Guide (I'll review this at a later time). I don't think I'm going to follow his plan as is, (I'll explain in my coming review), but his ideas on affiliate marketing got me to thinking and I had another idea for a different sort of website using affiliate marketing. This website would require less work upfront, but I could create the framework in a much shorter time-frame and roll out the content over time, unlike the first project which is more or less an all-or-nothing affair. I have to do a bit of research on this to make sure the possible demand for the idea hasn't been filled, but an initial scan looks positive. So, I've decided to change my goal for the 30 Days to creating the framework for this site.

Blog Series

For the blog, I have three longer series I'd like to work out, and if they are well-received, maybe roll them out into clef-published e-books a la Worthless.

The first series I've already started: [An Economic Analysis of Marriage](#). Over time, I'd like this to be a complete guide to helping young men considering marriage to calculate the potential costs and benefits of marriage.

I've been writing the first post of the second series for over the last few days, and it's almost completed. Hopefully, it will be out this week. The working title of the series is Biblical Alpha Males, and that's all I'm giving for now.

The third series is still in the conceptual stage, but essentially, it will be guide for omega males. As I've mentioned before, I was once an omega male, a loser; I've since worked my way out of this, but it was not easy. I figure if I create a guide based on my experiences it might help other Omegas in the future.

Novels

I've also had three ideas for books that I would like to write at some point:

The first is an idea I have for an epic fantasy series. At this point, I have a strong concept and have developed a story arc that would span at least 5 books. The concept for the series came together last summer as two mediocre ideas I had been playing with in my head came together to make one idea I think is great. I've thought about it quite a bit since then. I really want to create this. The only problem is motivating myself to sit down and write. I started writing about half a year ago, and have been writing here and there over time, but I find that while I can just think about the story for hours on end, actually putting words to paper is much more difficult. I've almost completed the first chapter and plan to continue on.

The second idea came from an idea I originally had in high school. It's a near-future sf techno-thriller. I wrote about five chapters in high school, but realized how juvenile, derivative, and inadequate the plot and characterization I was creating were, but the germ of the idea stuck. Since then, I figured out another theme to add to it, which really makes the idea work. I started writing it again about 2 years ago. I finished one chapter, then ran into a major problem: the novel requires a large amount of research on current British culture and socio-economics. The project was dropped as I did not have the time to research this and the epic fantasy idea began to take over my creative thoughts. It does have a working title though: *Rivers of Blood*. I hope to get back to it at some point; if I do it right it could be major; the idea is good.

The third is the least developed. It's a mythological fantasy novel based around the modern world. It would require a lot of research on Norse Mythology, but could be interesting; it would probably end up having to be a series, but how long, I have no idea. It's far behind the other two ideas in priority, but could turn into something at some point. Over time, I plan to occasionally post status updates of my projects on here to keep myself motivated to continue.

Lightning Round - 2012/05/08

May 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A good question to ask yourself.

Something else to keep in mind: nobody cares.

Since when did Frost start writing for the New York Times?

Be good, not nice. Good advice for the Christian man. A bit more on the same topic.

In Soviet America... (insert Yakov Smirnoff joke)

The internet needs the UN like a kulak needs stalinism.

Wonder how feminists will respond to this?

Maybe stagnant wages are caused by Americans nearing maximum productivity.

How to buy happiness.

Nothing we didn't already know about environmentalism.

We can hope, but Hayekianism does not benefit the state, so I doubt it.

How to retire at 27 (and screw over the next generation).

You mean fighting climate change and overpopulation may hurt people?

Why our generation is screwed.

How true. One of the things I like most about Harper is how much all the wrong people hate him.

(h/t Instapundit, SDA)

The Bookshelf: Married Man Sex Life Primer

May 12, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I finished [Athol Kay's Married Man Sex Life Primer 2011](#); at the same time I read his [How To Answer "Do These Pants Make My Ass Look Fat?"](#): and get laid like tile![\[image\]](#) (hereafter referred to as MMSL and HTA).

MMSL

MMSL is essentially a book on using game in marriage. Athol lays out the biochemical reactions that underlie love and underscores the concept of sex ranks and how they work in the sexual marketplace and in marriage. He gives out all the good red pill information on how to be alpha and keep your wife happy and sexually charged, but, unlike most game guides, he applies this to creating longer-term relationships and marriage rather than just scoring lays. In doing this he emphasizes the importance of displaying beta traits in maintaining a marriage.

His Male Action Plan (MAP) lays out the steps you need to improve your marriage or to secure the best post-marriage deal should your wife be unwilling to help improve the marriage. He lays out what you need to do to get your wife (and other women) to desire you. He also has advice on how to get your wife to try naughty things with you that you may not know how to introduce otherwise.

MMSL is a softer red pill. If you want to introduce the red pill to someone who you don't think would be receptive to it or is more traditionally inclined, they would probably be much more likely to accept the information from Athol than say [Roosh](#) or [Roissy](#). I would highly recommend this book as a gateway to red pill thinking.

What the MMSL is **not** is a primer for those looking to pick up women. He will occasionally talk about how his advice applies to pick-ups, but this is generally tangential to his main focus: marriages. So, if you're looking for a game guide, look [elsewhere](#)[\[image\]](#).

Similarly, if you're currently looking for a wife, this guide will not really help you find one. It will help prepare you for improving yourself to maximize your value on the sexual marketplace and has some good advice on choosing a wife, for which it is invaluable and highly recommended, but it will not have much information on the finding a women or going through the whole dating/courtship thing.

As for the writing itself, Athol's style is both straightforward and fun. He doesn't mince words or sugarcoat things, but is very frank. The book is also filled with levity, while the topics and writing are serious, you will still enjoy yourself and have the occasional laugh. It's an informative and engaging book.

I will note, conservative religious folks may have some moral problems with this book. Athol does lay out a defence of divorce if a wife does not meet her husband's sexual needs. He also seems to advocate some mild flirting with women who aren't you're wife and the use of porn in marriage, which may not strike some as entirely moral.

On the other hand, Martin Luther, father of the Protestant Reformation himself, [made](#)

similar arguments concerning divorce. Luther's advice of when divorce is appropriate: "Then it is time for the man to say: If you are not willing, another woman is; if the wife is not willing, bring on the maid." is very much echoed by Athol's advice. So, I wouldn't judge Athol's advice on this too harshly.

The big question you're probably asking though, is does his MAP work? The answer: I don't have a wife to practice it on, so I really can't tell you. I can say that a number of people have claimed Athol has saved their marriage, so take that as you will.

For myself, when I do enter a long-term relationship, I will be applying the MAP. I will also be trying to apply what I can of it in my singleness.

If you're married or looking to be married, I would highly recommend this book. If someone you care about is having marriage/sex problems, buy them this book.

HTA

HTA is a collection of posts from Athol's blog. They're all great posts, and the writing is and information is good. All the praise of MMSL just as easily applies to HTA. The problem though, is that a much, if not most, of the information in HTA is in MMSL, so if you have read the MMSL, a good portion of HTA will be rereading what you've already read.

Of the two, the MMSL has more information and is better organized, as it is written as a book, in a logical fashion by rather than as a collection of essays written in chronological order.

There is some information in HTA that is not in MMSL, but usually it is not really the important stuff you're buying these books for. There are a number of essays in HTA talking about his own personal life and relationships that is not in MMSL; these can be used as illustrations for his larger points, and if you're interested you may want to pick it up.

But overall, the HTA is unnecessary if you have or will be reading the MMSL (which you should be), so I can't recommend it. On the other hand, there's something to be said for supporting Athol in his endeavours to help others' marriages, so you may want to buy it to support the cause.

Recommendation:

I would highly recommend buying the Married Man Sex Life Primer 2011. Although, Athol is currently finishing up his 2012 primer, so you may want to wait a month or two, or however long and get that instead.

As for How To Answer "Do These Pants Make My Ass Look Fat?", buy it if you want to support Athol or if you really liked MMSL, but if you buy the MMSL, you won't miss very much if you don't get the HTA.

For Mother...

May 13, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

For mother, who will probably never see this,
and for those other mothers who may.

Thank you.

Thank you for being there for me when I came home,
it meant so much to be greeted after a rough day.

Thank you for making our house a home.
A place of safety and love to which I could come.

Thank you for asking about my day.
I may not have responded and may have acted annoyed,
but it meant a lot to know someone cared.

Thank you for being there for me.
You could have had a career, we may had more stuff,
but instead you were home, which was worth so much more.

Thank you for those meals you prepared.
I may not have looked after my health, but you did for me.

Thank you for staying with dad.
I know there were fights, there was unhappiness, and at times
it may have been easy to leave or have him leave, but you stayed.

Thank you for your prayers.
I may not have always sought God's help,
but you sought it for me.

Thank you mother for birthing me.
I know it was painful and I know it was hard.
You could have ended me before I even was,
but instead you let me experience life.

Thank you mother for the love and acceptance you provided,
even when I was unlovable, you loved.

Thank you mother for the work you did for us.
I was often ungrateful, but still you worked.

Thank you mother for all you have done for me.
Without you I would not be the man I am today.

Thank you mother.

"Mother o' Mine

If I were hanged on the highest hill,

Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine

I know whose love would follow me still,

Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine!

If I were drowned in the deepest sea,

Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine

I know whose tears would come down to me,

Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine!

If I were damned of body and soul,

I know whose prayers would make me whole,

Mother o' mine, O mother o' mine!"

- Kipling

Tuition Bubble

May 14, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's the [New York Times](#) running only a bit behind in reporting on the tuition bubble. I thought this would be a decent time to weigh in on the issue.

| the average [debt in 2011](#) was \$23,300, with 10 percent owing more than \$54,000 and 3 percent more than \$100,000

To be honest, this is not that bad. \$23k is a lot, but livable, even 54k is not insurmountable, but for the 3%, \$100k is a serious commitment. In some areas equivalent to a mortgage on a starter home.

The problem though, is that these are ok only if there is employment for those taking the loans. The NYT doesn't cover this in this article, but the real problem is half of these people graduating are not going to have jobs or will be underemployed.

\$23k in debt is doable if you make \$40k a year, even \$120k (\$900/month according to the article) is doable if you make \$60k a year coming out of university and live frugally for a few years.

But, if you are unemployed or working part-time as a barrista, there is no way to keep payments up on much more than a few thousand dollars worth of debt and still be able to advance in life.

The NYT misses that the tuition bubble is not a bubble because tuition costs are high; an expensive degree can be an excellent investment for both the lender and borrower if it increases future earnings.

The whole article is off-base as high tuition costs are irrelevant if the economic benefits of the degree match or exceed the cost of the degree.

The tuition bubble is a bubble because a lot of these degrees are [worthless](#).

So why are they worthless? Part of it is simply the [transition to post-scarcity](#), even highly educated and skilled people may simply be replaced by machines. Some of it is because these degrees teach no useful skills, such as [Master of Puppetry](#), an [awesome album](#)[\[image\]](#) but a crappy degree. But there is another, even more fundamental, problem that the NYT ignores almost completely.

The main problem is touched upon later on in the piece, but only very obliquely:

| the main job of the admissions staff, after all, is to admit students

An off-hand reference in the second half of a sentence at the bottom of a paragraph is all the NYT devotes to the crux of the tuition bubble.

Huh? Isn't admissions staff's job to admit students?

No, the admissions staff's job is to screen out students for whom university (or college) is not appropriate.

Doesn't admissions already do this?

No. It doesn't. 68% of high school graduates go to college.

Thank about that for a second.

The average graduate is going to college

Remember back to your high school graduation; think about your average classmate.

The guy who wasn't particularly bright or particularly stupid.

Do you think he would benefit from spending 4 years learning political theory or reading Rousseau?

Do you think it would benefit anyone else that he "learned" this?

The evidence says he doesn't.

One-third of those entering college drop-out.

They pay the expense of a couple years of college and do not even get the dubious benefits of a degree.

The college system is taking advantage of these people who shouldn't be in college.

One-third of college students are dropping out, at the same time, grade inflation is running rampant.

College is becoming increasingly easy, yet still a third of students still can't hack it.

The admissions people are failing their job. One-third of people entering university are not capable of completing even the dumbed-down modern university curriculum.

Think about how many more would not be capable of completing college if standards were similar to those 50 years ago.

Look at this post from Adacious Epigone on IQ by intended major from a few years ago.

Look at education, public admin, business, psychology, legal professions, health professionals, etc.

The average incoming student for all of these is only around average intelligence. About half of them are of below average intelligence.

This is why there is a tuition bubble.

It used to be that a college degree meant you were a cut above the rest; that you were a competent, intelligent individual.

Now all a college degree shows is that you are able to stomach a university's bullshit for a few years and are not a complete dullard.

That's why your degree is worthless.

It doesn't signal you're a superior intellect with a strong knowledge of your specialty.

All it shows is that you're not completely incompetent and are able to parrot BS back to the BS'ers. How much is not being completely incompetent worth to an employer?

Even a high GPA doesn't mean much. With grade inflation everybody's GPA is fairly high, how can an employer trust that you actually earned yours?

As an aside, look at public admin and social services: 96.3.

Do you want to know one reason why your government doesn't work very well? The people in public admin are being educated to run the government. Do not think that these are not going to be the front-line clerks at the DMV, or even their supervisors; these are actually the people who are going to university to learn how to create public policy. They are the ones who will be creating government policy and regulations that will control your life.

Most of them are of below average intelligence.

Think about that for a minute. Please don't weep.

Of course, the average business major is not much better, barely scraping by at 101. 2.

And we wonder why the US economy is stagnating?

Teachers are at 99.3. Half of all teachers are of below average intelligence. Here's where you can start weeping for the future.

Your kid is likely being taught by someone of average or below average intelligence.

If you're reading a post about the economics of post-secondary education on a blog for leisure (like say, this post you're reading right now), it's highly likely the large majority of these teachers, bureaucrats, and businessmen running things and teaching your children are much more stupid than you.

Aren't you feeling comforted?

Thankfully the drop-out rate is so high. I'd hate to think what the school system and government would be like if a third of these sup-par students didn't fail to finish their degrees.

So, after all that, you're probably understanding why the tuition bubble exists.

It exists because too many people are getting a degree.

Everybody wants to enter the road to the professional, white-collar, middle-class, which is what university is thought of as now.

But not everybody is capable of being a white-collar professional.

Of course, modern liberal dogma can't admit that some people are just not capable of being white-collar professionals, after all, we are all equal. The Bible (or Stephen Gould, depending on your religious beliefs) and the Constitution (or your sociology professor, depending on your political beliefs) say so.

So those in charge, those who would read the NYT, can not and will not prevent those who shouldn't be going to college from going to college.

Instead, they'll encourage them to go. They'll give these marginal students huge, government-backed loans they'll never be able to pay back. They'll lower academic standards as far as they can go, then lower a them a bit more, destroying any academic, economic, or signalling value of your degree in the process.

Doing otherwise would expose their ideology for the lie it is and their ideology takes precedence over the good of these marginal students, not to mention the other students whose degrees are made worthless.

So, as these marginal students flood colleges, demand for college education increases, so tuition goes up.

The academic value of the degree erodes, as grade inflation and lowered academic standards become necessary to keep these people in college, and maybe (hopefully) let them graduate.

The economic values of these degrees plummets. Your degree no longer signals competence, knowledge, and intelligence to an employer; all it signals is a lack of incompetence. Why should he pay well for that? Why should he hire the marginally competent at all?

Thus a bubble. Paying more and more for less and less.

One thing though, bubbles can't last forever. Reality always wins in the end.

Eventually, the post-secondary education system will run into reality.

Economists do not predict a collapse of the student loan system, which would, in essence, mean wholesale default.

NYT's economists never fail to be amusing. I wonder if this was Krugman or Friedman, maybe both?

Those who are blinded by ideology will run full tilt into the wall of reality. They will then act surprised.

With more than \$1 trillion in student loans outstanding in this country

\$1 trillion, that's almost 7% of GDP. If a large percentage of these loans default, this will be a major economic catastrophe. It may be possible for the US government to forgive them, but that will be a significant increase in national debt.

Students are likely stuck with this debt.

So what can we do?

Short answer: nothing.

Long answer: That's a question for another post.

One last note:

| Leaders of the for-profit industry defended themselves

I'm usually a staunch defender of the free market, but in this case, all I can say is:

Fuck them.

The for-profit college industry is a brood of blood-sucking parasites taking advantage of students who should never set foot near a college for their own benefit, and the student loans programs in a disgusting display of parasitic corporate welfare. May their whole industry rot.

30 Days of Discipline Update

May 15, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I'm now half-way through my attempt at the 30 Days of Discipline, so I figured a status report is in order to keep me honest.

Of the 12 points (I'm not going to outline them, buy the book and support Victor).

For disciplines #1, #2, #3, #6, #8, #9, and #12, I've been following them pretty good; a mistake or two here or there, but overall I've been fairly good on following through on the disciplines.

I must say though, cold showers suck hard.

I did #5 for the first week and a half, but the last half of last week I fell off in discipline. So, I recommitted myself to it Monday, and will follow through with it for the rest of the 30 Days.

#7, I've mostly followed, but just kind of forgot about it for the second half of last week. Out of all of the disciplines, this is probably the easiest, but I simply forgot for a couple days. The list is very useful, I've finished a number of smaller tasks I've been meaning to get to for months. I recommitted myself to it on Monday and will follow through for the rest of the 30 Days.

As I thought going in, #4 was and is the hardest. I followed it for the first week, but fell on the Sunday. I then succeeded for the first half of the second week, but fell completely off for the second half of the week. I'm recommitting myself to it today and plan to follow through for the 30 Days. I plan to get around to Ferd's books on the subject this week.

As for #11, as I stated previously I switched my goal a week into the 30 Days after buying Victor's entrepreneur book. I've started the project and got it going, but may have made a mistake and may have to start over.

So, overall, I've been doing good, but I should be doing better.

Lightning Round - 2012/05/15

May 15, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Roosh shows an [intro program to learning game](#). Bookmarking it for if/when I attempt to learn it in earnest.

[Advice for learning social skills](#), for those of us who are not so socially. Combine with above.

Another [good question](#) to ask yourself. What do you want?

[Uxuriousness](#) is an awesome word I didn't know before. Avoid it.

Worship: [Jesus is King not Boyfriend](#).

An [inspiration](#) to us all.

Not sure what I think on it, but I've seen some convincing arguments for [not voting](#) recently.

I went to a nightclub/bar (I'm not sure which) once, but I didn't care for it. Seems [others don't as well](#).

[Good news](#) on the oil front.

How much longer can the [statist myth](#) continue? ([More](#))

More [evils from the War on Drugs](#).

Free thought is only allowed if you think the [proper thoughts](#). ([More](#))

(h/t [SDA](#), [Private Man](#), [InstaPundit](#))

The Bookshelf: The Spartan Entrepreneur's Guide to Making \$100 per Day Online

May 17, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

This is a review of [The Spartan Entrepreneur's Guide to Making \\$100 per Day Online](#) by Victor Pride.

The guide is short (27 pages) and written in the same straightforward, matter-of-fact matter as the author's blog. It communicates the plan it lays out simply and without wasted effort. Other than that, there's not much to say on the writing style: it's functional, but you aren't reading it for entertainment, you're reading it for the plan, so functional is good.

So onto the guide itself: it is exactly what it is advertised as, a step-by-step plan to making a livable (you won't get rich off this plan) income through affiliate marketing without SEO manipulation. The entire plan is laid out in easy-to-follow steps that show you exactly what you need to do. The plan is realistic and simple to follow. Although, simply does not necessarily mean easy, this will take a couple hours of work each day.

I haven't started the plan, but I'm pretty sure if you followed it and put the effort in, you would make a decent income off this. Even if your first attempt doesn't net as much as you want, it would be fairly simple to simply do the plan again for more income.

So, why haven't I started the plan if I'm sure it would make money?

Simple, I'm uncomfortable with the plan. While I'm fairly sure the plan would work, I don't really care for the method as is; it isn't productive. It would make money, but following the plan you wouldn't create anything of value to anybody. It's above spam, but only by a bit.

As the guide itself says:

Remember: This is not a method to save the world, it's a method to make you some money.

This just kind of rubs me wrong way: I don't like feeling unproductive. If I go into business for myself, I want to be somewhat productive and create something of value. My largest complaint about my current employment is the lack of feeling productive, and simply switching to something else that leaves me feeling unproductive, would not be much of a gain.

On the other hand, after thinking about it, I figured out a way to do something moderately similar that will produce something of value. It will require more work on my part and will be slower to get off the ground, but I'll feel like I'm adding value, so I don't mind. So, as a start-off point with some thinking and rejigging, this problem can be overcome and the guide can be used as a base to work from.

Conclusion:

This guide does exactly what it says it does. If you want to make \$100/day (or so) from affiliate marketing within a month or two, this will likely get you there. If this is all you want and you're willing to put in some work, buy the guide.

I don't like that the plan doesn't create anything of value, so if you want to feel productive or suffer from the Protestant Work Ethic, the guide might not be for you. You may want to buy it anyway, as it can provide an intro to affiliate marketing without SEO or be used as a base for something more productive, but it may rub you the wrong way.

If you are not willing to put in the work necessary or are incapable of self-motivation, this guide will be a waste of money.

Shameless White Male Privilege

May 21, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

So, [this post on white male privilege](#) by some sci-fi author has been making the rounds. If you've ever spent time in the race-baiting and/or liberal weenie area of the blogosphere, you've probably heard the term white privilege before; it essentially it means that whites (and males) have inherent social advantages over others (minorities and females) that they don't notice.

The post provides a fairly good analogy of the concept, and the author mostly avoids the moral superiority, butthurt, and male-shaming/white guilt that invariably accompanies liberal's discussion of privilege. He doesn't sound at all like the smarmy, self-hating, morally superior Tim Wise.

Now, among the right, conservatives, the manosphere, etc., the concept of white male privilege usually doesn't gain much traction, and for quite a while it didn't for me either; but after reading about it some, I've decided that I've got to go against the grain of my ideological brethren on this topic.

White privilege probably does exist; so to male privilege.

Immediately, many reading those will protest: what of affirmative action, what of political correctness, what of family court, what of chivalry, and so on and so forth. Sure, there are many number of things that are against males.

In fact, I'll go further and say that most codified discrimination that still exists in Western society, is either anti-white (occasionally anti-Asian) and/or anti-male. Codified discrimination against minorities and women has been almost entirely eliminated.

But that's irrelevant to the concept, as white male privilege goes beyond that.

So, why do I accept this concept?

I'll start with male privilege. Yes, females have some advantages over males: family court advantages, being the sexual gate-keeper, chivalry, less chance of prison, etc.

On the other males have so many more social advantages; I'll just list what I think is the big one:

Unless I go to jail, I really never have to worry about rape. In fact, I almost never worry about my physical safety in relation to other people.

From what I understand, women keep their physical safety in mind quite a bit.

As for white privilege, the big one is this:

White is "normal", other races are not. If someone describes me it's based on height or hair colour or some other characteristic. When someone describes a minority to me, race is the first descriptor. In addition, there are no racial expectations placed on me either for

bad or good; I never have to think about how I reflect on my race.

There's more, but you can look elsewhere, this page is not a justification for the concept of privilege. All that's necessary for my actual point is that I accept the concept of white male privilege.

If you doubt the concept of white male privilege honestly consider this:

Would you trade being male for being female if given the choice?

Would you trade being white for being a NAM if given the choice?

Probably not. You know it's awesome being a white male.

Side note.

Don't act like white males are victims, even if you don't buy the concept of white privilege. I hate that.

Sure, some there may be some injustices (ie. family court) and these should be fixed, but creating white males as a victim class to rival other victim classes in being victims is just pathetic.

I disdain when feminist activists act like women are victims and I disdain when racial activists act like victims.

Life's not fair. Deal with it.

You will eat shit; stop pretending that the shit you eat is worse than others' shit, and because it's worse it somehow makes you a better person or more deserving. It doesn't.

Acting the victim only makes you weak and pathetic.

End side note.

Of course, white male privilege is not the only privilege there is.

The single greatest social privilege any person can have is parent's who speak English. Oral and written English is the most useful skill any person in this globalized (ie. anglicized) world can have.

There's the privilege of being born in North America in the 20th century. The most prosperous and safest civilization of all time.

Not being born a disabled is a great privilege.

Everybody has a wealth of privileges they don't notice and aren't grateful for.

As P.J. O'Rourke said to his daughter: "Honey, you're cute. That's not fair. Your family is pretty well off. That's not fair. You were born in America. That's not fair. Darling, you had better pray to God that things don't start getting fair for you."

The focus on white male privilege, and white male privilege alone, is sometimes silly. Rarely do I see the other privileges (except maybe wealth) talked about. That's besides my main point though. I just wanted to point out that you have other privileges that you

may not be aware of.

Now, here's the part where most of those talking about the concept of privilege try to make you feel guilty for having privilege and try to turn you into some bleeding-heart idiot.

I'm not going to do that, because I'm not an emotionalizing liberal; I'm an analytical, cold-hearted conservative.

Instead, I'm going to explain why white male privilege exists.

Why does it exist?

Simple: White male privilege exists because white males built the greatest civilization in the history of the world.

In particular, the people of a small island off the coast of Europe created and molded the modern world. The Germans, Italians, French, Russians, and Spaniards had some influence, but English liberalism (not modern progressivist liberalism, but Lockian liberalism and Burckian liberal-conservatism) is the basis for all the greatness of modern society.

English liberalism led to the creation of universal freedoms; allowing people to go about their personal and economic business free from worries of arbitrary exercises of power by those with power.

English liberalism championed and created the ideological basis for the free market, the single greatest engine of economic production ever conceived by man.

English common law created a system of justice where the rule of law prevailed, process was paramount, all were protected equally, and where state power was checked by law.

The protestant work ethic and individualist values prepared the English individuals to drive the above.

British heterogeneity in language, race, religion, and political culture created an English culture used to absorbing the best of other cultures.

Given these strengths, English civilization became the preeminent civilization for the last four centuries. (The USA is a part of English civilization).

All its real rivals, until the current rise of China, were other white European civilizations who shared some values with Englishmen. (No, the Japanese, Muslims, and Ottomans were never/are not a real threat to English civilization's preeminence).

This great civilization was created by Englishmen for Englishmen (and their families); through their blood, sweat, and tears.

Englishmen fought numerous wars against the continentals to keep themselves free and to spread English values.

Rightly or wrongly, Englishmen fought overseas to acquire territory and resources for Englishmen and to spread English values.

The English economic engine was built on the toil, risk, and ideas of Englishmen.

English political culture and law was created and protected by Englishmen.

By doing so, Englishmen created the civilization we currently live in. It is also the richest, most powerful civilization in the history of the world.

White, male privilege exists because of this: English civilization was created for Englishmen by Englishmen.

Every liberal writer on privilege ignores this, but it is essential to understanding.

Why should white males feel guilty for enjoying the privileges their forefathers created for them?

Do not white males have the right to enjoy the civilization they created for themselves?

(You may be asking yourself right now, aren't I conflating Englishmen and white males? Just wait, I'll explain.)

White males absolutely have every right to enjoy the privileges they have created for themselves.

We owe nothing to no one.

So, what did the English do, having created this unprecedentedly wealthy, free, and powerful civilization?

They shared it.

Think about that. Englishmen created a civilization with power beyond anything the world has seen, but instead of doing what almost every civilization in history would do, they shared it.

They invited their conquered to join their prosperity. They shared their freedom with their slaves.

What do you mean they shared it? That's not what I learned in school.

First, they gave it to non-English Europeans: the Irish, Scots, Germans, Norse, etc. Other than French Quebec, they have been fully assimilated. We allowed them into our country and they adopted English values. They hold to English law, English individualism, English liberty, and identify as English (ie. American, a subset of English). In North America, specific types of European blood don't matter very much. (As an aside: some interesting maps that may illustrate what I mean). They are all honorary English. Europeans of ethnicities have come to positions of power.

I don't have a drop of English blood in me, but I am English to the core.

Englishmen gave it to women. They gave the benefits of English civilization to women

through the family and mores of chivalry. Then they were extended the vote. Then they were given more rights and privileges through feminism, affirmative action, the welfare state, etc.

The blacks were fucked over by Englishmen who had them as slaves, yes. (Although, not as much as by other Africans who enslaved them in the first place, but that's neither here nor there).

But, then Englishmen fought a war to free them. Who else, other than Englishmen and a couple of other English-influenced European countries have freed their own slaves *en masse* out of morality? Who else other than English civilization fought a bloody civil war to free another group from slavery due to compassion? Then, decades later Englishmen allowed their ex-slaves full legal access to politics and economics. They created affirmative action and the welfare state to redress past wrongs. Until today, where the Englishman's ex-slaves are in a far better position than they would have been had they never been enslaved in the first place.

Others, such as Asians, Jews, Latinos, etc. all had a similar process where we allowed them to share in what Englishmen have built.

Now, these happened over long time-scales yes, and there were abuses by Englishmen, yes.

But how many civilizations, other than Englishmen (and some English influenced European countries), have willingly and freely given power, wealth, and freedom to ex-slaves, conquered peoples, immigrants, etc.?

The American welfare state is a program for the mass transfer of wealth from Englishmen to everybody else, put into place by Englishmen. Other than Englishmen, who else has created an political-economic system where they willingly transfer vast amounts of wealth from themselves to others?

By the standards of power politics, Englishmen have been downright generous.

The more Englishmen shared, the more entitled others became.

Rather than being thankful we allowed others into the prosperity and freedom we built, they demonized us as oppressors.

They demanded more, so we gave them more. Rather than gratefulness, all we earned were more demands.

Now, you might think to yourself, didn't others help create English civilization? What about black slaves? What about the Chinese railroad workers? What of Gurkhas? What about English women?

Yes, they did. Black slaves helped build the Southern economy. Chinese immigrants did help build the railroads. Gurkhas, Sikhs, and other such "warrior races" helped expand

and defend English territory.

But so what?

These are all exceptions. The vast majority of the blood, sweat, and tears expended building this civilization was that of the Englishman. This no more invalidates what I have wrote, than the average white male not having an easy life invalidates the concept of white privilege.

As for Englishwomen, they helped preserve English culture and pass it on to the next generation. In the main, they did not build it. This is not to invalidate the importance of preservation and transmission, they are essential, but they are different.

So, next time some emasculated liberal, rabid feminist, or race-baiter starts going on about white privilege this, male privilege that, just put on a smug smile and tell him/her:

Damn right we have privilege and we Englishmen earned every last bit of it. Instead of whining about it, how about some gratitude? We created unimaginable wealth, unprecedented freedom, and a fair legal and political system for ourselves. We created all this, then we willingly allowed you to partake in it. Stop whining about a couple small advantages we still have for creating all this and enjoy what we gave you instead.

Do not let them make you feel white guilt. Do not let them make you feel shame. You're privileged. That's awesome. Enjoy it.

Feminism: Contributing Factor to Obesity

May 22, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

It looks like it's fat day over at [In Mala Fide](#) with [two posts](#) on obesity today.

The [first](#) is on the feminists' contradictory positions on two unhealthy body types: fat and anorexic skinny. Manuel questions 'why the contradiction?'

My answer: in our modern prosperity, it's much easier to be unhealthily fat than unhealthily skinny, so people will justify their lack of discipline and condemn those who judge their laziness. Not much different from his.

The [second](#) by [Frost](#) argues that obesity is a spiritual problem. People eat to fill the spiritual gap in their lives left by consumerist culture.

I'd agree with him on this, but I think there's more to it.

Everywhere you see discussion of the obesity crisis and everybody decries this, that, and the other thing.

Fast food is often blamed, even though [fast food in itself doesn't make you fat](#).

Consumerism, advertising, high fructose corn syrup, sugar, pop, etc.

One thing that is never discussed is feminism, even though I think it is one of the most self-evident contributing factors of the obesity epidemic.

At one time, mother would be at home: in the morning, she'd make a good breakfast for her children and husband, and send them to school/work with a healthy bagged lunch. She'd cook in the afternoon so a healthy supper was waiting for when everybody in the evening. When the kids got home from school, there'd be some baked goods or fruit for snacks.

The mother would provide healthy, home-cooked food for the family. She would make sure her family ate well ("finish all your peas") and that her children would develop good eating habits. She'd make sure her kids got enough outdoor play (ie. physical activity) to stay healthy.

Now women work, and mother no longer has the time to bake, to cook meals, and to supervise her children's eating and play habits.

Breakfasts of bacon & eggs, home-baked bread, or oatmeal have been replaced by sugary cereal. Lunches of sandwiches, fruit, and milk or leftovers have been replaced by cafeteria food (burgers, fries, and pizza) and lunchables. Home-cooked dinners have been replaced by microwavable meals, fast food, restaurants, and easy cook dinners. Snacks of home-baked goods have been replaced with chips and candy.

Mom is no longer home, so kids are unsupervised. Instead of "no snacks until after dinner", kids come home to an empty house filled with junk food. Instead of mother teaching good eating habits to her children, they learn eating habits from peers (chug! chug! chug!) and TV. Instead of mother yelling at kids to turn off the TV (or video games, radio, books, etc.) and go outside to play, kids lounge around supervised by Mario & Luigi.

Now, obviously feminism isn't the only factor in obesity, others would include spiritual gaps, easy entertainment, laziness, an overabundance of food due to prosperity, etc, but it is still a factor.

Feminism is likely a leading contributor to obesity; it is hard to see how any discussion of obesity can occur without at least some consideration of this.

Lightning Round - 2012/05/22

May 23, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Remember, your superiors know better than you how to raise your children. (In this case, your superiors are the least competent of those our college system has pumped out).

Government theft can sometimes be more blatant than usual.

The government also hates it when you deprive them of their theft.

Never forget that Paul Krugman, while intelligent, is a complete idiot. From 2002, "Alan Greenspan needs to create a housing bubble to replace the Nasdaq bubble." And people still listen to him.

Greens have just as much disdain for life as the reds did.

Steyn writes a great article about Geert Wilders. Read it.

CDMN has an interesting conversation with Christian marriage counselors hamster. Spin once and spin again.

(h/t SDA)

Game Theory in The Boondocks

May 24, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Tom undergoes the travails of a beta male. Enjoy.

Choose a Spouse Who Would Resemble the Children you Want

May 25, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I'm currently reading Bryan Caplan's Selfish Reasons to Have More Kids. The book is a pro-natalist argument for why you should have more kids for your own benefit. I'm not reviewing it now, maybe next week when I finish it, but I came across something I'd like to highlight.

After thoroughly dismantling the nurture assumption in Chapter 2, he concludes that how your kids turn out has almost nothing to do with your parenting and is heavily dependent on the genes your pass to your children. In Chapter 3, he then talks of the implications of this, where he wrote this:

The most effective way to get the kind of kids you want is to pick a spouse who has the traits you want your kids to have. Genes have the largest effect on almost everything on the Parental Wish List. The right spouse is like a genie who grants wishes you are powerless to achieve through your own efforts.

Often when choosing spouses young men look for love, sexiness, compatibility, and/or motherhood qualities; all things of how a women would relate to her husband and children.

What is often overlooked is that your wife's genes will have a heavy impact on the type of child you will have.

Even good advice given on the matter of choosing a wife can neglect this matter. Dalrock has a good post on choosing your wife, as does Athol, but both focus on the potential wife's qualities and the way she relates to others, not on the genes she will pass down to your children.

Now, if you choose a beautiful women, she likely has a base level of healthiness, and most are naturally inclined to screen out unhealthy (ie. fat, ugly, or sickly) women from being bearers of their children, but think about other traits, personality traits.

Is she stupid or slow? Your kid will probably turn out less intelligent. Is she irresponsible or ditzy? Your kid may be more likely to be less responsible. Is she prone to emotionalism or anger? Your children will likely be as well. Is she generally unhappy? Lazy? Immature? Disloyal?

On the other hand, if she's a responsible, intelligent, self-disciplined women, your mutual children are far more likely to have those traits.

Also, look at traits that may not be as cut and dried. Do you want your children to be devout or traditional? Family oriented? Success oriented? Artsy? Liberal? Etc.

Choose a wife that is and increase your chances they will be, not because of parenting methods, but simply because the genes she will meld with yours will be more likely to

cause your children to be predisposed to those attitudes.

Anyway, something to think about for budding young patriarchs.

In the same section, he then goes onto to say:

Another implication: The macho, irresponsible “bad boy” is an even worse deal for women than he’s reputed to be. Not only will he be emotionally and financially AWOL; the children he fathers will probably give a great deal of grief to any mother who struggles to raise them right.

So for women, when trying to convince the irresponsible but charming alpha to settle down (or simply having sex with him, accidents happen), think about your future children. Not only will he likely be a bad father, but even if you can convince him to stick around and take of your kid, do you really want to raise an asshole?

Your child’s alpha genes may potentially have some benefits, but your son of an alpha will be much more likely to break your heart. I’ve seen the emotional turmoil an irresponsible alpha can wreak upon his mother, do you really want that?

Think long term.

Patriarchy: Restraining Males

May 29, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across [this today](#), a discussion about patriarchy by a feminist (named Clarissa). She's discussing [a post from another feminist](#) (named Soraya) at Alternet.

Soraya believes that nasty, old, religious men hate and fear young women for some unspecified reason and instill patriarchy because of this fear.

She's wrong in that the patriarchy is designed to oppress women; any control occurring over women in patriarchy is only incidental to patriarchy's primary purpose of controlling men.

Clarissa notes the obvious, that the non-religious and women are just as interested in maintaining patriarchy as the religious. She notes that the patriarchy "oppresses **people** who can't or won't conform to traditional gender roles."

She's more right. In a later post [she clarifies what she means by patriarchy](#).

The patriarchy is a system of social relations where... people accept and enforce strict gender roles in order to perpetuate the system where men castrate themselves emotionally and psychologically in order to be able to purchase women and women castrate themselves sexually and professionally in order to be able to sell themselves.

She believes this to be a bad thing.

She's right, in that patriarchy is designed to psychologically and emotionally castrate men, she's wrong in that this is necessarily a bad thing.

Let's start at the beginning.

The male human is the single most ruthless, deadly, and dangerous predator ever brought forth by nature. A single male human is capable of wreaking terrifying damage. A group of male humans can execute almost unfathomable levels of destruction.

In addition to being capable of mass destruction, the male human is naturally inclined towards violence.

The male human is the apex predator.

In addition to being a predator, the human male is also a creator, capable of building wonders beyond imagination.

The human male is also capable of extreme laziness and hedonism.

The average male, is generally neutral in his inclination to his choice between hedonism, destruction, and creation.

Hedonism is easiest and is enjoyable, but scarcity makes it impossible but for those living

in abundance and safety. Hedonism also does nothing to benefits society; rather it simply consumes resources.

Creation requires the most effort and is the least enjoyable (at least in the short-term), but it creates value for society and meaning for the male human.

Destruction is enjoyable and is easier than creation, but it does not create value, it either value and/or takes value from someone else.

Society requires males humans to engage in creation to advance, but out of the three creation requires the most effort out of the male and is (often) the least enjoyable.

So, how does society encourage a male human to create?

There are really only three ways: force, access to resources, and sex/family.

Force is problematic. It requires other male humans to threaten this, so you have to encourage them to do so (so it doesn't really solve the problem, only transfers it). It is also only moderately effective: a human male will usually counter with his own force when threatened and will often die before submitting, especially if the male has nothing to lose. Even if force works, an enslaved man will generally only work the bare minimum necessary to keep the threat at bay. The incentive structure for slaves is not set to maximize their creative potential.

Access to resources works, but only to a point and can be unreliable. Human males don't require much to be happy: food, shelter, some entertainment (ie. destruction), and sex. He will create to get these basics, but attempting to bribe more creation out of him will likely be fruitless, he will often prefer his leisure to more resources. Also, if resources are withheld, he may simply respond with destruction to gain the resources.

The third option is sex/family. A male human will willingly create and undergo hardships he wouldn't otherwise for the benefit of his mate and his children, and their futures. He will try to create (or destroy) to attain more resources than he would normally need or want simply to give to his family.

The third option is the only stable and reliable option where the majority of males will willingly create rather than engage in leisure or destruction. It is also the only option for society where the male doesn't have a decent chance of responding with destruction.

The problem with the third option is a male human can not know if a child is his or not. The human female knows exactly which children are hers and can invest in them secure in that knowledge, the male does not and can not.

The male will rarely create for the sake of children not his own and will often attempt to destroy those children not his own.

For the male to create, he needs reassurance that his children are his own.

Also, if sex is freely available to a male, there is no need for him to create to access sex.

Hence, patriarchy.

Under patriarchy sexual access is highly controlled by social mores and/or force.

Because sex occurs only in marriage, the married male human knows that the children of his wife are his and his alone. He will then be induced to create as much as he can to provide for them and ensure their future.

Because sex is restricted solely to marriage, the male can not go outside marriage for sexual access, so he needs to create to win and provide for a wife.

These restrictions on males force the male into creation to gain sexual access.

The patriarchy castrates his destructive impulses. His desire to rape, his desire to murder, his desire to burn, his desire to loot, his desire to laze about in leisure, they are all controlled, because if the male engages in this behaviour he loses his ability to engage in sex and reproduce. He loses his future.

Monogamous patriarchy goes further: by restricting sexual access for each male to a single female and ensuring that all but the greatest losers have sexual access, it decreases the likelihood of violent competition for sexual access by lowering the stakes and ensures that each male will have a family and children, ensuring he is invested in the future.

The patriarchy is essential to controlling male humans' destructive impulses.

Isn't castrating a male's natural impulses under patriarchy wrong?

No, it is a necessary element of civilization. Marriage is the basis of civilization.

Civilization can not come into being without it.

Without this castration, society will either be chaos (as male humans fight for sexual access) or very primitive (think lost tribe in the jungle).

Everybody suffers.

Any controlling of female humans in a patriarchal society is incidental. The controlling of women's sexuality, by having social mores limiting her from having sex outside marriage, is a necessity for controlling males, but it is not the purpose of patriarchy. It is a by-product of controlling the males.

People who condemn the patriarchy are missing the bigger picture.

They live in a culture where the patriarchal castration of humans males is the norm and has been for millenia. They do not think outside it, so they see only the bad (the control) not the good.

They see only the castrated males, those males who have been inculcated for generations to create, not to destroy.

They assume all males are naturally like this. They do not realize that the mass castration of males through patriarchal mores has throughout history been what has suppressed

their natural predatory instincts.

They react in horror when males engage in the violence that is natural to them. They seem to believe that this is somehow abnormal.

They do not realize that rape, murder, burning, looting, war, and violence are the norm.

The breakdown of the patriarchy can have will lead the male to either hedonism or destruction:

1) Male disengagement: As males' desire for sex can be accessed outside of patriarchal marriage, they will contribute less to society. They will let laziness take over.

As our current patriarchy is breaking down, we can see this occurring in our society in two inter-related movements: the child-man and MGTOW. The child-man and MGTOW realizes that sex can be gotten outside the patriarchy (or forgoes sex altogether) and has no family to create for, so he creates only enough to sustain himself. He no longer creates what society needs to advance. If these movements become big enough, they could significantly impact the society's production and continued health.

2) Violence: As males' become less engaged they may engage in violence either in rage, to obtain resources, or for entertainment.

This is unlikely to occur on mass scale anytime soon, although it might. The destruction of the patriarchy in the black community has resulted in high criminal rates. The rest of society could follow.

The prevalence of porn and video games will leave most males too sated in relation to both sex and destruction, for a number of males to have enough inclination to engage in socially and legally proscribed violence, which should prevent a mass movement towards male violence.

Incidences of violence from individual males can be expected. Notice how among the examples of violence I posted, the perpetrators were single. Anytime you see a mass murder, a terrorist act, etc., check the relationship status of the male perpetrator; he will almost always be single. Patriarchal marriage reduces a male's inclinations to violence.

Neither outcome is good for females.

Male disengagement means less resources for women, less resources for their children, less resources and progress for society as a whole, and a lack of fatherly involvement in their children with the attendant social problems.

Being less inclined to violence and less physically capable women are at the mercy of males should males decide to engage in violence.

The patriarchy exists to control males; control of females is incidental.

The patriarchy is good for both females and males and for society as a whole.

Lightning Round - 2012/05/29

May 30, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Mentu writes one of the best posts I've read on Christian game, a must for budding patriarchs. [Read it now](#). I think I'm going to start learning game now.

Also, for patriarchs: a great list of [things to teach your son](#).

[Increasingly worthless](#). [Related](#). [Related](#) to the related.

The [state as God](#) produces some odd thinking.

As an example: the left goes into the vapours whenever someone thinks about even touching their internet privacy, but [you're crazy](#) if you don't want the government forcing you to reveal personal aspects of your life for the census.

They sold themselves to the state under the social gospel and are [reaping the rewards](#).

I wonder [how common this actually is](#). Am I a sock-puppet?

I'm sure someone on the manosphere [will object to this](#). Assuming any Quebecers are actually part of the manosphere.

[Men's centres are not welcome](#); men are too irresponsible and not educated enough on gender issues to have them.

The punishment for [false rape accusations](#) should be brutal.

[Hehe](#).

Mugabe as [UN tourism ambassador](#). About what I'd expect.

Sometimes you [worry about the next generation](#).

(h/t [SDA](#), [Althouse](#), [Smallest Minority](#))

The Bookshelf: Selfish Reasons to Have More Kids

May 31, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I previously mentioned that I was reading Bryan Caplan's Selfish Reasons to Have More Kids. Having now completed reading the book, here's the review.

The book is a pro-natalist book arguing that your self-interest should lead you to have more children, that having kids should be easier than you think, and that you're parenting style is not really going to affect your children's long-term outcomes.

The book is written in a typical popular economics manner: a light-hearted tone, but keen on being technically accurate and precise. It's very readable and simplifies the issues and studies to be understandable to all. The arguments are well-supported by scientific studies, common-sense, and coherent logical arguments. The Overall, it's a well-written book.

As for content, the book is divided into eight chapters and is fairly short at less than 200 pages (238 pages if you include references and indices).

The first chapter argues that the parent's happiness counts too and that a parent should lessen their own parental workload for their own benefit (and their family's).

The second chapter shows very clearly that, as long as you are a typical first world parent, your method of parenting has no real long-term effect on your children's futures and you should not feel guilty about lessening your workload.

Having demonstrated that your parenting has no long-term effect on your children's future, the third chapter lays out how this should practically effect your family life.

The fourth chapter attacks the notion that society is more dangerous for children now than and the past, and shows clearly that kids are safer than they have ever been.

The fifth chapter argues that if you fully look at the long-term consequences of having children, you will have more than you currently have, because you overestimate the work of children in the near future and underestimate the value of children when you are older.

The sixth chapter argues that, contrary to the arguments of the over-population crowd, more children are not bad for the world, rather a larger population and more children are a positive benefit for the world.

The seventh chapter gives some tips for increasing the number of grandchildren you have.

The eighth chapter talks up the benefits of fertility technology.

The ninth chapter and final chapter is Caplan's clarifications and responses to common hesitations and counter-arguments presented in a dialog format.

Overall, I would recommend reading this book. The subject matter is interesting, the book is well written, the arguments are clear and persuasive, and more information on one of the most important decisions in your life is always a good thing.

Conclusion:

If you're married, plan to marry, have kids, or are considering having kids, I would fully recommend you [read this book](#) so you can make family decisions with accurate knowledge.

If you never plan to get married and/or have children, this book will may not be relevant to you, so you may not want to read it. You may still want to read it if you are interested in natalism or family issues or simply to consider (re)evaluate the long-term impacts of your choices.

30 Days of Discipline Conclusion

May 31, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

So, I [reviewed the 30 Days of Discipline](#) and had an [update on it](#). I finished the 30 Days earlier this week, so here's the conclusion.

For my main project, I got a decent start on it, even though this month has been the busiest I've had in a long time. In addition, I accomplished a number of smaller tasks that I've been meaning to get to for months. The 30 Days, really helped me in accomplishing things and freed up a lot of time that I otherwise would have wasted.

As for the other stuff, I followed the rules #1, 2, 3, 6, 8, 9, 10, & 12 very well.

I did not accomplish my goal for #11 as I made a mistake on my affiliate project, had to restart, and learning the website creation tool I'm using is taking longer than thought, but I got a good start on it.

#4 was the hardest, just as I thought. Since my last update, I did well for the third week, but had trouble over the weekend. I reasserted for the last week, but my discipline failed near the end of the week.

#5 I got sick in the middle of the third week, so I fell off for a few days, but other than that I mostly kept up with it.

#7 I just plain forgot about in the final week. It's the easiest thing on the list, but it was also very easy to forget in the mornings.

Overall, I would recommend trying the 30 Days. It's not easy, but it's a good way to build some character.

Out of all the habits I'm going to keep # 6, 8, and 9. I'm going to half-ass #3, cold showers suck too much with too little benefit to continue with them, but I'm going to keep up doing lukewarm showers, rather than the hot showers I did before. #3 is one of those things I'm going to try to limit, but probably will only be moderately successful with.

Diamond Jubilee

June 2, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

*God save our gracious Queen
Long live our noble Queen,
God save the Queen:
Send her victorious,
Happy and glorious,
Long to reign over us:
God save the Queen.*

*O Lord, our God, arise,
Scatter thine enemies,
And make them fall:
Confound their politics,
Frustrate their knavish tricks,
On thee our hopes we fix:
God save us all.*

*Thy choicest gifts in store,
On her be pleased to pour;
Long may she reign:
May she defend our laws,
And ever give us cause
To sing with heart and voice
God save the Queen.*

Goodbye Ferd

June 5, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Ferdinand is shutting In Mala Fide and In Bona Fide down later this week.

He will be missed. I've only been reading In Mala Fide for half a year or so and I didn't always agree with him but his posts were always thought-provoking. His exit will be a great loss to the manosphere.

In addition, Ferd's linkage posts were a great help in getting traffic to my blog started, so I want to thank him for that. I'm sure he helped out many others in our little neck of the blogosphere with those.

So, head over there and wish him luck in his new opportunity.

Reading Ferd's goodbye post, got me to thinking on the purpose of this blog and it's future. It's still new and there's a lot to write, so there's little chance of it disappearing any time soon, but I think the blog is unlikely to be a permanent part of my life.

I was an underworked cubicle drone with nothing to look forward to but high blood pressure and ~~pawing at drunken co-eds on the weekend~~. I had escaped the hell of post-college underemployment, a familiar hell to white guys in their twenties, into a new hell of ennui and listlessness. I was miserable and cranky

....

My problem is that *In Mala Fide* no longer reflects who I am.

This sounds more or less like the reason I recently started this blog, but at some point this part of my life will be over, whether through acceptance of my lot, the success of self-directed changes in my life, or a change to my circumstances.

The specific purposes of this blog is for me to ascertain what kind of life I will pursue: whether it will be as a traditional Christian patriarch, an irresponsible alpha, a MGTOW beta, or just another beta going through the prescribed motions of life. I've given myself until I turn 30 to decide. That's still a couple years away, but at that time, depending on what I choose, there's a good chance this blog may end. Depending on what occurs in life, it may end before that.

I don't plan on quitting blogging any time soon, but I've found that writing two or three big posts a week is eating too much of my limited free time. Between my full-time work, hobbies, and social life, I only have a couple free evenings a week, and if I spend every one of them writing 1000-2500 word posts I think I might burn out in only a few months. Now that I've established a base of content, future posts will likely either become smaller and/or less frequent.

I've now spent 300+ words writing about and contemplating the future of my two month old blog in a post about saying goodbye. Ferd is right: "All bloggers are narcissists and

attention whores, every single one.”
Check out his site while you still can.

Lightning Round - 2012/06/05

June 6, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Some sad news for the Manosphere: Ferd is shutting down [In Mala Fide](#). I [wrote on this already](#), but it bears repeating.

In other Manosphere news, the Captain is creating an [intro guide with links](#).

INTJ's [seem overrepresented](#) in the Manosphere. There must be something about analytical, socially awkward individuals that attracts them here.

CDM-N has [some advice](#) for Christian ladies looking to become marriageable.

[Questions for budding patriarchs](#): do you practice and live what you preach? I haven't, but I hope to create this.

The Captain [finds a humorous video](#).

Interesting that [this](#) is coming from a mainstream magazine. Wonder if this will help change anything?

Waiting until her thirties can really [reduce a women's options](#).

Oh [Spain](#). Too bad TNR doesn't really connect their ideology with what's happening there.

Only the government could [lose money on a Timmies](#) in Canada.

The social gospel types in the Catholic Church are [reaping what they sowed](#).

(h/t [Instapundit](#))

Feminism Does Not Represent Women's Interests

June 7, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

We here in the manosphere often condemn feminism, and rightfully so, but usually our condemnation is based on how feminism works against the interests of men. This is important, but only half the story; feminism also works against the interest of the majority of women as well.

In essence, radical feminism* is a coterie of like-minded women who are trying to enforce their preferences on other women.

Feminists advocate that women have careers so they can be independent and they shame them for being a housewife, but the majority of women do not want a full-time career.

Feminists decry the restricting nature of the hausfrau and traditional family structures and advocate delaying marriage or forgoing it altogether, but the majority of women would prefer to be stay at home full-time with their children while their rich husband works (if money were not an issue) and the large majority want to be married by 25.

Demands for the "right" to unlimited access to abortion is the litmus test for feminism, but the majority of women favour restricting abortion more than it currently is. In fact, women are more inclined to stricter abortion laws than men.

Feminism argues that traditional religion is patriarchal (it is) and oppose traditional religion. In reality, the majority of women are religious and women are more religious than men.

They decry traditional male-led romance and are "sex-positive", but the majority of women desire traditional chivalry and hate the hook-up culture "sex-positivism" has created.

On every issue important to feminists, radical feminists line up opposed to the desires of the majority of women.

Feminists dominate the media and academia in relation to "women's issues", so their views are often the only one heard. They are using this to pressure women into lives they do not want and have created a political, economic, and social environment against the interests of most women.

Is it any wonder that women's happiness has been declining along with the growth of feminism.

Feminists do not represent women and they do not represent the interests of women. Radical feminists represent a minority population of women intent on forcing their lifestyles and unhappiness on other women.

Women, if your values and desires are not represented by feminism you need to start fighting against this, for your own good. Just because feminists claim to represent your interests, doesn't mean they do.

But what do I know of women, I'm just a man.

**Note: I know not all feminists are exactly alike and that there are ideological permutations and disagreements among feminists. I also know I'm painting with a broad-brush; this is a blog post, not an academic essay. No NAFALT please.*

Economic Analysis of Casual Sex - Prostitution vs Game

June 12, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I previously [mentioned](#) I would I would do an economic comparison of obtaining sex through both prostitution and game for casual sex.

Essentially, which of the two mating strategies obtain the best bang for your buck. (Pun most assuredly intended).

Prostitution

Starting with prostitution (it's the easiest):

I'm going to assume a mid-range escort. We'll ignore low-quality street prostitution, which would be cheaper, but risky and the high-quality escorts, as most people can't afford that regularly. Our assumption will be a clean, fairly attractive prostitute.

According to this [intro to escorting guide](#) on a [business blog for escorts](#) (I guess escorts need business advice too; the weird things you find on the internet) costs about \$250-500/hr depending on the city.

So, we'll say \$300 for sex from prostitution. Adjust upwards if you live in a high cost area or if you're looking for higher quality.

Given the transactional nature of the interaction, there are no time opportunity costs.

Depending on your jurisdiction, prostitution, or aspects related to prostitution, is likely illegal, so there would be a cost attached to the . Every year, about [8,000 johns](#) are arrested and about 45 million Americans ([15%](#)) use prostitutes, so the odds of getting caught are extremely low (about 1 in 5000), especially if you are using escorts rather than streetwalkers. The average fine for a first-time offender is about [\\$250](#), so the economic costs of the risk of getting cost are negligible (about a nickel).

Cost for Sex: \$300

Game

I've been reading [Bang](#) and am almost done (review to come). Near the end of the book [Roosh](#) has a little bit on the costs and successes of an average player (someone who goes out to clubs on Saturdays and Sundays with competent game). I'll assume Roosh knows what he's talking about (he did write [the book](#) on the subject), so we'll use his numbers.

He does the math in the book, but essentially you are spending \$300/month on going to the club, going out on dates, etc. (\$3600/year) for 3-8 notches per year ([p. 135](#) if you want to see). We'll assume each "notch" leads to an average of three sexual encounters, as some might be one night stands, but a couple might become short- or longer-term relationships. We'll give our player 6 notches a year, so 18 sexual encounters at a cost of

\$200 each.

In addition, each sexual encounter requires time, the nights out, the dates, etc. is time spent in the club, on a date, etc. running game rather than another activity. If you spend an average of four hours clubbing each of Friday and Saturday for a month, that's 400 hours a year (assuming 2 weeks off).

In addition, from Bang, it seems you can generally expect sex on about the third date and you can expect sex from about half the women you date. So if we assume 2 hours per date for each notch and dating ending in a failure to obtain a notch, we get 72 hours (6 notches * 3 dates * 2 hours * 2 for failures) spent a year on dating.

So, at 472 hours a year at a modest wage of \$10/hour, comes to an opportunity cost of spent time is \$4720, or \$262/sexual encounter.

You would add this to the costs, assuming that you do not enjoy clubbing, game, or dating for their own sakes but are solely in them for the sex. I personally hate clubs, as do many others, and from reading 30 Bangs it was my impression like Roosh only barely tolerates the game so he can acquire sex, so me, Badger, and Roosh would have to add this.

If you enjoy clubbing, gaming, and dating for their own sakes and would engage in these activities even if there was zero chance for sex, you would not have to add these to the calculations, but I'm assuming most wouldn't, so...

We can conclude that the cost of getting sex through game for the average player is about \$460. You could reduce this by becoming better than average, finding a niche like Roosh suggests, running day game, or otherwise reducing your opportunity or real costs.

Cost for sex: \$460 (\$200 is you enjoy clubbing, gaming, and dating for their own sake)

For casual sex, a mid-range prostitute is cheaper than game.

On the other hand, most of game's costs are in the form of time opportunity costs, so if you have a lot of free time and little money or you enjoy the activities of clubbing, game, or dating even without the promise of sex, then game might be a better deal.

In addition, the higher your average wage, the more expensive game becomes relative to prostitution, as the opportunity costs of game increase the more potential earning you sacrifice.

Conclusion: For obtaining casual sex, game is the better option if you are paid low wages and have free time or if you enjoy game and related activities. Prostitution is the better option if you are middle-class, don't have the free time, or dislike engaging in game.

In the future, I'll have a post on the economic costs of sex in marriage and relationship game.

Lightning Round - 2012/06/12

June 13, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Welcome back to the Lightning Round, we've got a large one today.

The emotions and our genetic drives of red-pill nihilism are just as enslaving and meaningless as blue-pill delusions. In a somewhat related post, Roissy talks of how players lose the ability to find divine love in their quest for meaningless sex.

Feminism is the ideological justification for female childlessness. No matter how much utopian ideologies may ignore it; choices have consequences.

Apocalypse Nowish gives one of the clearest, most straightforward explanations of how the banking system and the government are colluding to rob you.

In surprising news, a study shows government size and economic growth are negatively correlated. The Captain had already pointed out what could have been.

In related news, it seems Americans lost 20 years of wealth between 2007 and 2010, and everybody makes less except seniors. Related: We are becoming a rental generation and the government refuses to learn from past mistakes.

But, Fearsome Pirate has hope that progressivism can be smashed, while Zero Hedge calls us to have courage in the fight against the tyrants.

Some are not so hopeful. Noting that in fact, Canada is actively destroying itself.

Zero Hedge says bring it on, the solution to our problems is collapse.

The Captain asks *"Is it me, or is there something wrong with everybody else?"*, and concludes it's everybody else. Red-pill thinking requires a certain amount of arrogance.

Wintery Knight points out that young Christians are abandoning the fight in an anti-intellectual compartmentalization of the faith. Will S comments. If Christians give up on changing the culture, what then do we have?

Much has been written on Christian relationships in the manosphere in the last week:

Athol notes that the Bible was written for when men were all alphas under the law, so it recommends beta behaviour, but when culture betaized men, this created hardcore mode for Christian men.

Dalrock points out that the celibate boyfriend is non-biblical. All Christian relationships should be geared towards sex as soon as possible, within marriage.

UMan coins the phrase girligious and notes that Christian marriage has the advantage of a "a rule book written thousands of years ago" in our battle to preserve traditional marriage.

I knew men committed more suicide, but I never knew it was quite this bad. One possible cause could be that boys are persecuted by the public schools.

Wintery Knight points out the lie that homosexual couples are as good for raising children as straight couples. Related: A homosexual Mormon enjoys a happy an fulfilling heterosexual marriage and family.

Some people still blindly defend the worthless university system and encourage the degree bubble.

Every time I doubt the Conservative Party (and voting in general), they do some small thing that encourages me.

Ummm... No. Chivalry is for ladies, and there are few ladies nowadays.

(h/t: Instapundit, SDA, Wintery Knight, Save Capitalism)

The Bookshelf: Bang

June 14, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I just finished reading [Roosh's](#) game manual [Bang](#).

The writing style for the book is straightforward and explanatory. It's competently written, clear, and easy to understand. The book is fairly short (155 pages) and filled with information on running game. Roosh doesn't waste your reading time by padding the book with fluff. In other words, this is written in the exact way you are looking for a manual to be written.

Roosh doesn't pull punches in the book. He's very clear on how much work, disappointment, and rejection is necessary to learn game. He does not promise miracles and does not promise an easy time. It's good to know he's no overselling his methods; that kind of honesty builds trust. If you plan to learn game, knowing the costs and benefits accurately beforehand.

The book is divided into 5 main sections (and an introduction and appendix).

The first section is internal game. It's short (10 pages), and is focused on the necessity of building confidence and what kind of attitude an alpha needs to maintain. This section and the first part of the second section (which talks of attitudes to approach) are probably the most fundamental parts of the book; without the attitude the techniques, routines, and advice in the rest of the book likely won't matter much.

The second section, and the large bulk of the book, is early game. He explains "the vibe", how to approach, discusses venue selection, gives some routines, advises on conversations, discusses touch and escalation, and generally goes through all the basic game stuff for meeting and approaching girls to get either a venue change (ie. go back to her place) or a phone number.

The third section is middle game. In this, Roosh explains how to turn the phone number into a date with phone game and how to run a first (and possibly second) date with the purpose of getting into the girl's bedroom.

The fourth section is late game. It describes how get sex from the position of being inside her house, with a small section on post-sex dating and relationships.

The fifth section, end game, is very short (4 pages). It's a combination of encouragement not to give up, some advice on finding your niche to improve your odds, and some of the benefits of having game.

The appendix gives some nuggets of advice on a number of various situations such as "She Lives With Her Parents" and "You Forget Her Name". There's also a little cheat sheet of the six most important principles.

If you want to learn game this is the book to buy. It is clear introductory guide on game

and how to learn it.

But because it is an introductory guide to game, if you're already proficient at game you'll probably know most of this already. Even if you aren't proficient with game, but you've been around the game portion of the manosphere for a while, you're probably familiar with most of the information in Bang. While you might learn some things here or there, the value of this book will likely be limited for you.

On the other hand, to get most game information requires sifting through hundreds of posts on a number of blogs. Bang, due to its systematic nature, could function very well as a reference guide for the experienced player who needs to quickly brush up on a particular aspect of game.

Now the question you ask is, does the advice work? I can't really tell you from personal experience, as I am not an alpha and I don't really have game, but it's commonly accepted in the manosphere that game does work and that Roosh is one of the masters so, take that as you may.

The book is primarily aimed at Night/Club game. I've already explained my issues with club game (it just doesn't seem fun), so I won't go into them further. There's some information for day game, but it's definitely secondary.

I am more interested in Roosh's Day Bang, but decided to read this first based on a different review. I plan to read Day Bang in the future in will review it here when I do. I'm sure I'll get more out of that.

Conclusion: If you are looking to learn game or read an introduction to game, you should get Bang. If you are already proficient at game or have already boned up on game theory (pun intended), this book may not be necessary; you probably know most of it already, although the systematic nature of it can make it a good reference. If you are not interested in game, you probably already know that this book isn't for you.

If you are looking for day game advice, look elsewhere. If you are looking for marriage game advice, look elsewhere.

Related: I have previously reviewed Roosh's 30 Bangs.

Discussion on Game

June 15, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I posted a [review of Bang yesterday](#) and this prompted me to think on if I will apply game in my own life.

I'm still on the fence about game. I'm a Christian, so casual sex is not something I plan to pursue, this seems to take away the most immediate reason to learn game.

Right now I plan on being a patriarch, not a player, so I am looking for a wife, and do not want to ruin that prospect with [the player's curse](#).

On the other hand, I do want to be an alpha male patriarch, not a whipped beta schlub. So, [MMSL-style marriage game](#) is something I want to pursue when I get married to keep my marriage happy and my wife attracted to me.

But for the mean-time prior to marriage I'm not sure.

[Mentu's advice on Christian game](#) creates a really convincing argument for Christian men to learn game.

On the other hand, I do not want game to [be necessary to attract my future wife though](#).

So, the conclusion I've come to for now it to slowly learn the basics of game over time, in particular [confident movement and posture](#), [outcome independence](#), and social/conversational skills. The kind of basic, underlying attitudes that will enhance my life apart from picking up girls, and will not require me to continually monitor myself and my techniques to keep my wife I gamed from leaving me.

I also plan to [get myself into shape](#).

Apart from that, I won't meet a girl to be my wife if I don't get over my approach anxiety, so I plan to practice approaching women, not really gaming them, but simply to get over the anxiety.

Next month I'm going out of the country for a few weeks with family. I plan to practice some approaches to get over the anxiety then, when I have opportunities, as there will be less, but still some, [social risk](#) to (awkwardly) approaching women from another country who I'll never see again. We'll see how that goes.

The goal is to have the base attitudes of game by 30. Then depending on what [I choose for my life](#), I can add on to the base as necessary.

Happy Father's Day

June 17, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

To father and all other fathers.

*When I was small
You took me by the hand
Father you should know
I finally understand
You taught me wrong from right
And how to live
You gave the greatest gift
That one could give
You never let me down
You made me strong
When I made mistakes
When I was wrong
Some days we'd laugh
And some days we'd fight
Somehow you knew one day
I'd say you were right
You're with me
In every word I say
In every hour
Of every single day
In all I do
I'm just a part of you
You lived your life for us
That was your plan
Those hands that never take
They worked the land
Hands that never take
Can only give
And because of you
I know how to live
You're with me
In every word I say
In every hour
Of every single day
In all I do
I'm just a part of you*

*Father just one thing
You always knew
Every word you said to me was true*

Economic Costs of Children

June 19, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's another installment of my [economic analysis of marriage](#). This time we're calculating the cost of children.

Conveniently, the USDA has [done a study](#), and it costs \$235,000 to raise a child (in a family of two) through age 17 for a middle-income family, about [the price of a 2012 Ferrari](#).

So the question is, over time, which do you think would bring you more utility, a Ferrari or Junior (or a medium sized house, or 4 years off work if you make \$60k, etc.)?

That's that.

But that doesn't really make much of a blog post, so more in-depth analysis of the study.

annual expenses ranged from \$8,760 to \$9,970 for families with a before-tax income less than \$59,410, from \$12,290 to \$14,320 for families with a before-tax income between \$59,410 and \$102,870, and from \$20,420 to \$24,510 for families with a before-tax income more than \$102,870. (p. 10)

....

As can be seen, total family expenses on a child through age 17 would be \$212,370 for households in the lowest income group, \$295,560 for those in the middle, and \$490,830 for those in the highest income group. In 2011 dollar values, these figures would be \$169,080, \$234,900, and \$389,670, respectively. (p. 20-21)

Here we can see that a lot of the cost of child rearing is likely optional. Low income people can do it for \$170,000, so they could only get a [2008 Lexus](#) instead.

If we look at page 26, there's a complete breakdown of the numbers. Low income people made on average \$38k, medium made \$80k, and high made \$180k. So, we can calculate that, low income people spent about 1/4 of their yearly income on a child, medium income spent about 1/6, and high income spent about 1/9. Because this number is based on having two children, it means you average poor 2-child family would spend half their income on a child, medium would spend a third, and high would spend about a quarter. So, as you get money, you spent a smaller proportion of it on children.

housing accounted for the largest share across income groups, comprising 30 to 32 percent of total expenses on a child in a two-child, husband-wife family. For families in the middle-income group, child care/education (for those with the expense) and food were the next largest average expenditures on a child. (p. iv)

...

Food was the second largest expense on a child for families in the lowest income

group, accounting for 18 percent of total expenditures. Food was the third largest expense on a child for families in the middle income group, accounting for 16 percent of total expenditures. Transportation made up 13 to 15 percent of total child-rearing expenses over the income groups. (p. 11)

Housing is the biggest expense. The study calculated housing by the cost of adding extra bedrooms to the price of a house. You could save money by buying cheaper real estate or jamming or making your kids share rooms or change the basement into the room (both strategies my family used at various times).

If we look at page 26, you can see that costs vary a lot, although, food, clothing, and healthcare vary less, while child care, miscellaneous, transportation, and housing vary by a much larger proportion. This suggests you can only save (or overspend) so much on eating, clothes, and health, but a lot of housing, transportation, and miscellaneous costs are optional. Child care varied the most, so this could either be optional, or simply be that higher income people used proportionately more of it to gain those higher incomes.

Overall annual child-rearing expenses were highest for husband-wife families in the urban Northeast, followed by families in the urban West and urban Midwest; families in the urban South and rural areas had the lowest child-rearing expenses. (p. iv)

So, choose where you live when you want a family to save on housing costs. If you live in a lower cost area, it costs less. Pretty self-explanatory. Steve Sailer wrote an [interesting article](#) on this kind of thing before, give it a check.

For all three income groups, food, transportation, clothing, and health care expenses on a child generally increased as the child grew older. As children age, they have greater nutritional needs so consume more food. Transportation expenses were highest for a child age 15 to 17, when he or she would start driving. Child care and education expenses were generally highest for a child under age 6. (p. 12)

Interesting, I thought babies would be more expensive. Kids eat more as they age and young children use more child care. Makes sense. Learning to drive increases transportation expenses, probably due to buying your kid a car, so tell your kid to get a job and buy his own car.

Compared with expenditures for each child in a husband-wife, two-child family, husband-wife households with one child spend an average of 25 percent more on the single child, and those with three or more children spend an average of 22 percent less on each child. (p. 17).

So, as Bryan Caplan pointed out, children get cheaper the more you have of them. For the middle income family, a single child would cost \$294k, 2 children would cost \$470k (\$235k each), and 3 would cost \$550k (\$183k each). For a lower income family, one would cost \$211k, 2 would cost you \$338k, and 3 would cost \$395k.

For a middle income family: the first child costs you \$294k, the second costs you \$176k (60% of the cost of the first), while the third costs you only \$80k (27% of the first).

For a lower income family: the first child costs you \$211k, the second costs you \$127k (60% of the cost of the first), while the third costs you only \$57k (27% of the first).

So if you decide to have children, have three or more. Your third child has a 73% discount on the cost of the first, a steal. You can also save a lot by adopting a lower income lifestyle.

Conclusion:

Kids cost a lot, about as much as a Ferrari, but which would add more value to your life?

A lot of child rearing expenses are optional as evinced by the fact low income families can raise kids on less costs than other families. Housing is the biggest expense and a lot of the costs are optional. Children can be a lot cheaper if you buy less house, squeeze the kids in, and buy in a cheaper area.

Your first kid costs a lot of money, your second costs a fair amount, but your third kid and beyond cost very little, so, if you do have children have a lot. The marginal costs of the additional children after the second are very low.

Lightning Round - 2012/06/19

June 20, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Another long Lightning Round today.

Roissy talks on post-scarcity; he's not positive on it.

Aurini exposes the idiocy of mainstream discussion on demographics.

Patriactionary has a great list of quips.

Athol explains why men running the MAP have power.

Vox explains why most wives shouldn't worry about that power and why it's tragic when older women divorce; it's kind of touching.

Dicipres finds a couple neat studies.

Dogsquat has a good post on the starter version of the approach attitude.

Forney points out the obvious; game's pointless if you're a loser.

The Last Psychiatrist explains how self-loathing protects you from stopping being a loser.

The Poet argues against "enjoying the decline". Wonder how the Captain will respond?

Frost has a post on his father that is both touching and heartrending.

Related: Walsh shows very clearly how important fathers are.

Glorious Bastard asks what is a women?

Meanwhile, Wintery Knight discusses how feminists want to dominate men.

Related: If a feminist makes poor choices and regrets them the next day, the man should be punished.

A feminist admits there's no war on women because, get this, not all women are the same. My question: why haven't anti-abortionists started a "war on babies" meme? It seems like it could be effective.

Gender "equality" creates economic "inequality".

Britain takes a pro-fatherhood stance on family law. Seems MRA's have had some impact.

The atrocity you've never heard of; when the allies forcibly migrated conquered foes and forced them into slave labour.

Fox has some good news on the black community. If more of them escape the hell of public schooling, there might be some improvement in their lot.

Related: Bribing the natives not to destroy their own homes.

When diversity hurts those it supposedly helps.

A discussion on measuring happiness. It's good if you can get over the overly flowery language.

Mainstream economists discovers the obvious.

Some (only some?) mainstream economists are stupid.

The young are the new helots. If they knew what was good for them, they'd join the Tea

Party.

The pathologizing of grief.

A libertarian wishlist.

Related: A nice bit of libertarian satire.

Related: Some people do not understand libertarianism at all.

If you want to remove the influence of money in politics, remove the power from politics.

(H/T: SDA, IP)

The New Left vs. The Old Left

June 22, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Will S. writes about the bizarre decision of governments to allow expatriates to vote as their own riding. In the post-script he notes:

Regarding Mrs. Lemaire's victory, isn't it odd that a 'riding' consisting of many employed by the financial sector (i.e. the private sector) would end up going Socialist? Of course, it wasn't just the French living in London or elsewhere in the U.K. who elected Mrs. Lemaire, but also ones living in Ireland, and the Scandinavian and Baltic states, too, so perhaps that's how it happened. On the other hand, I note that the North American riding was also won by a Socialist candidate, Corinne Narassiguin, who apparently is a New York banker! What strange times we live in.

I do not find it all that odd. This is the difference between the old left and the new left (or liberal-left).

The old left was a movement of blue-collar workers out to get a better deal for themselves. It was a heavily unionized movement and, in the West, was mostly white. It was not overly radical on social issues, as blue-collar workers don't generally tend towards that direction.

In the first half of the century, most Western nation began to put in place the beginning of the welfare state (pension plans & employment insurance), workplace safety laws, minimum wages, and other such regulations to protect workers, this eased the impetus of the old left. As long as blue-collar workers had jobs that provided them decent comfort and didn't have to worry that an accident would leave them destitute, they were mostly politically content.

Enter the new left. This was a political movement focused on social issues: feminism, environmentalism, peace activism, anti-racism, etc. Economic issues were still of some import, but were pushed to the back.

In addition, the radical anti-capitalism of the old left began to melt away as the Communism began to demonstrate the horrors that occurred when you eliminated capitalism. It was replaced by a desire for an economic system of Keynesian-regulatory state superstructure based upon a capitalist substructure.

In the US, this takeover of the Democrat party by the new left occurred following the McGovernite rift in 72. Under the new left, liberal/left-wing parties began to shed their traditional base of the white working class, and created a new base, an alliance of academics, technocrats, white-collar bureaucrats (and their unions), and a bought-off underclass. The union movement began to trend towards white collar government work from blue-collar industrial work, until today where unions are primarily made of government workers.

So, what does this have to do with the financial sector?

The first is that new left/liberal parties are strongly based on the ideologies held by the educated upper-middle class (the underclass doesn't really contribute to ideas overly much anymore, they just vote reliably as long as state benefits flow). These ideologies tend to be based on post-materialist values (environmentalism, feminism, etc.) rather than material values. In economics, they are "pragmatic" (read Keynesian), as they generally benefit from the current economic order, but feel guilt about inequality that they want the state to relieve.

One of the Keynesian beliefs central to the new left economic platform is avoiding deflation and keeping steady mild inflation (ie. printing money) to keep people employed. Who benefits from inflation? Whoever gets the money first. The financial sector. This mild inflation is printing money for the banks.

In a economic bust, what does a Keynesian party do? Stimulus (ie. print more money). Who benefits? The financial sector.

When the government creates bonds (ie. debt) to finance further spending who benefits? The banks and financial traders who buy the bonds. It's a license to print money.

Who benefits the most from complex government contract bidding? Large corporations (you think, Jack the small businessman with 3 employees can figure out the complex government bidding process and win them against Halliburton?)

Who benefits the most from government regulations? Large, established corporations (ie. banks).

What?

I know, it seems weird, that large corporations benefit from regulations, but hear me out. Large corporations are generally (Koch aside) not ideologically libertarian or capitalist, they are "rational" organizations pursuing profit.

The most damaging thing to a large, established corporations profits is radical change. Large corporations are generally very bureaucratic and can't respond rapidly to change. If left alone, upstart companies can introduce radical changes to their industry quite rapidly and hurt the profits of large corporations (or occasionally destroy them entirely). So, the corporations go along with new regulations. Sure, their profits might decrease a small amount, but they can afford it. The small, upstart company generally can't.

For example, let's take access for people with disabilities. McDonald's can easily afford the thousands of dollars to put into place a wheelchair ramp and handicap washrooms. Joe's Diner, which makes a profits of 40k a year, won't have such an easy time coming up with the thousands of dollars necessary for renovations.

So any financial regulations may hurt the large banks and traders some, but you know who they hurt more: smaller banks and trading companies, their competitors and

potential disrupters.

As we can see, modern left-liberal Keynesian economic ideology helps the financial sector more than almost anyone else. Those in charge of the parties know this (hence, Obama's strong ties to Goldman Sachs), the useful idiots (ie. those anti-capitalists who still vote for these parties) follow along, because the parties know how to sound anti-capitalist (although, the banks know this is just a show) and to think otherwise would challenge their whole ideology and political allegiance.

The financial sector are also generally graduates of the (left-wing) academic system, so they mostly (more or less) agree on the basics of liberal-left social policies.

That's why the financial sector will often vote for supposedly leftist parties and why I am not surprised that they do.

White Male Privilege and Identity

June 25, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I previously wrote about white privilege, but Apocalypse Cometh and a few others have brought up a university white privilege campaign, and I feel like commenting again.

If you've seen "anti-sexism" and "anti-racism" propaganda, you've probably noticed something: it is always males that are sexist and it is always whites that are racist.

The white male is a free target to be sexist and racist against, because if it's anti-white male it's not discriminatory because he has "privilege".

Another thing you may notice, is that most white males don't care, they accept this. When they do care (such as in the manosphere/alt-right blogosphere) they are usually driven to either analysis (such as Steve Sailer) or anger (such as AC above).

What you almost never see is the white male be personally offended. Occasionally, they may be "offended" on behalf of the group, but more as an abstract concept of offense. Very rarely do white males have a personal emotional reaction.

The white male does not generally take attacks on his gender or race (or attacks on him because of his gender or race) personally.

On the other hand, females and, to a lesser degree, other races often take extreme personal offence or become emotionally pained to non-personal things they deem sexist or racist.

Test this.

Next time you're around a group of mixed company friends, make derogatory jokes about crackers or rednecks (or some other group of white people) and males. Later make derogatory jokes about females and other races.

I can almost guarantee you no one will be offended by the jokes about males and rednecks. Someone (or multiple someones), most likely a female someone, will be offended by the jokes about females and non-whites.

Why is that?

The primary reason would be identity. The white male doesn't usually identify himself as a white male foremost. He'll generally define his identity through his nationality, his "the old country", his religion, his job, his relationships, his politics, his hobbies, etc. well before he'll identify himself as white or a male. People who use "white" as a primary identity are rare, and only a few extremists politically organize as whites. When identifying as male, it is generally a statement of fact, rather than a point of personal identity and no one politically organizes as males (despite the attempts of the MRA's).

On the other hand, females, in particular feminists, and non-whites have their femaleness or race as one of their primary identifying characteristics. They will also often organize

politically as females or their race.

So, when white male are insulted, the white male doesn't care because he doesn't really identify himself as a white male anymore than he identifies himself according to his hair colour or eye colour. He is a white male as a point of fact, but it's not really something he emotionally connects to.

On the other hand, females (particularly feminists) and non-whites identify and emotionally connect with their femaleness or race. So an attack or insult on their identity is seen as an attack or insult on them.

Communists call this identification consciousness. In marxist analysis, for the workers to revolt they have to identify themselves as workers; they have to develop class consciousness. Only when they see themselves as proletariat can they come together as a class and overthrow their capitalist overlords. Any other identity the worker may have, such as his religion, race, or nationality, are a false consciousness which distract him from his true identity as a worker.

The problem with anti-racism, anti-sexism, white privilege, and all that other crap is that it creates the identity of whiteness or maleness in the white male. It raises the consciousness of the white male.

Generally, the white male doesn't emotionally identify himself as a white male, he has other consciousnesses. Anti-racism and anti-sexism require the white male to become aware of his white privilege or male privilege. By becoming aware of his privilege he also becomes aware of his identity as a white male. He is raising his own race consciousness. This is dangerous and it should be the last thing that any person who dislikes white racism or misogyny should want.

Why?

It's simple, as the white male's consciousness of himself as a white male rises, he will be more likely to identify himself as a white male.

That means he will be more likely to organize himself as a white male.

When white males have organized themselves as white males, it has almost always gone badly for everybody else.

I've already written of how the human male is the apex predator.

The white male in particular has shown himself to be particularly destructive when organized, or even on his own.

When the white male identifies himself as a white male he will organize and take action to advance the interests of his identity.

As the last few centuries have shown, when white males organize to advance their interests, they "win", usually violently.

Won't knowing his white privilege prevent him from being racist?

Sure, when a white male examines his privilege, he may become an Uncle Tim, but the thing about Uncle Tim's is that they do not identify as white males they identify according to their "anti-racist" ideology. They may talk about being aware of their white male privilege, but the emphasis is on the privilege, not the whiteness or the maleness. They are not aware of being white or being male, they are aware of their self-identified ideological "privilege". They do have white male consciousness, rather they have ideological consciousnesses.

This is unlikely to happen for most. Identity is a powerful thing. As one becomes conscious of being something, one begins to identify with this something. By examining his identity as a white male, even in the context of "anti-racism" or "anti-sexism", he begins to identify with being a white male.

His white maleness becomes an in-group. An in-group necessitates an out-group. In this case, that would be non-whites and non-males.

The very act of becoming aware of white male privilege creates within most white males an identity in opposition to non-whites and non-males.

North American society has spent a long-time destroying the racial and gender awareness of the white male. They have pushed it under other identities, in particular civic religion and nationalism; the end result is that the white male consciousness is that of an American, not a white male (prior to thinking of himself as a white male he thought of himself an Englishman or WASP; whites of non-Anglo descent were in the out-group). Non-whites and non-males can become American, they can never become a white male (or WASP).

Keeping the white male thinking about himself as an American is essential to the continuing functioning of America in relative non-racism and peace.

"Anti-racism" and "anti-sexism" though are in danger of undoing this; they are causing white males to think of themselves not as Americans, but rather as white males.

The choice is either colour-blindness or white male consciousness.

The majority of modern white males are unused to identifying s as white males. The alt-right blogosphere, including the manosphere, is the beginning of the rise of white male consciousness.

Currently, the alt-right blogosphere is fairly benign as even here, white males still, mostly, think of themselves primarily as Americans (or whatever country they are from) and decry the collapse of America or Western civilization. Most have not yet internalized their white male consciousness.

Hopefully, they will not internalize it.

For if white males develop white male consciousness, they will act on their identity as white males.

Feminists can act on their identity as females with only moderate consequence, as females do not have the violent will to power males have.

Non-whites can act on their identity as their own race with only moderate consequence, as they are limited in number.

White males though are the majority and they have the violent tendencies of males. If they organize based on their identity of being a white male, the consequences could be disastrous.

If “anti-racists” and “anti-sexists” continue to push their ideological thesis on white males, white males will develop their own antithesis of identity, and the synthesis could be unpleasant.

Lightning Round - 2012/06/26

June 27, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Athol explains the difference between “Man Up” and being goaded to improve yourself.

A disgusting situation.

A disgusting situation made right.

Roissy shows why feminists do not have boys interests at heart. He also shows 3 qualities of a good girlfriend; it is sad that not all girls can meet even this very low baseline.

Roosh talks of hedonic adaptation. Pleasure is no substitute for meaning.

Related: The hedonic treadmill in action.

Price tells churches how to avoid divorce. Why do non-Christian players and “misogynists” often have a more biblical view of divorce than the church?

Publius talks of the delusions of bureaucrats.

Related: Public servants are depressed because unions wipe out potential joy from hard work as a bureaucrat. I know by experience: government work can be soul deadening.

Publius also hopes in futility that Europe’s experiences will give the left pause.

Obama proves they won’t.

The Canadian state oversteps it’s bounds and kidnaps a man’s children because he’s fat.

Mangan notes that our civilization is slowly becoming less capable of accomplishing things.

You’ve probably seen this, but a women learns about the reality of mutually exclusive choices. Then demands that others help her deny reality. Related.

When good intentions and narcissism trump reality.

The fecklessness of the UN.

Never trust the MSM. I mean it: don’t.

A feminist argues that taking care of children is not real work unless they are not your own. Related. Although, they’re are right: a real feminist would not depend on a man and would not stay home with their children. I think that’s more a condemnation of the feminism than anything, but that’s just me.

(H/T: The Captain, Maggie’s Farm, SDA)

Fat Acceptance

June 28, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Fat acceptance seem to be going around the manosphere right now and derisive mockery seems to be the order of the day. It seems to have started with this guy's (probably satirical) blog on fat game.

I'm going to avoid the derisive mockery, but instead I'm going to talk about shame and self-hatred.

First, some theology. Being fat is generally a sign of sinfulness.

Sloth and gluttony, the two primary causes of obesity, are two of the cardinal sins. It is shameful to be fat, because it is shameful to sin.

Derisive mockery is not untoward to someone who advocates the acceptance and normalization of sinfulness.

Theology aside, obesity is still something to be shamed.

I do not need to go into all the ways obesity is unhealthy for an individual, that's common knowledge. By allowing yourself to be obese you are quite literally committing slow, likely painful, suicide.

By allowing your body to destroy itself you are showing that you do not love yourself or your life. You are also showing you do not love those who love you and will be devastated by your early death.

If you are married, by being fat you are showing your spouse through deed, if not word, that you do not love them enough to remain attractive enough to have a healthy sex life. You should be ashamed of being fat.

Fat acceptance is concerned with ending self-loathing fat people feel for themselves. That is wrong.

Self-loathing and self-disgust is generally a sign that something is wrong in your life. It is your body and subconscious telling you that something needs to change as your current actions, lifestyle, and choices are negatively impacting your body and its ability to reproduce itself.

It is an evolutionary mechanism designed to protect you.

In the case of obesity, the shame and self-disgust you feel is your body telling you that you are killing yourself.

When your body and subconscious tells you something is wrong, the answer is not to get over it, the answer is not to drug it into submission, the answer is not to accept it, the correct answer is to figure out the reason your body and subconscious are screaming at

you and to change yourself so they no longer have to scream.

Your body evolved in an environment of scarcity. Food was scarce, you rarely gained the calories necessary for optimal health, so your body adapted to urge you to eat as much as possible, particularly of sugars and fats, which provided a large amount of calories.

Modern industrial agriculture has made food abundant; it is no longer scarce but your body still thinks it is, so it demands you eat, and it particularly loves its fats, sugars, and salts.

When you do not eat as much as you can your body screams at you that you are starving yourself; when you exercise, you are depleting your energy reserves and your body screams at you.

This is why it is much easier to gain weight than lose weight. Your old primal self is not made to handle the new modern world. You should not ignore this, but you should know why this pain exists.

The curse of being fat is: Your mind and body scream self-loathing at you for being fat, but your body screams pain at you if you diet and exercise. It is painful either way.

So why do people participate in fat acceptance, when their own bodies and minds are screaming at them that they are killing themselves, when all the research says they are killing themselves, when obesity negatively impacts yourself and those you care about?

Easy: change is hard.

It is a lot easier to come to accept (and possibly overcome) your self-loathing mentally than it is to overcome the pain of diet and exercise. Self-loathing is vague and amorphous, pain is immediate and direct.

Self-loathing can be reasoned at, self-justified, denied, and overcome by other emotions. There is no reasoning with, denying, or ignoring pain: pain is.

Instead of facing the pain, it is easier to accept the self-loathing.

Shame is used for societal control. It is used by society to prevent people from following their base urges to self-destruction.

Forgoing shaming obesity, gluttony, and sloth is not loving; it is apathetic. It is people to destroy themselves.

Fat acceptance is not something society should embrace, for the good of fat people.

This is not to say fat people shouldn't be loved, they should, but their obesity and the behaviours contributing to it should be shamed out of love.

Fat acceptance is telling people it is okay to engage in self-destruction.

If you are fat, realize it is not healthy. You are hurting yourself and showing you do not

love yourself or those around you.

Realize that the pain may be unavoidable, but it is necessary.

Overcoming the pain and making yourself a better person will do much more for you, your self-respect, and your happiness than any amount of fat acceptance.

If you want to improve yourself, I would recommend the primal diet.

I tried the primal diet; while being strict on it I lost 10 lbs in 3 weeks. After that I became less strict, but I've still lost about 25 lbs (12% of my body weight) in 3 months. I've never been actually fat, maybe skinny-fat, but I did have a gut, it's quite noticeably shrunk.

The best part, after the initial three weeks it's required almost no willpower on my part. I rarely feel hungry and I never feel like I'm missing anything; it requires very little discipline. Once you get over the initial hump, it's easy. It causes minimal pain, while still getting results.

So, do yourself a favour. Try the primal diet.

Happy Dominion Day - Call for Guest Posts

July 2, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Happy Dominion Day to all you Canadians out there.

I know the day's almost over, but I was busy. Hey, I'm doing this for free, what do you expect?

Most call it Canada Day, but it was originally Dominion Day, and our ties to the British Empire and the Anglosphere should be emphasized, so we celebrate Dominion Day here.



Just checked Patriactionary while writing this and it seem they too are celebrating Dominion Day. I was gonna post Maple Leaf Forever, but they beat me to it, so go listen to it over there.

Just 10 million people more and we may undo the damage Trudeau did.

For all you Yanks, I'll give you an early happy July , because I'm not going to remember it on the actual day.

Although, y'all shouldn't be celebrating, you should be working to undo the mistake you made and rejoin the British commonwealth.

In blog news, at the end of this week, I'm going on vacation for a few weeks. I've got some blog posts planned to be posted by schedule while I'm away, but more content would be great, so if any of my readers want something read by my mind-blowingly huge audience* send it to my e-mail: Freenortherner (at) hotmail.com. Just make sure it

somehow fits the theme of the blog and isn't something the blog would find objectionable. I'll schedule it in and include a link back to your site or blog with the post when it's posted.

* Audience size may have been grossly exaggerated to increase audience participation.

Lightning Round - 2012/07/3

July 4, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A study says men's testosterone decreases over time are due to behaviour and health rather than age. So, stay healthy.

Mangan talks on the supernormal stimulus of porn and food.

Cogitans discusses how a single Roman law helped lead to its decline.

A defence of Franco.

The Captain discusses the costs of being a player. Further confirming that it's not for me.

Women doesn't work, has \$4,500/month in income, and a \$1.2-million house, then violates her contract and demands \$4,000 more/month, and the dad leaves because he's broke. Dad is the bad guy. Makes sense.

Dalrock asks "Will betas shrug?"

Roosh gives some advice to White Nationalists.

Fred's a racist.

"Destinations are for bitches, betas, and vacations."

On the other hand, too much dissatisfaction is not good.

Ashur discusses the feminist bubble.

The difference between procedural and substantive traditionalism.

Frost reviews a book I might have to look at.

Dicipres notes that guns create a democratic effect.

Men have never been able to "have it all". We suck it up.

I just got my gun license recently, so that's good news.

Ace is pissed the government has been telling fat people to make themselves fatter for decades.

Hehe.

Despite all the hype that women use tech more, men still dominate it's creation.

Why countries collapse.

Ontario runs into the laws of economics and loses.

Too bad he didn't believe that when he was leader of the Liberals.

(H/T: Instapundit, the Captain)

Defender of Abnormality Attacks the Abnormal

July 6, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across [this post](#) by some “social justice” blogger named Renee, where she complains about demisexuals, otherkin, transethnics, transabled, transfat, and other such abnormal people.(h/t [Clarissa](#)).

Now, I’ve never heard of any of these abnormalities, so it’s possible you haven’t either. So, I’ll give some definitions in the abnormal’s own words:

A demisexual is a person who does not experience sexual attraction unless they form a strong emotional connection with someone. It’s more commonly seen in but by no means confined to romantic relationships. The term demisexual comes from the orientation being “halfway between” sexual and asexual.

In other words, they’re sexually repressed.

Otherkin is a collective noun for an assortment of people who have come to the somewhat unorthodox, and possibly quite bizarre, conclusion that they identify themselves as being something other than human... By far the most common explanation from those who fit the definition (even if they don’t claim this specific label) is that whilst their physical forms may be human, their essence, soul or equivalent term is not.

In other words, furies who take the creepiness even farther.

I can’t find a gathering place for transethnics other than a private Reddit, most of the sites I came across were “social justice” types whining about them, similar to Renee. So I’ll just tell you that they’re simply people who think they are of a different race than they actually are. (I’ll note that transethnicity was used to identify a real thing experienced felt by adoptees adopted by a family of a different ethnicity).

“That ‘thing’, transabled, just exactly what is it?”. It is hard to define in just a few words, the best way to learn is by going through the site, but in a nutshell, someone who is transabled “wants” to be disabled.

But it is not so much a “*want*” as much as a “*need*”. Our “*desire*” is more a reflection of the fact that our self-image is that of a paraplegic (or amputee, or blind, or any number of other disabilities) than that of an able bodied man or woman.

Unlike the others, these guys at least seem to somewhat recognize there “condition” is pathological.

I’m too lazy to search through a million pages on transfats to find a transfat community, but basically it’s normal people who identify themselves as fat. Sounds like the word anorexia would already cover that, but, anyway...

So, why am I posting on these abnormal people?

I'm not really posting on them. I think it's interesting, in an academic sense, that people actually believe these things and I think they should probably see a psychiatrist for these disorders rather than try to justify them to themselves on the internet, but, honestly, I don't really care. If people want to delude themselves, that's fine with me. As long as they don't try to force me to accept their delusions, don't hurt other people, and don't demand tax funding for their delusions, it's no skin off my nose. They should be free to do what they want.

What I'm really posting about is Renee, and other such "social justice" types, who support some of these abnormal delusions, but not others.

If we read Renee's post, it is very clear she supports transsexuals and her criticism of these abnormalities, is not that they're abnormal, but rather that the abnormal are appropriating the "social justice" language and arguments that other "oppressed" people use.

What is fundamentally different between a man who thinks he's a woman and a caucasian who thinks he's black?

How is the transgender person who wants to mutilate himself because he thinks he's a woman when biologically he's not, different from the able-bodied person who want to mutilate himself because he thinks he's disabled, when biologically he's not?

It's logically contradictory.

If you accept that one group's self-identity that spit in the face of biological fact is real, you have to accept the other groups' self-identities that spit in the face of biological fact are real too.

If you call one group's self-identity fake, you have to call the rest of them fake as well. They are equivalent.

It's ridiculous to defend one, then at the same time deride the others.

The reason I think they don't accept the obvious equivalence is three-fold:

1) Transablism, transfat, otherkin, demi-sexual, etc. are clearly either self-delusions and/or pathologies. They are obviously abnormalities that should probably be looked at by a professional, so much so that even "social justice" types who otherwise can not not support any group thinks they're oppressed can tell it's delusion/pathology. These groups have not had years of academics, activists, and "social justice" types trying to normalize their abnormalities enough that people will deny plain biological fact; without that ideological haze muddying the issue it's obvious these people are denying biological fact. If they were to admit the equivalence of transsexuality to transablism, otherkin, etc., it would become plain to all that the groups they support that deny biological fact are also delusional/pathological.

2) By appropriating the language of the “social justice” types, these otherkins *et al*, show just how ridiculous a lot of this “social justice” stuff is.

3) Competitive victimhood. For some reason I don’t understand, people seem to really like feeling like victims; they compete over who has the greater victimhood. This is just one more battle in that war.

All this to say, I don’t care what you do in the privacy of your own home. I don’t care what self-delusions or abnormalities you self-identify with as long as you don’t try to force them on me; we all have our own self-delusions and constructed identities.

But if you’re going to attack the self-delusions or abnormalities of another group, make sure that they are not exactly the same as the self-delusions and abnormalities you have spent your life defending. It just looks ridiculous.

Blog Update - Away

July 7, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I am away on vacation for the next few weeks and will likely have only limited access to a computer. Not to mention that I want to enjoy the vacation, rather than sit at a computer screen.

I've scheduled two or three posts a week to be automatically put up, including the first few posts in a new series.

There will be no Lightning Rounds for this period for obvious reasons.

Sadly, I didn't receive any guest posts. I guess my lies about the size of my blog readership size weren't enough to entice people.

I'm leaving the comments open, so please don't abuse them.

I will likely not be checking the spam folder that often if at all, so, if your comment gets caught in there, that's too bad, I'll get to it when I get back. (This is particularly for Will S., whose comments tend to go to spam. Although, the last few haven't, so maybe that problem went away).

Anyway, I hope you all enjoy the new posts. See you in a few weeks.

CS Lewis was a Prophet

July 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Well, not literally, but read this from [Screwtape Proposes a Toast](#):

Democracy is the word with which you must lead them by the nose. The good work which our philological experts have already done in the corruption of human language makes it unnecessary to warn you that they should never be allowed to give this word a clear and definable meaning. They won't. It will never occur to them that democracy is properly the name of a political system, even a system of voting, and that this has only the most remote and tenuous connection with what you are trying to sell them. Nor of course must they ever be allowed to raise Aristotle's question: whether "democratic behaviour" means the behaviour that democracies like or the behaviour that will preserve a democracy. For if they did, it could hardly fail to occur to them that these need not be the same.

You are to use the word purely as an incantation; if you like, purely for its selling power. It is a name they venerate. **And of course it is connected with the political ideal that men should be equally treated. You then make a stealthy transition in their minds from this political ideal to a factual belief that all men** are equal. Especially the man you are working on. As a result you can use the word democracy to sanction in his thought the most degrading (and also the least enjoyable) of human feelings. You can get him to practise, not only without shame but with a positive glow of self-approval, conduct which, if undefended by the magic word, would be universally derided. The feeling I mean is of course that which prompts a man to say I'm as good as you.

The first and most obvious advantage is that you thus induce him to enthrone at the centre of his life a good, solid, resounding lie. I don't mean merely that his statement is false in fact, that he is no more equal to everyone he meets in kindness, honesty, and good sense than in height or waist measurement. I mean that he does not believe it himself. **No man who says I'm as good as you believes it. He would not say it if he did.** The St. Bernard never says it to the toy dog, nor the scholar to the dunce, nor the employable to the bum, nor the pretty woman to the plain. **The claim to equality, outside the strictly political field, is made only by those who feel themselves to be in some way inferior.** What it expresses is precisely the itching, smarting, writhing awareness of an inferiority which the patient refuses to accept.

And therefore resents. Yes, and therefore resents every kind of superiority in others; denigrates it; wishes its annihilation. Presently he suspects every mere difference of being a claim to superiority. No one must be different from himself in voice, clothes, manners, recreations, choice of food: "Here is someone who

speaks English rather more clearly and euphoniously than I — it must be a vile, upstage, la-di-da affectation. Here's a fellow who says he doesn't like hot dogs — thinks himself too good for them, no doubt. Here's a man who hasn't turned on the jukebox — he's one of those goddamn highbrows and is doing it to show off. If they were honest-to-God all-right Joes they'd be like me. They've no business to be different. It's undemocratic." Now, this useful phenomenon is in itself by no means new. Under the name of Envy it has been known to humans for thousands of years. But hitherto they always regarded it as the most odious, and also the most comical, of vices. Those who were aware of feeling it felt it with shame; those who were not gave it no quarter in others. The delightful novelty of the present situation is that you can sanction it — make it respectable and even laudable — by the incantatory use of the word democratic.

Under the influence of this incantation those who are in any or every way inferior can labour more wholeheartedly and successfully than ever before to pull down everyone else to their own level. But that is not all. Under the same influence, those who come, or could come, nearer to a full humanity, actually draw back from fear of being undemocratic. I am credibly informed that young humans now sometimes suppress an incipient taste for classical music or good literature because it might prevent their Being Like Folks; that people who would really wish to be — and are offered the Grace which would enable them to be — honest, chaste, or temperate refuse it. To accept might make them Different, might offend against the Way of Life, take them out of Togetherness, impair their Integration with the Group. They might (horror of horrors!) become individuals.

All is summed up in the prayer which a young female human is said to have uttered recently: "O God, make me a normal twentieth century girl!" Thanks to our labours, this will mean increasingly: "Make me a minx, a moron, and a parasite."

Meanwhile, as a delightful by-product, the few (fewer every day) who will not be made Normal or Regular and Like Folks and Integrated increasingly become in reality the prigs and cranks which the rabble would in any case have believed them to be. For suspicion often creates what it expects. ("Since, whatever I do, the neighbors are going to think me a witch, or a Communist agent, I might as well be hanged for a sheep as a lamb, and become one in reality.") **As a result we now have an intelligentsia which, though very small, is very useful to the cause of Hell.**

But that is a mere by-product. **What I want to fix your attention on is the vast, overall movement towards the discrediting, and finally the elimination, of every kind of human excellence - moral, cultural, social, or intellectual. And is it not pretty to notice how "democracy" (in the incantatory sense) is now doing for us the work that was once done by the most ancient Dictatorships, and by the same methods?** You remember how one of the Greek Dictators (they called them "tyrants" then) sent an envoy

to another Dictator to ask his advice about the principles of government. The second Dictator led the envoy into a field of grain, and there he snicked off with his cane the top of every stalk that rose an inch or so above the general level. The moral was plain. Allow no preeminence among your subjects. Let no man live who is wiser or better or more famous or even handsomer than the mass. Cut them all down to a level: all slaves, all ciphers, all nobodies. All equals. Thus Tyrants could practise, in a sense, "democracy." But now "democracy" can do the same work without any tyranny other than her own. No one need now go through the field with a cane. The little stalks will now of themselves bite the tops off the big ones. The big ones are beginning to bite off their own in their desire to Be Like Stalks.

He knew the way it was going decades before it went there.

Biblical Alpha - Introduction

July 11, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Common modern church teaching focuses on the teachings of the New Testament, where meekness, gentleness, love, submission, etc. are expounded. Now, a lot of this feminized doctrine is based on incorrect interpretation of these words or selective readings of verses that ignore the greater context of the Bible, but I'm not going to get into that now. At some point, I will probably write about different aspects of this more in-depth, but I want to talk about something else.

There is a common perception of biblical heroes as being "nice guys". The [Jesus-as-a-boyfriend meme](#) is well-known, and, despite some [differences the manosphere might have with Driscoll](#), he has pointed out the falsity of the limp-wristed Jesus. There are calls to masculinize modern Christianity, but these often just end up being [calls of betaization](#), usually through [the "man up" meme](#).

To anyone coming from a Christian background, the manosphere and the alpha/beta distinction seem to be fairly unchristian. This is partly because of the feminization of modern churchianity, but also because the manosphere does advocate some fairly unchristian things. In particular, the game blogs tend to focus heavily on promiscuous sex, something sinful to a traditional Christian, and this attitude tends to permeate through much of the Manosphere. (There are some great exceptions, such as [Athol](#) and [Dalrock](#)).

The advice on being an alpha is often seen as recommendations to be an asshole and/or sinner (I know that game is more and/or different from that, depending on whom you read, but that's a way it can come across).

But, if you read through the Bible you realize that most of the biblical heroes, the one's the Bible posits as the good guys, are, for the most part, alphas. They may not always be sexually prolific, but the heroes of the Bible are usually man's men and great leaders, the traits modern game mimics.

David ruled a kingdom, killed a lion, a bear, and a giant as a little more than a kid, won the heart of a princess and a kingdom by slaughtering his enemies, stood up to and shamed a king, etc.

Elijah stood up to a king (and his harlot who controlled him), outran a chariot, and summoned fire from the sky before slaughtering false priests.

Moses slew a man in anger, stood up to a pharaoh, liberated a nation, and led that nation for decades. (Reading the Old Testament sometimes feels like listening to a [Manowar](#) album).

I could go on, but instead I'll end with [this](#):

And what more shall I say? I do not have time to tell about Gideon, Barak,

Samson and Jephthah, about David and Samuel and the prophets, who through faith conquered kingdoms, administered justice, and gained what was promised; who shut the mouths of lions, quenched the fury of the flames, and escaped the edge of the sword; whose weakness was turned to strength; and who became powerful in battle and routed foreign armies. Women received back their dead, raised to life again. There were others who were tortured, refusing to be released so that they might gain an even better resurrection. Some faced jeers and flogging, and even chains and imprisonment. They were put to death by stoning; they were sawed in two; they were killed by the sword. They went about in sheepskins and goatskins, destitute, persecuted and mistreated— the world was not worthy of them. They wandered in deserts and mountains, living in caves and in holes in the ground.

I'm going to start a series on Biblical Alpha that will look at men from the Bible and show that the Bible does not preach weakness, betaness, and femininity for males, but rather, it preaches strength, masculinity, and alphaness.

For this series, there will be posts showing examples of both alpha males and beta males in the Bible and there will be discussions of masculinity and femininity in the bible.

Biblical Alpha - Defining Alpha

July 14, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

For the Biblical Alpha project, there must be an operational definition of alpha for the posts to make any sense.

One classic definition in the manosphere is [Roissy's](#) (it even comes with a handy chart):

Make no mistake, at the most fundamental level the CRUX of a man's worth is measured by his desirability to women, whether he chooses to play the game or not... It hits on the three major factors influencing male rank — how hot are the women he can attract, how strong is that attraction for him, and how many of those women find him attractive.

This definition would not really work for the project. While the notch count of some in the Bible, such as Solomon with a stunning 700 wives and 300 concubines, are available, most do not have one available. In addition, most Biblical heroes were under an anti-fornication/adultery moral code, which they admittedly often fell far short of, but which would have limited the amount of partners they would have, and there is no way to know how much female attention they could potentially have pulled.

So, I will not be using sexual results as the primary measure of alphaness. Instead, I will measure alphaness by the behaviour game tries to emulate. The alpha traits of social and physical dominance and leadership and the four tactical virtues that define manhood from [Jack Donovan's](#) *The Way of Men* (review to come): strength, courage, mastery, and honour.

A man who demonstrates these virtues will be considered alpha; one who doesn't will be considered beta.

Now I know the alpha/beta distinction is debated relentlessly, but I'm not really gonna get involved. Some of you may disagree with the way I'm defining it and are free to say so in the comments. I'm not here for the next couple of weeks, so I won't respond, but, you can bicker among yourselves. The next few posts in this series are already written.

For the Christians who may come across this, but do not really know of the alpha/beta distinction, being alpha is morally neutral in and of itself. As Jack Donovan wrote, "there is a difference between being a good man and being good at being a man." So, David having sex with Bathsheba was alpha, even if it was a sin. Just because I write that something is "alpha" or something else is "beta" does not necessarily make the former "good" and the latter "bad" in a moral sense and does not indicate whether I, or the Bible/God for that matter, approve or disapprove of the action.

Libertarian Monarchism

July 16, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I am a libertarian with a strong bent towards subsidiarity, I support individuals' freedom to engage in economic, personal, and social activities with minimal intrusion by a central government.

I am also a constitutional monarchist, and a supporter of the anglosphere. I support the Queen and am in favour of expanding the monarchy's power so the monarchy has real control over the executive branch of government. As a supporter of both the anglosphere and the monarchy, I am in favour of the increased union of the English nations (the UK, US, Canada, Australia, and NZ) until all Englishmen are confederated under the British Monarch.

Now, monarchism and libertarianism are often not grouped together; libertarianism is about self-determination, while monarchism is about inherited rule, seemingly contradictory impulses.

How do I reconcile them?

Libertarianism* is based on the notion of private property right; you own yourself (or, for the religiously inclined, God, not man, owns you) as private property and you are able to own external goods.

Most libertarians acknowledge the need for a state to ensure property rights, enforce agreements, and prevent/punish aggression.** Most use social contract theory, whereby individuals contract away some of their freedoms for protection, but that leaves the control of the limited libertarian government as common property, even if that common property is run through the "self-determination" of democracy.

That's where the monarch is brought in. In a libertarian monarchy, the realm is the private property of the monarch.

The monarch would have no power over the private property of any individuals, but would own the state apparatus (ie. the executive branch), "public" lands, and other "public" property as the private property of the monarch and the monarch's house.

The benefit of this is that the monarch would have an incentive in running the state and public property efficiently and effectively, as it would be her own property to be passed down to her children.

The monarchy would also be able to take the long view of the realm's affairs, rather than the short-term view the electoral system forces on prime ministers and presidents.

The parliament would still create laws and the monarch would have to abide by the constitution (whether codified or uncoded), acting as a check on the monarch's power. If the parliament and/or monarch became too corrupt or power became too centralized,

the free citizenry would have the muzzles and blood to rectify the situation.

That's the political system I would create if given my druthers.

* We will focus on right-wing libertarians, ignoring libertarian socialists, ie. anarchists, who are whole different breed.

** Anarcho-capitalists and objectivists would disagree.

Adam's Original Sin: Disobedience and Betaness

July 18, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

For the Biblical Alpha series, we'll start at the beginning of the Bible, with the first man, Adam.

Now, the first mention of man's creation goes:

Then God said, "Let us make mankind in our image, in our likeness, so that they may rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky, over the livestock and all the wild animals, and over all the creatures that move along the ground."

So God created mankind in his own image,
in the image of God he created them;
male and female he created them.

God blessed them and said to them, "Be fruitful and increase in number; fill the earth and subdue it. Rule over the fish in the sea and the birds in the sky and over every living creature that moves on the ground. "

Then God said, "I give you every seed-bearing plant on the face of the whole earth and every tree that has fruit with seed in it. They will be yours for food. And to all the beasts of the earth and all the birds in the sky and all the creatures that move along the ground—everything that has the breath of life in it—I give every green plant for food. " And it was so. (Genesis 1:26-30)

We can see here that man was created to rule. Man's purpose, the reason for his creation, was to rule over the rest of creation and to his expand this rule over whole earth. Mankind's purpose is leadership.

Now, knowing man's purpose, we move onto the first man. The Bible only gives a few chapters to Adam but they are revealing. He was created, told not to eat from a specific tree, and named the animals. While in Eden:

The Lord God took the man and put him in the Garden of Eden to work it and take care of it. And the Lord God commanded the man, "You are free to eat from any tree in the garden; but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat from it you will certainly die."

The Lord God said, "It is not good for the man to be alone. I will make a helper suitable for him."

Now the Lord God had formed out of the ground all the wild animals and all the birds in the sky. He brought them to the man to see what he would name them; and whatever the man called each living creature, that was its name. So the man gave names to all the livestock, the birds in the sky and all the wild animals.

But for Adam no suitable helper was found.

So the Lord God caused the man to fall into a deep sleep; and while he was

sleeping, he took one of the man's ribs and then closed up the place with flesh. Then the Lord God made a woman from the rib he had taken out of the man, and he brought her to the man. (Genesis 2:15-22)

The creation story is re-iterated, putting the focus on man. Man is created to care for creation. His purpose is leadership over the earth.

We can also see that woman was created to be a helper for man. Man is to rule, woman is to assist the man in his leadership. This is the natural Christian order of earth, man rules, woman helps man.

Man was created by God for the purpose of being the alpha over the earth. He ruled over paradise with his helper at his side.

Adam and his wife were both naked, and they felt no shame. (Genesis 2:25)

Man (and woman) was originally created to feel no shame. Shame is a result of sin.

It is interesting to note, that the alpha is immune to shame, but susceptibility to shame is the hallmark of the beta.

Then the Fall occurs:

Now the serpent was more crafty than any of the wild animals the Lord God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God really say, 'You must not eat from any tree in the garden'?"

The woman said to the serpent, "We may eat fruit from the trees in the garden, but God did say, 'You must not eat fruit from the tree that is in the middle of the garden, and you must not touch it, or you will die.'"

"You will not certainly die," the serpent said to the woman. "For God knows that when you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it. Then the eyes of both of them were opened, and they realized they were naked; so they sewed fig leaves together and made coverings for themselves.

Then the man and his wife heard the sound of the Lord God as he was walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and they hid from the Lord God among the trees of the garden. But the Lord God called to the man, "Where are you?"

He answered, "I heard you in the garden, and I was afraid because I was naked; so I hid."

And he said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten from the tree that I commanded you not to eat from?"

The man said, "The woman you put here with me —she gave me some fruit from the tree, and I ate it." (Genesis 3:1-12)

Here Adam displays a stunning lack of leadership and betaness leading to the fall.

First, while he is with her, he allows his helper to be tempted by the serpent, who is under his dominion, and he does nothing. He takes no leadership over either his helper or the one he rules.

Second, he then allows his helper to convince him to violate his duty. He falls into the woman's frame and allows her to lead him against his own principles and duty.

Then he, rightfully, feels shame.

When confronted with his disobedience, what does he do? He shifts the blame. Instead of taking responsibility for his own actions as a man and a leader, he blames his helper.

The original sin was disobedience to God. This disobedience was caused and exacerbated by the beta actions and inactions of the first man, Adam.

Had Adam taken his alpha leadership role given him by God, the Fall would not have occurred.

Biblical Alpha: David fights Goliath

July 21, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

For the Biblical Alpha series, we are going to start with King David, whom God called a man after his own heart.

When we first meet David (16:8-13)*, he is tending sheep. He is called by Samuel (a prophet) from his duties and is anointed king.

The current king Saul is troubled, so he asks his court to find him a musician to calm his nerves. One of his attendants responds:

"I have seen a son of Jesse of Bethlehem who knows how to play the lyre. He is a brave man and a warrior. He speaks well and is a fine-looking man. And the Lord is with him."

...

David came to Saul and entered his service. Saul liked him very much, and David became one of his armor-bearers. Then Saul sent word to Jesse, saying, "Allow David to remain in my service, for I am pleased with him."

Whenever the spirit from God came on Saul, David would take up his lyre and play. Then relief would come to Saul; he would feel better, and the evil spirit would leave him. (16:18, 21-23)

We can see here that David, despite his youth, is a man of many talents, demonstrating mastery. He's known for his courage, for being a warrior, for his oratory capabilities, and his artistry. The king instantly takes to him and makes him what is more or less part of his royal guard.

Israel enters another battle in their perpetual war with the Philistines. A champion named Goliath, a giant, calls out all of Israel's warriors, but everybody is too afraid to take him on, despite the king offering huge rewards, until David shows up to take food to his older brothers.

Now the Israelites had been saying, "Do you see how this man keeps coming out? He comes out to defy Israel. The king will give great wealth to the man who kills him. He will also give him his daughter in marriage and will exempt his family from taxes in Israel."

David asked the men standing near him, "What will be done for the man who kills this Philistine and removes this disgrace from Israel? Who is this uncircumcised Philistine that he should defy the armies of the living God?"

They repeated to him what they had been saying and told him, "This is what will be done for the man who kills him." (17:25-27)

David gets there, sees this giant challenging Israel and sees everybody's afraid of him. His first question, what do I get for killing him? His second question, who is he? Stone

cold.

So, King David immediately goes to see the king, demanding to fight the giant:

David said to Saul, "Let no one lose heart on account of this Philistine; your servant will go and fight him."

Saul replied, "You are not able to go out against this Philistine and fight him; you are only a young man, and he has been a warrior from his youth."

³But David said to Saul, "Your servant has been keeping his father's sheep. When a lion or a bear came and carried off a sheep from the flock, I went after it, struck it and rescued the sheep from its mouth. When it turned on me, I seized it by its hair, struck it and killed it. Your servant has killed both the lion and the bear; this uncircumcised Philistine will be like one of them, because he has defied the armies of the living God. The Lord who rescued me from the paw of the lion and the paw of the bear will rescue me from the hand of this Philistine."

Saul said to David, "Go, and the Lord be with you." (17:32-37)

He convinces the king to let him fight a giant everybody else is afraid of, by recounting his stories of killing lions and bears. Remember, he is thought of as too young to fight in a war in an ancient tribal society when he did this.

Then Saul dressed David in his own tunic. He put a coat of armor on him and a bronze helmet on his head. David fastened on his sword over the tunic and tried walking around, because he was not used to them.

"I cannot go in these," he said to Saul, "because I am not used to them." So he took them off. Then he took his staff in his hand, chose five smooth stones from the stream, put them in the pouch of his shepherd's bag and, with his sling in his hand, approached the Philistine. (17:38-40)

The king gives him some armor and weapons for his duel, but David shrugs them off, instead choosing stones and a piece of wood for giant-killing

Meanwhile, the Philistine, with his shield bearer in front of him, kept coming closer to David. He looked David over and saw that he was little more than a boy, glowing with health and handsome, and he despised him. He said to David, "Am I a dog, that you come at me with sticks?" And the Philistine cursed David by his gods. "Come here," he said, "and I'll give your flesh to the birds and the wild animals! "

David said to the Philistine, "You come against me with sword and spear and javelin, but I come against you in the name of the Lord Almighty, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied. This day the Lord will deliver you into my hands, and I'll strike you down and cut off your head. This very day I will give the carcasses of the Philistine army to the birds and the wild animals, and the whole world will know that there is a God in Israel. All those gathered here will know that it is not by sword or spear that the Lord saves; for the battle is the Lord's,

and he will give all of you into our hands.” (17:41-47)

The giant is obviously not impressed by the boy and his sticks. The boy confidently tells him God will help him and begins the fight.

As the Philistine moved closer to attack him, David ran quickly toward the battle line to meet him. Reaching into his bag and taking out a stone, he slung it and struck the Philistine on the forehead. The stone sank into his forehead, and he fell facedown on the ground.

So David triumphed over the Philistine with a sling and a stone; without a sword in his hand he struck down the Philistine and killed him.

David ran and stood over him. He took hold of the Philistine’s sword and drew it from the sheath. After he killed him, he cut off his head with the sword.

...

David took the Philistine’s head and brought it to Jerusalem; he put the Philistine’s weapons in his own tent. (17:48-51,54)

David rushes the giant, then one-shots him in the head with his sling, demonstrating mastery over his weapon. He then takes his head and weapons as trophies. Thanks to David’s victory, the Israelites rout the Philistines.

David as a young boy is a master of his weapon, the sling. He’s a master of the arts, good enough to play for the king and is known for his oratory skills. He’s an acknowledged warrior, known for his courage and put in the king’s guard. He’s killed lions, bears, and a giant, demonstrating unreasonable strength. At an age when most modern young men are killing virtual giants, he has a giant’s head and weapons as his personal trophies.

That’s alpha.

*All references from 1 Samuel

Biblical Beta: Saul Crowned King

July 25, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Having discussed the alphaness of young David, who was anointed king, we will contrast his alphaness with the betaness of another young man anointed king, Saul (The same Saul who is David's king).

When we first meet Saul, he is described thusly: *"as handsome a young man as could be found anywhere in Israel, and he was a head taller than anyone else."* (9:2)*

So, in the realm of physical looks, he had a great, natural advantage of physical dominance over the competition. Too bad he ruins it with beta behaviour.

Saul is looking for some lost donkeys at his father's request and this interaction occurs:

When they reached the district of Zuph, Saul said to the servant who was with him, "Come, let's go back, or my father will stop thinking about the donkeys and start worrying about us."

But the servant replied, "Look, in this town there is a man of God; he is highly respected, and everything he says comes true. Let's go there now. Perhaps he will tell us what way to take."

Saul said to his servant, "If we go, what can we give the man? The food in our sacks is gone. We have no gift to take to the man of God. What do we have?"

The servant answered him again. "Look," he said, "I have a quarter of a shekel[a] of silver. I will give it to the man of God so that he will tell us what way to take." (Formerly in Israel, if someone went to inquire of God, they would say, "Come, let us go to the seer," because the prophet of today used to be called a seer.)

"Good," Saul said to his servant. "Come, let's go." So they set out for the town where the man of God was. (9:5-10)

We can already see some beta behaviour here. Despite Saul being blessed physically, he is somewhat indecisive, unwilling to take risks, and allows his servant, his social inferior, to lead him. He lacks leadership.

He meets Samuel the prophet, who tells him anoints him king. A meeting is called of the tribes of Israel where the new king is to be enthroned and this occurs:

When Samuel had all Israel come forward by tribes, the tribe of Benjamin was taken by lot. Then he brought forward the tribe of Benjamin, clan by clan, and Matri's clan was taken. Finally Saul son of Kish was taken. But when they looked for him, he was not to be found. So they inquired further of the Lord, "Has the man come here yet?"

And the Lord said, "Yes, he has hidden himself among the supplies."

They ran and brought him out, and as he stood among the people he was a head taller than any of the others. Samuel said to all the people, "Do you see the man

the Lord has chosen? There is no one like him among all the people.”

Then the people shouted, “Long live the king!”

Samuel explained to the people the rights and duties of kingship. He wrote them down on a scroll and deposited it before the Lord. Then Samuel dismissed the people to go to their own homes.

Saul also went to his home in Gibeah, accompanied by valiant men whose hearts God had touched. But some scoundrels said, “How can this fellow save us?” They despised him and brought him no gifts. But Saul kept silent. (10: 20-27)

Saul is, literally, anointed by God to be King, and when the kingship is to be given him, he hides like a coward instead of taking leadership. Then goes home quietly rather than accept his rule and does not answer those who scorn him. That’s weakness, that’s beta. Following this, Saul, seized by the Spirit of God, finally takes some leadership when the Ammonites attack Israel:

Just then Saul was returning from the fields, behind his oxen, and he asked, “What is wrong with everyone? Why are they weeping?” Then they repeated to him what the men of Jabesh had said.

When Saul heard their words, the Spirit of God came powerfully upon him, and he burned with anger. He took a pair of oxen, cut them into pieces, and sent the pieces by messengers throughout Israel, proclaiming, “This is what will be done to the oxen of anyone who does not follow Saul and Samuel.” Then the terror of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out together as one. When Saul mustered them at Bezek, the men of Israel numbered three hundred thousand and those of Judah thirty thousand. (11:4-8)

He wins the battle and is anointed king.

He is crowned king, then goes to another battle where he is commanded by God to wait for Samuel to commit a sacrifice:

The Philistines assembled to fight Israel, with three thousand chariots, six thousand charioteers, and soldiers as numerous as the sand on the seashore. They went up and camped at Mikdash, east of Beth Aven. When the Israelites saw that their situation was critical and that their army was hard pressed, they hid in caves and thickets, among the rocks, and in pits and cisterns. Some Hebrews even crossed the Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead.

Saul remained at Gilgal, and all the troops with him were quaking with fear. He waited seven days, the time set by Samuel; but Samuel did not come to Gilgal, and Saul’s men began to scatter. So he said, “Bring me the burnt offering and the fellowship offerings.” And Saul offered up the burnt offering. Just as he finished making the offering, Samuel arrived, and Saul went out to greet him.

“What have you done?” asked Samuel.

Saul replied, “When I saw that the men were scattering, and that you did not

come at the set time, and that the Philistines were assembling at Mikdash, I thought, 'Now the Philistines will come down against me at Gilgal, and I have not sought the Lord's favor. ' So I felt compelled to offer the burnt offering."

"You have done a foolish thing, " Samuel said. "You have not kept the command the Lord your God gave you; if you had, he would have established your kingdom over Israel for all time. But now your kingdom will not endure; the Lord has sought out a man after his own heart and appointed him ruler of his people, because you have not kept the Lord's command."(13:5-14)

First, Saul loses control of his men, (showing a lack of honour) who being to desert him. Then, instead of obeying the commands of God and waiting or showing leadership to control and comfort his men, he decides to violate God's command out of fear. When rebuked, he dishonourably shifts the blame to his men and circumstances rather than take responsibility for his actions. He loses his future dynasty because of his disobedience.

Saul's story of beta continues, and will be continued for the series later, but for now we'll stop here.

In Saul's first appearance his betaness is made plain. He's indecisive and let's his social inferior, his servant, lead him around. He is anointed king, but cowers in fear rather than take the power given him. He then let's those he rules scorn him without answer. He then has his moment of alpha and takes his kingship.

He follows this up with a complete fiasco. He fails to lead or control his men, who desert him. Instead, he lets their fear and actions drive his behaviour and control his frame.

Saul loses his dynasty because of this lack of leadership, this betaness. In the future, his betaness will result in his continued downwards trajectory.

*All references from 1 Samuel

Biblical Alpha: Samson

July 28, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Next in our Biblical Alpha series is Samson.

Samson is promised by an angel to his parents, who are required to raise him a nazirite. He will never drink alcohol, eat unclean food, or cut his hair. The last one is important to the story. He's born to his parent's who raise him as instructed.

The first action Solomon does that's recorded by the Bible is demand his parents get him a Philistine (Israel's traditional enemies) woman as his wife.

Samson went down to Timnah and saw there a young Philistine woman. When he returned, he said to his father and mother, "I have seen a Philistine woman in Timnah; now get her for me as my wife."

His father and mother replied, "Isn't there an acceptable woman among your relatives or among all our people? Must you go to the uncircumcised Philistines to get a wife? "

But Samson said to his father, "Get her for me. She's the right one for me." (His parents did not know that this was from the Lord, who was seeking an occasion to confront the Philistines; for at that time they were ruling over Israel.) (14:1-4)

That's neither here nor there as alpha goes, but as they go to meet this woman:

As they approached the vineyards of Timnah, suddenly a young lion came roaring toward him. The Spirit of the Lord came powerfully upon him so that he tore the lion apart with his bare hands as he might have torn a young goat. But he told neither his father nor his mother what he had done. (14:5-6)

He kills a lion with his bare hands. That's pretty impressive demonstration of strength and real alpha behaviour.

On the other hand, in the next part of the story we can see that, although Samson can often act alpha in relation to his environment and other men, his betaness with women is often his downfall.

Now his father went down to see the woman. And there Samson held a feast, as was customary for young men. When the people saw him, they chose thirty men to be his companions.

"Let me tell you a riddle, " Samson said to them. "If you can give me the answer within the seven days of the feast, I will give you thirty linen garments and thirty sets of clothes. If you can't tell me the answer, you must give me thirty linen garments and thirty sets of clothes."

"Tell us your riddle," they said. "Let's hear it."

He replied,

"Out of the eater, something to eat;
out of the strong, something sweet."

For three days they could not give the answer.

On the fourth day, they said to Samson's wife, "Coax your husband into explaining the riddle for us, or we will burn you and your father's household to death. Did you invite us here to steal our property?"

Then Samson's wife threw herself on him, sobbing, "You hate me! You don't really love me. You've given my people a riddle, but you haven't told me the answer."

"I haven't even explained it to my father or mother," he replied, "so why should I explain it to you?" ¹⁷ She cried the whole seven days of the feast. So on the seventh day he finally told her, because she continued to press him. She in turn explained the riddle to her people.

Before sunset on the seventh day the men of the town said to him,

"What is sweeter than honey?

What is stronger than a lion?"

Samson said to them,

"If you had not plowed with my heifer,
you would not have solved my riddle." (14:10-18)

Samson has a pretty good racket going with some young men from the Philistine village, but he gives in to his woman's crying. That betaness causes him to lose his little wager, foreshadowing greater problems that will be caused by his weakness to women.

Samson gets his revenge:

Then the Spirit of the Lord came powerfully upon him. He went down to Ashkelon, struck down thirty of their men, stripped them of everything and gave their clothes to those who had explained the riddle. Burning with anger, he returned to his father's home.

That's a rather alpha display of strength.

But then this:

And Samson's wife was given to one of his companions who had attended him at the feast.

Later on, at the time of wheat harvest, Samson took a young goat and went to visit his wife. He said, "I'm going to my wife's room." But her father would not let him go in.

"I was so sure you hated her," he said, "that I gave her to your companion. Isn't her younger sister more attractive? Take her instead."

Samson said to them, "This time I have a right to get even with the Philistines; I

will really harm them.” So he went out and caught three hundred foxes and tied them tail to tail in pairs. He then fastened a torch to every pair of tails, lit the torches and let the foxes loose in the standing grain of the Philistines. He burned up the shocks and standing grain, together with the vineyards and olive groves.

When the Philistines asked, “Who did this?” they were told, “Samson, the Timnite’s son-in-law, because his wife was given to his companion. ”

So the Philistines went up and burned her and her father to death. Samson said to them, “Since you’ve acted like this, I swear that I won’t stop until I get my revenge on you.” He attacked them viciously and slaughtered many of them.

Then he went down and stayed in a cave in the rock of Etam.(14:20, 15:1-8)

The Philistines then came for him, so he let the Israelites bind him and turn him over. He snapped the ropes and slaughtered them all with donkey’s jawbone. He then leads Israel for 20 years.

Samson shows some oneitis here. His woman is given away, when offered a more attractive, younger woman, he instead takes revenge. When the Philistines take revenge on his woman and her father, he takes revenge on them, then when they come for him, he kills the lot of them.

Again, he shows alpha in relation to other men and his environment, but is a beta sucker for women.

One day Samson went to Gaza, where he saw a prostitute. He went in to spend the night with her. The people of Gaza were told, “Samson is here!” So they surrounded the place and lay in wait for him all night at the city gate. They made no move during the night, saying, “At dawn we’ll kill him.”

But Samson lay there only until the middle of the night. Then he got up and took hold of the doors of the city gate, together with the two posts, and tore them loose, bar and all. He lifted them to his shoulders and carried them to the top of the hill that faces Hebron. (16:1-3)

Prostitutes are generally considered beta behaviour, an alpha male would get sex without paying. So, it’s possible he’s not that good with women. After that though he shows some impressive feats of strength.

Some time later, he fell in love with a woman in the Valley of Sorek whose name was Delilah. The rulers of the Philistines went to her and said, “See if you can lure him into showing you the secret of his great strength and how we can overpower him so we may tie him up and subdue him. Each one of us will give you eleven hundred shekels^[a] of silver.”

So Delilah said to Samson, “Tell me the secret of your great strength and how you can be tied up and subdued.”

Samson answered her, “If anyone ties me with seven fresh bowstrings that have not been dried, I’ll become as weak as any other man.”

Then the rulers of the Philistines brought her seven fresh bowstrings that had not been dried, and she tied him with them. With men hidden in the room, she called to him, "Samson, the Philistines are upon you!" But he snapped the bowstrings as easily as a piece of string snaps when it comes close to a flame. So the secret of his strength was not discovered.

Then Delilah said to Samson, "You have made a fool of me; you lied to me. Come now, tell me how you can be tied."

He said, "If anyone ties me securely with new ropes that have never been used, I'll become as weak as any other man."

So Delilah took new ropes and tied him with them. Then, with men hidden in the room, she called to him, "Samson, the Philistines are upon you!" But he snapped the ropes off his arms as if they were threads.

Delilah then said to Samson, "All this time you have been making a fool of me and lying to me. Tell me how you can be tied."

He replied, "If you weave the seven braids of my head into the fabric on the loom and tighten it with the pin, I'll become as weak as any other man." So while he was sleeping, Delilah took the seven braids of his head, wove them into the fabric and tightened it with the pin.

Again she called to him, "Samson, the Philistines are upon you!" He awoke from his sleep and pulled up the pin and the loom, with the fabric.

Then she said to him, "How can you say, 'I love you,' when you won't confide in me? This is the third time you have made a fool of me and haven't told me the secret of your great strength. " With such nagging she prodded him day after day until he was sick to death of it.

So he told her everything. "No razor has ever been used on my head," he said, "because I have been a Nazirite dedicated to God from my mother's womb. If my head were shaved, my strength would leave me, and I would become as weak as any other man."

When Delilah saw that he had told her everything, she sent word to the rulers of the Philistines, "Come back once more; he has told me everything." So the rulers of the Philistines returned with the silver in their hands. After putting him to sleep on her lap, she called for someone to shave off the seven braids of his hair, and so began to subdue him.^[c] And his strength left him.

Then she called, "Samson, the Philistines are upon you!"

He awoke from his sleep and thought, "I'll go out as before and shake myself free." But he did not know that the Lord had left him.

Then the Philistines seized him, gouged out his eyes and took him down to Gaza. Binding him with bronze shackles, they set him to grinding grain in the prison. But the hair on his head began to grow again after it had been shaved. (16:6-21)

Samson gets another case of oneitis and becomes a beta schlub. Despite his woman betraying him three times, he doesn't dump her. Instead, he gives her the secret to his strength. This supreme act of beta, delivers him into his enemies hands, where he's blinded and enslaved.

Now the rulers of the Philistines assembled to offer a great sacrifice to Dagon their god and to celebrate, saying, "Our god has delivered Samson, our enemy, into our hands."

When the people saw him, they praised their god, saying,

"Our god has delivered our enemy
into our hands,
the one who laid waste our land
and multiplied our slain."

While they were in high spirits, they shouted, "Bring out Samson to entertain us." So they called Samson out of the prison, and he performed for them.

When they stood him among the pillars, Samson said to the servant who held his hand, "Put me where I can feel the pillars that support the temple, so that I may lean against them." Now the temple was crowded with men and women; all the rulers of the Philistines were there, and on the roof were about three thousand men and women watching Samson perform. Then Samson prayed to the Lord, "Sovereign Lord, remember me. Please, God, strengthen me just once more, and let me with one blow get revenge on the Philistines for my two eyes." Then Samson reached toward the two central pillars on which the temple stood. Bracing himself against them, his right hand on the one and his left hand on the other, Samson said, "Let me die with the Philistines!" Then he pushed with all his might, and down came the temple on the rulers and all the people in it. Thus he killed many more when he died than while he lived. (16:23-30)

In one final act of impressive strength, he gets revenge on his enemies at the cost of his life.

Here we can see a dichotomy.

Samson was superficially an alpha: he was a paragon of strength, vengeful, and a warrior who killed his enemies by the hundreds and thousands. He was a leader of men, who led his people for 20 years.

On the other hand, when it comes to women, he's as beta as they come. He has multiple cases of oneitis, to the point where he continues loving a woman even after she repeatedly betrays him. He resorts to prostitution. He repeatedly allows himself to be pulled into women's frames, resulting in many problems for himself, and eventually his downfall.

We can tell from the story though, his alpha behaviours were blessed by God, while his beta behaviours caused him nothing but grief and pain. The moral of this story, don't be

beta. Don't allow yourself to be tempted by woman and stay out of their frame.

*All references from Judges

I'm Back

July 29, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

So, I've returned from my vacation. I've looked through the comments of the posts here, but there's too many to reply to.

I hope you've all enjoyed the first few posts in my Biblical Alpha series. I've got a few more posts in the series in the works, but it's a long-term project; I'm putting it to the side for now as I need some variety on here.

I read a lot on vacation and caught up on a fair amount of my manosphere-related backlog of books, so most of the next week will be book reviews.

That's housekeeping stuff out of the way. Now, about my vacation...

If this was a travel-blog, I'd brag about the sites I visited, the restaurants I ate at, etc., but you can get that anywhere; I'm pretty sure nothing I did or saw hasn't been done, photographed, and blogged a million times already.

This is a site dedicated to personal self-improvement, exploring men's topics, and alt-right politics, so, I'll write about that instead.

First, some quick, off-hand alt-right observations.

In the relatively ethnically homogenous, northern European countries I went to across the pond, there seemed to be a level of social trust that isn't always available in Canada.

Prices were ridiculously high and customer service sucked. (The wonders of democratic socialism).

It's amazing how much history there is in Europe. Everywhere you go, there's ancient churches, ancient buildings, ruins, ancient this and ancient that. It's something I miss living in North America, where something a fifty years old is considered historical.

Europeans are a lot riskier with their children. They had child play facilities (it was a family vacation; children were there) there that would never get off the ground here for liability reasons. They still had the old wooden playground equipment that's been eliminated over here. I think it's a good thing, I favour the free-range kids approach, but it was odd.

Also, I didn't notice as many fat people. It might have been just the places I visited, but I noticed that there weren't near as many fat people over there, as there were here.

Nothing that hasn't been observed before. So, enough of that, onto personal improvement stuff.

One thing I planned to work on while there was approaching woman. I had no plans to game anyone or go for a close or anything, but just open and sustain some conversations with some women to get over my approach anxiety (baby-steps).

One problem I didn't count one: I didn't really notice all that many women in the proper age bracket while I was there. Most of the things I went to were with my family and were either touristy or family-oriented; I saw a lot of jailbait and older women, but not many young women.

But I did have five good opportunities to approach a woman of the appropriate age. I'll be honest, the first two opportunities that presented themselves I blew entirely.

The first was on a train; I ended up sitting beside a very cute brunette (easily a 9 for those of you into numbers) for about an hour. She gave me a few sidelong glances that may (or may not) have been indicators of interest, but I did not talk to her, except some functional stuff when she needed to get by me to get off the train. At the time, I rationalized my cowardice by telling myself she was too young, but in retrospect, that was just an excuse, she could have been anywhere from 16-20, and I had no plans other than to just open a conversation, so there was nothing sleazy to it. In retrospect, that was just me chickening out (but I kinda knew that at the time to).

The next opportunity was at a gift shop in a tourist trap; I was buying a beer mug from a moderately pretty clerk (about a 7). As far as I could tell, she looked amenable to conversation and I intended to strike one up, but when I was making my purchase I fumbled with the credit card machine, got embarrassed, and pussied out.

That was dispiriting, but fear not gentle reader, for I rallied later in the trip. Feeling shame over my cowardice, I decided to do better on my next chance, and I did.

The third opportunity was at a train station. I was trying to decipher the train map with my sister and a somewhat plain lass (mostly about a 6, but with a very ample bosom that nudged her to a 7) was also reading the sign. I struck up a conversation with her and it ended up we both needed to take the same train. She turned out to be a back-packing Yank, and me, her, and my sister talked for a while and she displayed a number of interest signals. I estimate there was a decent chance I could have set up another meeting at this point if I tried for it. A couple other backpackers came on and joined in the conversation. One of them began to dominate the conversation and I didn't care enough to wrest it back; I had accomplished what I wanted.

The fourth opportunity was at an amusement park near closing time. My nephew wanted to go on a kiddie ride; I got on with him, and while getting on, the really cute blonde ride operator (an 8.5, but subjective 9.5, as innocent-looking blue-eyed blondes are the definition of my type) asked me a few questions about where I was from. I answered, got on the ride. On the ride, I realized she had been flirting with me (I'm not very good at reading body language). My nephew wanted to ride again (and again, and again) and while getting on talked more with the operator, and, yes, she was indeed flirting with me very heavily. When my nephew was done his multiple rides and my family moved on I stayed behind, and started a good conversation with her. We talked for about 10 or so minutes, she seemed surprised at my age when it came up, then when I asked her if she was in university or anything, she answered high school and told me her grade. Her grade made it sound like she was 15 or 16 to my Canuck knowledge (later I learned her grade

would have made her 17, maybe 18). The conversation continued for a few minutes more, but even after the reveal of a decade or so age gap, she still seemed very much into me.

I was at the time, and still am, 95% sure that I could have either gotten her number or a date after the park closing had I simply asked. Somewhat regretfully, I decided not to, though. I was not going to start a long-distance relationship with a high-school girl and am not planning on engaging in casual sex, so there was not any reason to pursue further.

This one was major confidence booster. As I've mentioned before, I'm a natural omega, and deep-down I still have the internalized omega's doubts about my attractiveness to females. So, such open and heavy flirting from such a highly attractive stranger was very nice boost and has helped alleviate some of my doubts. A few more interactions like that and I might be rid of them entirely.

The final opportunity was at an airport terminal. I exchanged a few glances with a moderately pretty blonde (about a 7, subjective 8) at the duty-free while paying for my liquor and then saw her in the terminal for the plane I was catching. I sat beside her and started reading, intending to strike up conversation when it looked like I had an opening. Before I could, she asked me when the plane was coming, I told her and we started talking. She seemed interested, as the conversation went along, it turned out she was also in high school. I could most likely still have gotten her e-mail address or phone number after that had I asked, but again, to what end? I let the conversation die a natural death as we got seated. Then waved goodbye to her when I saw her in customs after the flight.

So, maybe not the most interesting interactions and there's no real game conclusions to be drawn as the conversations I had were fairly mundane with no attempt at game on my part. Any alphas or game-types reading this are probably snickering to themselves about me writing about such go-nowhere interactions, but for me these were big steps.

These were my first cold approaches and the first time I ever opened strangers. So, overall I'm pleased with the results and the positive responses, especially from the one blonde, were shots to my confidence.

One thing from these interactions, especially the last two was whether I've attracted female attention before but didn't notice?

I've never been able to read body language all that well and I've always assumed I didn't attract female attention, an ingrained attitude coming from my school years as a skinny, socially ostracized nerd. But the last few years I haven't looked as nerdy, have not been as socially awkward, and am not the toothpick I was in high school. Lately I've been trying to learn to read body language, especially as it relates to inter-sex interactions. Six months or a year ago, I never would have noticed the flirting from the operator or the glances from the other blonde. I haven't noticed any female attention in my real life, I got more attention in the three weeks of the trip than in the last year at home. Have I been

receiving this kind of attention from females for a while and either not noticed it or discounted it? Something to keep an eye out for.

There was also one other interaction of note. I was at the beach with my folks and was just standing around staring at the ocean, when a random guy came up to me and started what turned into a rather awkward conversation. He was either gay or practicing his English, I'm not sure which, but I think the former as he was very obviously (European swimsuits) at "half-mast" for the conversation (or a rather unimpressive "full-mast"), although, he did mention how he enjoyed practicing his English, so the "half-mast" might possibly have just been an unfortunate coincidence.

But either way, the conversation was rather awkward. I've wondered whether that uncomfortable awkwardness is what a women feels when some guy tries a lame approach?

Anyway, that's the end of my self-absorbed, navel-gazing for today. Maybe you found it interesting, maybe you didn't. I'll have some real content in the next couple of days.

The Bookshelf: The Way of Men

July 31, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The first book I read on my trip was Jack Donovan's The Way of Man.

The book is a theoretical discussion about manhood and what defines a masculinity. In terms of writing style, the book is written in an engaging and clear manner. It reads well and communicates effectively without slowing down as theoretical books are often wont to do. It is an enjoyable read.

The first couple chapters introduce the concept that "the way of men is the way of the gang". Essentially, masculinity is defined through a man's interactions within a small group of other men gathered together for resource acquisition and mutual security. Essentially, manliness was defined by man's position in a small war band or hunting party.

From there he describes the four tactical virtues men that defines a man's worthiness as a man within his gang: Strength, Courage, Mastery and Honour. He makes an excellent case for these virtues being the defining traits of masculinity and I would agree with him on his chosen traits. They represent what I've noticed masculinity is generally defined by.

After a discussion of the virtues, he writes of how "being good at being a man" differs from "being a good man". The four tactical virtues are the virtues that define masculinity, on who demonstrates these virtues is good at being a man. Other virtues (piety, charity, temperance, righteousness, etc.) may make a man good, but do not necessarily make a man good at being a man. (I like the implicit acceptance of virtue ethics by this book).

This distinction is important and brings this book far above most other writings I've read on masculinity, which usually conflate being a man with the author's own personal morality, often to results that don't quite sit right. Christian writings on masculinity often conflate Christian morality for males with masculinity, excluding obviously masculine men who might not follow Christian morality from being a man. Game advocates often define masculinity through a male's attractiveness to women making masculinity dependent on female approval and implicitly denying the masculinity of men who aren't superficially psycho-socially dominant. Society as a whole usually either defines masculinity through anti-social thuggery, reducing masculinity to nothing more than the gratification of base urges and denying the masculinity of men dedicated to higher values, or the approved beta life path, making masculinity dependent on providing for women and denying the masculinity of those who don't "man up". It's good to have someone define masculinity in a neutral way apart from the moral preconceptions of the author.

He then discusses the way of the gang in relation to civilization for a few chapters, with a chapter focusing on Rome in particular. As society becomes more civilized and peaceful the need for gangs decreases, so men redirect their gang activities into simulated (ex. playing sports or games), vicarious (ex. watching sports or war movies), or intellectual masculine (ex. economic or political competition). Men will be content in civilization as

long he has sufficient redirection for gang activities, but increasingly our society is limiting men's opportunities for participation in masculine activities.

He illustrates with a comparison of the Way of Women and the Way of Men through a comparison of Bonobo and Chimpanzee society, respectively. If men become too decadent and their opportunities for gang activities too few, civilization will become a "Bonobo Masturbation Society" where meaning and purpose are replaced by "fun".

These chapters are excellent at explaining why men are in a crisis of meaning in our modern society despite being more prosperous than ever.

The last few chapters summarize the consequences of the previous discussions. Men have to choose whether to have civilization with access to a meaningless world of pleasure and fun, the Bonobo Masturbation Society, or a more meaningful society of the Way of Men. He discusses how reasserting the Way of Men is impossible in a democratic society and requires the collapse of prosperity, security, and globalism.

These chapters are rather bleak, as the only solution given to the modern malaise besetting men is collapse, but I can't argue that it's not true.

He then gives some advice on starting your own gang. This last chapter is the only part that may be practically applicable to your life, the rest of the book being a theoretical and philosophical discussion of masculinity.

Overall, this book is an excellent exploration of masculinity, and I think Donovan gets everything exactly right. This is simply the best book on masculinity I have read.

Recommendation:

If you are at all interested in men's issues or masculinity (and you are reading a manosphere blog, so you probably are) or if you've ever wondered how to be man, read this book. In itself, it won't really help you become a better man or improve your life, but it will give you the theory necessary to understand what you are missing, so you can begin to find solutions for yourself.

Buy the E-book here for only \$5.99

Lightning Round - 2012/08/01

August 1, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's my first Lightning Round since my return. As well, I've changed the dating system; it used to be each Tuesday, but for time reasons I ended up posting them at midnight, so nobody would actually see them until Wednesday. So now they will be dated for Wednesdays. Not a big deal, but thought I'd mention it.

Why do intelligent young men go on killing sprees?

Romney will lose because he's beta and even if he won it wouldn't matter. Aurini take on the elections echoes some of my thoughts.

If you are interested in marrying, do not try to impress the woman; invite her into your life instead.

The "demise of guys" is the result of men following their perceived rational self-interest. If you want young men to engage in society, you have to change the incentives so they want to participate.

Being a bureaucrat myself, I think Bill is a little harsh. It's less the bureaucrats (at least the lower-level ones) than the system itself; again incentives. I'll try to write more in-depth on this in the future.

The Captain examines the credentialism gap. The idea of learning a bunch of theory when young that you won't be able to apply for years is quite asinine.

Idiots wonder about why female children become sexualized like it's something unnatural. Dalrock points out is it's natural when you remove cultural conditioning.

A tribute to Friedman, a voice for freedom.

Be free.

Printing assault rifles. Boo-yeah.

Related: Why we need the ability to print them.

Related: Remedial history. Hehe.

Roissy posits that the impact sexbots will be a thousandfold extension of the impact of pornography.

Given that I'm trying to start up an online side business, I appreciate this guide from Art of Manliness.

Hehe. That's funny.

This is hilarious.

Stupid regulations. Also kinda funny, in a sad way.

Related: Opening a lemonade stand.

Haha... The husband would probably be better off if she did divorce him. Although, I question what kind of pathetic man would marry a harpy like that?

Hmmm... Why is Murfreeburo's opposition to a mosque "bad" while Chicago's banning of

Chic-Fil-A is “good”. Silly leftists.

If Canada’s economy is the envy of Europe, why the hell do the liberals and leftists want to emulate European economic policies?

Related: What Obama doesn’t want you to know about Canada. Do you mean fiscal responsibility can actually be good for the economy? Shocking.

Related: America is kind of awesome.

An oldie, but it’s good to remember how wrong environmentalists are in their predictions.

Remember, if some groups are not capable of passing your tests, you must be a racist. If women can’t you’re a sexist. Both are illegal.

A possible pending food crisis.

Related: Possible economic apocalypse in China.

(H/T: Patricationary, Wintery Knight, SDA, GL Piggy)

Guest Post at Patriactionary

August 2, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I have a [guest post](#) that went up at [Patriactionary](#) on the book [Willpower](#).
[Check it out](#).

The Bookshelf: Behind the Housing Crash

August 2, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The next review is of Aaron Clarey's 2008 book Behind the Housing Crash. Clarey is probably better known in these parts by his moniker Captain Capitalism, and I've reviewed one of his previous books: Worthless.

Before I go on, I will mention that the Captain and his blog hold a special place here at this blog. CC was my introduction to manosphere. I had read Roissy on and off for a few years prior, but had never gone beyond that or taken it more seriously than an interesting diversion, but when I started reading CC last winter is when I really began to explore the red pill in earnest.

The book reads a lot like his blog with a similar writing style. That's mostly good, as the Captain has an enjoyable and engaging writing style. It does have its negatives though, one aspect it shares with blog posts is that there are grammatical errors, awkward sentence constructions, and the like throughout the book. This is fine in blog posts, but just reads off in an actual book. It's hard to fault Clarey too much for this though, the lack of an editorial process is one of the major problems with self-publishing. The editorial problems only slightly detract from the book, though, so it's not too big a deal. In a way they

The book itself is essentially an extended diatribe against the corruption of the banking industry and developers. You can feel Aaron's rage burn through as you read the book. The book does contain a fair amount of analysis and explanation, but at its heart it's a screed against the greedy, corrupt fools who helped destroy our economy. I think the book benefits from this; you can find analysis of the housing crisis everywhere from every possible ideological angle, but a book detailing an insider's rage, struggles, and resignation is something more interesting.

That's where this book shines. The book illustrates how an idealistic young analyst trying to do his job is continually stymied, harassed, and beaten down by the system and incompetents around him until he finally simply does what the corrupt and incompetent in charge desire out of resignation. The anger, cynicism, and alienation the banking system created in this particular employees seeps through every part of this book.

If you want to know why men drop out of economic production to play video games or why there's a "demise of guys", this book is a great illustration of the alienation the current labour market engenders in aspiring young adult males.

The stories about his interactions with bankers and developers make this book worth reading. The book is filled with his dealings with corrupt bankers, incompetent managers, and sleazy developers and the stories will sometimes amaze you, sometimes, amuse you, and engender a fair amount of cynicism in you.

I also like his conclusion at the end of the book. Most analysis of the housing crash I've seen puts on the blame on their ideological boogymen. Liberals will blame the bankers

and regulators, socialists blame the capitalist system, conservatives blame the government and the irresponsible, libertarians the Fed and the government, etc.

Clarey does not shy away from blaming the bankers, the developers, irresponsible borrowers, and the perverse incentives of the banking system, although, he does excuse the Fed, who I think was partially to blame, but he goes further. The book points out what few analysts seem to, the housing crash was not just some corrupt authority figures and some idiots, it was a systemic corruption at all levels of society. He concludes with blaming the entitlement mentality and the “thin-skinned economy” where being nice is more important than being right.

This is very important. The housing crash only could come about because the entirety of society was (and is) corrupted by an entitlement mentality and people chasing after stuff they had not earned. Clarey does not shy away from coming to this conclusion.

The book ends with a little section of changes that could be made to prevent a future bubble and crash. Most of these seem reasonable to me.

Recommendation:

If you're interested in the housing crash, want a story of a man being worn down by the system, and/or simply enjoy angry screeds against the incompetent I'd recommend the book, it is engaging, enjoyable, and informative.

If you're a pedantic grammar-nazi I'd avoid it.

The BookShelf: Suicide of a Superpower

August 6, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Another book I read over the vacation was [Pat Buchanan's Suicide of a Superpower](#). Patrick Buchanan is a major player in the paleoconservative movement, having run for president a couple times, and I've been contemplating [the decline we're all supposed to be enjoying](#) for a while, so I decided to check it out.

If you've been in the alt-right blogosphere for a while, not much of this book is going to be all that new to you. The book is competently written, but lacks the wit and charm of the other recent doom-and-gloomer I've read, [Mark Steyn](#).

He starts talking about the economic decline of the US: how it's becoming a socialist, indebted, "food stamp" nation that outsources its productive activity elsewhere to focus on consumption. He then writes about the decline of Christianity and Catholicism both in the West in general and the US in particular and the negative effects of their passing on society. There's the chapter on the demographic decline of the west, followed by a few chapters on the negative impacts of the diversity cult and tribal politics in the US. He has a chapter on how the Republican's road to victory should be as "the white party" instead of pandering to minorities and rejects calling a truce on the culture war. A chapter on foreign policy, in which he recommends are scaled-down foreign policy based upon realism. He then gives a list of what he thinks should be done.

Overall, I agree with most of his objectives. America's foreign policy should be scaled back, as should the welfare state. Tribal politics in the US should end, and the GOP should stop pandering on immigration. I disagree with his stance on economic nationalism, I'm pro-free trade myself, but I respect it. He seems to accept that free trade creates more wealth for consumption, but would rather maintain domestic productivity than increase opportunities for consumption, which is something I can accept as rational, even if I disagree.

It's a solid book outlining the decline of the US, but nothing in it is all that new. Everybody in the alt-right knows the US is in decline and nothing in the book will really convert liberals and progressives who are actively pushing the decline along into reversing their chosen course. Still, every voice of warning that can be put out there is a good thing; at the very least when the collapse comes, we can all point to this book and say, "we told you so."

There was one thing that puzzled me about the book though. The cover subtitle asked "Will America survive to 2025?", but I do not remember reading any timeline of the collapse or how 2025 was some point of collapse mentioned at all in the book itself. I read it a few weeks ago though, so my memory might not be perfect, but it seemed kind of odd to me.

Recommendation:

[Suicide of a Superpower](#) is decent book chronicling the cultural decline of the US. If you're

really interested in learning of the decline, look into it, but if you've been in the alt-right for a while, there's probably not much new to read here.

Overall, I think Mark Steyn's After America did a better and more enjoyable job of chronicling of America's decline than this book. I'd suggest reading that first. If you're still interested in learning, give this book a try.

If you're new to alt-right politics or are questioning what this decline is that we're always talking about, than I'd recommend reading both Suicide and AA. Together, they will provide you with an introduction to what the alt-right is either fighting or despairing of fighting.

Lightning Round - 2012/08/08

August 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Is this a depression? [Bill thinks so](#).

So, does Aurini, who thinks it will be [permanent](#).

The Captain also [weighs in](#).

Related: An we [wonder why](#) we're in a recession.

"People used to have [decent aspirations](#). They wanted to have families. They wanted to do good work. They wanted to be good citizens, good Christians, good people. Now everyone wants to be a player and a porn star."

If true [this is sickening](#). Pass it around.

Dalrock argues Christians [need game](#) because the church has kneecapped marriage. Sad.

Related: Another argument for [why game is necessary](#).

You are not [entitled to happiness](#), so make your own.

A question I [ask myself](#)?

The difference between [failures and haters](#). Failures are actually worth something.

I'd [disagree](#), Canada is probably (slightly) better than the US when it comes to family law. At least in Canada, alimony usually has a time limit and alimony payments are set by law, so there is less arbitrary cruelty to the system.

Wright talks of sexual standards and [nails it](#).

The media is [the enemy](#).

I repeat: the media is [the enemy](#).

The [rape of Sweden](#): the sad result of multiculturalism gone wild.

[Woman love drama](#). Once again science shows what we already know.

[HAHAHAHA](#)... She's not [someone I know](#) so I can engage in some schadenfreude.

[Zombies!](#)

[Related](#).

["The downsides of power are still better than the downsides of powerlessness."](#)

Why men are frustrated:

["What is the ultimate male status symbol?"](#) 41% of males answered a family.

["What defines a "real woman" in 2012?"](#) 14% of females answered being a great mother and wife.

[Answer](#): Because hard analysis usually requires complex math and most women don't like complex math.

[Amanda Marcotte demonstrates](#) why women [can't be free](#).

A very wise, unnervingly intelligent, and most assuredly humble person has guest posts at both [Patriactionary](#) and [Captain Capitalism](#).

(H/T: [Glorio-US Bastard](#), [OMMAG](#), [Save Capitalism](#), [FFY](#), [Thinking Housewife](#), [Partial](#)

Objects)

No, We Are Not All Feminists

August 9, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Lindy West argues at Jezebel that we are all feminists and those that aren't are horrible people.

How does she do this, by ([snarkily](#)) arguing that:

To identify as a feminist is to acknowledge that women are people, and, as such, women deserve the same social, economic, and political rights and opportunities as other styles of people (i.e., men-people).

This is of course complete bollocks.

The label of feminist has far more meaning than women are people. Not to mention that what feminists mean by “the same social, economic, and political rights and opportunities” is far different from what most people consider “the same”.

Now, most people do accept most of first-wave feminism's objectives: woman should be allowed to vote, own property, and be equal under the law. Even a reactionary curmudgeon like me doesn't disagree with that (although, I'm not sure about Will).

But, feminism has evolved since then through the second, third, and post-waves and the term feminist has expanded far beyond the original goals of the suffragettes.

Accepting the goals of first-wave feminism no more makes a person a modern feminist than opposing slavery and absolute monarchy makes one a neo-liberal.

So, what does modern feminism mean beyond “women are people?”

Most obviously, modern feminism has irreversibly tied itself to unlimited abortion-on-demand, something the majority of people oppose. The abortion debate revolves around whether the unborn are persons or not and has nothing to do with the personhood of women.

Affirmative action, the preferential treatment of women, is another major plank of modern feminism and has nothing to do with the personhood of women. In fact, it gives women rights that men do not have.

Other feminist tropes and goals beyond “women are people” include: the personalization of the political, anti-patriarchy, male privilege, “free” childcare, “free” birth control, “equal” pay, etc.

The second half of West's definition of feminism is “women deserve the same social, economic, and political rights and opportunities.”

This, is essentially as what she means by “the same rights and opportunities” is unclear

and likely not agreed upon by most.

The first problem is the distinction between “negative” and “positive” liberty.

Under a classical liberal approach of “negative” liberty, “the same rights and opportunities” means that everybody is allowed to live their lives without undue external coercion. This is the standard conception of rights and liberty in the English liberal and liberal-conservative tradition that have defined (or at least until the last couple of decades) politics in the Anglosphere since Locke and Burke.

Under the progressive “positive” liberty approach, “the same rights and opportunities” means there can be external coercion if it helps an individual overcome internal constraints on their ability to act.

West talks positively of affirmative action and Title IX, so she obviously falls on the “positive” side of liberty, and she links these two strongly to feminism. She also talks derisively of those who have declared equality because legal discrimination has ended. It’s obvious there is no room for “negative liberty” within her definition of feminism.

Yet, somehow we are all feminists now, even though “negative liberty” is the dominant (but declining) political thought in the US and the Anglosphere.

The second problem is the distinction between equality and equity.

Equality requires that everybody be treated the same.

Equity requires that people be treated differently to achieve the same outcome.

In an equal regime, hiring would be based solely on qualifications.

In an equitable regime, hiring would be based comparable results.

Affirmative action is very much equity based and is anti-equality, yet it is linked heavily to and is strongly defended by the feminist movement.

“Equal pay” is a primary goal of modern feminists. Yet, the “wage gap” disappears when you account for hours worked, job type, specializations, and family arrangements.

Again, West strongly both affirmative action and Title IX to feminism. I’m also pretty sure where she’d stand on the “wage gap.” Is there any room for equality in feminism?

These first two debates can be seen in feminism itself between the liberal feminists who generally take the “negative” liberty and equality approach, and the other types of feminists who take the egalitarian, “positive” liberty approach.

So there is some room for them.

Sadly, liberal feminists tend to be few and far between and they tend not to be the drivers of feminism, but rather the PR people.

The ones dominating the agenda are the “positive” liberty, equity feminists. Hence, why feminism pursues the “wage gap” so strongly, why Obamacare has “free” contraception, why there was so much feminist rage when religious organizations did not want to pay for

contraception, etc.

The third problem is that women and men are not the same. This leads to situations where “the same” is simply not possible.

The most obvious difference is that women can give birth, men can't.

So, how do you give equal rights?

Is abortion only a women's decision because it's her body? Is it “equal” for men to have no say in the life or death of their unborn child?

If a man gets no say in the abortion decision, then would it not be fair to allow him to opt out of child support obligations? On the other hand, is it fair to expect a women to take all support for the child on herself?

There is no way the rights of persons in a situation like this can be “the same” because the decisions are not equivalent.

What of maternity/paternity leave? If we give them both similar time off, when the man isn't even pregnant is that “the same”? But if we don't give them equal time off, isn't that differing opportunities?

Statistical differences in natural aptitudes or interests between the sexes leads to the equity/equality distinction.

Men are physically stronger and bigger than women. So, when hiring, say, police, do we have “the same” physical requirements for both sexes with different outcomes, or do we “the same” outcomes by having differing physical requirements.

Women are less interested in math and math-based subjects. Do treat the sexes “the same” and just accept there will fewer female engineers or do we try to have “the same” amount of engineers for each sex by incentivizing and strongly encouraging women to enter engineering when they don't really want to?

Most feminists I've read fall into the latter category of each. How does this fit into “women are people” and “deserve the same social, economic, and political rights and opportunities?”

Slate, that bastion of modern liberalism, explains why feminists want everybody to be a feminist:

So as we adopt West's definition of “feminism,” perhaps we can also start phasing out the term itself. Perhaps we can instead focus on labeling the outliers who are not feminists: the misogynists, chauvinists, and sexists. That would go a long way towards clarifying that feminism is now mainstream, obvious, and self-evident.

By defining feminism as the norm, they can then define anybody who doesn't swallow the

feminist agenda whole as “outliers”.

Oppose unlimited abortion on demand paid for by the state: you’re a misogynist.

Believe women should pay for their own birth control: you’re sexist.

Believe that the personal should be kept private: you’re a chauvinist.

Now, feminists already call anybody who doesn’t agree with their agenda misogynists, so that’s not the point, in itself. Rather, by having people accept feminism as the “mainstream, obvious, and self-evident” norm, they can force society as whole to accept that anybody who doesn’t engage in feminist group-think is a misogynist.

The point of normalizing feminism is to use it as a ideological weapon.

It’s a con-game: have society accept that the feminist label because they believe the uncontroversial statement that women are people. Most people don’t oppose the goals of liberal feminism all that strongly.

Then once society accepts the feminist label, move the goalposts. Feminism now means supporting unlimited abortion, or affirmative action, or “free” childcare. *You must support us, you don’t want to be misogynist, do you?*

In conclusion, we are not all feminists.

We almost all agree that “women are people” and should be given “the same social, economic, and political rights and opportunities” as men, but feminism goes far beyond that. In addition, what most feminists mean by the same rights and opportunities is usually contradictory to what most people mean by that phrase and what the English classical liberalism which defines our political and economic culture mean by that phrase. Normalizing the feminist label is nothing more than an ideological weapon.

Women, STEM, and D&D

August 10, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Yesterday, I briefly mentioned the topic of women in the math and sciences.

It's well known that post-secondary education is predominantly female. It is also well known that this is not true of STEM fields, where women are a minority.

Some chock this up to differences in intelligence or that women aren't gifted at math. It's not differences in overall intelligence, as the difference in average intelligence between men and women has always been small, and might even have reversed in the last few years. Even so, men have always held generally have held a small advantage in spatial reasoning and mathematical reasoning, but these differences are not great enough to account for the massive disparities in math-based subjects.

Greater male variability may explain some of it. High-level mathematics requires high intelligence, and due to greater variability there are a greater number of high-intelligence males than females (just as there are greater number of low-intelligence males), but as we can see from IQ by intended major, even those intending to enter the hard sciences have an average IQ of only about 110. Even factoring in variability, a requirement for an IQ of 110 should not lead to such large disparities in the STEM field, but fewer women pursue STEM fields at this point.

Feminists will argue that it's all about discrimination and whatnot, but with the predominance of females throughout the rest of universities and the large number of programs dedicated to attracting women to STEM its hard to see how any can argue this with a straight face.

Not to mention, that females are well-represented in the physical and life sciences. Is there somehow less discrimination in the life and physical sciences than the harder sciences? Unlikely.

Notice instead that the STEM fields women are involved in are the less math oriented sciences. Across the board, women avoid fields that require lots of math.

So the problem is mathematics, but it is unlikely due to differences in intelligence and the explanation of discrimination is ludicrous.

So the answer: in general, women simply don't like math. Shocking, I know.

Now, this is the point where feminists cry sexism, *women do like math* (say the female gender and polisci students).

Now, you know from personal experience women don't like math; ask most women, and they'll readily admit they don't like math. The available data seems to support the assertion women just plain don't like it, but proving that women generally don't like math is difficult. You can't really see into women's minds to show they don't like math and anecdotes that all your female friends don't like math is no more proof positive of a statistical trend than the one female friend you have who loves math is proof negative.

So, how can we know?

The answer is simple: Dungeons and Dragons.

See, the thing is, most guys don't like math either. Only a small minority of men, and an even smaller minority of women, enjoy math. These men are generally referred to as nerds.

(When I say nerd, I don't mean the recent trend of "*LOL, I watched Dr. Who once, I'm such a nerd*" hipster teenagers. I mean the actual nerds, the guys who will spend their Saturday nights imagining themselves swinging around +2 Swords of Shining Light or who will actually go outside and throw around lightning bolts.)

These nerds are the ones who dominate the STEM fields.

Why they're (or more accurately we're, as I'm a bit of a nerd myself) like that I don't know, but I kinda like Half-Sigma's idea that nerds are simply men with a very mild form of Asperger's, something also kind of touched on by Susan Pinker.

But that's beside the point, which is that nerds dominate the STEM field, because they are an abnormal sort of people who actually like math.

So, how does that help us prove that women dislike math?

Simple, look at D&D.

D&D, for the uninitiated, is essentially what happens when you combine Tolkien, tactical wargames, improvisational theatre, and mathematics. Nerds get together and each creates a character, which is essentially a large block of statistics and math made of options from a large, complicated rule book. He then gives this block of math some personality (sometimes the personality comes before the math, but most nerds know which usually comes first). One nerd, the GM, gets the especially complicated job of creating a world out of blocks of statistics and math. The nerds then takes their blocks of math which interact with (and kill) the GM's blocks of math, so their blocks of math can grow larger numbers to defeat more powerful blocks of math. Along the way there is some roleplaying: which is essentially improvisational theatre concerning the blocks of math.

D&D is essentially what people who enjoy math do for fun. It's making math a game.

It's a simple fact that few women play D&D, it is largely the domain of males. The game is open for all to play and most players would love to have more females players who share their hobby.

Yet, women don't play.

You go to any improvisational theatre group, there's tons of women, women like theatre. Women also like Tolkien, and fantasy in general for that matter. So, why don't they like D&D?

Math.

Most women, and most men, don't like math, so making a game of complex math is not something they would consider fun.

If women, on average, liked math as much as men, they would be as involved in D&D as much men. There is no discrimination or institutional barriers preventing them from enjoying D&D, all it requires for entry is \$20 for the rulebook. You don't even really need that as most GM's would be happy to lend you their copy if you join their game.

They are not though.

It doesn't have to be D&D. In the above D&D can be replaced by complex board games, science fiction, Magic cards, war games, or pretty much any nerdy math-based activity. No matter what the math-oriented hobby, men vastly outnumber women.

Women simply don't see the enjoyment in spending free time doing math. Most men don't either, but the minority of men who do is larger than the minority of women who do.

That's why there's a STEM gap.

The minority of females who are nerds is smaller than the minority of men who are nerds.

So, next time a feminist says that there's a STEM gap and it's caused by sexism, ask her if she plays D&D and how many of her female friends do?

Edit - Post-Script - 3/08 2012:

Seems this got posted at Reddit under the misleading title "Apparently, ladies don't like D&D because they can't Math.", leading to a larger influx of people than my little corner of the internet has had before. It also seems a lot of them are confused by what I have said. I can't answer every post individually and I do not have a Reddit account, so here's a little post-script that will count as a reply to everyone.

1: My argument was **not** women **can not do** math (and, hence, play D&D). In fact, **I specifically ruled out intelligence and mathematical capabilities** in the fourth paragraph. My argument was **not** even that women **do not enjoy** math at all (and, hence, D&D). My argument was that **nobody enjoys math** (and, hence, D&D), **except** a small group of abnormal people (often referred to as nerds) and that **more** of these abnormal people are male than female. So, before y'all get your knickers in a knot: **PLEASE READ WHAT I ACTUALLY WROTE BEFORE WHINING ABOUT WHAT I DID NOT SAY.**

2: A number of people are focusing solely on D&D. As I said, you can apply this argument to the nerdy, math-based hobbies from board games to war games to RPG's to hobby programming to whatever: anything where interaction is largely defined by basic mathematics. D&D was the specific example used, but do not get

3: If you are a women that either plays D&D, board games, video games, or enjoys math,

that is wonderful. I wish more women did, I'd like to share my hobbies with others. But because you personally, and a couple of girls you know, enjoy them does not statistics make. I always thought that the preponderance of males in D&D and other such nerdy hobbies was a well-accepted, so I didn't bother posting any proof. So here's the proof: males are about 80% of games as per a WotC survey, so yes, more males play D&D. (The data is old, but this does not seem like something that is measured very often and I doubt it's changed too significantly).

4: I noted the relationship between D&D (and nerdy hobbies) and STEM. This is not an absolute, just a relationship. In particular, I am not STEM myself, so generalizing me to STEM as a whole is silly. I do enjoy the low-level maths of economics and games as a hobby though.

5: Addition, subtraction, and the statistical blocks that make up characters and the (often violent) relationships between them are math. I didn't say they were complex math, so I'm not sure where the comments about there being no math come from.

6: Yes, I make some typos; I write as a hobby with no editor. If you're that anally retentive about typos in a blog post, well...

7: I have never had a beard, let alone a neck-beard. I'm not sure what the point of personalizing counter-arguments to a non-personal argument and insulting some random jackass on the internet is, but I hope the venting was stress-relieving.

Bureaucrats

August 14, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Bill wrote last month about bureaucracy, and it was scathing. I have no more love for bureaucracy than the next man and all the scorn he heaps on bureaucracy is well deserved, but from my experience in the public sector, I think he is mistaken about bureaucrats.

Bill has a lot of scathing criticism of bureaucrats, but it is not the bureaucrats who are the problem, it is the bureaucracy itself. The system is what destroys.

I'm not saying there aren't bad bureaucrats, just that bureaucrats are just like workers anywhere else. Most bureaucrats are decent enough folks, some are assholes, and most are just doing their job and trying to get ahead. They respond to incentives just like anybody else.

There's the problem: the system of incentives that government bureaucracy has created for its workers is what is destructive.

As Frost wrote in Freedom 25, there are 3 iron laws of bureaucracy:

- 1) You will never have to do anything.
- 2) If you ever actually do anything it will be useless.
- 3) If you ever actually do something useful, it will be rendered useless by subsequent layers of management.

It is this system which oppresses its own workers that is the problem.

Now, there are some not-so-great trends among bureaucrats: bureaucrats do tend to lean somewhat more leftwards and believe more in the efficacy of government solutions, but (most) bureaucrats are not trying to screw you, no more than any other group of people. Most bureaucrats either don't care, are just going their jobs, or they honestly believe that they are helping the public.

This is the first in a planned short series of why government bureaucracy doesn't work, where I'll go into the incentives that create government failure in more detail.

For now though, I'll address a few of his points:

The real power of the government is with the petty bureaucrat, the one you might see from time to time.

A single petty bureaucrat has almost no power; he can at most moderately inconvenience you. The petty bureaucrat is a slave to the rules. The biggest problem from a petty bureaucrat is not what the bureaucrat himself, but if he decides to put you into the system.

The system is a maze that is almost indecipherable to anyone who is not a lawyer or

bureaucrat in that particular system. The system can ruin your life: whether it's the family court system, the tax system, or what have you, but rare is it that a single bureaucrat can hurt you that much until you're in the system.

The problem with the system is not with the people, it is the rules. Each person in a bureaucracy has a specific role and rules guiding his role. There are no deviations from your role or your rules. Even if breaking the rules in a minor way would benefit everyone involved, the bureaucrat is not allowed to deviate. There are also no exceptions to the rules, they have to be applied as written (and interpreted) to everybody equally, which is why you'll occasionally here about stupidities, like bureaucrats shutting down children's lemonade stands.

The rules are hard, cold, and unyielding. Even if they make no sense, the rules or roles are still paramount.

The people who are attracted to bureaucratic or government jobs know that they are unsuited for any social success or productive work and it infuriates them, so they want payback. What better way to get payback than to fuck with people who they know are their betters? They relish their jobs because every time they can make someone wait, audit their tax returns, place a lien on their property or in extreme cases cause someone to die, they feel that their revenge is taken.

In most countries, most bureaucrats aren't any more (or less) competent than employees the private sector. The US is somewhat of an exception, for reasons I'll explain in a later post. Most can, and many do, switch between the private and public sectors.

There are some gross incompetents in government, and the government union system makes removing incompetents much more difficult for bureaucracies than for the non-unionized private sector, but most government employees are reasonably competent at their functions.

Also, most bureaucrats (again, there are the occasional exceptions) don't care about you. They don't want to fuck you and they take no pleasure in doing so. Some may want to help you, but for the most part, they simply want to do their job so they can get paid and go home, just like most people in the private sector.

That's not to say they won't fuck you. If the rules they follow require fucking you, they'll follow the rules, and you're fucked, but that is a problem with the rules not the people and most people won't take any pleasure out of it unless you've been a complete ass to them. They will feel apathy. (Whether that's better or worse is debatable).

No truer statement was ever uttered and if you don't believe me on this, just fuck with one of these dickheads. They will ensure that, to all extent of their government bestowed powers, they will do anything they can to make your life as hellish as possible and make you pay even more of your hard earned money than you do presently. Fuck with them enough, or just be in the wrong situation at the wrong time and they'll ruin your life...or get you killed.

Generally, bureaucrats will not go out of their way to hurt you, but like most people they do have a tendency to revenge. If you fuck with anyone they will usually try to get revenge, bureaucrats are not different. Generally, though, the bureaucrats are apathetic. As long as you don't personally piss off an individual bureaucrat, they don't care

They have no reference for what it is like to live as a person, much less a free individual with hopes and dreams and the means to attain them. And so, we are dangerous. We don't behave "by the book." And we have to be controlled. It's all for our own best interests, isn't it? Why should anyone be allowed to follow their individual talents and drive for the life they wish to live? That might make someone else feel inferior, just like they do. So we must be at the least controlled, and at the extreme destroyed.

It is true that progressivism and statism are somewhat more common among bureaucrats than the population as a whole. For the most part though, it is not about control; most honestly think they are helping. (See the term useful idiots). Now, there are probably some bureaucrats at the higher echelons who want control and there are little tin gods at various lower levels, but most don't want control. They are either apathetic or believe they are doing good. There is little malice behind most bureaucrats.

I'll be going over why the system fails in the future, but for now, it is enough to say that blaming the bureaucrats is pointless. In fact, blaming the bureaucrats is counter-productive. The bureaucratic system is the problem, blaming bureaucrats rather than the system merely makes the alt-right seem petty and vindictive and alienates potential allies within the government (and yes, there are people in the government who are in favour of limited government).

Lightning Round - 2012/08/15

August 15, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

This week I learned that the best way to get page views is to piss people off. I also learned a lot of people will engage in a 2 Minute Hate without actually reading what they hate.

Part II of the Art of Manliness's side hustle series. Part I.

Matt speaks truth about what males find attractive.

Related: An example of what men do not want.

Related: Dalrock explains the typical path of the type of women men should not want.

Comment of the Week: "Because you know it has to be REALLY BAD out there, when a single Christian man feels a nudge in his spirit, saying, "Yes, it's okay to listen to Tom Leykis". Because if the church doesn't tell the truth, the stones will cry out."

Athol on Red Pill women.

Related: 25 Politically Incorrect Ways to Make a Man Your Boyfriend. Can mostly be summed up as be a decent person, don't be a bitch. Is that guide really necessary?

Check your privilege.

Forney mans up. It is only proper.

Related: A story (possibly apocryphal) of a women who grows up too late.

Interesting if true. I wonder why females have a slightly higher IQ now.

In other research: women enjoy making their husbands miserable.

That is some hilarious satire on Christianity.

More satire, this time on socialism.

Some people should really sue the public school system.

Big Brother is growing.

Related: Anarcho-tyranny explained.

Related: Some bait for conspiracy theorists.

Related: The US is a company store.

I don't know what to say to this example of defending the indefensible.

The new American Dream is a job.

Related: Man finds outC he has 653 competitors for a single job.

Could Canada join America in the housing bust?

Environmentalism is simply a front for anti-humanism.

Really? You mean the rich don't want to support the guy encouraging class war?

The government can't create an engaged employee. Bureaucratic works destroys engagement.

Related: Government economics.

I've said it before: the media are the enemy.

Utah is the most pleasant state in which to live. Maybe the old ways are best.

Sharing is not caring.

(H/T: InstaPundit, Save Capitalism, SDA, Clarissa, Empath Negative)

Game is a Stop-gap

August 15, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Manosphere commenter Cane Caldo has a [guest post](#) at Dalrock responding to Dalrock's piece, "Why Christian's Need Game".

Cane essentially argues that Christians don't need game, but it seems he does not deny the effectiveness of game, rather from [the comments](#) it seems he thinks the PUA-attitude is an intrinsic part of game that Christians should reject. The disagreements in the thread seem to revolve mostly around the [definition](#) of the red pill and game, and whether game can be separated from the PUA-lifestyle or if playerdom is intrinsic to game.

I'm not going to get into that debate, instead, I'm going to look at what he said in [the comments](#) that I think is much more important.

Game is—as you say, and I agree—navigating the Feminist Matrix. Christianity means to burn it down.

No matter where you sit on the issue of game or it's definition, game is playing in a feminist world; it still abides by the rules of feminism. There's nothing intrinsically wrong with that; the current secular sexual market place and good portions of the Christian SMP are based around feminist rules and, as with any system, if you do not adapt to the rules of the system, you lose. You are stuck in the game, so try to "win".

The problem exists where red-pill men treat game as the end. Whether the men settle for getting notches through game, getting a worthy wife for themselves, or go their own way, the problem is the same, they have settled for simply getting their own in the system. They may take a [red pill in one area or two](#), but the big picture eludes them.

So, you can get notches through game, that's great. So, you found a worthy wife, that's awesome. **For you, for now.**

You are still trapped in the feminist-progressivist game. You may be "winning" the game, but you are still playing by its rules.

The end result of the manosphere should not be "winning the game"; the end goal is to destroy the game.

The feminist-progressivist game is corrupt. It is destroying the very fabric of the civilization we have [spent centuries building](#).

We need to burn it to the ground and replace it with a better game.

Do not forget, game is fine, but it is only a stop-gap measure for temporary survival in a corrupt system; a system whose rules have infiltrated the church, families, business, government, and every area of our lives.

The purpose of the manosphere, of patriarchs, of the alt-right, of MRA's, of PUA's, of traditionalists, and of men in general should be to destroy the progressive-feminist system.

We need to burn it to the ground and salt the earth so we never suffer this corruption again.

Really? Women need a guide to be a decent person?

August 17, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Hooking Up Smart had a post entitled "[25 Politically Incorrect But Effective Ways to Make Him Your Boyfriend.](#)"

Now, I know that some of the manosphere have differences with Walsh, but just read the piece, the advice is mostly good.

Despite the advice being good, the post also makes me kind of sad. Almost the entire list can be summed up as "be a decent human being" and "don't be a neurotic bitch".

Do women really need to be told this, like it's some sort of secret?

Is "don't be a neurotic bitch" really politically incorrect?

Look at some of the things on the list:

- 1. Actively support him.**
- 2. Have his back.**
- 3. Appreciate him.**
- 4. Physically care for him.**
- 5. Have eyes for no one but him.**
- 8. Be unconditionally generous.**
- 10. Remember his favorites.**
- 12. Be a pressure relief valve.**
- 13. Do not compete with family and friends.**
- 15. Avoid controlling and possessive behavior.**
- 16. Maintain privacy as a couple.**
- 17. Respect his privacy.**
- 18. Suppress your neuroses.**
- 20. Resolve conflict without emotional excess.**
- 25. Never go into a relationship with an idea of changing a man into what you really want.**

Really?

I've been [accused of misogyny before](#), but unholy hell, how low an opinion of women must Walsh have to think that women actually need to be reminded to be a decent human being and to spell out how to be a decent human being in bullet form?

What kind of women does Walsh have at her blog?

The even more pertinent question is, do women actually need this kind of advice? Really?

But the final and far more worrying question: is this advice really politically incorrect?

Has our culture and its gender relations degraded to the point where it is politically incorrect to tell a woman not to be controlling and possessive and to support her man? Is "don't be neurotic" really advice that is culturally discouraged?

I don't know what to say.

Also, this is an odd counterpoint to game. Game advice often boils down to telling men to be more of an asshole to attract women. Walsh's advice to women is to not be a total bitch.

I don't know which is more screwed up: that men need to be bastards to attract women or that women actually need to be told not to be bitches to attract men.

Kipling: Public Waste

August 19, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Public Waste

Walpole talks of "a man and his price."
List to a ditty queer -- The sale of a Deputy-Acting-
Vice- Resident-Engineer, Bought like a
bullock, hoof and hide, By the Little Tin Gods on the
Mountain Side.

*By the Laws of the Family Circle 'tis written in letters of brass
That only a Colonel from Chatham can manage the Railways of State,
Because of the gold on his breeks, and the subjects wherein he must pass;
Because in all matters that deal not with Railways his knowledge is great.
Now Exeter Battleby Tring had laboured from boyhood to eld
On the Lines of the East and the West, and eke of the North and South;
Many Lines had he built and surveyed — important the posts which he held;
And the Lords of the Iron Horse were dumb when he opened his mouth.
Black as the raven his garb, and his heresies jettier still —
Hinting that Railways required lifetimes of study and knowledge —
Never clanked sword by his side — Vauban he knew not nor drill —
Nor was his name on the list of the men who had passed through the "College."
Wherefore the Little Tin Gods harried their little tin souls,
Seeing he came not from Chatham, jingled no spurs at his heels,
Knowing that, nevertheless, was he first on the Government rolls
For the billet of "Railway Instructor to Little Tin Gods on Wheels."
Letters not seldom they wrote him, "having the honour to state,"
It would be better for all men if he were laid on the shelf.
Much would accrue to his bank-book, an he consented to wait
Until the Little Tin Gods built him a berth for himself,
"Special, well paid, and exempt from the Law of the Fifty and Five,
Even to Ninety and Nine" — these were the terms of the pact:
Thus did the Little Tin Gods (Ion may Their Highnesses thrive!)
Silence his mouth with rupees, keeping their Circle intact;
Appointing a Colonel from Chatham who managed the Bhamo State Line
(The wick was on mile and one furlong — a guaranteed twenty-inch gauge),
So Exeter Battleby Tring consented his claims to resign,
And died, on four thousand a month, in the ninetieth year of his age!*

Lightning Round - 2012/08/22

August 22, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Following the huge do Christian's need game debate, Cane started a new blog, [linking to all the pieces discussing his original post](#). Check out the discussion, it's a good one.

[Good news](#) for Athol. Marriage game is now going to be taught to the army.

Values should [take priority](#) over women.

A good [definition](#) of "slut."

Biting [satire](#) from Dalrock.

Some people live with a [slave mentality](#).

As an ectomorph, [this is interesting](#). The description of an ectomorph seemed fairly spot on in reference to me.

Patriactionary are [measuring the corpses](#) of abortion.

The [pay-gap destroyed](#) and a good response to being called a mansplainer.

Feminism [may not be as deep](#) in younger women as some think.

US politics has become about people voting themselves [free shit](#).

Related: A businessman is [sick of it](#).

Related: I continue to [like Koch](#) more and more.

Is [upward mobility](#) dying?

Related: The "screwed generation" [turns to Ryan](#).

A [comparison](#) of which states give to charity and their political orientation. Hint: The bleeding hearts don't look so good.

Related: Obama believes in helping his brothers, as long as by brother you don't mean [his actual brother](#).

Fred predicts an impending [police state](#).

Related: One of the [stupidest ideas I've heard in a while](#).

Ferguson does an excellent [takedown](#) of Obama. If Newsweek is turning on Obama, [who else might](#).

Related: A [takedown](#) of Chomsky.

Is the current recession [worse](#) than the Great Depression?

Related: How to [destroy a nation with inflation](#).

Boy, does oil ever get such [huge subsidies](#).

Related: Government [killed passenger rail](#).

An [economists' guide to dating](#).

Economic [stupidity](#).

Followers of the "religion of peace" call for the execution of a [handicapped 11-year-old](#) on specious charges.

Related: Remember, tolerance requires [punishment](#) for not praying to Allah, in British

schools.

Related: Arrested for walking his dog.

Does quantum mechanics destroy materialism and help support belief in God?

Canada used to be free: a comparison of freedom in Canada and freedom in the US.

Gunman shoots up the Family Research Council.

Teaching 8-year-olds about 6 genders. Go Ontario.

Women don't need men to get married, literally. Why not just marry a amusement ride?

I sometimes wonder if I play too many video games.

The cost of a child.

Single mother myths from Slate. I'm kinda surprised Slate printed this.

Is the double-standard eroding?

Some people's ignorance (or deliberate distortion) of the Bible is astounding.

The media is the enemy.

(H/T: Maggie's Farm, Smallest Minority, SDA, RWCG, HUS, AL Daily)

The Internal Contradiction of Liberal Ideology

August 24, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's a post I've been planning on writing for a while, but haven't got around to. CR at GL Piggy wrote a post that touched on it, so, now's a good a time as any to finally get it out.

There is a fundamental contradiction within modern progressivism* between its economic beliefs and underlying philosophical beliefs.

North American liberals hold to Keynesian economic theory; all the standard-bearing liberal economists, such as Krugman, Ygglesias, and Stiglitz, are Keynesian.

Keynesianism is demand-side economics, where economic health is determined by aggregate demand for goods and services. A main goal of Keynesian economics is to keep demand high, so more goods are produced, which leads to increased employment, full-employment being a primary aim of Keynesianism. The government is required to interfere in times of low demand (ie. recessions and depressions) by spending money (it doesn't really matter on what) to raise demand. Too much savings is harmful to the economy as it prevents spending.

This opposed to demand-side economics, where economic health is determined by the supply of goods and services. It calls for low barriers to production, to lower prices so consumers can purchase goods at the lowest cost. The government is required to remove themselves from interference so individuals can best optimize savings and consumption for themselves.

Essentially, the main theoretical difference between the two is whether the economy is driven by creation (production and investment) or by consumption (demand and spending).

On the other hand, liberal political philosophy is strongly opposed to consumerism. It is also strongly environmental in nature and oppose what they refer to as over-consumption. They'll complain of artificial demand created by mass media, rage against planned obsolescence, and have their Buy Nothing Days.

Now, if you are more intellectually acute than the average occupy protester, you may have noticed something from my descriptions of Keynesianism and progressivism: they contradict each other.

The economic theory that the economy is driven by consumption and that the government must work to keep demand high is essentially a call for over-consumption. A theory where economic health depends on demand for consumption while aiming for full employment, is a call for people to buy things they don't need so they can work more so they can buy things they don't need.

Keynesian economics is consumerism.

Liberal economics necessitates and prizes everything liberals claim to hate about capitalism.

So why does liberal economic theory contradict liberal political values?

It's simple: government control.

Earlier I told you the main theoretical difference between supply- and demand-side economics, but that's just theory and nobody cares much about theory. Much more important to why (most) people choose which economic theory they prefer is the practical implications of the theory.

The main practical difference in application between the two theories is the level of government control of the economy.

Liberals like Keynesian economics, not because they believe in the theoretical underpinnings of Keynesianism, but because it allows more government control over the economy.

The capability of free-market capitalism to produce goods and services is so obvious to see, that no one with any pretensions to intellectual seriousness can completely discard capitalism. The superiority of free-market capitalism is so undeniable that (most of) the left has given up fighting capitalism as a whole.

But progressivists are unwilling to give up their desire for control, so instead they have adopted mixed economic theories which use free-market capitalism as a substructure, then put a government regulation superstructure over the substructure so the elites can still feign control over the economy.

That is why their economic belief in Keynesianism (which is ideological consumerism) can so blatantly contradict their supposed values of anti-consumerism and environmentalism.

Keynesianism is only a superficial belief, a mere ideological tool to justify liberals acquiring what they really value: the expansion of the state.

** I use liberalism, progressivism, and new left interchangeably as there has been no real difference between them in North America since the McGovernite takeover of the Democratic Party (and Trudeaumania in Canada).*

Violent Crime and Gun Ownership: Stats

August 25, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Number of guns: 260 million

Number of gun owners: 80 million

Number of Homicides using firearms: 8,775

Number of white persons: 241,747,756

Number of homicides by white persons: 4,849

Number of black persons: 40,445,666

Number of homicides by black persons: 5,770

Number of males: 151,781,326

Number of homicides by males: 9,972

Number of females: 156,964,212

Number of homicides by females: 1,075

Odds of any particular gun being used to murder you: 0.0034%

Odds pf any particular gun owner murdering you: 0.0110%

Odds of any particular white person murdering you: 0.0020%

Odds of any particular black person murdering you: 0.0142%

Odds of any particular male murdering you: 0.0066%

Odds of any particular female murdering you: 0.0007%

Draw your own conclusions.

(All numbers for in the US and, where applicable, per year: most numbers for 2010)

The Gods of the Copybook Heading

August 26, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Kipling is by far my favourite poet. [Richard Anderson](#) recently posted this poem on bureaucracy, so I'm taking the opportunity to do so as well.

*As I pass through my incarnations in every age and race,
I Make my proper prostrations to the Gods of the Market-Place.
Peering through reverent fingers I watch them flourish and fall,
And the Gods of the Copybook Headings, I notice, outlast them all.*

*We were living in trees when they met us. They showed us each in turn
That Water would certainly wet us, as Fire would certainly burn:
But we found them lacking in Uplift, Vision and Breadth of Mind,
So we left them to teach the Gorillas while we followed the March of Mankind.*

*We moved as the Spirit listed. They never altered their pace,
Being neither cloud nor wind-borne like the Gods of the Market-Place.
But they always caught up with our progress, and presently word would come
That a tribe had been wiped off its icefield, or the lights had gone out in Rome.*

*With the Hopes that our World is built on they were utterly out of touch
They denied that the Moon was Stilton; they denied she was even Dutch
They denied that Wishes were Horses; they denied that a Pig had Wings.
So we worshipped the Gods of the Market Who promised these beautiful things.*

*When the Cambrian measures were forming, They promised perpetual peace.
They swore, if we gave them our weapons, that the wars of the tribes would cease.
But when we disarmed They sold us and delivered us bound to our foe,
And the Gods of the Copybook Heading said: "Stick to the Devil you know."*

*On the first Feminian Sandstones we were promised the Fuller Life
(Which started by loving our neighbour and ended by loving his wife)
Till our women had no more children and the men lost reason and faith,
And the Gods of the Copybook Headings said: "The Wages of Sin is Death."*

*In the Carboniferous Epoch we were promised abundance for all,
By robbing selected Peter to pay for collective Paul;
But, though we had plenty of money, there was nothing our money could buy,
And the Gods of the Copybook Headings said: "If you don't work you die."*

*Then the Gods of the Market tumbled, and their smooth-tongued wizards withdrew,
And the hearts of the meanest were humbled and began to believe it was true
That All is not Gold that Glitters, and Two and Two make Four —
And the Gods of the Copybook Headings limped up to explain it once more.*

* * * * *

*As it will be in the future, it was at the birth of Man —
There are only four things certain since Social Progress began —*

*That the Dog returns to his Vomit and the Sow returns to her Mire,
And the burnt Fool's bandaged finger goes wabbling back to the Fire —
And that after this is accomplished, and the brave new world begins
When all men are paid for existing and no man must pay for his sins
As surely as Water will wet us, as surely as Fire will burn
The Gods of the Copybook Headings with terror and slaughter return!*

What is to be done?

August 28, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Aurini writes:

I am a Patriot. During my life I hope to actually see the True North Strong and Free – not just sing it in the National Anthem. To find a wife and raise a family, with hope for a future. Gaming girls in foreign countries is better than marital theft, certainly – and it's probably a fair bit better than Heroin – but it doesn't leave much of a Legacy.

Running away will protect us for a time, but the Enemies of Life are implacable; this is a global ideology more infectious than proselytizing Christianity could ever hope to be. It'll reach Eastern Europe and Southeast Asia sooner than you think – only by the time it gets there it won't be called Feminism any more. Like the common cold, this virus mutates fast.

The MRM fell because it was premised upon weakness. Any true hope for the future will have to be premised upon Strength.

I agree fully.

But that leaves the questions of what is to be done. How can we destroy the system that is destroying us?

How can we avoid the Bonobo Masturbation Society?

The options we have:

- 1) The Blue Pill: Play along with the system.
- 2) MRM: Fight the current legal system for equal rights from within the system.
- 3) Game/MGTOW: These options are essentially the same: retreat. You withdraw from the system.
- 4) Patriarchy: This is outwardly similar to the blue pill, with all the attendant risks, but is done intentionally with red pill frame and knowledge, rather than leaped into blindly.
- 5) Violence: Overthrow the current system with violent revolution.

The blue pill may work. *For you, for now.* But you could always wind up on the wrong end of the divorce or economic statistics with one bad week, and it leaves the system intact. This is no fight at all.

MRM may make the legal system more fair, but that's all it will do. It will make divorce sting less, it will remove affirmative action to allow fair employment competitions, and it may do some other good things, but it is still based on progressive ideas of equality, fairness, human rights, social justice, and all that jazz and is still corrupt. In the long run it merely preserves the corrupt system, but blunts its edges, reducing consciousness, fixing

the system further in place.

Game/MGTOW may work. For you, for now. But it is retreat; it is conceding that the system wins and hoping that if you either avoid or succeed at playing by the new rules of the system it might not eat you. You might avoid family court, unemployment, or unhappy marriage, but you are still a Bonobo happily masturbating away, enjoying yourself to avoid thinking if there isn't something more fulfilling out there.

Violence won't work. Right now the system is not corrupt enough to get enough people fired up for violence. In addition, the anti-progressive movement is small and is like herding bulls. There would be no way to win. Starting violence would turn the decline into a collapse and most revolutions end up eating their own children. Small scale violence accomplishes nothing except making the violent person's ideology look bad. Violence should be avoided.

That leave patriarchy as the only hope.

So how does patriarchy help us win?

We must realize that any fight against the current progressivist system will take time, possibly generations. The war against progressivism is a war of ideology and ideas; changing the dominant paradigm is (usually) a slow process. It took progressivism and feminism over a century to bring our country to this point. It will take just as long to bring it back.

So, that leaves us with two things we must do: push our ideas and develop our ideology and breed the next generation.

First, we need to develop our ideas and put them out there; we must push the overtone window. We have to put red pill knowledge out there, make it acceptable, and bring people to the cause. This is already being done; you can occasionally see red pill knowledge creep into the MSM. The manosphere is great for this.

More importantly to pushing our ideas, we have to live lives that are enviable. Ideas are great, but unless people see what's in it for them, ideas alone will not suffice. We have to demonstrate what we are arguing for.

Live a red pill life that others are envious of and want to emulate. Praxis.

Second, breeding. The future of our society is determined by the next generation, so we need to create the next generation. On one hand, we have an advantage because progressivists are breeding themselves out of existence. On the other hand, if we all go MTGOW or PUA, then we aren't breeding either.

So, marry a good woman, have lots of kids, and raise them traditionally. Your life will be better, your life will be full and meaningful, and you'll have a legacy you can be proud of.

Make sure to avoid a few pitfalls. Refuse to marry those who aren't worthy of bearing your children (no rings for sluts). Be wary of the public school system; make sure to raise your kids right. Live as an example you want your kids to emulate.

Creating the next generation and developing our ideas is how an ideological war is won.

So, do it.

That's not to say game and MGTOW don't help some. Both spread red pill ideas. In addition, PUA's make promiscuity rougher and less fair, thus making promiscuity, already unattractive, less attractive for females. Both reduce the amount of marriageable men who will "man up", leaving women asking "where did all the men go", showing the corruption of the "sacred path for marriage".

While they're still acting the part of bonobos, they do have some positive impact in the ideological war.

Lightning Round - 2012/08/29

August 29, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Patheos discovers the [fruits of feminism](#) and they [don't like it](#).

Related: Feminists [should not lie to young women](#).

Related: [HUS also responds](#) to the [Rosin piece that started all this](#).

Related: The [hollow fruits of feminism](#).

Religion [makes you beta](#). Not overly surprising, given the state of modern churchianity.
[Masculinity and civilization](#).

The Red Pill for the manosphere: Each man must decide which is more important, [love or sex](#).

If you marry, marry someone with a [low partner count](#).

So, your parent's divorcing [decreases your life span by 5 years](#).

Related: "Parental divorce during childhood was the [single strongest social predictor of early death](#)."

Related: The [causes of divorce](#).

O'Rourke on the [baby boomers](#). Excellent like most of O'Rourke's stuff.

The real war is [on children, not on women](#).

UMan provides a lessons on [what girls like](#).

Cane with a some [great satire](#) on his [previous Christian game debate](#).

Related: More on last week's [Christian game debate](#).

Related: SCA enters the Christian game debate with [an excellent post](#).

Related: Vox [advices has a Christian convert to game](#).

Why don't men [just get it?](#)

[Eye contact](#) is important.

[How not to be a racist](#): hehe.

A [great piece on marriage](#).

Let's have [more teen pregnancy](#).

Why [boys don't read](#).

As a conservative who also listens to Rage Against the Machine, I found [this](#) to be very interesting.

Once you sell your soul once, it's easy to [sell it again](#).

Atheists [demonstrate their open-mindedness](#).

[And yet](#) the socialists still want to have the government control the US' and Canada's resource industry. How stupid can they be?

Related: [Socialized medicine in action](#).

I can't believe that it took [7 years](#) to find that standing in front of a bulldozer like an idiot

makes you responsible for your own death. Stupid crusaders.

The former editor of the NYT admits to the NYT's bias. Will wonders never cease?

Related: Jonathan Chait also admits to media bias.

Related: The leftist media enforces their bias.

Surprisingly, the NYT writes critically of single-motherhood. Unsurprisingly, the lack of "marriageable men" is blamed.

Related: A personal response by someone raised by a single mother.

Hey, slutwalkers...

This is the mainstream article of the week. Read it; it's awesome satire and highly enjoyable. It's got all the feminists, and other assorted idiots against it.

Related: Romney sounds like a decent fellow. Between this and the previous piece (read it) I think I might be coming to actually like Romney.

Related: The people who will be deciding the election. Oh my...

Related: The GOP does something right. Oh, yeah.

Student loans are a cancer.

To liberals, the real conservatives are the centrists.

The war on dihydrogen monoxide.

Paul Krugman is wrong? I think it would be more newsworthy if he was actually right.

(H/T: GL Piggy, Troglopundit, Maggie's Farm, Althouse, Instapundit)

Government's Lack of Mission

August 30, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Continuing on in the [Why Government Fails](#) series, we will start with the main reason government doesn't work: mission.

To accomplish anything an organization needs a mission to accomplish. You can't plan unless you know what you are planning for and you can't act rationally unless you know the reason for acting. For an organization or individual to succeed and prosper it needs a mission to work towards.

The problem with government is it doesn't have a mission and it rarely can have clear goals. Unlike private companies, which have a clear underlying goal: make as much profit as possible within the law.

The government on the other hand does not and can not have such a clear, underlying mission because the government does not have a specific purpose, value, or interest it represents.

The government represents the diverse, mass interests of millions of different individuals, each with their own values and goals. These mass values and goals are often schizophrenic and mutually contradictory between groups, within groups, and even within individuals.

There is no way for a government to possibly please all these groups and interests, it is impossible.

Let's illustrate with an issue like poverty.

What is the government's underlying mission?

Is it to maximize economic freedom whatever poverty may result?

Is it to maximize economic productivity to reduce prices so the poor can better afford goods?

Is it to keep employment high so that the poor can pull themselves up from poverty through hard work?

Is it to keep wages high so workers have a good standard of living keeping them out of poverty?

Is it to provide every individual has a basic standard of living to reduce absolute poverty?

Is it to promote economic equality so there is no relative poverty?

Is it to promote consumption to reduce immediate poverty?

Is it to promote long-term growth to reduce poverty in the future?

All of these goals are contradictory. A goal of freedom is inconsistent with having any other goals. Consumption and long-term growth come at the expense of each other. Economic equality reduces economic productivity. Providing a basic standard of living

reduces productivity and the incentive to work. Keeping employment high often means subsidizing unproductive activity. High wages reduces jobs? Etc.

When it comes to poverty issues, whose interests should the government look out for. The poverty industry? Industry and business? Taxpayers? The poor? Unions? The blue collar working-man? And how should they look out for it?

Each of us probably has an answer, but even then for many it would be fairly garbled. For a government official there is no clear answer. There are simply hundreds of competing, contradictory interests and ideologies, each vying for the government to benefit them and do things according to their ideology.

Because the government has no mission, the government can not measure progress. For organizations measurement is a necessity for success. A business can know it's succeeding if its profits are higher than the year before.

The government has no such way to measure success. Using the poverty example above, how would a government measure and define success. The Gini coefficient, GDP, GNP, the unemployment rate, the employment rate, the participation rate, median income, mean income, poverty thresholds?

Each measure of success carries certain ideological implications. GDP per capita and GNP measure productivity. Gini measures equality. Mean and median income both measure differently, the latter more towards equality of income. And so on.

There is no real way for government to measure success that would be acceptable across society.

Because each group and individual desires something different from the government the government can not help but fail. If the government implements gun control half the population believes the government is failing, if it does not the other half of the population believes it is.

The government can not succeed because it is impossible for the government to please everyone. It can only choose which groups to fail.

Because the government has a mess of contradictory interests rather than clear, consistent goals, its action usually comes out as an irrational muddle somewhere in the middle of people's interests, rather than anything resembling a consistent plan.

Each successive government has its own agenda, which it only somewhat implements due to politically reality. Each of these agendas is pasted over-top of the previous system and previous agendas. Each interest group influences the agenda to skew it their way.

This leads to government being a confused, unfocused mess with no real goal to strive towards.

Reason #1 the government fails is a lack of a mission.

Hanna Rosin: Feminists and the Hook-up Culture

August 31, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Hanna Rosin, author of *The End of Men*, commented on Ann Romney's speech at Slate. Her article ends with this:

But it's not her particular marriage that gets in the way of reaching certain women, it's her entire worldview. In Ann Romney's world, high-school sweethearts are to be trusted, and women should give in and trust them. They do not fail women and they do not let women down, as she said of Mitt. It's a little bit like Paul Ryan's imaginary world where men trek off to the tire plant every day and come home and fix the screen door.

But this is not a world that Obama negated with his economic policies; it's a world that has been slowly disappearing for decades. Most children born to women under 30 now are born to single mothers and in their world, the men are not really to be trusted and they do let people down.

Compare that to her recent article *Boys on the Side*, which extolled the hook-up culture as liberating for women.

There is no retreating from the hookup culture to an earlier age, when a young man showed up at the front door with a box of chocolates for his sweetheart, and her father eyed him warily. Even the women most frustrated by the hookup culture don't really want that. The hookup culture is too bound up with everything that's fabulous about being a young woman in 2012—the freedom, the confidence, the knowledge that you can always depend on yourself. The only option is what Hannah's friends always tell her—stop doing what feels awful, and figure out what doesn't.

Young men and women have discovered a sexual freedom unbridled by the conventions of marriage, or any conventions. But that's not how the story ends. They will need time, as one young woman at Yale told me, to figure out what they want and how to ask for it. Ultimately, the desire for a deeper human connection always wins out, for both men and women. Even for those business-school women, their hookup years are likely to end up as a series of photographs, buried somewhere on their Facebook page, that they do or don't share with their husband—a memory that they recall fondly or sourly, but that hardly defines them.

How she can not see the contradiction between these two modes of thinking is beyond me, especially given how these two articles were published only about a week apart.

How can the hook-up culture be both something that is liberating to females and supported by females, yet at the same time be something in which women are let down by men?

It can't.

As one commenter at Slate named TheDude commented:

"Most children born to women under 30 now are born to single mothers and in their world, the men are not really to be trusted and they do let people down."

I don't sweat this. Double X has taught me that single motherhood is a fine lifestyle to choose, many women choose to do it voluntarily, and that women don't need men anymore. Who exactly are these guys letting down?

I've also learned from Double X that it is in fact men who need women, so the question should be, why are these women letting down the men who need them?

The hook-up culture is bad for women (and for men for that matter) but it is a necessary implication of the feminism. Women do not really want the hook-up culture. In fact, except for a minority of high testosterone women, most women do not want most of what feminism is selling.

But the hook-up culture is the natural end-game of feminism. Once traditional marriage, an "oppressive patriarchal" family system, declines, men, no longer constrained by patriarchy, revert to their more primitive instincts. One of the of these instincts is consequence-free sex, the hook-up culture.

The hook-up culture leaves women unable to commit and leaves men unwilling to commit. Given that most women want commitment, at some point, this hurts women.

So, feminists like Rosen know the hook-up culture is the necessary consequence of feminism and is necessary to feminism, but they also know it hurts women. So what do they do, they try to pretend that women like the hook-up culture. Some do, ie. high testosterone feminists, but the rest have to be convinced. So, you speak out of both sides of your mouth: you poison gender relations by blaming men for being unreliable while supporting the very system that makes men unreliable, then tell women that they actually like the system that's destroying their ability to gain what they actually desire: love, a husband, motherhood, and family.

So you get this:

But then, sometime during sophomore year, her feelings changed. She got tired of relationships that just faded away, "no end, no beginning." Like many of the other college women I talked with, Tali and her friends seemed much more sexually experienced and knowing than my friends at college. They were as blasé about blow jobs and anal sex as the one girl I remember from my junior year whom we all considered destined for a tragic early marriage or an asylum. But they were also more innocent. When I asked Tali what she really wanted, she didn't say anything about commitment or marriage or a return to a more chival-

rous age. "Some guy to ask me out on a date to the frozen-yogurt place," she said. That's it. A \$3 date.

But the soda-fountain nostalgia of this answer quickly dissipated when I asked Tali and her peers a related question: Did they want the hookup culture to go away—might they prefer the mores of an earlier age, with formal dating and slightly more obvious rules? This question, each time, prompted a look of horror. Reform the culture, maybe, teach women to "advocate for themselves"—a phrase I heard many times—but end it? Never. Even one of the women who had initiated the Title IX complaint, Alexandra Brodsky, felt this way. "I would never come down on the hookup culture," she said. "Plenty of women enjoy having casual sex."

Women whose emotional being has been so warped that she wants more emotionally but can't conceive of an emotional connection beyond going for yogurt. These emotionally scarred women then turn around and defend the system that withered their emotional being because "plenty of women" enjoy it. Note, not because she personally enjoyed it, but because "plenty of women" enjoyed it. Most of these "plenty of women" didn't really enjoy it themselves, but acted as if they did, because who wants to be the weird person out who don't enjoy it.

Now some women probably do like the hook-up lifestyle, and some more women probably enjoy it in the moment, but most do not, simply defending it because it is expected of them because others enjoyed it. In the long-term most women suffer the female version of the player's curse.

Then, instead of blaming the feminism-created system that has left women alone, divorced, and emotionally-scarred, feminists blame men for being unreliable, poisoning gender relations further.

The old family system is dying, purposefully killed by minority ideologies of progressivism and feminism. The right knows what is missing and rages at what it is losing, while not being able to free itself from the symptoms of the sickness. The left can not acknowledge that it is sick, because doing so would shatter their ideological myths.

But the left see some who have not been inflicted, and they rage against them, seething at what what they are missing and rage at having it shoved in their face by those like Ann Romney and Sarah Palin, who have and are everything they can not acknowledge they desire.

Meanwhile, the average women laments how she can't find a good man, while the average man laments how he can't find a good women. Both emotionally scarred, with their ability to have a loving marriage crippled by the system they support (because its the politically correct thing to support) but don't understand. They wonder why they just can't find the love they so desperately want, not being able to see the system that is taking it away for what it is.

They exchange love for pleasure, but in their deepest being they know the pleasure always leaves them feeling hollow. They yearn for love, but are unable to find it because the continual quest for the pleasure necessary to stave off the void in their heart destroys their very ability to experience that love.

The “gender war” continues, pushed by the hurting and the ideologues who need someone to blame for their loneliness and emptiness, but either can not see or can not acknowledge the system that is doing this to them.

Is it any wonder why women’s happiness has been steadily declining?

Lightning Round - 2012/09/05

September 5, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Roosh discusses living in the moment: why it's better to die early. He makes a good case for the Smith & Wesson retirement plan.

Danger & Play does not fully agree. I'll give my take tomorrow.

Oneitis is for Your Wife's Pussy. Cane knocks it out of the park.

Related: Get married.

Related: The truth about saving sex for marriage. (2 & 3).

Danny argues the manosphere should put aside our differences to fight the real enemy.

This blog endorses that sentiment.

Related: The manosphere explained.

The social contract is being destroyed.

Related: Western civilization is over.

Related: A mother notices.

Why do people deny the old ways are best?

Dating is not war. At least, it shouldn't be.

Don't complain about sheep when looking for a wolf.

Self-deception in graph form.

The state destroys marriage.

Own your house and car anonymously.

Liberal racial hypocrisy.

Legal vs. illegal immigrants. The US immigration system is screwed.

Frost returns, renamed Elihu. Argues that we have no fate but what we make.

Science finds the rationalization hamster.

The Last Psychiatrist questions why 125 Harvard students felt compelled to cheat. Rips higher ed apart.

There terrifying new normal. Ever notice how mainstream thinkers are always a few months behind the manosphere/alt-right blogosphere.

Related: We are doomed.

Bill is free. Makes me want to quit my job.

Red pill ministry.

A beginners guide to being alpha. I've completed four out of the six and am working on the last two. Nice.

Hehe. Some good satire.

Academia: the World's Leading Social Problem.

Related: The product of academia.

Related: [More entitlement](#).

We've reached [\\$16-trillion in debt](#). Yay?

[Wow](#). If true, this should be the financial scandal of the decade. The fed is in deep. Although, according to the comments it was "only" \$1-trillion.

Draw your [own conclusions](#).

Liberal media bias [acknowledged](#).

Related: The media is the [enemy](#).

Related: Some [satire on fact-checkers](#).

Amanda Marcotte [criticizes the concept](#) that the people control the government. The tyrannical mind of the feminist laid plain.

I'm having the same experience [as this guy](#). I didn't really care for him, but the more I learn, the more I like the Romney.

Related: "[That's freedom](#), and I'll take it any day over the supervision and sanctimony of the central planners."

Zero tolerance [idiocy](#).

(H/T: [SAG](#), [the Captain](#), [Hidden Leaves](#), [Maggie's Farm](#), [Instapundit](#), [RWC&G](#))

Die When You're Done

September 6, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Roosh posted [Denying Death](#), arguing that's it's better to live for now than suffer now to live a few more miserable years. Danger & Play [responded](#), arguing that being healthy is not for living longer, but for living younger while you live. Captain Capitalism has riffed on the same topic before, arguing [not to save for now](#), but rather to prepare the [Smith & Wesson retirement plan](#).

You should also definitely read this piece on [how doctors choose to die](#).

Almost all medical professionals have seen what we call "futile care" being performed on people. That's when doctors bring the cutting edge of technology to bear on a grievously ill person near the end of life. The patient will be cut open, perforated with tubes, hooked up to machines, and assaulted with drugs. All of this occurs in the intensive care unit at a cost of tens of thousands of dollars a day. What it buys is misery we would not inflict on a terrorist. I cannot count the number of times fellow physicians have told me, in words that vary only slightly: "Promise me that if you find me like this you'll kill me." They mean it. Some medical personnel wear medallions stamped "NO CODE" to tell physicians not to perform CPR on them. I have even seen it as a tattoo.

Now, as for me, family history wise, I should be long-lived and healthy. Both of my grandfathers are in their 80s, mobile, healthy for their age, and more or less independent, despite the fact that one of them smoked most of his life, but even so, eventually I will reach the point where my body will break down.

I find the thought of living hooked to a machine or living as a adult toddler horrifying. When I come to die, I plan to do so in my bed, surrounded by family, or possibly, go alone into the woods to feed the wolves. I do not plan to fight it, bu to embrace it.

Now, the arguments of both Roosh and D&P both centered around health. Do you suffer now by denying yourself foods you enjoy, undergoing painful workouts, and starving yourself? Or do you live in the moment, and die when you die.

For this we will go to my favourite book of the Bible for wisdom:

In this meaningless life of mine I have seen both of these:
the righteous perishing in their righteousness, and the wicked living long in their wickedness.

Do not be overrighteous, neither be overwise—why destroy yourself?

Do not be overwicked, and do not be a fool—why die before your time?

It is good to grasp the one and not let go of the other.

Whoever fears God will avoid all extremes.

(Ecclesiastes 7:15-18)

Regardless of whether you are a Christian or not, the advice here applies to everything, avoid all extremes.

"Moderation in all things, including moderation." – Petronius

Be moderate: take care of your health, but only insofar as you need to. Worshiping your health is no better than living a life of gluttony and sloth.

The point is not to deny yourself, not to suffer. Suffering is extreme and unnecessary. The point is not gluttony, that's just leads to future suffering. Both of those are unnecessary, counter-productive extremes.

The point is to structure your life so you can eat healthy, while not suffering.

That's why I eat a modified primal diet: the Paleo Fuck You diet, as it were.

What?

My base diet is healthy. I generally either don't eat breakfast, or have a couple eggs. For lunch, a bacon/chicken salad and for supper, some meat. Some fruits for energy when engaged in physical activity and some almonds, berries, and dark chocolate for snacking. I drink water. That's describes the majority of what I eat.

But, if I'm with friends, I'm going to enjoy myself: *pass me another slice and top up my coke*. If I really crave a milkshake, I'll stop by DQ. If I'm in a rush, I'll pick up something off the value menu. I'm eating ice cream as I'm typing this: I haven't had ice cream for months, but really craved it on the way home, so I bought some.

I never feel deprived, because I never deprive myself. If I really want something, fuck-it, I'll eat it.

Yet, I still maintain my diet. I've lost 30 lbs (about 15% of my pre-primal weight) since April, while adding some muscle mass. I have more energy and endurance than I've had since I was a child. I'm healthier than I've ever been.

How?

Read the book Willpower (I mean it, best book I've read this year [well, technically tied for best with the Way of Man, read that too]).

Willpower does not matter for dieting. You can not willpower your way to good health or good diet; it doesn't work. In fact, "dieting" leads directly to weight gain. There are powerful bio-evolutionary forces at work in you that will stop you from "starving" yourself, and there is no way to overcome them.

So what matters?

Habit and environment.

Start good habits and structure your environment to eat right.

I let my natural laziness do the work for me. I shop each week and I only buy enough fresh meat for the next week or two, some eggs, fruit, salad supplies, and a few condiments/spices as needed. I make a giant salad for the week, to split into portions

each day for lunch. I do not buy unhealthy food, my fridge is mostly bare except the previous. So the choice is, either eat what's there, or get to my car, drive to the market/fast-food joint, purchase stuff, and drive home. My laziness wins, so I eat my pork chops happily (with some Bull's-Eye, because hey, it makes it that much better).

I have some stuff in the cupboard from my pre-primal days and some Coke and what not in my alcohol fridge for when I have friends over. But it takes more time and effort to cook something in my cupboard than to fry up some sausages. I have coke, but if I want one I have to go downstairs to my alcohol fridge and get it, while water is right there: I almost never drink Coke on my own simply because the 20 seconds it takes to go downstairs makes it too much of a hassle. If I want ice cream, I have to go to Safeway or DQ and buy it.

I never feel deprived because I never deprive myself, but I've structured life so my natural laziness limits how much unhealthy food I'm eating and the good habits I'm developing naturally take over.

So be moderate. Don't deprive yourself, but structure your life so that you aren't tempted. You'll eat healthy, but never feel deprived.

Back to dying. When should you die?

Should you live fast and die young, or should you eke out every tiny bit of life you can?

Neither, either, both. The question is flawed.

The better question is why do you live? What do you live for? What is your purpose, your mission?

You should die when you are done.

You should live until you have accomplished your mission or when your continued existence can no longer serve your mission. You should not allow yourself to die before then and you should not try to prolong your life beyond this point.

You do not deny death, you do not affirm life. You affirm your mission and realize death is simply when you cease to struggle in this mortal world.

Live to struggle for your mission, struggle to live for as long as you are able to advance your mission. Then allow yourself to die. Don't drag it out, don't fight it; go to the grave knowing you gave your all for what mattered to you.

That is when you should die, when you can rest peacefully knowing you have done everything you could and there is nothing more to do.

Die when you are done.

Roosh, the Captain, and D&P seem to come at this from a hedonistic perspective. They want to enjoy being young; their mission is pleasure. So, it would make sense for them to live fast and young as long as possible, then fellate a gun when they are too decrepit to enjoy themselves.

If you live hedonistically, the Smith & Wesson plan or the early heart attack is the perfect death.

But, hedonism is not something that works for all; it's just not enough for many.

Most people need a mission; something greater than their own self-pleasure to live their life for.

The S&W plan might not work for them. Living fast would not work for them, but neither would eking ever last painful second out of life work.

What will work for them is dying when they have nothing left to accomplish.

Some personal reflection:

These last years, I've been looking for a mission. So far unsuccessfully. Because of this, I've cared little about whether I remained on this mortal coil or not. The lack of success has lead me to slowly become more nihilistic over time, and hedonism is looking increasingly attractive.

But it doesn't seem enough.

I want to fight for something, to have a mission. I want to go to breath my last breath knowing that I fought for something greater than me.

Hopefully I can find it, before the S&W plan starts to make more sense than it already does.

To conclude, avoid the extremes of health-nuttery or gluttony. Eat moderately.

It's not about suffering to live as long as possible or dying young. It's about fighting for as long as you can and dying when there's no fight left in you.

Die when you are done.

Liberal Economic Stupidity

September 7, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, I am going to comment on two pieces of economic stupidity from liberals.

The first piece is from a Democracy Now! [interview](#) with Matt Taibbi (h/t: [Clarissa](#)), in which he writes:

Well, Mitt Romney is really the representative of an entire movement that's taken over the American business world in the last couple of decades. You know, America used to be—especially the American economy was built upon this brick-and-mortar industrial economy, where we had factories, we built stuff, and we sold it here in America, and we exported it all over the world. That manufacturing economy was the foundation for our wealth and power for a couple of centuries. And then, in the '80s, we started to transform ourselves from a manufacturing economy to a financial economy. And that process, which, you know, on Wall Street we call financialization, was really led that-sort of this revolution, where instead of making products, we made transactions, we made financial products, like credit default swaps and collateralized debt obligations. We created money through financial transactions rather than building products and selling them around the world. And that revolution was really led by people like Mitt Romney. And the advantage of financialization, from the point of view of the very rich and the people who run the American economy, is that it was extremely efficient at extracting wealth and kicking it upward, whereas the old manufacturing economy had the sort of negative effect of spreading around to the entire population. In the financialization revolution, you can take all of the money, and you don't have to spread it around with anybody. And Mitt Romney was kind of a symbol of that fundamental shift in our economy.

Now, this kind of argument is made all the time by liberals: that evil businesses and bankers are destroying the manufacturing sector and traditional blue-collar jobs.

The problem is it's wrong. Now, don't get me wrong, the traditional blue-collar model is dying in North America, but the left has the culprit wrong. If they want to see why it is dying, they only need to look in the mirror.

The manufacturing economy is dying because of government overregulation, pushed by liberals. Between an increasingly harsh regulatory environment, brutal taxation levels, the manipulation of local zoning regulations, corrupt unions, political interference, etc., etc. the left has made it all but impossible for blue-collar industry to thrive.

As the Captain has written: [capital flight is a built-in feature of socialism](#).

If you make it impossible for industrialists to create industry in North America, do not be surprised when no industry is created in North America.

As just one example of the war leftists are engaging on blue collar industry, we can look

to the Keystone XL Pipeline. The US recently had a perfect opportunity to create thousands of traditional blue-collar jobs. Canada was practically begging the US to allow this pipeline to be built through the US and TransCanada had plans drawn up and was ready to build. XL would have created 20,000 jobs and huge revenues for both Canada and the US. It never happened. Why?

Because a bunch of idiot leftists protested it and the government killed it.

This is not an isolated event.

I lied earlier; I'm going to provide more than one example, to show it's not just oil pipelines. Let's look at a few examples of random blue-collar industries:

- Look at what the unions did to the US automotive industry.
- Look at what the feds are doing to the heating industry.
- Look what the government is doing to the fishing industry.
- Look at what the EPA is doing to the coal industry.
- Look at what the FDA is doing to the cigar industry.
- Look at what the USDA is doing to the family farm and agricultural industry.

I could go on forever, but why bother. The simple fact is, at every step, across every industrial sector, leftist ideologues are trying their damndest to destroy any industry here in North America.

These ideologues have created a government of over-regulation and over-taxation that is destroying blue-collar industry. The programs these people have put in place costs the economy \$1.75 trillion a year.

After the huge swath of destruction they have wreaked across the North American industrial landscape, I can hardly believe they have the gall to turn around and complain about disappearing blue collar jobs.

Are leftists so stupid that they can not see the very visible side effects of their ideology or are they just plain evil?

As an almost completely irrelevant aside, there is at least one major company (the second-largest private company in the US) I can name of the top of my head that manufactures most of its products in the US. It's called Koch Industries. Unsurprisingly, it is the target of constant attacks and smears by the left.

The second piece of idiocy I'm going to comment on is from Slate. Michael Moran writes:

Are we getting back to normal? Well, of course not: times were not normal to start. To get back to that normal would be national suicide – an asset bubble fueled normal more unsustainable than anything either of our political parties is flirting with today.

...

Do we really pine for the bubble years? Remember, folks, the “prosperity” now implied by those who as about “four years ago” were fuelled by a runaway financial system that treated peoples’ homes, jobs and lives like so many chips in a casino.

Would we be “better off” if the bubble loomed over us again? No, we’d be walking toward an even deeper cliff.

I agree with this, an economy based upon a bubble is stupid, and not something we want to return to.

In the same article he also writes:

First, the view that President Obama wants to emerge from Charlotte: Four years ago the country was sliding over the edge of an economic cliff. Today, we’ve got one leg back on top, and even with the Republican congressional caucus holding onto the other leg and screaming “I’d rather fall to my death than climb back onto that debt-strewn precipice” – we’re clawing our way to safety.

...

Ironically, his economic policies are not the real problem. Again, this was always going to take a long time to solve. We can argue whether there should have been more stimulus (I think so). But on the finer economic points, the general direction has been correct.

...

Recessions, as Europe demonstrates every single day, are no time to cut government spending: the result is a vicious circle in which austerity kills growth and deficits become nearly insurmountable (especially in countries that have to fund them on the open market). So even if deficits rise during a recession, the idea is to hasten the return of growth that, in the end, is the only real solution to such gaps.

It is very clear he is in favour of Keynesian stimulus and against reigning in government spending.

Somehow, he doesn’t see the contradiction between these two positions. One can not be against a bubble economy and be for economic stimulus, as economic stimulus is the creation of a bubble economy.

Government spending inherently creates economic bubbles.

An economic bubble occurs when the nominal value of something is inflated far beyond its intrinsic worth.

Government spending, particularly stimulus spending, is spending on goods or services individuals are not willing to spend on and invest in on an individual level.

In other words, stimulus is spending on goods and services more than its inherent market value.

Anybody advocating Keynesian stimulus is advocating the government creates a bubble by investing where the free market is unwilling to invest.

(There is one difference though, bubbles on the private market will generally pop at some point in the short-medium term when someone realizes its idiotic. On the other hand, government supported bubbles can be propped-up almost indefinitely through tax-payer funding, at least until the state runs out of money).

Anyhow, that completes today's round of liberal stupidity.

Firearms are Freedom

September 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I have recently purchased a number of guns. This was a pain-in-the-ass process due to Canada's over-bearing gun laws, especially concerning handguns.

There are a number of reasons I put myself through this process, including the usual, such as I want to take up shooting, hunting, self-defence.

Although, not so much for self-defence. I don't think I would use a gun to defend my home, I would try to use a different method if possible. I own and train with numerous bladed and blunt weapons that I would probably use before the gun. Not because I have any moral problems with shooting an intruder, but simply for legal reasons.

The Canadian legal system is often stupid when it comes to self-defence, such as this recent case where a man defended his home from being firebombed. For his troubles he was arrested, had his guns confiscated, faces jail time, and is still through going through the courts months later (while the person firebombing his house was not arrested).

I would avoid using my firearms simply to avoid the legal hassles that come with using firearms, especially given that I take martial arts and have numerous other weapons lying around my house. This is not perfect, as the state jealously guards its so-called monopoly over "legitimate" force and will try to punish any who may try to use legitimate force themselves, but firearms just add an extra layer the tyrannical will be able to use against you.

Self-defence aside, these reasons are all good reasons for owning a firearm, but they are not the most important reason, which is freedom.

A man cannot call himself free in any meaningful sense of the word unless he owns a firearm. If you do not own a firearm, you are, as Elusive Wapiti would say, a sheeple.

All power essentially comes down to force.

Political scientists and sociologists will talk about the different types of power, whether power comes from authority, from legitimacy, from material resources, etc., but essentially it all comes down to who holds the guns.

The elected official may have the authority of legitimacy, but if not supported by the arms of the police and military, his authority means little. The wealthy man may have the power of resources, but if not protected by the arms of police and his own bodyguards, it could be taken from him by armed men at any time. The demagogue may have the power of persuasion, but if his followers do not have arms, they are prey for those who do.

Political power grows out of the barrel of a gun. - Chairman Mao

Freedom comes from power.

Hippies, pacifists, and other such morally bankrupt idealists may talk about peace and freedom while decrying violence, suggesting that somehow you can have either of the former without being capable of the latter, but are only able to do so because heavily-armed police and military protect their ability to say stupid things from people who aren't so disconnected from reality.

The simple fact is, if you want to be free to act, you must have the power of taking action. If you want to be free, you must have the power to defend and protect your freedom.

Today, power means guns.

Owning a gun is essentially saying, I am free, and I have the power to protect my freedom.

Anybody who wants to take your guns away from you or prevent you from having guns, hates you and hates your freedom. They want to disempower you and take away your ability to protect yourself, your loved ones, and your freedom.

You cannot call yourself free in any real sense of the word unless you possess a firearm.

Guns are not the only material prerequisite for freedom.

To truly be free, you must be able:

1. Have the ability to learn, develop, and transmit ideas, for ideas shape the world. Up until about 10 years ago books, free speech, and a free press were the primary instruments of this freedom. Today, the internet is.
2. Have power to act on those ideas. Power comes from force and for the last few centuries, force comes from guns.
3. Be mobile to be able to move to where those ideas require. For the last century mobility has come from cars.
4. Have a place of your own where others are not able to tread without your permission. This has always come from private property ownership.

If you do not have the internet, firearms, a vehicle, and your own property (or have the ability to acquire them which you have temporarily forgone), you are not fully free.

Anybody who tries to limit your ability to acquire or access these hates your freedom and, by extension, hates you.

Owning a firearm is an assertion of your freedom and your power.

There is no single action you can take that shows the elites they don't fully control you better than to arm yourself.

That is why I bought a firearm collection.

College Orientation

September 10, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

One of my [favourite webcomics](#), posted this today. An encapsulation of what the [manosphere](#) has been [saying](#) about [education](#) in comics form. The comics there are usually entertaining and often thought-provoking. [Check it out](#).



A Good Wife and a Full Quiver

September 11, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Mentu has an [interesting post](#) on his contemplations of his family life as he is in the waiting room for a vasectomy. I'd suggest giving it a read, as it's an interesting look into a man choosing to make his hedonistic lifestyle permanent, but regretting the things that might have been.

I wish Mentu luck, and hope he does not come to truly regret and doubt his decision in the future, but that is not what I wish to write about. Instead, I'm going to remark on something he wrote in the post:

I thought about the Manosphere. In my opinion, pro-marriage and Christian bloggers in these parts talk far too much about how to find a good wife, and not nearly enough about how to find a good mother. After a long and exhaustive search, I have finally given up. I actually gave up about three years ago, to be perfectly honest. Women who might make decent wives pop up every now and then, but women in the 21 to 31 year old age range who would make good mothers have gone the way of the Dodo Bird. It's not as if they've rejected the idea; they're not even aware that the concept exists.

He's right, the Christian manosphere does seem talk more about finding a good wife than finding a good mother, but I don't think it's a deficiency of our discussion, rather Mentu is making a definitional mistake in separating the two. For myself, and I'm sure for most present and future patriarchs, the distinction between a good wife and a good mother is non-existent.

A good wife is necessarily a good mother.

The purpose of marriage to the Christian is twofold:

1. To sate "passion" so as to avoid sin (as per [1 Corinthians 7:8-9, 36](#)).
2. For man to have a helper in his mission, which is in itself twofold: to be fruitful and multiply and to have dominion over the earth (as per [Genesis 1:26-28, 2:18-24](#)).

Some Christians may marry only for the purpose, they need passion and sex and marriage is the only allowed sexual outlet. This is not sinful, but neither is it complete.

A Christian who marries solely for passion, or as we would say today, love, is missing out on a fundamental part of a godly marriage, which is having many children. His marriage is incomplete.

The Bible repeatedly and consistently talks of the blessing of a large family of many children. It is one of the greatest gifts a man can have and, in the Bible, to bless someone with many children is one of the highest blessings possible.

- *And God blessed them. And God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth." (Genesis 1:28)*
- *And God blessed Noah and his sons and said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth." (Genesis 9:1)*
- *I will surely bless you, and I will surely multiply your offspring as the stars of heaven and as the sand that is on the seashore. And your offspring shall possess the gate of his enemies, 18 and in your offspring shall all the nations of the earth be blessed, because you have obeyed my voice. (Genesis 22:17-18)*
- *And they blessed Rebekah and said to her, "Our sister, may you become thousands of ten thousands, and may your offspring possess the gate of those who hate him!" (Genesis 24:60)*
- *Blessed is the man who fears the Lord, who greatly delights in his commandments! His offspring will be mighty in the land; the generation of the upright will be blessed. (Psalm 112:1-3)*
- *Behold, children are a heritage from the Lord, the fruit of the womb a reward. Like arrows in the hand of a warrior are the children of one's youth. Blessed is the man who fills his quiver with them! (Psalm 127:3-5)*
- *Blessed is everyone who fears the Lord, who walks in his ways! You shall eat the fruit of the labor of your hands; you shall be blessed, and it shall be well with you. Your wife will be like a fruitful vine within your house; your children will be like olive shoots around your table. Behold, thus shall the man be blessed who fears the Lord. (Psalm 128:1-4)*
- *Grandchildren are the crown of the aged, and the glory of children is their fathers. (Proverbs 17:6)*

Anybody who does not have a full quiver is robbing themselves of a great blessing.

Patriarchal Christians realize the benefit of this blessing. For the complete picture of marriage, the purposes are intertwined: you marry to sate passion, have support, and have children. Any good wife will fill all three of these functions.

There is no difference between a good wife and a good mother, a good wife is necessarily a good mother. If a woman is not a good mother, she can not, by definition, be a good wife.

So, when a patriarch-to-be declares what he wants in a wife and talks of searching for a wife, it can be implicitly assumed that he is also looking for a mother with those traits. I know I am.

Having said that, what are some things to look for in the future mother of your children? As far as I can recall, the Bible itself does not speak much on what makes a good mother apart from being a good wife.

For the most part, what would make a good wife, would also make a good mother:

- Someone family oriented.
- She wants to marry and have children young.
- She's loving, patient, understanding, and nurturing.
- She's reliable.
- She's not lazy.
- Strongly opposed to divorce.
- A virgin, or at least very low count.
- Strongly religious.
- She's biblically submissive.
- She has a good group of friends who display positive traits.
- She's not a feminist.

Some other indicators I'd look for that apply primarily to someone looking for a wife and mother, rather than just a wife:

- She truly desires children from her teens/early twenties, rather than wanting children later in life simply because the biological clock is ticking.
- She does not want a career, but would make motherhood a priority. (A career and a job are distinct categories: working part-time or a home business is fine).
- Her friends are also fruitful and family-oriented, and either have or want children.
- She has the traits you desire in children.
- She's involved in child-oriented activities in church (works in the nursery, Sunday school, or children's programs).
- She lights up around other women's children and coos over babies.
- She's good with other people's children.
- She's babysat in the past and was good at it.
- She has traits you want your children to have.
- She's not easily disgusted (especially by children's excretions).
- She has the physical indicators of fertility. (This one's easy, is she physically attractive?)

Those are the ones I can think of off the top of my head, there's probably more.

I'll end by saying this:

If you are planning to have children, make sure your potential wife would also make a good mother.

On this blog, when I talk about a good wife, a good mother is implicit. For those of you who don't make that connection implicitly, make sure that your potential wife would also be a good potential mother.

Lightning Round - 2012/09/12

September 12, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Congrats to the Captain for [becoming independent](#).

The state has [destroyed marriage](#).

Patriactionary suggests an [alternative marriage arrangement](#).

Related: Vox also suggests an [alternative arrangement](#).

Some fun [education news](#).

Related: Those who can [avoid the public schools](#).

Related: The strike, like most of the public education system, is [not for students](#).

Related: Smash the [unions](#).

Women's liberation means [men's liberation](#).

False rape accusations are [real and not that uncommon](#).

"It's their beastliness abusing my civility that angers me. That moment of realization was when [I changed from egalitarian to chauvinist](#)."

"The [Dark Triad man](#) is successful sleeping with women because he thinks like his single mother—he is the wannabe rocker, the aspiring rapper. He is the disaffected ne'er-do-well of a single mother."

You mean women [want to stay home with their kids](#)? Surprising.

A women talks of why [she should be disenfranchised](#).

Don't be a [sheeple](#).

Fisking [Jezebel on video games](#).

I too [hate false humility](#). It [annoys](#) me very much.

Long live the [Manosphere](#).

Traditional Christianity has [reopened](#), without comments.

Roissy on [IQ and the death penalty](#).

Mark Steyn on [Sandra Fluke and the decline](#).

An informative post on [China's kleptocracy](#) and it's effect on the world economy.

A picture is worth a [thousand words](#).

The [US budget visualized](#).

[Epigenetics](#) sounds interesting.

Hehe. That's [pretty entertaining](#).

Proof psychology [discriminates against conservatives](#).

Inside the [Sex Offender cluster](#).

Related: [Are pedophiles people too?](#)

Realted: [GLP on pedophilia](#).

How the internet effected prostitution.

Death by degrees.

Related: More student loans stories. These are almost becoming too common.

Bill Clinton: saying something useful almost two decades late.

The modern welfare state is doomed. Only the US dares talk of it.

You mean tax policy can have consequences?

Advocacy and science should be kept separate.

The Democrats condescend to women. I thin most feminists enjoying being condescended to.

Koch: End crony capitalism. I'm really starting to like Koch.

Discrimination against Christians in Britain.

Related: The DNC does something stupid.

(H/T: The Captain, Maggie's Farm, Instapundit, SDA, GLP, VftP)

Evolutionary Psychology, Politics, and Bad Science

September 13, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Came across a [Slate XX](#) article from last week on evolutionary psychology.

The article essentially boils down to: evolutionary psychology research that supports my preconceived biases is good, evolutionary psychology that argues against my ideology is bad.

The article starts with the author complaining about evo-psych, leading into this:

There's nothing inherently wrong with evolutionary psychology—our thoughts and behaviors have been shaped by millions of years of hominid evolutionary history, and it's worth studying how natural selection acted on traits that we still express today. But too often, evolutionary psychology is a force for social conservatism.

The reason evolutionary psychology is usually a force for social conservatism, is because social conservatism is the inherited wisdom of thousands of years of adaptation by human society to biological reality.

Evolutionary psychology will inherently be socially conservative, because (true*) social conservatism is inherently about man controlling its biological nature so society can function. (Religious conservatives will refer to man's "fallen nature" and political philosophers will refer to the "state of nature", which are the same thing for all practical purposes).

Left-liberalism (from which most of feminism springs) is not about managing the biology of man, it is about using reason and/or morality to overcome the "state of nature" for the benefit of all.

Left-liberalism usually derives from either (or a combination of) [Rousseau's](#) amoral, self-interested, animal-like state of nature or from [Marxian ideology](#) where human nature does not exist as a fundamental concept, but comes from social relations and man's relations to his work. (Conservatives usually work off [Hobbes'](#) violent and warlike state of nature; libertarians and classical liberals generally work off [Locke's](#) anarchic, fully free state of nature and of war.)

From the Rousseauian state of nature, men come together in cooperation and submit to the general will as designed through a social contract for mutual benefit. By uniting under the social contract a man can be ennobled, and his corruption comes only through failures of the social contract. By bettering the social contract, man may be further ennobled. Under a human nature based on social relations, the improvement of social and economic conditions will lead to an improvement in human nature and behaviour.

Left-liberal thought is essentially about the perfectibility of man through changing social conditions so he can better himself beyond the limitations of human nature.

In social conservative thought man cannot be perfected and will always be controlled by

his human nature. His nature can only be constrained by social instructions, but never altered.

This is the essential and primary difference between the two ideologies.

This is political theory 101. If our education system even remotely resembled a traditional classical liberal education, the author would know this.

If she knew this, she would not be arguing against evolutionary psychology (when it supports social conservatism) or for it (when it supports feminist ideology). She would know that her ideology is one where social and economic relations are shaped through cooperation (the general will) to create a society based on the common good, overcoming the limitations of man in a state of nature.

Know this: evolutionary psychology will **always** support (true*) social conservatism, because social conservatism is simply the attempt to control the state of nature so society can function.

To the liberal or leftist, this should not matter. Whatever evolutionary psychology will say, it can neither support nor discredit left-liberalism, because left-liberal ideology exists independently of human nature. It exists as an ideology of social relationships overcoming the limitations of human nature (or it simply rejects human nature, and therefore evolutionary psychology outright).

The only way evolutionary psychology can matter, at all, to left-liberal ideology is if it eliminates the possibility that changing social relations can possibly be used to improve mankind's lot. If this occurs, the entirety of liberal-leftism will be intellectually unsustainable and void of any claim to truth.

In other words, the only way evolutionary psychology can have any impact on the truth claims of left-liberalism is to entirely overthrow it.

By even considering evolutionary psychology's impact on the truth of ideology, the author is fundamentally undermining her own.

Researchers identify a pattern of behavior, usually some stereotypical sex difference (in part because it's easy to measure whether men and women score differently on a standardized test), construct a scenario in which that behavior would have been adaptive in the distant past, and say the behavior is therefore evolutionarily selected and encoded in our genes.

...

It's tricky to *disprove* the notion that some human trait is the result of evolution. The logic is circular: if some trait exists, it must not have been fatal to our ancestors and it may have helped them reproduce. To critique a claim of evolutionary privilege, you have to show that the trait has no genetic component and therefore can't be inherited, or demonstrate that the trait is instilled by culture, not necessarily biology.

Partially correct: it's **impossible** to disprove the notion that some human trait is the

result of evolution (if it's genetic in origin).

To show that a trait is not a result of evolution requires that the trait is not genetically based.

If a behaviour is genetic in origin (and is not a random mutation or transcription error, such as Down's Syndrome, or exceedingly rare/recessive, such as Tay-Sachs) it must have not have been fatal to humans prior to reproduction and, in highest likelihood, either is beneficial to reproduction or is linked to a trait that is beneficial to reproduction.

Any genetic trait is a product of evolution and therefore, evolution must have produced said genetic trait. Any genetic trait evolution produces must have been adaptive; the explanatory reason of why it is adaptive may not be correct, but it is impossible that the trait was not adaptive (or at least not harmful).

It may be somewhat circular, but, if you hold to Darwinian evolution, it is logically necessary. The only way to not accept evolutionary psychology is to deny Darwinian evolution.

You're supposed to want someone stronger, smarter, and richer than you.
Someone who would sire healthy offspring and protect them from saber-toothed cats on the Pleistocene Epoch savanna.

Not "are supposed to": "do".

Evolution (and evolutionary psychology) is not prescriptive, it is descriptive of the large statistical trends of human society.

Just because evolutionary psychology says that something evolved in most humans does not mean you have to follow it (although, you statistically will) and it does not mean it applies in every case (some individuals will always be genetically aberrant and display behaviours and traits outside of what is statistically normal).

This is the kind of logic used by fourth-tier intellects arguing creationism in Youtube comments (IF EVALUTIAN IS RONG, Y U NOT SUPPORT HITLER AND SURVIAL OF TEH FITIST!?! HIPOCRIT!!!... durr). How a middle-brow publication like Slate allows this kind of stupidity through is beyond me. If it was somebody from the Discovery Institute arguing like this, he'd be laughed out of the room.

The first few paragraphs of her post are complaints about what she believes to be "bad" science in evolutionary psychology. So, what does she list as the study that redeems evolutionary psychology:

And that's why my favorite paper of the week is "Stepping Out of the Caveman's Shadow: Nations' Gender Gap Predicts Degree of Sex Differentiation in Mate Preferences." Marcel Zentner and Klaudia Mitura of the University of York, U.K., asked more than 3,000 people in 10 countries what they valued in a mate. On a four-point scale, people rated the importance of various qualities: chastity,

ambition, financial prospects, good looks, etc.—all identified by Buss and his likeminded peers as being qualities that only men or only women are evolutionarily predisposed to seek out.

Wonderful. A self-selected internet survey based on self-identified preferences somehow overturns all the carefully designed studies using brain scans, monitoring of biological functions, priming, and so on that support the conclusions of evolutionary psychology. That's some good science.

The researchers used a World Economic Forum measure of gender equality to rank the 10 countries as (a) relatively gender-equal, (b) backwards but improving, or (c) screamingly sexist (my terms, not theirs). And the results were clear: The more egalitarian the country, the less likely men and women were to value traditional qualities that Buss and co. believe to be innate. In Germany, women said they'd very much like a man who is a good housekeeper. In Finland, men were more likely than women to prefer a mate a bit smarter than themselves. In the United States, women ranked chastity as more important than men did. At the other end of the scale, in Turkey and South Korea, women wanted mates with good financial prospects and men valued good cooks.

Essentially, the survey finds that when asked about sensitive and potentially controversial topics over the internet, a self-selected group of people will give strangers the socially-approved answer. Thank you Slate for pointing out this stunning observation.

In case your sarcasm detector is malfunctioning, the study is complete and utter crap and drawing any conclusions about evolutionary biology from it is idiotic.

As the manosphere says repeatedly and consistently, look at what people do, not what they say.

So, in conclusion, this article is mostly bunk. It's a mishmash of a person's ignorance of her own ideological underpinnings, wishful thinking, fourth-rate logic, and a person determining "good" science based on her own ideological biases.

In other words, it's typical feminism.

** I say true social conservatism, because a fair amount of what we call social conservatism now, is simply the repackaged liberalism of the last century. Actual social conservatives would generally be called paleo-conservatives. ie: Being against gay marriage, but believing in marriage for love does not a social conservative make, it only makes a liberal who doesn't like homosexual marriage; to be a social conservative requires a traditional view of marriage as an economic, sexual, and (possibly) religious relationship based around the creation and raising of children.*

Free John McNeil

September 14, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here is a story of a travesty of justice committed against a black man named John McNeil who was defending himself in his own home. It comes from a liberal website (the Root is an off-shoot of [Slate](#) dedicated to black issues).

In this article, the Root (not to mention the NAACP) defends the castle doctrine, defends the right to self-defence, and even talks somewhat positively about the NRA and gun ownership. The Root, as is typical of a liberal website, has generally been hard on gun ownership and self-defence. Even though they reject “stand your ground” in the article, it is a less vehement rejection than is normal and it is somewhat amazing that liberals are even defending the castle doctrine at all.

It seems Salon, another left-wing website, had an article about this a few months back, where they also seem to almost support the castle doctrine.

Check out this other article from the Root asking why the NRA is not supporting the self-defence and firearms rights of a women who fired a warning shot. That is a good question, why isn't the NRA on this?

Lovers of liberty should note these articles, they present a great opportunity to promote gun freedoms. Those who value freedom and firearms should be all over the cases of those like John McNeil.

From this article, it seems that, at least for the Root, black liberals will side with race over ideology. If we bring this story (and similar stories) to the front we can score a major victory for self-defence rights.

Gun control laws originated in historical attempts to oppress and enslave blacks by denying them their freedoms to own firearms and defend themselves and some blacks still recognize the link between freedom and firearms today because of this.

If we push this story (and other similar stories in the future), we can show blacks that gun control laws are not in their best interest, and will be used as tools to oppress them. If this story can get the NAACP (which has fought against gun freedoms in the past) to defend self-defence as per the castle doctrine (even if they still won't defend “stand your ground”), there is the chance to bring a large portion of the black population into supporting gun and self-defence freedoms.

If we could get a major Democratic voting block arguing for gun freedoms, this could change the entire gun control debate on the left. Imagine liberals and Democrats trying to criticize the NAACP for their position on gun control. Imagine the George Zimmerman controversy again, but with blacks on the pro-freedom side.

Think about it. If we can force the story of John McNeil into the national consciousness, we can force liberals into a quandary: they will be forced to argue (either directly or indirectly) for the legitimate right to self-defence and firearm ownership through the castle doctrine for Patrick McNeil. Either that or they will be forced to go against the

NAACP and argue for keeping John McNeil in jail for defending himself and his family. So, I ask you all to pass around the story of John McNeil. Argue for his self-defence rights. My blog and readership is small, but some of my readers probably have more influence than me, so use that influence to help John McNeil win his freedom and to show the inherent oppression and injustice of gun control and self-defence restrictions. Free John McNeil.

Anarcho-Monarchism

September 15, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Over at the [Neckbeard Chronicles](#), I [came across the term anarcho-monarchism](#). This is a very small ideology that doesn't even have it's own wiki page and I don't know much about it, but [it really appeals to me](#).

There's no big analysis today, just some quotes on it from [other sources](#):

The individual person has the self-evident, God-given rights of life, liberty, and property. These rights are best exercised in a capitalist-libertarian, Stateless society. However, this does not mean that a form of government and authority is not required. For any civilized culture, order must be maintained, and thus, authority is indispensable. But it is essential to understand that there is a difference between the State and authority, and how authority is natural and good, whereas the State is evil and unnecessary. Natural government and authority only has one purpose: to secure these individual rights. Acceptable forms of a minimalist government, as laid down by such intellectual giants as Aristotle and St. Thomas Aquinas, include traditional monarchies, aristocracies, and republics. The plan envisioned by the Anti-Federalist Founding Fathers, in which the rule of law is bound upon a Constitutional republican confederation in which there is a strictly limited, weak, and anti-centralistic federal government alongside weakened, yet sovereign, independent states (in the colonial American sense), with respect for jury nullification, peaceful secession, and of Natural Law, is possibly the best man-made governmental system ever devised. Regardless of the form of government, the objective of good government should be to promote the common good, individualism, liberty, order, and free markets.

This synthesis of anarcho-capitalism with respect for monarchism, Christianity, traditionalist values, and proper authority is what I call 'Anarcho-Monarchism.' It is an anti-collectivist, anti-democratic, anti-statist, anti-nationalist, and anti-totalitarian, conservative-libertarian Rightist movement that stresses tradition, responsibility, liberty, virtue, localism, capitalism, civil society and classical federalism, along with familial, religious, regional, and Western identity. It celebrates in the diversity that God has created among man, and believes in the maxim of 'Universal Rights, Locally Enforced.'

Some may scoff at an attempt to reconcile these influences, but I believe it is quite logical, and indeed absolutely necessary, to synthesize cultural conservatism with radical anti-statist libertarian-anarchism. I view the modern Nation-State as an unnatural outgrowth of conquest and modernity — not of social contract (the classical liberals were wrong in this regard)— that inevitably foments decivilization and cultural decay as a means toward perpetuating its own parasitical existence at the expense of family, locale, and transcendent spiritual values. I categorically and fundamentally reject the modern democratic,

egalitarian, and majoritarian State in favor of natural libertarian hierarchy, polycentric law, paternalistic society, and private-property anarchism.

An article from First Things:

One can at least sympathize, then, with Tolkien's view of monarchy.

There is, after all, something degrading about deferring to a politician, or going through the silly charade of pretending that "public service" is a particularly honorable occupation, or being forced to choose which band of brigands, mediocrities, wealthy lawyers, and (God spare us) idealists will control our destinies for the next few years.

But a king—a king without any real power, that is—is such an ennoblingly arbitrary, such a tender and organically *human* institution. It is easy to give our loyalty to someone whose only claim on it is an accident of heredity, because then it is a free gesture of spontaneous affection that requires no element of self-deception, and that does not involve the humiliation of having to *ask* to be ruled.

The ideal king would be rather like the king in chess: the most useless piece on the board, which occupies its square simply to prevent any other piece from doing so, but which is somehow still the whole game. There is something positively sacramental about its strategic impotence. And there is something blessedly gallant about giving one's wholehearted allegiance to some poor inbred ditherer whose chief passions are Dresden china and the history of fly-fishing, but who nonetheless, quite *ex opere operato*, is also the bearer of the dignity of the nation, the anointed embodiment of the *genius gentis*—a kind of totem or, better, mascot.

As for Tolkien's anarchism, I think it obvious he meant it in the classical sense: not the total absence of law and governance, but the absence of a political *archetes*—that is, of the leadership principle as such. In Tolkien's case, it might be better to speak of a "radical subsidiarism," in which authority and responsibility for the public weal are so devolved to the local and communal that every significant public decision becomes a matter of common interest and common consent. Of course, such a social vision could be dismissed as mere agrarian and village primitivism; but that would not have bothered Tolkien, what with his proto-ecologist view of modernity.

And from another site:

Philosophically speaking, anarchism has a strong anti-democratic tradition that, far from seeing anarchism as being democracy carried to its logical conclusion, is actually far closer to being instead aristocracy universalised. Monarchy can be reinvented as a concept to serve a distinctively libertarian ethos, if one can see in the monarch a symbol of sovereignty that is reflected in the absolute sovereignty of the free individual. The word 'king' is derived from the word 'kin' – so kingship denotes kinship, the king or queen being a symbolic guardian of the

people's freedom and self-determination. Thus handed down generation to generation, the monarch carries the genetic inheritance of the people in a bond of mutual co-inherence. This is beautifully and poetically proclaimed in the tradition of British mythology that refers to King Arthur and the quest for the Holy Grail, in that the concept of kingship that is envisaged in the Arthurian mythos is interpreted as one of service and humility towards the people whom one 'rules'. A similar theme is found in the Christian Gospels where Jesus says to his disciples 'Whoever shall be considered the greatest, let him first become the least and the servant of all.' (And in this mythological context, Christ is the fulfilment of all archetypes such as Arthur, as well as the indigenous British and Norse mystery traditions such as druidism and Odinism in particular.) The scriptures appear to suggest that at the end of time Christ will abdicate his throne, having maintained a reign so beneficent that all humanity is brought into such a state of spiritual perfection that the need for restraints and for government vanishes (1 Cor Ch. 15 vv. 24-28) – an eschatological realisation that transcends kingship and monarchy into an enlightened theocratic anarchy.

The most contemporary proponent of anarcho-monarchy has to be the fantasy novelist J. R. R. Tolkien, whose book *Lord of the Rings* has become the international best-seller of the century. Concerning his political leanings Tolkien said: 'My political opinions lean more and more to anarchy (philosophically understood, meaning abolition of control, not whiskered men with bombs) – or to 'unconstitutional monarchy'. Further on, he said some years later: 'I am not a 'socialist' in any sense – being averse to 'planning' (as must be plain) – most of all because the 'planners' when they acquire power become so bad.'

'Middle Earth', the imaginary world Tolkien created, was based on north European mythology; it functioned as what Tolkien himself described as 'a half-republic, half-aristocracy' – a sort of municipal decentralised democracy (as opposed to a representative democracy) based in a holistic conception of the integrity of the local place and idiom. The emphasis in Tolkien of tendencies towards some kind of hierarchy, however libertarian, and of self-government only being consistent with kinship and loyalty to a particular place, has made *Lord of the Rings* popular and required reading amongst the radical-decentralist right.

Lord of the Rings is having a profound influence on the contemporary green and environmental movements in that, seen in our present historical context, it provides a coherent and inspirational critique of the modernist unholy trinity of state power, capital and technology. (For an excellent book on this very subject and more see *Defending Middle-Earth – Tolkien: Myth and Modernity* by Patrick Curry, Harper Collins 1998.) Tolkien, with keen prophetic insight, foresaw that at the close of this millennium the struggle for humanity and nature would be between the diversity of local distinctiveness, place, identity, and culture against the globalist unity and monoculture that turns everywhere into the same place. Also, it turns everyone into the same person with the same status as a passive

| 'consumer', where once they may have been an active citizen or 'member of the public'.

Something to look into.

Metal Moment: Manowar

September 17, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Inspired by [Patriactionary](#), here's some heavy metal; the best genre of music ever created.

Nothing fuels testosterone production quite like power chords, speed, and distortion, so expect this to be a semi-regular feature here. Here's

Introducing Manowar:

And, to finish off, the greatest power ballad of all time:

Lightning Round - 2012/09/19

September 19, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

SSM comments on the [search for the male unicorn](#). Also, [comment of the week](#).

Elihu studies [sex and the Bible](#). He then tries attempts to rationalize fornication, but Poda thoroughly rebuts in the comments.

Related: SSM thoroughly [studies the matter](#).

Related: Roissy discovers that abstinence leads to [marital happiness](#).

Related: [MGTOU and the Bible](#).

Related: Another classic [MGTOU article](#). (Link for [closed blog](#)).

The [psychology of the nanny state](#).

The insanity of the those [dependent on the state](#).

Bill [writes on envy](#).

Rather than be envious, learn [how to succeed](#).

The [failings of conservatives](#).

University: [Sheer nonsense](#).

A [rare moment of truth](#).

Related: It's [offensive to point out the truth](#).

Related: It [sure is](#).

Related: [1/16 people is on disability](#).

The federal debt is [designed to keep you in chains](#).

The finances of a [dying superpower](#).

Related: The [foreign policy of a dying superpower](#). Related.

No one is safe from [family court](#).

The mortgage cops can [come for you](#) as well.

Even letting your kids play outside can lead to [being jailed](#).

Krugman's a [jackass](#).

Speaking of poor economics, the poor are [not as poor as assumed](#).

Most food allergies are [fake](#). Surprising.

Greenpeace should be tried for [crimes against humanity](#).

Related: That's a [nice pic](#).

Don't trust "experts".

(H/T: [Maggie's Farm](#), [the Captain](#), [Instapundit](#), [SDA](#), [Vox](#))

Metal Moment: Y'arr, This be Post #100

September 19, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Raise a pint o' rum to the blog for it be our 100th post, maties. It be [Talk Like a Pirate Day](#) and this be our 100th post. So y'all better party or we'll keelhaul your mother's sons.



Lessons from Dating a Fashion Model

September 20, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

From Slate, "[What is it Like to Date or Marry a Fashion Model?](#) (No, I didn't date a fashion model, sorry to disappoint). It's an interesting article and there are a number of things to be learned from it.

First, the obvious for women (and for men):

I met her when she was 25, and we dated nearly four years until finally breaking up just a couple months before she turned 30. I know I've sounded pretty negative in this answer, but in the first couple years the relationship was so good that I thought she was marriage material, but her insecurity and negativity became such a problem later on that despite my attempts to be supportive and make it work, we eventually had to part ways. I really thought we were meant to be together so I probably let things go on for much longer than was wise, in retrospect. At one point, I thought maybe we could make it work as a joint venture, with her doing the modeling and speaking and industry relationships, and I would handle the finance and "business" pieces, but her negativity and insecurity about everything had totally poisoned things between us so much by then that I just couldn't handle it anymore.

For women, just because you're hot doesn't mean you are attractive for long-term relationships. Physical beauty gets you in the door and it will definitely get you random sex; it will not, by itself, get you love or commitment. If you want either, concentrate on things more worthy (without abandoning the former).

Also, negativity and insecurity are unfeminine and horribly off-putting to men. Be positive and be secure in yourself (which does not mean be bitchy; bitchiness and confidence are not the same).

For men, remember the Biblical proverb:

Charm is deceitful, and beauty is vain, but a woman who fears the Lord is to be praised. Give her of the fruit of her hands, and let her works praise her in the gates. ([Proverbs 31:30-31](#))

Do not let a women's beauty blind you to her faults. This guy didn't, but if he had he'd be in for one doozy of a rough ride.

Second lesson:

Not only this but they are, by dint of their profession, an expert in terms of how to dress and apply makeup, so you are basically dating a walking Photoshop commercial. Despite this, she would obsess about what I could only perceive to be completely invisible fat on her thighs and just-as-invisible wrinkles around her eyes. She would literally ask me, "Do I look fat?" or "Don't you think I look old?"

Women are naturally insecure about their looks. Even a woman who's so objectively attractive she gets paid solely for being beautiful is insecure about her looks.

For women, this means don't obsess over your looks; you'll feel insecure, but if you're thinking overly negatively about yourself, there's a good chance it's probably just in your head. Note: This does not mean you should not take proper care of yourself; if you are actually overweight as measured by a somewhat objective source, then take care of that. Be objective about your beauty.

Men, learn how to handle a woman's insecurity for both your benefit and her benefit. Athol has shown much better than I could how to handle insecurity for mutual benefit, while Roissy has outlined how to exploit it. I would recommend the former, but your moral choices are up to you.

Which leads directly into lesson three:

She would literally ask me, "Do I look fat?" or "Don't you think I look old?" and of course as a man with a good sense of perspective about what I'd managed to snag, at first I would enthusiastically answer, "Of course not! You're the most beautiful woman on the planet!" which as far as I could tell was 100 percent the truth. The problem was, none of these really assuaged her insecurities (of course) so she would keep asking over and over, and there is a limit to how many times you can enthusiastically exclaim about how beautiful your girlfriend is, even if you do believe it to be the truth. Obviously, she noticed this difference in the enthusiasm of my answers, and it didn't help her insecurity about her supposed fading looks.

Betanness doesn't work. I have no idea how alpha this guy is, but he did date a model for four years, so probably more so than me, but his answer to this particular fitness test was very beta, as per both Athol and Roissy. The result: his woman was perpetually dissatisfied with his answer, remained insecure, and continued repeatedly testing him to exasperation.

But then again, he did date a model for four years, so who am I to criticize his game.

Fourth lesson:

Finally, I met someone when I was home for Christmas when my mom, before I could stop her, introduced me as "my son, who is dating the supermodel" to a girl I'd been friends with in high school, which of course got her to talk to me. She now says she was impressed not because I was dating a supermodel, but because I was helping her with her finances and "good with business," and now she is my fiancée.

More confirmation that pre-selection works and that women naturally know this. Also confirmation that women (and often men) will rationalize to themselves and others so as not to appear shallow.

Fifth lesson:

Dating a model is pretty interesting. As a couple and as a man, you are immediately accorded utterly absurd amounts of social consideration. Any time we were out, we'd get special treatment. Not just from service people but just regular people. People would regularly offer to let us cut in front of them in lines at restaurants, grocery stores, even once at the DMV(!) when we happened to go together... Airlines look for well-dressed people to offer first-class upgrades to when seats are open, and dating my girlfriend had led me to up my game in terms of dress so I always wore a jacket and tie when flying, so we were a pretty good-looking couple (well, she was—I was a chump in a nice suit), and we would always get offered the first-class upgrades.

He goes on a bit more about specifics, but this is enough for our purposes: Looks matter. No matter what well-meaning relatives and friends may tell you, they matter a lot. More for women, but also for men (note the suit).

If you are beautiful you will almost always have a strong social advantage. It's not fair, and it may not be "right", but it is reality. However much you may not like it you cannot deny reality.

If you are beautiful be aware that you have this advantage. If you are not, be aware that you don't. And whatever your looks, you can always try to capitalize on this reality by looking your best.

Sixth lesson:

I dated a model during what you might call her "declining" years. I put that in quotes because to a normal person the idea is absurd. Models have a shelf-life of maybe 10 years, 15 if they are lucky. Once a model hits 30, the modeling industry considers her old and used up, and there is no shortage of eager 15- and 26-yearolds from Eastern Europe who are willing to work longer hours, fly more places, and get paid far less.

Again for women. Looks fade with age: modelling illustrates that well. As for looks in dating, modelling is simply a harsher model of the reality for most women. If you're young and at all attractive, you have a strong social advantage, but only for now. By your mid-20s it will start fading, the time you're 30 it will start declining rapidly. Most younger girls who will be more attractive than you, not matter how good you looked in your youth (some subjective conditions apply).

This leads into the seventh lesson:

Almost every model in her late 20s (including the woman I dated) begins to worry incessantly (when she isn't worrying about nonexistent eye wrinkles) about how to make herself into a "brand" and transition into being a supermodel, which is pretty much the only postmodeling career available to you in this line of work.

Your beauty fades; so when you have it, use it to the best long-term advantage you can. Also, develop yourself as a person even though people will like you even if you don't

because of your beauty.

If you are hoping to get married and have a family, start now. Your youthful looks will allow you to snag the best mate you are capable of landing. If you wait, you only hurt your chances in the long-run. Developing yourself as a person will allow you to provide value to yourself and others after your looks fade.

Then you become like the model in the story: alone, broke, and with less of a hand than you held.

Which then goes into the eighth lesson:

As a result of this, she became gradually more demotivated, insecure, and would complain often that she was “over the hill,” which is pretty absurd at 28 or 29 (although I hear it sometimes from Silicon Valley entrepreneurs, which I consider equally absurd) and it became a continual source of negativity in our day-to-day interactions.

While the author denies it as absurd, being an entrepreneur past your twenties is difficult. Entrepreneurship requires vigor, drive, ambition, freedom of action, the ability to go on little sleep, etc. Essentially, it requires a ruthless single-mindedness you only truly have when you are young.

A lot of this is tied to biology, hormones, and testosterone production. As a male ages the production of testosterone fades, so you lose your drive. Commitments of adulthood begin to wear at your freedom of action.

So, for all you men, re-read all the earlier lessons and replace beauty with vigor. (For women, all the warnings I gave to men about watching out for beauty, heed the same warning for young men with ambition).

Do not waste your youthful vigor.

Ninth lesson:

After being together for a couple years, I got a good sense of how much she earned over time, and I tried to explain to her what she should try to think of as her average income stream over time and to keep weekly expenses in line, but it was something she just wasn't very interested in. Instead she would go on partying and shopping binges in the weeks following getting paid and the rest of the time scraping by when she wasn't. Luckily, I made the wise decision to keep our finances completely separate even when we started living together and “splitting” the rent, which more often than not turned out to be me footing all of the rent for that month and her paying me back months later when she got paid.

Never, ever join financially with someone incapable of handling finances responsibly. If you plan to get married, make sure your potential spouse is responsible with finances. If you do not plan to get married, do not become financially entangled with your paramour. The article was very blue pill, but very informative. Even through the blue pill sheen put on everything by the author, the red pill realities leak through quite clearly.

Edit -2012/09/20: Seems I couldn't count yesterday. Lesson numbering changed.

47%: The Liberal Goal

September 21, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Recently, all the big political news has been about [Romney's 47% comments](#).

It has already been noted that this is true, the vast majority of federal income taxes are [paid by the rich](#), while almost half pay noting. Even [liberal "fact-checkers" don't disagree](#). Some liberals quibble that the poor pay comparatively more in payroll taxes, but this is a fallacious comparison, as payroll taxes are specifically designated to social security, unemployment insurance, and medicare. These are not general taxes (or at least shouldn't be), they are taxed premiums dedicated to providing insurance and retirement guarantees and should be treated as such. Comparing payroll taxes to general taxation is idiotic.

Everybody reading this already knows that a society where more than half the people do not contribute to general taxation and a significant population receive more in government benefits than are contributing can not sustain itself for long. Eventually the ability to pay for bread and circuses collapses.

The US is on it's way there. [1/16 people are on disability](#), [1/7 on food stamps](#), and almost half of people receive some sort of government benefits. [Half of young workers are either unemployed or underemployed](#). In addition, the government [controls about 2/5 of the economy](#) and [1/5 of the employed work for the the government](#). Almost half of people don't pay income taxes. And government is growing.

That's not what I want to talk about today. If you can't figure out why this is unhealthy for society, I'm not quite sure what I could say to convince you.

It has also been noted that getting people dependent on government is [the liberal strategy](#) and has been the [liberal strategy since FDR](#).

So why are liberals so angry over Romney's quote, when it's been their strategy for decades?

For exactly that reason; they do not want people to understand their strategy. Liberalism is the [ideology of the state](#); that is all the various interests that make up liberalism have in common. For a core of elite individuals, the expansion of the state is their reason d'être. Their purpose is the [Gramscian "slow march through culture"](#) to destroy traditional "oppressive" institutions and replace it with the state.

But pointing that the expansion of the state is the goal, harms their ability to expand the state. They can't come right out and say their purpose in the anglosphere. [Englishmen](#) are culturally suspicious of and hostile towards the state and inclined towards classical liberalism or [liberal conservatism](#), with American Englishmen being the most hostile.

Even most liberals do not agree with the end goal of the Gramscian march. They are

mostly decent people (ie: the “useful idiots”) who want to help the poor (or some other cause) but are either too lazy, too soft-hearteded, and/or too misinformed to realize the final outcomes of the policies they propose.

So, the left-liberals can not come out and say their true goals, which is the expansion of the state. So, they cloak their desire to expand the state behind other justifications: keynesian economics, feminism, anti-poverty, anti-racism, the environment, equality, etc. No matter what justification they use or what problem they say they want to solve, though, the answer is always the same: expand the state.

And the the useful idiots all line up in support.

The Gramscian strategy works well. Each time the government expands, it is almost impossible to destroy that expansion in the future, so you only have to take it a bit at a time. A temporary expansion here and a minor intrusion there and eventually the government controls half the economy. As the government takes over more control of life, opportunities to live life outside government decrease. Individuals become increasingly dependent on government at levels they themselves don't even realize. Eventually, the government becomes the only thing holding society together, however poorly.

The government begins to replace parents, it replaces family, it replaces local charity, it replaces local churches, it replaces local community. Eventually, it replaces the entirety of civil society.

If you want to see the end state of the Gramscian march, simply look at the black community in the US. Their families are destroyed, most of their children grow up without a father, a large proportion of their males end up criminals, dependence on the state is high, and their civil society is destroyed. The black community has been destroyed by the welfare society government has put onto it.

And guess what, blacks vote almost entirely Democrat, the party that fought for their enslavement and for Jim Crow, just so the state benefits that are destroying them keep flowing.

The left- liberal ideologues are intent on forcing the government on you, so that you become dependent on it, so you will support government's further intrusion into and control of your life. That is and has been their strategy for decades.

They want you dependent.

Romney simply pointed out the results of the strategy. This is why they are attacking him so violently, because once you know that government dependency is, you might ask why it is.

If you ask why it is, you might understand their strategy. Once you understand their strategy, you might resist it.

So, the question is, do you want to be dependent on government as they manipulate

you?

The Collapse

September 22, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

XSplat asked, “*what, EXACTLY, they mean by “society collapses”?*” (H/T: [SAG](#))

Yesterday, I noted that government takeover and the collapse of the family from the “long march through culture” led to what you see in black America: high dependence on government, high violence, social problems, etc.

In response to a similar answer, he added:

“I want to know what happens to WHITE society. Show me a WHITE example.”

The trite answer is watch the riots in Greece and see what occurs to them over the next 5 years. There are already riots and they will likely get worse before they get better. The American collapse will be worse though, because there is no EU to bail the US out.

The not-quite-so-trite answer is Rome and the Dark Ages. Rome collapsed over centuries and Western civilization stagnated for centuries more. Collapse for the US will be different, because the US is separated by water from everybody but Mexico and Canada, and so has less of a problem of barbarians sacking them. But still, it’s one possibility.

The even-less-so-but-still-trite answer is that whites and non-whites are inter-mixed in most Western countries, so his point’s fairly irrelevant. If one group in society completely collapses, it negatively effects the other groups in society.

An almost-not-trite answer would be the Weimer Republic. Good times were had by all. The Soviet Union, it’s collapse, and Russia’s collapse into a corrupt oligarchy are another. Yob culture in Britain is another, and is not that far from the American ghetto.

I will come back to this and outline the likely scenarios for an answer that’s not trite, but first we will deal with other parts of his post.

Someone else provides him with an answer, which I think is partially correct, which he then follows up with:

“But what these future predictions miss is technology. Where we are today is the result of technology. Future technological changes will change what options we have for our future. How far off do you think biotech is from altering society? What will happen when making designer babies is cheap and readily available? When electronic implants can affect our emotions?”

I’m going to start with this, just to get the objection out of the way, so I can concentrate on the collapse.

Essentially what he is talking about is either post-scarcity and/or the singularity. I’ve written of post-scarcity before, and I believe it to be nearly inevitable; eventually we will pass the threshold of scarcity to where we do not need to “work”. The other concept is the singularity, the point where we reach superintelligence through either AI, the

mind/machine interface, or biotechnology. We already have very primitive M/MA, AI, and biotech, just as we have primitive 3D printers, but the endpoint of the three is the singularity.

There's a good chance we will reach the singularity. The most optimistic predictions I've seen is about 2045. Many experts have put it between 2050 and 2100. Others only say the distant future. Many, such as Steven Pinker, an intellectual I respect, doubt it will ever occur. I lean towards the more optimistic side, I'd take a wild guess at before 2100 simply because technology has generally tended to advance faster than most experts think, but I think there's some wishful thinking in the earlier dates. Of course, the wild guess of some random guy on the internet is not exactly gospel.

I think post-scarcity will come well before the singularity simply because the mechanical is easier for man to master than the genetic, biological, electronic, and quantum. Post-scarcity is less discussed than the singularity, so the only projected date I've seen is 2050-75, but the post-scarcity from that prediction is a bit different from the post-scarcity I posited.

But anyway, let's, for the sake of argument, say that post-scarcity will occur by 2050 and the singularity by 2080 (70 years from now, a common prediction).

The question then becomes, when is "the collapse"?

This is more difficult. The collapse, which is probably more accurately referred to as the end of the world as we know it, is a political belief of those on the alt-right, that is not accepted by most of the mainstream, so it's less looked at by what we would term futurists. Despite this, there's been some predictions. Patrick Buchanan, probably the best known of those predicting the Death of the West, posits it will occur by 2050, but has since wondered if it could occur by 2025. Mark Steyn's After America didn't give a date, but it's obvious he expects it in the next few decades if there are no changes. If you ask anybody on the alt-right, they'll probably have a prediction of some sort.

Outside the alt-right, Niall Ferguson has posited the beginning of the collapse of the American Empire within the next five years and Alternet posits it by 2025, but the collapse of empire is somewhat different from societal collapse, even if both are related. The most important point is nobody really knows when the collapse will come, only that there is a good possibility of it. Just like nobody knows when post-scarcity or the singularity will come. Predicting the future accurately is extremely difficult, we can only look at current trends, extrapolate, prepare, and then take whatever chaotic occurrences come upon us.

But if we look at the predictions, 2025-2050 is earlier than 2050-2100. So, the majority opinion seems to be that the collapse comes first.

If the singularity or post-scarcity occurs, there will be no collapse. If the economy grows rapidly enough that it covers over any other problems we might have, there will be no collapse. If the collapse comes first, there will be some bad years before post-scarcity and it might delay or prevent post-scarcity.

The question is not will technology prevent the coming collapse, the question is which will hit first?

It is a race between science and economic progress on one hand and societal collapse on the other.

Wait, X-Splat's talking of collapse due to family, you're talking about collapse of empire, collapse due to debt, and economic collapse.

There's no difference. It's all related.

The collapse of family, the collapse of empire, the debt bomb, the growth of government, the housing bust, etc. are all the same collapse due to the same reason: they are all symptoms of the collapse of civil society and civic virtue. Civil society is what keeps a free society together and stops it from collapsing on itself. (A tyranny can keep society together through fear and violence, but only until someone else overthrows the tyrant). Civil society is the bonds that hold a community together and civic virtue are the values that keep society from ripping itself apart.

When civil society dies, charity dries up, family collapses, social capital disappears, churches and other traditional institutions die off, business become corrupt, society becomes corrupt, and self-organization withers. When civic virtue dies, people become corrupt, they vote themselves money at others' expense, refuse to contribute to society, abandon family, stop volunteering, refuse public service in the military, take on huge unrepayable debt, become irresponsible, pursue decadence and hedonism, etc.

No society can survive the collapse of civic virtue and civil society and remain free.

The banging of sluts and the collapse of family are just one aspect of the greater collapse of civic virtue and civil society.

So what happens in the collapse?

The answer: that depends. There are simply too many variables to make any conclusive answers. I will give what I think are some of the likelier potentials.

(Note: I am going to focus on North American collapse, to reduce the scope. For the rest of the Western world, the answers are similar on the broad strokes, but many details might be different.)

1) Great Depression Part 2: The Great Recession turns into a Great Depression. The US sinks into a long economic malaise but still has enough civic virtue and civil society to get through it as a free nation. There are rough spots, poverty increases, there's some minor violence and riots, and it's tough on everybody, especially seniors for whom SS and Medicare have been drastically reduced, but the US continues to be a more-or-less free and functioning society. Eventually either pulls through or reaches economic scarcity.

This is the best of the collapse scenarios. There is no radical change to American life, just some very tough belt tightening and the occasional spot of violence. This is what blue-pill

fiscal conservatives like Paul Ryan are trying to do and are failing at.

2) Brave New World: This is less a collapse than a drawn out decline. Big Brother slowly takes over and America loses its freedom. I don't think America will slip into outright dictatorship, but democracy will become increasingly a formality rather than a reality, life will become increasingly less free, and the state will slowly replace civil society. The courts will gradually hand more power over to government and government will progressively control more of American life. Americans will essentially live in a gilded cage. Consumer goods and pop entertainment will keep most American's sated. There will be some illusion of freedom; you will still be able to choose which brand of government approved video games you desire. You will still be free to read most books (except some of those that are "hateful" or "obscene"). You will be able to use the internet for pornography and whatnot, but some sites will be blocked. Most people will be sated with their illusion of freedom and their consumer goods. Those that aren't will either be jailed/put on probation for technical regulatory violations or will be given little outlets apart from society as a whole where they can be somewhat free of societal constraints (within reason) without impacting society as a whole (ex. the army). This is essentially the Bonobo Masturbation Society.

I think this is the most likely scenario. This is the Gramscian long march I talked of yesterday. The end game will eventually resemble something like Brave New World. It won't be hellish; it will actually be somewhat pleasurable, but there will always be that thought in the back of your mind: "isn't there something more?" and there will always be that edge of emptiness in your life, but, thankfully, the pills and VR will make it barely noticeable.

3) Demographic Violence: As the US economy worsens and people lose their government benefits as it can no longer afford to pay them, various groups will begin to engage in protest and violence. The well-off will separate themselves from it geographically, but the lower and middle classes will be engaged. This violence will take one of three forms: ideological, racial, or generational. Essentially, there will be a long, drawn-out series of riots and low-level violence. If it's ideological, it will occur primarily between conservatives and liberals and between fringe groups; it lead to further ideological segregation in society. Racial violence would occur between blacks, latinos, and whites, with Asians caught in the crossfire. Generational violence will occur as seniors protest the death of the social security and medicare they paid for their whole life and the younger victimize the elderly as blame for causing the collapse. Most likely it will be some combination of the three.

There will be violence either way, the question is what level of violence. In this scenario, society still functions, but violence, like the Rodney King Riots, Breivik, or the English Riots will become much more common. Political protests become more common and often degrade into violence and rioting. This kind of violence will likely accompany any of the other scenarios to varying degrees. Eventually, this sorts itself out politically and economically with reforms or it degrades into revolution or civil war.

4) Revolution: A group revolts and takes control of the government. This could follow demographic violence, replace it, or be a part of it. What kind of society follows will depend on who does the coup.

I think this is highly unlikely. The US is too well-armed and ideologically, ethnically, and regionally divided for any single group to simply have a coup. If a coup occurs, it will most likely result in dissolution and/or civil war.

5) Balkanization and/or Civil War: Due either to demographic violence, revolution, or the reaching of some political or economic tipping point. The US dissolves itself; various states and/or regions balkanize, declare independence, and assert their own governance. This could be peaceful or violent. If done peacefully, it will not be too bad. People will move to whichever region they prefer and there will be some temporary economic and political disruption, but no real long-run problems. If done violently, it could tip into civil war. This could be relatively light war, such as in the books State of Disobedience or Empire, or it could be a major war to rival or surpass the American Civil War.

I think there's a decent chance of dissolution. Most likely, if it does occur, it will come with some light violence. There will be some riots, a few massacres, and some firefights not really on the level of battles, that will cause the the states agree to dissolve more or less peacefully.

6) A Renewing War: A war in Europe occurs due to similar economic and political collapse. Or a war in Asia due to population imbalances, resource disputes, and ancient grudges. Or a war in the Middle East, because it's the Middle East. Or a war against Mexico because as the drug war troubles slip out of control into full on civil war, which spills over into the US. Whatever the war, the US becomes involved, and unlike the limited wars of Iraq or Afghanistan, it reaches the level of (near) total war. The masculine virtues reassert themselves. Unemployment disappears as the war gobbles up all available industry and manpower. Civic virtue and civil society are renewed as people handle the sacrifices of war. Men die *en masse* and become rarer; society realigns back towards patriarchy as female competition for men increases. Society is forged in the flame and returns renewed and invigorated.

This seems possible. It would also probably follow either #1 or #3 and would be the way past them. (Note: War could occur in other scenarios, but in those scenarios they would not have a renewing effect, it would simply be an adjunct to the rest).

Personally, I think #1 and #2 are the most likely collapse scenarios, with low-levels of scenario three involved in either of them, but none of the others are implausible. What happens depends on the circumstances of the collapse which I can not predict.

Any of scenarios #1-5 will result in the end of American hegemony. The US will simply not be able to continue to act as the world police, destabilizing the rest of the world.

Europe will no longer be able to rely on the US' protection and if the EU dissolves, might become unstable. China will no longer have a check to it's power in Southeast Asia, while Japan will have to restart it's own military. India and Pakistan will lose the US' calming

influence. The Middle East will become even more unstable without the US supporting Israel and keeping tabs on the Arab countries. Who knows what will Russia will do.

The UN and NATO will lose their hard power, so international emergency response and nation-building will collapse. The international aid system will collapse without US hegemony protecting it. Africa will become even more unstable than it already is.

The collapse of *Pax Americana* will have massive repercussions throughout the world and will lead to a large increase in instability and violence.

If there are no changes to society as it stands and we continue on our current trajectory, the collapse will occur. What form it may take is an unanswerable question, but a free society not simply survive the combination of massive debt levels, mass dependence on the state, and the dissolution of civic virtue and civil society that is becoming the norm in the West.

But collapse is not inevitable. There's numerous ways for it to be avoided and the Futurist has outlined a likely path out. All we need is to change the trajectory just enough to delay the collapse long enough for post-scarcity to occur.

Lightning Round - 2012/09/25

September 26, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Elihu finishes up his series on [Christian playerdom](#).

Related: Vox [crushes the male hamster](#).

Related: The Christian Player has started a [newish blog](#). He gets [the problem](#), but his solution seems off. Will have to watch where this goes.

Vox [explains](#) the appeal (or lack thereof) of women's intelligence to men.

Hehe... The [people of Trader Joe's](#).

A [message to young women](#).

Related: How to [waste your 20's](#), so you can do what you really want in your 30's.

Related: Your price is [too high](#).

Sometimes you need to [draw the line](#).

[Hilarious](#).

Related: Female dress as [solipsism](#).

Badger contemplates [marketing to young men](#).

[This guy's experiences](#) with online datign sounds like mine. Online dating is horrendous.

Be careful chasing alpha, you just [might get it](#).

The Captain points out a wonderful case of [self-delusion](#).

[Dimensions of a perfect women](#).

Wow... Some men seem to have a [complete lack of balls](#).

I've been ignoring [quadrant two](#) some recently. Should get back on that.

American men [more likely](#) to die from suicide than car crashes.

You have [worth](#).

Don't become a [rentier](#).

We elect the [bastards we deserve](#).

Related: The American electorate is [retarded](#).

Related: Yup, [they are](#).

Us Canucks have [front-row seats](#) to America's self-destruction.

Related: We are now [freer than the Yanks](#).

People [don't trust the media](#)?!? How could that possibly be?

Why intellectuals [oppose capitalism](#).

"The [average effective federal tax rate](#) for American taxpayers is 11%, according to an analysis of 2009 IRS data by the Tax Foundation"

Related: Who [pays taxes](#) in the US.

Wow, just a [few decades late](#). Better late than never, I guess.

Some people are just [horrible people](#).

Making the job easier makes more women join. Hurrah!?? GLP's earlier post on the issue. Athen's municipality economically collapses. Expect more in the future. You are libertarian.



(H/T: GLP, SDA, Althouse, Borepatch, AG, MF)

Blog Update: Comments Changed

September 26, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've changed the comments so they no longer nest; I found it was becoming annoying. Some of the comments on the old pages may be less readable, but so it goes. Depending on how this goes I might change it back.

Feminism and Homemaking are not Compatible

September 27, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

TC [linked](#) to [this article](#) in the Atlantic on feminism and homemakers by Wurtzel.

While the original article has its inaccuracies and slipshod thinking, it is absolutely correct in its main point:

Let's please be serious grown-ups: real feminists don't depend on men. Real feminists earn a living, have money and means of their own.

A woman can not be both a feminist and a stay-at-home mother; the two are mutually exclusive.

And there really is only one kind of equality — it precedes all the emotional hullabaloo — and it's economic.

Modern feminism (with the possible exception of certain forms of liberal feminism which I am going to ignore for this post, but would probably be easier categorized as libertarianism rather than a form of feminism) is based on the application of marxian methodology to sexual relations. In marxian analysis, all power is, at base, economic power and varying groups are in competition with each other for this power. When marxian analysis is applied to sexual relations, the inevitable conclusion is that women and men are in a power conflict and women are economically oppressed. Only by gaining economic power can women no longer be oppressed. Hence feminism.

Women are oppressed because they are not financially independent; only the financially independent woman can be free of oppression.

The traditional home-maker and the stay-at-home mother is economically dependent on the male breadwinner and is therefore oppressed.

Economic self-sufficiency is feminism.

The augmentation of her main point is dead on as well:

Being a mother isn't a real job

...

something becomes a job when you are paid for it — and until then, it's just a part of life.

A job is a relationship where money is exchanged for labour. If you are not getting paid, you do not have a job.

Homemaking is not a job because the homemaker is not being paid.

There is one specific way in which being a homemaker can be a job.

If there is a written contract between the homemaker and the breadwinner, in which the breadwinner is contractually obligated to pay the homemaker a clearly defined sum for clearly defined, contractually obligated childcare duties independently of the state of the marriage and marriage contract, the homemaker can be said to have a job.

Some guy named Friedersdorf had a response to the original article.

When questioning the main point of the original argument, that being a mother is a job, he pisses all over such petty things as logic. (On the other hand, his destruction of Wurtzel's analysis of electoral politics is not bad, but her analysis was rather shoddy, so that's not exactly something to brag about).

His argument essentially boils down to: being a homemaker is a job because it costs a lot to hire a caregiver and because raising children is both important and somewhat difficult. Just because something requires effort, costs a lot to replace, and is important does not make it a job.

The fallacy of this is obvious. It is important that I fry myself a sausage and the alternative of eating out can be costly, that does not mean I have a job as a chef. Under his argument almost any activity can be considered a job, making the whole concept of a job meaningless.

Something is only a job if you get paid. Homemaking is not a job.

He then goes on with a tale about his mother, of which I'll only quote a portion:

To describe her as dependent on my father for income is accurate only insofar as my parents decided together that she'd forgo working, plus the wage premium she'd gain from those lost years of work experience, to raise my sister and me, and to do other uncompensated labor

In other words, it's entirely accurate. That's very much being dependent; she voluntarily chose to be dependent, but she's still dependent on a man to provide for her.

One other thing. Contrary to his assertions, his mother was not acting like a feminist. She may have had all the right cant, but she did not live them.

As a side note, he then makes this asinine assertion:

The legal recognition of community property was a major, rightfully celebrated feminist victory.

It was not a feminist victory. It was a form of marital law developed from civil law (as opposed to common law) and Catholic social teaching so that children were provided for if the husband died, not because of what it did for women. It preceded feminism by centuries and has only been adopted in less than a dozen states. It was, at most, a partial victory of civil law over common law in some jurisdictions (which is still not good, but that's currently irrelevant). It was neither feminist, nor anything resembling a victory.

Of course, near the end of the article he actually almost begins to stumble upon the reality of the situation, seemingly by pure accident:

GDP is evidently her bottom line.

Ding, ding, ding. We have a winner.

Although, not GDP *per se*, economics is feminism's bottom line. The economic power and independence of women is the central point of feminism. (Other forms of power/independence, such as political power, which are critical to feminism would flow from naturally from economic independence/power).

The notion, implicit in Wurzel's piece, that men and women should set aside the work arrangements that best suit their families in order to further an ideological agenda

He hits the nail on the head. Feminism is an ideological agenda. It requires that men and women set aside "best suited" work arrangements in favour of the women being economically independent.

That's exactly the damn point Wurzel was making.

If a family is not willing to do this, they are not feminist.

Feminism may require sacrifice so that a women can be economically independent.

The paragraph before that he stumbles upon another truth. Friedersdorf states this:

If anything, society benefits from a diversity of arrangements being tried all at once, both because variety is more conducive to fulfilling diverse individuals, and because stay-at-home parents and working parents can likely learn something from their analogs using a somewhat different model.

He is right, society does benefit from a diversity of family arrangements.

So, if he understands both that Wurzel is arguing that feminism requires women be economically independent and he understands that society may benefit if not every women is economically independent, what's his problem?

His problem is that he is unable to connect the two ideas. That is why he makes up all sorts of half-baked justifications for why a homemaker somehow has a job, even though she is not getting paid, and is somehow independent, even though she depends entirely on someone else's income for sustenance.

He is not able to connect the two ideas because he wants to be labelled a feminist (or supporter of feminism, it's unclear which from the article and the difference is irrelevant for our purpose) without actually adhering to feminism.

As soon as he connects the two ideas his thinking will become clear and he wouldn't have

to make such logical contortions to continue to hold his own ideas, but then he would have to make a choice.

He would have to choose between feminism and his support for multiple family arrangements, because homemaking and feminism are mutually exclusive. This, of course, presents a dilemma.

If he chose feminism he would have to **shudder** judge other people's decisions.

If he chose the acceptance of multiple family arrangements, he would **gasp** no longer be supporting feminism.

He is like the liberal Christian deciding whether he wants to follow the Bible or follow worldly wisdom. The "Christian" can't make choice, so instead he decides to contort the Bible to fit worldly wisdom. Friedersdorf can't make a decision so he contorts the English language and logic so that independence means dependence and a job includes any activity that requires some skill, effort, and someone somewhere gets paid for.

Friedersdorf's confusion is not solely his own. Many seem to have this confusion; it is often called choice feminism.

Feminism has become very popular; most women want to be identified as strong and independent feminists. Most liberal men want to be seen as supporting female equality and feminism (which are not necessarily the same thing).

Yet, most women do not actually want what feminism is selling. They want to be dependent and have a man upon whom they can depend, they want to stay at home with their children, they don't want to have to work at a job. Even when they work, a significant number of women choose to work in fields no different from what they would be doing as a homemaker anyway (ie. teaching, non-registered nursing, child care, etc.)

They don't want feminism, but they want the label of feminism. So, what do they do?

They contort. They twist feminism, the English language, and logic so that they can somehow define themselves as feminist while doing things that are a denial of feminism.

They contort until somehow they have convinced themselves that being a homemaker, totally dependent on a man for income and devoted entirely to children and the home, is somehow a feminist act.

But it can not be. A women can be a homemaker or she can be a feminist. She can not be both.

Trying to be both is nothing more than self-delusion.

Choice feminism isn't.

All this isn't to say homemaking is a bad thing. In fact, I am opposed to feminism and I am in favour of woman staying home as homemakers and, if I marry, I will marry someone who wants to be a homemaker.

I support families who decide the wife should be a homemaker. I'm not going to say that

it's the hardest job in the world, because it isn't particularly hard and it's not a job, but I will say it's a respectable and worthwhile life path.

But there has to be a choice: feminism or homemaking.

If homemaking is your thing, repudiate feminism. If feminism is your thing, then live it and be economically independent.

If you don't like that feminism requires economic independence, perhaps you may want to reconsider your attachment to it.

Solipsism in Action

September 28, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Slate (always a good place for blog material) had [an article](#) on a comment [from Quora](#) asking: Why Are Women So Negative About the “Pickup Artist” Community?

Quora has numerous other responses which, along with the comments on this particular answer at both Slate and Quora, vary between pro- and anti-game and which will mostly be familiar to those with experience in the Manosphere. I’m mostly only going to comment on this one because Slate published it, it’s the most upvoted on Quora, and it’s amazing how hard the hamster is running.

I read [The Game: Penetrating the Secret Society of Pickup Artists](#) (which I still think is a really interesting book) and ended up meeting a lot of people who were in the pick-up artist community (not a goal—it just happened).

I even ended up helping out with one of their weekend seminars, to be a “female test dummy,” essentially. Far from the stereotype of sleazy guys who want one-night stands, 24 of the 25 guys in the class were just awkward, nerdy guys who just wanted a girlfriend (the 25th wanted to bring home a girl for a threesome with his girlfriend). But that’s not the instruction of these classes. The classes are about getting laid, not getting a girlfriend.

This was my first big hint that something was wrong. There was a mismatch. They were taking guys who wanted girlfriends and teaching them how to pick up girls in bars.

She’s correct that’s exactly what game generally does ([Dalrock](#), [Athol](#), et al. being the minority), but in her self-absorption, she doesn’t even question why there’s a mismatch.

The reason there is a mismatch is simple: there is nothing else.

If you are an awkward, nerdy male, the only people willing and able to teach you practical advice for attracting women are the PUAs. I’ve checked. There is simply no one outside the manosphere teaching men how to meet a pleasant, moderately pretty girl for a stable long-term relationship.

I’ve read a number of Christian books and articles on dating, but they all assume a woman is attracted to you. They are either discussions of what kind of dating is appropriate and exhortations against sin or man up articles on how to avoid sex in relationships, how to avoid leading women on, and how to be firm in your intentions. There is almost no practical advice on how to actually attract a girl in first place so that the other advice has any relevance.

(For any Christian manospherians reading this, here’s a great book idea: write a guide to help awkward Christian guys attract a Christian wife. Market it in the Christian culture industry and you’d make a killing. I’d write it, but I’m not qualified at this point.)

Going outside the Christian stuff, everywhere else you look the socially awkward male is

given the same advice: be yourself and be a nice guy, she'll come... *eventually*.

Guess what?

We already do that: it doesn't work. If it did work, we wouldn't be looking for advice.

For women (and church leaders and others who may care): if you do not want awkward guys going to PUA's for advice on attracting women, offer a viable alternative.

The only reason I started taking guys like Roissy or Roosh even remotely seriously was because they were the first people I found anywhere who gave enough of a shit to give some practical, useful advice. I haven't adopted either game or playerhood, but I have tried some of their more morally neutral advice and it has been useful. (I'm now more influenced by the Athol/Dalrock approach).

How royally screwed up is it that self-proclaimed assholes like Roissy and Mentu are the only ones honest and selfless enough to give practical advice to the awkward guy looking for companionship (even if they mock us while they do it)?

The second thing she misses is this: yes, we want a relationship, but, failing that, getting laid is a nice second place (religious convictions aside) for most men.

If you don't want awkward men to settle for the second prize, make it possible for them to attain the first.

How many relationships do you know of that started in bars? Do you know any? If you want a girlfriend, go sign up for an online dating site. Start dating! Statistically speaking, bars don't work.

Solopsism starts here at its finest and continues throughout. (We'll ignore the fact that a lot of relationships nowadays start in bars). Dating sites may be good advice for women, but, statistically speaking, online dating sites are a horrible option for men, particularly for socially awkward men.

Online dating work for most females (the lower quintile is in much the same position as most men); they can revel in the attention of dozens of men for little cost and choose their pick with minimal effort, but for your average male, online dating is a vicious, slogging grind of inanity, rejection, and flaking with with minimal chance of success.

The problem here is that touching can be flirty, but it can also be really creepy when the touching isn't natural. And when you're telling an awkward, nerdy guy who has no idea how to flirt "OK, now, touch a girl here," it's almost always creepy. (Personally, I don't like random guys at bars touching me. It makes me really uncomfortable.)

In other words, women like being touched by guys they are attracted to, but keep those awkward nerds away from them.

And she laments awkward nerds trying to learn how to attract women.

And then you're telling the guy to criticize the girl, which is just plain mean.

That criticism would probably be more effective if the neg didn't work. It's simple really: If women don't want men to use negs and "be mean", they shouldn't respond positively to it.

And then, when the girl isn't interested, the guy is now being told, "Oh, she's just trying to play games with you." He doesn't back off. Eww.

Guess what? The awkward nerd has no idea how to tell if the girl is interested or not. That's why he's at one of these workshops in the first place. To learn to gauge interest so that he doesn't get the "eww" response.

And all of this is ridiculous because sometimes, the girl is out of your league or at least just isn't interested. I'm 5-foot-9, and I'm just not going to go home with a guy who is 5-foot-3, goes by the nickname "Snake" (seriously?!?), or is overweight, pimply, or won't just answer a direct question about what he does for a living.

Remember to know your place you creepy nerd. Don't you dare try to improve yourself or better your chances with women.

With this kind of harsh judgmentalism from women (especially a woman pretending she cares about guys), is it really a surprise the awkward go to PUAs for advice?

Also, there's some internal contradiction here. If the woman is already rejecting the guy because she thinks she's out of his league, what could he possibly lose for being "creepy"? She'll reject him either way; at least if he hits on her there's a small chance of success.

Once upon a time, this guy might have been a perfectly normal but nerdy guy, who could have dated online, met someone nice, got married, and been perfectly happy.

Once upon a time this guy could have waited until his mid-30's to meet a hard-used, bitter woman trying for her hail mary attempt at a baby and who will later divorce him. Now he's being twisted so much he may no longer be available as a post-wall, last-ditch relationship.

PUA instruction turns awkward, nerdy guys who just want a girlfriend into creepy guys who harass and insult women. And that's not OK!

How dare they steal away my beta-orbiters and my fall-back plan for when I leave the carousel.

PUA instruction teaches guys these mechanical ways of interacting with women that don't really work and fails to recognize that every woman is different. Some women just won't go home with you. Sorry. Maybe she's out of your league. Or maybe she's just not interested in you. Or maybe she just doesn't go home with random dudes from bars.

If it didn't work, it wouldn't be near as popular as it is.

The thing is, game works for enough men with enough women that men will continue to use it. The specifics don't matter; the general trends of it working for many men on many women is all that is necessary for game to continue.

The words coming out of a woman's mouth? It's not all a game. You can have actual conversations with us.

If the awkward male could have an actual conversation with women leading to a relationship, he wouldn't be looking for advice from PUA's.

But he can't, so he does.

When I say "What do you do for a living?" it's because I actually care. Because I'm looking for someone to build a relationship with, and someone with no career goals is not a good match for me. Answer the question.

Hurry up and let me judge you so I can get back to those alpha males.

Conversation is not all a giant game.

For the awkward, nerdy male it is. It has to be.

He doesn't naturally know how to have a conversation, that's the entire reason we call him awkward.

For him to learn how to have a conversation, he has to treat it like a game with rules, because it's the only way he will understand it and have a conversation.

When I'm not interested, it's because I'm not interested. Not because I'm putting some sort of girl test in front of you.

And yet, you, like most women, will judge him on his awkwardness anyway.

So that's why I'm against it. Because, beyond just giving men the courage to approach women, the instruction is harmful to the guys.

Yes, *that's* why you are opposed to it.

Are adult males not capable of deciding whether it is harmful to them on their own?

Some of my friends who were involved in the community got out of it OK, but they were probably more normally adjusted to start with. Another friend, well, he got his taste of one night stands and "can't understand the point of girlfriend." And other guys I've met are so uncomfortable to be around that, well, we never really became friends.

Translation:

Some of her beta orbiters have remained beta orbiters. Other beta orbiters have succeeded with game and are enjoying their success enough that they no longer pine after fantasies. And other beta orbiters are no longer willing to be beta orbiters.

As I said, the hamster was strong with this one. She has absolutely no sympathy for or understanding of the plight of your average socially awkward male. This is why those opposed to game are going to continue to lose men to game; they refuse to consider why awkward young men are turning to game in the first.

If you don't like awkward young men turning to game: **offer a viable alternative.**

Socially awkward males will take it if available. All you have to do is understand their frustrations and give them something that helps them ease them.

The best response I saw ([from Quora](#)):

I'm just as disappointed in women for having low standards. When I can be a nerd and talk about something intelligent and be nice without socially neutering myself because I choose not to talk loud and put other people down and be polite, then the world won't need pickup bootcamps.

That's exactly it. If your average beta male could find a half-decent girl to settle down with in his early twenties, there would be no demand for game. There would be PUA's (probably under a different name), as there have always been and always will be guys who want nothing more than some casual sex, but there would be no demand for game. You look at a lot of guy on the manosphere, such as [Mentu](#), had met a decent girl to marry while young, they would never have learned game and would never have needed to.

Another interesting answer at Quora was [this](#).

He describes game as cheating. That's an interesting way to think of it.

If you think of the sexual marketplace as a game, then game is simply violating the traditional rules to win. Nothing overly profound, but an interesting way to look at it.

More Encouragement for Bill

September 30, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Bill over at Apocalypse Cometh was encouraged by the anger and planning of a young person who e-mailed him.

So, I thought I'd give him a bit more encouragement.

The rage that person expresses is not that uncommon among young men in their late teens and twenties. Our generation has inherited a world of shattered families, smashed gender relations, eroded civic virtue, and decayed social institutions. Our education system is a broken mess of deceit, mental oppression, psychological castration, and exploitative larceny. When we finally graduate university, we face economic stagnation, unemployment, and hopeless economic prospects.

Rage is not uncommon. As an well-known example, advise him to check out /b/ on [4chan](#). (The link goes to Wikipedia. I am not linking to the site as it is very much NSFW. Do not visit it if you are prone to being offended by, well, anything). I'm not sure if Bill would know of it or not, it's not something older folks are generally aware of.

The site is populated by, primarily, young adult males, mostly of the beta and omega male varieties. It is massive; it currently stands at about the 1,000 busiest website in the world (about 500-600th in the US), with about 18 million users a month (about 6% of the US population). As the origin point for almost every popular internet meme you may have encountered, it has huge cultural power.

Out of any place you can check, it is probably the best indicator of the attitudes of current generation of what young adult beta males. The anonymity of the site frees to talk as they wish without the confines of societal pressure.

So what are thoughts of the beta males on this site?

Rage, pain, and cultural nihilism.

It is infested with every kind of racism, violence, gore, misogyny, pornography, and the like you can imagine (and many you never would). There are no taboos about anything: everything from suicide to religion to the handicapped is mocked and profaned. Those who don't partake or object are mocked as "moralfags" (everybody on 4chan is labelled a ****fag).

Nihilism, anger, hatred, and sadistic glee permeate the site, but even underneath all that, it is hard to judge them for it. Because underneath all the rage is a sense of bitterness, pain, alienation, and unquenchable loneliness.

They are hurting; they are despairing. They are stuck in a society that is destroying them and are lashing out in the only way they know how.

Check out [this comic](#) which explains how many of them see themselves and their site. I'd embed it, but it becomes unreadable.

This is the new generation of young males and it's frightening.

There are 18 million young males spending good chunks of their time on this site. They feel betrayed, hurt, and angry and they are desensitizing themselves to the normal moral prescriptions that hold society together.

When we talk about the decline and the destruction of our youth, this is what we are talking about. When we talk about the economic and cultural hopelessness among our youth, this is it. When we talk of the beta males being ground down, this is what we're talking about. When idiots talk about man-children or Peter Pan boys who refuse to grow up, this is what they don't know they are referring to.

All the theory, all the hypothesizing: this is where it exists in reality.

Bill may find "Someone" encouraging, but I'm not so sure. He's only the small tip.

Most of these people are probably outcasts sitting alone in their basements who will never take action on their own, but out of the millions, there are probably at least a few thousand that are leaders, some that are organizing something.

Even if there isn't, how can a society continue for long when such a large portion of its young adult males are this disengaged, this nihilistic, this bitter about their society.

What happens when these millions of young adult males bring this bitterness and rage beyond the internet? A few protests from Anonymous (as they call themselves) at Occupy and elsewhere have been largely ineffective so far, but how long will that last?

I don't know, but when there is this much unfocused rage and pain, among this many of the coming generation, it can't be good.

What happens when the unfocused rage becomes focused?

Maybe this isn't encouragement for Bill, maybe it is, but I don't think the consequences will be anything anybody likes.

Lightning Round - 2012/10/03

October 3, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The science of the rationalization hamster.

Dalrock takes the enemies of marriage in the church to task.

Penis size and science.

The important point: am I bigger than average for my country?

Answer: yes. Boo-yah!

Wow. A good look into the mind of the unhappy modern feminist if you can stomach the entitlement, pointlessness, and poor writing quality. It reads like she just vomited her stream of consciousness on the page.

Wouldn't she make the best wife?

Aurini administers the truth pills.

A leftist swallows a red pill.

He just needs to swallow some more.

The manosphere is growing. I've noticed a lot of new blogs popping up since my relatively new blog started.

Bill is encouraged.

I offer more encouragement.

So do Matt and Aurini.

Bill responds.

Better to have guts than brains.

Related: Sometimes you have to ignore the big picture.

Taking away the rights of women is affirmative action for betas.

A response. The game has been rigged, but most men don't deserve marriage.

Related: Men today are soft.

Up the Alpha.

Related: The Perfect Man.

She'll be happier if she does the housework.

The heart is deceitful above all things.

Sheltering your children may leave them as prey.

There is hope for the future.

What love is.

How to end up with a frigid cow of a wife.

Some science: concealed ovulation.

Some freedom pills are dolled out to those who wish to partake.

Related: Remember when dissent was patriotic.

Related: This guy does.

What's wrong with the Koch brothers?

Maybe libertarians are aspies.

Former Obama Administrator for the NYT: We need death panels.

No kidding. You mean someone has to decide how to ration health care or costs will become unsustainable? Really? Are the people at the NYT retarded? Or am I insulting retards? We all told them this would happen. Idiots.

Calling this guy a jackass is an insult to jackasses.

Hmmm...

Female economists are more likely to support government intervention. Surprising.

What this election is about.

The tribe of liberty needs to stand united.

Why leftists are ugly.

Which colour-coded tribe do you support?

Related: A funny video.

There are probably some lessons to learn here.

There have to be lessons here somewhere. (Irony).

All that spending sure helped those kids. Glad our tax dollars were well spent.

Related: You could buy two houses in Detroit instead.

Related: "the youngest children among U.S. kindergartners (those born in August) were 40% more likely to be diagnosed with ADHD and twice as likely to take ADHD medications as the oldest kindergartners studied (those born in September)"

Related: One guy realizes the damage he did much too late.

Resurrect the Kalmar Union.

(H/T: Instapundit, SDA, the Captain)

The Life of a Beta

October 5, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Your average beta is born. He grows up surrounded by family. They are good times, but he barely remembers them.

Then something changes; he spends 13 years being psychologically castrated, mentally oppressed, (sometimes) physically abused, and viciously indoctrinated in what we term the public school system. He has no option but to go and is too inexperienced to realize what is being done to him. But, he is promised that if he does good, he will get a good job, have lots of money, marry a loving wife, and have kids of his own; he looks forward to that. While in this system he is thoroughly feminized; his natural masculine traits are banned, punished, and even drugged out of him.

He sees the young alpha who beats him up and torments him. He sees that the young alpha has many more friends than him. He sees the pretty girls who ignore him smile at the young alpha and even hears rumours they do more than smile.

But he is taught by this system, his church, his parents, and every authority figure he knows that if he obeys, he persists, works hard, and he suppresses his masculinity he will be rewarded with a job, a wife, a house, and a family. God, the market, and the state will smile upon him and bless him.

The young bully will get his. God, the market, and the state will punish him in time. Someday our young beta will be his bully's boss. He'll have the nice house and pretty wife, while the bully is working at McDonald's.

So, he endures. He allows himself to be psychologically castrated. He's slightly uneasy about it, it doesn't feel quite right, but he goes with it because everyone is telling him to and he doesn't fully realize exactly what he is allowing to be done to him. In his spare time, he and his friends play video games to keep their minds off their lack of social life and of the shit they have to put up with at school.

The young beta is almost done school looking forward to his reward, but then the powers that be tell him, not yet. You'll get your reward, but first you have to go through a 3-6 year sentence at this other indoctrination system, labelled a university. Go through this and you will be blessed. Just remember to pay the tens of thousands of dollars of tuition, but don't worry about it. There are loans, and with the money you'll make, they'll be easy to pay off.

The young beta acquiesces; he's a good person, not a troublemaker. He wants to help society, not fight it. Besides he desires his blessing.

So he goes. He is taught in this university that he is evil because he is a man and men oppress women. He was taught that he is evil because the ancestors of people with his skin colour won some land in wars from the ancestors of people with different skin colour from his centuries ago. He is taught that being rich is evil, because rich people oppress the poor. He is taught his religious beliefs are evil and oppressive. It doesn't sound right,

but these are men of learning; these are the great and the good; these are the wise men of society. So he is persuaded.

He avoids being dominant and manly around women, for he doesn't want to oppress them. He becomes to question whether the house and job he was promised are his right. Is it only his greed and his "privilege" to expect these things? He'll work hard so he deserves them, then he'll help others with some of it. He starts going to a more liberal, less oppressive church; one that isn't so judgmental.

So, he works hard. He studies, he has a part-time jobs, and he takes out some student loans. He goes to the occasional party, maybe he has one or two short relationships, maybe he doesn't. But he's concentrating on school.

He sees some young alphas at school. They are always at every party, including all the ones he's not invited to. They act dominant around women and treat the women poorly. They are oppressing women, yet they always seem to have a girl in their arms and every week in class they brag about the great sex and fun times they had over the weekend.

But the authorities assure our beta that those are not quality girls. Those girls don't really like him, he's just fooling the gullible into bed. The women don't actually like the those oppressive men. Eventually those alphas will end up alone.

Real women like the sensitive beta man. He's just has to wait for the right girl to marry him.

So, he waits, he studies. In his spare time he plays video games, because getting drunk and partying will interfere with his job and his schooling. When he graduates he'll get a job and get married to a quality women.

He's 21 and nearing graduation. He applies for jobs, but none come. He graduates, and moves back in with family because he can't afford an apartment, let alone his house.

He works a part-time job; the alpha who used to bully him works at the same job, but is paid \$1 more an hour because he's been there longer. The bully always seems to have a girlfriend who visits him at work, the beta hasn't had a date for a year.

He keeps applying for jobs, but never seems to get any. The authorities tell him not to worry; there's a recession, everybody is having trouble. Keep trying, we'll bounce back anytime and there will be lots of jobs. Then you'll get your job and your house. When you have those a wife will surely come.

He spends his free time playing video games. He occasionally has fanciful ideas about starting his own business, but he doesn't know how. He has no idea how to start. No one ever taught him and everybody had always told him to pursue a stable corporate job.

After a year of applying, he finally gets an office job. It doesn't relate to what he studied and is not very exciting but at least he's employed. He hasn't had a date since he graduated. One of the alphas from university works at the same job as him. The alpha is also having a liaison with the cute coworker on a different floor.

He has a job, so he purchases a house. The house is expensive, it eats up a large portion of his paycheck, but he gets by. He'll be able to raise a family with this house. In his spare

time he plays video games with his friends.

He doesn't really have anywhere to meet a girl other than work and church you can't shit where you eat and none of the girls at church are interested. He tries online dating but is mostly unsuccessful.

He continues to work. He dislikes it and the office politics suck, but he's good at it.

There's a promotion. He applies, but the alpha gets it as he's better at office politics. A few months later the alpha leaves for a higher-paying position elsewhere, so the beta gets promoted.

He's still lonely; the promised wife is not to be found. On the other hand, he's getting used to having no responsibilities. He can play video games whenever he wants. He can spend his money on anything he likes. Pornography and masturbation takes the edge of his loneliness. A lack of responsibility and profligacy with money become a norm he's accustomed to.

Finally, at age 29 he meets a woman of 28 at church. She rejected him a few years ago, but after a bad break-up she started to treat him differently. She's moderately pretty, but he can tell her looks are declining. He dates her. He likes her, although, she's somewhat bitter about men. He finds out that she used to hook-up with the alpha's at university and they didn't treat her well. She's looking for a real man. The beta's happy because he is a real man.

They get married. The beta has trouble adjusting. His wife does not allow him the freedom he got used to while single, but he loves her, so he spends less time with his friends and less time playing video games. He spends more time watching romance movies with her. They decide to have a child, but the wife wants a bigger house first. On both incomes, they can easily afford a bigger house, so they move.

She gets pregnant and says she wants to quit to raise the child until he's old enough for school. He recently got a promotion to Assistant Vice Manager of Internal Corporate Affairs, so they can afford it, barely, if he works overtime and they cut expenses.

They have the child, but the wife continues to spend as they did before. She also doesn't lose the weight she put on in pregnancy, so he's less attracted to her. On the other hand, he put on some weight recently and he's too busy working even more overtime to pay off credit card debt to have sex all that often, so he doesn't mind. He loves his wife and child and would do anything for them.

This goes on; his wife never does go back to work when his child reaches school age. She has a lot of time at home alone, but even then the chores never seem to be done. When his daughter is in first grade, his wife surprises him with divorce papers. She tells him that she felt alone and unappreciated; he wasn't meeting her emotional needs, all he did was work. She also tells him she's been cheating on him with one of the alpha's she used to hook up with in university. That explains why she'd been losing weight recently.

He goes to divorce court. His wife gets the family house, the child, and he has to pay alimony. She also gets the mutual friends from church. He has to work even more overtime to support both his family. He tries to rent an apartment on his own, but after

about a couple years he can no longer afford it. Besides, it's too big for him and he rarely sees his child anymore, anyway. She now calls his ex-wife's new boyfriend daddy.

He goes looking for a roommate. He finds an advertisement in the paper. He meets up with the guy. They talk, the other guy seems decent. They get along well. He recently broke up with his girlfriend of two years who kicked him out of her house and can't afford an apartment on his own either. They move in together.

They enjoy themselves. One good thing about the divorce is he has more free time, so he plays a lot of video games together with his new roommate. They split the rent; our beta makes more than his roommate who only has a low-skill manual labour job, but because of alimony they're actual spending money is similar.

He reconnects with old friends, one from his university days and a few recent divorcees from church, and he makes new friends through his roommate. The pain begins to fade and he begins to get used to singledom once again.

A few months later while unpacking, the beta stumbles across his old yearbook. He flips through it, reminiscing about old times and old schoolmates. His roommate enters notices him reading, and hey, his roommate tells him they went to the same school and points himself out in the book. The beta realizes his roommate is the alpha who used bully him. His roommate remembers and he apologizes. The beta forgives him; they're good friends now and in the same boat.

This was originally going to be a small part of another post, but took on a life of its own. I am writing the rest of the original post to put up tomorrow. It will have (hopefully) have more context then.

Demanding More

October 6, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

There's been a little bit of debate on the infantilization of men within the alt-right/manosphere, so I decided to weigh in. (I have a companion piece to this post [here](#), read it to give more context to this post).

The Social Pathologist [wrote](#):

The manosphere rightly criticizes women for their diminishing femininity, but what the manosphere does not do so well is criticize the increasing infantilisation of men. When Roosh and his followers point out that quality women are only to be found outside the U.S. he is giving the masculine version of the modern feminist lament that there are no good men at home. What many manosphere commentators fail to recognize is that the nice computer nerd is the male equivalent of the nice fat chick. The manosphere demands thinness but criticizes women for wanting its feminine equivalent. Mote, beam, eye. It's all a bit of hypocrisy.

There are two problems with his argument here.

The first problem is the difference between the manosphere and modern feminism. The manosphere is actively trying to improve men; they are encouraging men to become better, more masculine players, or better, more masculine patriarchs. They are actively trying to move away from being the nice computer nerds and become [better at being a man](#). (Whether that's better or not for women is [debatable](#)).

(The other section of the manosphere, the MGTOW, may not advocate self-improvement as much, but they are not hypocritical because they are also no longer calling for women to improve. They've simply decided to take their ball and go home and have given the reasons why).

Modern feminism on the other hand is actively trying to make women less feminine. They are actively encouraging women to be fat (fat acceptance), to be "outspoken" (read: bitchy), and to discard their traditional societal roles. They are actively trying to make woman worse. They are encouraging women to become bitchy (not nice) fat chicks.

The second problem with his argument is the underlying social context. The problem the manosphere has is not, so much, about women preferring alpha men to beta men, it is that women and society lie about it.

Men are honest about what they want. Most men (lying manginas and fat fetishists, aside) are honest about their preferences and are quite willing to say "I want a thin, feminine woman with a nice chest." Women are told and know exactly what men want. Some women lie to themselves that fat is beautiful ([Rubens](#) like fat women... dur), but even then their complaints are that men do not appreciate their "beauty", not that men are actually lying to them about it.

On the other hand, women lie (or genuinely don't know) about their preferences. If you ask women (be they your mother, sisters, female friends, whomever) what women want, the answer will usually be something similar to "a nice, loving man in touch with his emotion who wants to settle down and share the housework equally." The problem being something any nice young man looking to settle down realizes quite quickly: women's actual choices in men are something else entirely.

If women just came out and said that they were attracted to aloof, dominant, irresponsible, alpha bad boys, there would be no problem. (There would also be no problem if women found betas attractive like they said). Men would have the honest truth and could live their life accordingly. The problem is that men are sucking up the lies about women's desire for a loving beta, are having these lies dashed around them, and, when they wonder why, are lied to even more. It is not the preferences that are the problem, it is the lies surrounding the preferences that are the problem.

The difference is that men are honest about what attracts them, but women are dishonest (or mistaken) about what they are attracted to. These are what separate the "why are there no good men?" feminists and the manosphere.

In a later post he wrote:

The manosphere has quite rightly denounced the corruption of women by feminism but what it has been unable to see is the failure in modern masculinity. Roosh and Roissy may get lots of lays but they would have hardly been thought of as examples of masculinity either in Roman, Greek or Victorian times. Hedonism was always the "soft" option of manhood. And the reality today is that many men are soft. Not so much physically as in character. Women are far "harder" today and more self-disciplined. Making women "softer" may restore some of their femininity but it no way guarantees the masculinity of men. Taking away a woman's rights does not give a man alpha qualities.

Simon Grey responded:

And so, while I agree with the MRA crowd that most women would make for terrible wives, I also agree with Slumlord that most men make for terrible husbands. Quite simply, most people in this world are self-absorbed cowards, too afraid to live up to their potential, and too weak to suppress their self-destructive tendencies. No wonder their marriages and relationships turn cancerous.

I agree, most young men today would make terrible husbands, but they both stop there. They do not ask why, and that is the important question.

Why are most young men today living as "Peter Pan" manboys?

(We could ask the same about why most women would make poor wives, but the manosphere has covered that fairly extensively already; the answer boils down to feminism).

Dalrock has already partially answered the question and has hit a key point:

While we might argue about the speed and magnitude of men's reaction to such a shift, as well as the specific mechanism we might observe (marriage strike vs weakened signal, etc), I don't see how one could argue that an overall decline in men's eagerness to work hard in preparation to lead families is surprising.

We wanted non threatening men, and now we have them.

But I don't think he spells it out clearly enough, so I'm going to.

The reason there are so many losers, manboys, men without chests, or whatever you wish to call them, comes down to one, solitary word. This word is probably the single most important word when it comes to any social phenomenon. This word is:

Incentives

This is the centre-piece of economics. This is the single most explanatory concept in all the social sciences. Incentives.

People respond to incentives. If there are positive incentives for a behaviour, there will be more of that behaviour. If there are negative incentives for a behaviour, there will be less of that behaviour.

No matter how much cajoling is done, no matter how much people are shamed, no matter how many laws are written, the incentive structure of society (of which cajoling, shaming, and laws are all a part) will override them all.

So, what are the incentives of the young man today?

I was originally going to write a short narrative, but it turned long, too long for this post. You can [read it here](#), it provides more context.

The young man today is put in 13 years of public school and university, where people are judged primarily by their ability to sit still and parrot what their teachers say. Where masculine behaviours, such as risk-taking, dominance, and rough-housing are discouraged, banned, and punished. Sometimes these behaviours even result in a regime of drugging. The entire system is as structured as a tightly run concentration camp.

On the other hand, young males are taught that their natural desires are destructive and to be controlled, but are not taught the discipline necessary to control them. They are taught to get in touch with their emotions, except those school administration think are dangerous. They are taught self-esteem, where no matter what they accomplish (or don't accomplish) they are special and deserving. They are not taught self-control, they are taught hedonism.

This produces a horrible dichotomy of a lack of freedom and a lack of discipline. The entire school system is geared towards teaching young boys subservience and dependence (beta traits) and to destroy their in-born initiative, risk-taking, and ambition (alpha traits).

Right from the get go, authorities teach young boys that traditional masculine behaviours

are punished, while weakness and beta traits (not always the same) are rewarded. In university, the incentive structure is much the same. Obey and parrot and be rewarded.

Men are taught, while young, that the authorities will reward for being weak and punish for being strong. They are also taught an entitlement mentality.

This is the incentive structure the primary authorities in their life (children spend as much or more time being instructed by the school system than their parents) ingrain in them from a young age.

On the other hand, the social system of both school and university naturally coalesces into an opposing dynamic. Children are socialized through other children than through other adults. They pick up natural, feral attitudes towards interpersonal relations rather than a more mature civilized attitude to social relations.

In this social system, the alphas are socially and sexually rewarded, while the more awkward betas are not. Young men learn that sex, social status, and relationships can be obtained without work. In fact, men are taught that the irresponsible “cool” kids are more likely to be socially and sexually rewarded than the more responsible “nerds”.

In other words, they know they can satiate their primary genetic drive without having to contribute to society, as long as they act “like jerks.”

Young men are taught that irresponsibility pays now.

The only threat we have against this the long term: responsibility pays in the long run.

This worked until the last decade or so, until long-term incentives began to collapse.

What are the long-term incentives for your young adult male, so he is responsible?

A good-paying, worthwhile job, a house, a loving wife, social status, and a family.

The good-paying job is dying in the current economic corruption. 50% of our young people are either under- or unemployed. Their college degrees are worthless. They are shackled with near unmanageable student debt. Self-employment is a no-go. Government regulations strangle most industries and are especially painful to small businesses. (Not to mention, the initiative and ambition necessary for self-employment were beat out of him by the school system). Those who do get jobs are usually suffering in useless government busywork or brutally impersonal corporate work.

Simply put, there are no longer any guarantees that hard-work and responsibility will lead to a worthwhile job. But even if he eventually gets a job, he is punished by having half his income is taken by the state and given to the irresponsible.

He can still get a home, but not without the job. That, and the young man doesn't want a home for himself; he wants it so he can raise a family. This incentive is more an ancillary option to the other incentives.

The primary incentive is a wife and family, but that incentive is becoming meaningless.

The average age of marriage for is 28 (in Canada it's 31). Think about that. Your average man will not find a wife until a full decade after he graduates from high school and about 15 years after he hits puberty.

During this 15 years of either loneliness and sexual frustration for betas or, for the alphas, hedonism and sexual license, what lessons are being learned by men?

Irresponsibility.

Men are learning to get used to irresponsibility. How the hell can you expect most men to be prepared for the responsibility of a wife and family after he has had a full decade of getting acquainted to irresponsibility?

You can't.

But lets say he's prepared for marriage. It's highly unlikely his wife is a virgin: his dating pool probably has more single mothers than virgins. She's not going to bond to him.

There's a 50% chance that he will lose his family. When he loses his family, there is a good chance he will be subjected to alimony slavery and have his family kidnapped from him. I'm not going into detail here, because other's have wrote much more comprehensive articles on the risks of marriage, but marriage is becoming and increasingly bad option.

Social status? Hahaha... Being a responsible person no longer create social status. "Office drones" are looked down upon. The rich and successful are castigated and punished. Everybody is equal now. There is no more of the base respect and social status given to a man who quietly works hard to provide for his family.

So, where are his incentives to be responsible?

When having a family is a decade away and is likely to be punished with divorce, alimony theft, and having his children ripped from him? When hard work and an education no longer means a job, let alone a meaningful one? When he's grown accustomed to the freedom of singledom? When he is punished for career success? When the lazy and irresponsible are rewarded with his hard-earned income?

Overall, the entire incentive structure of society is biased towards men being irresponsible.

If a man is irresponsible, he gets to play video games now. He gets sex now. He gets to hang out with his friends now.

If a man is responsible, there is no immediate gain. When there were long-term incentives, this was fine, but the long term incentives are breaking down.

Why should men act responsibly, when the incentives are towards irresponsibility?

Pathologist illustrated his point about weak men with a story about a "responsible" young women with an irresponsible young man for a boyfriend.

| Many in the manosphere would view this woman as a demanding bitch. I don't.

She would be a good modern fit for Proverbs 31:10-31. She has independently, on a low income, saved money and bought herself a house, put tenants in it and has a long term plan for the future. She is keeping down a job and has been able to organise her own affairs. She wants a stable future and does not want to live in poverty. By the way, I'd estimate her BMI at about 22. Such a woman is perceived as a threat to Western Civilisation by the manosphere. Facepalm.

She is a threat to Western Civilization, not because she is a "demanding bitch", but because she is not demanding enough. If she was a Proverbs 31 woman she would not be shacking up with an irresponsible man. She would have demanded marriage to a man "known in the gates when he sits among the elders of the land." ie. She would have married a responsible and respected man. Instead, she is giving herself to an worthless man without any demands of responsibility from him.

She is the one creating perverse incentives.

By herself, her actions don't matter. But if you multiply her by a few million women, all demanding nothing out of the men they bed, then you have a threat to civilization.

She made her choice to date a loser, to be irresponsible, and to reward irresponsible behaviour. She now has to face the consequences of her choices. Society now has to face the consequences of her actions.

When love is free, most men won't pay for it.

If men aren't paying, civilization is threatened.

The manosphere is right to demand more from women, but there is also a corollary. Women need to demand more from men.

We need a society that demands more from everybody and rewards those, and only those, who meet those demands. People will only rise to the level that societal incentives reward.

Everything in life comes down to incentives. Right now, the incentive structure for men is built so that irresponsibility is rewarded, while responsibility is punished. When the incentives for men are structured this way you will get irresponsible men.

If women, conservatives, and the Social Pathologist want responsible men, they should help restructure society so that the incentives of society, particularly, in this case, those related to sex and relationships, reward responsible men, and punish irresponsible men.

Lightning Round - 2012/10/10

October 10, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A salute to conventional wisdom.

Destroying our kids, one drug at a time.

Related: John Dewey is one of the worst Americans ever.

If she's had sex before marriage, she's probably had better sex before she married you.

Related: Ruined by 5 minutes of alpha.

Debasing marriage.

Related: Peter Pan Manboys.

Related: Mark Minter on marriage. Nihilism in action.

Related: The importance of marriage. Part 2.

Feminist responds to Aurini. Can't handle red pill; calls him a monster;.

Aurini responds.

The Bible: the original Red Pill.

Some brides are just disgusting.

Most women aren't worth chivalry.

No dating relationship should last 9 years.

Game Theory: The Axioms of Game.

The misandry bubble has popped. The anti-feminism bubble is beginning.

Boomers and the War on the Young.

SAT Data: Boys score better, even though girls do better in school.

The manosphere is for men.

The good guys win one.

Female doubts about a marriage lead to divorce (men's don't).

Science: Slowly destroying egalitarianism brick by brick.

Better strength than smarts.

Frost contemplates being back home.

As I've written before: child care is not economical.

Cool. I hate the phone, but I hate texting even more.

Why liberals are ugly redux. The original.

Society requires old men to be dangerous.

The decline occurs because society is corrupt at every level.

Liberal economics. We trade "leadership" for stuff.

Estonia: Austerity works. Screw you Krugman.

So did Reagenomics. Screw Keynesianism.

Producer tells the truth. Leftists freak out.

Alternatives to tough luck for libertarians.

Socialism in action. Good food banned in schools.

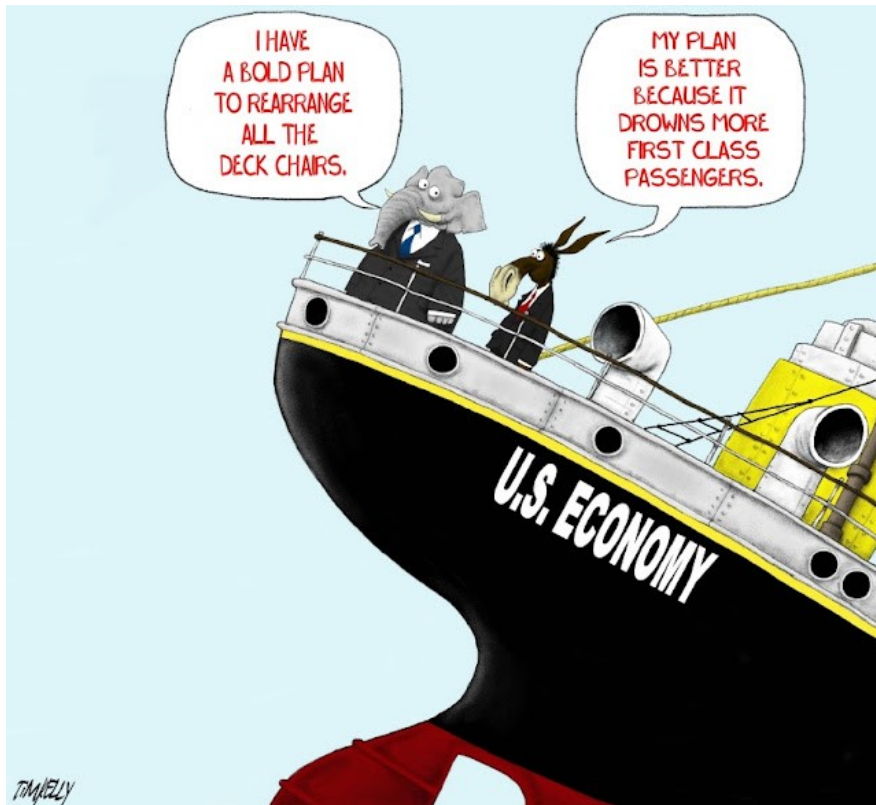
I hate the phrase "correlation doesn't equal causation". It is almost always used as an intellectual cop-out by people who don't understand it.

The miracle of photoshop.

Hehe... Tolerant leftists and dating conservatives.

Striking is for ignoramuses without self-respect.

How it feels to be smart. I'm not quite as smart as the writer, but his observations seem about right.



(H/T: SDA, Maggie's Farm, Bitter Babe, 3MM, the Captain, Instapundit, Shining Pearls, RWCAG)

Biblical Alpha: Boaz

October 11, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Returning briefly to my [Biblical Alpha series](#), today we will look at Boaz, who became the forefather of both King David and Jesus. This story is taken entirely from the book of Ruth and [all quotes are from the ESV](#).

The Book of Ruth starts off with Ruth (surprise), the loyal heathen wife of an expatriate Jew. Her father-in-law dies while in her land. Her husband and brother-in-law all die after 10 years of marriage. She converts to Judaism and pledges to take care of her mother-in-law, Naomi. They move back to Israel. This is where Boaz comes in:

Now Naomi had a relative of her husband's, a worthy man of the clan of Elimelech, whose name was Boaz. And Ruth the Moabite said to Naomi, "Let me go to the field and glean among the ears of grain after him in whose sight I shall find favor." And she said to her, "Go, my daughter." So she set out and went and gleaned in the field after the reapers, and she happened to come to the part of the field belonging to Boaz, who was of the clan of Elimelech. And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem. And he said to the reapers, "The Lord be with you!" And they answered, "The Lord bless you." (2:1-4)

First thing you learn about Boaz is he's "worthy". He owns his own land and has numerous men working under him whose respect he commands. This is a man of status and wealth.

He sees Ruth and asks: "*Whose young woman is this?*" (2:5)

He's told. Then Ruth asks to be allowed to glean his fields, so he responds: "*Now, listen, my daughter, do not go to glean in another field or leave this one, but keep close to my young women.*" (2:8)

It's established here that she's much younger than him, young enough to be his daughter. Being married 10 years, she's probably in her mid-late 20's (they married young back then). So he's probably, at least in his 40's. [Jewish tradition](#) puts Boaz in his 80's and Ruth in her 40's.

Either way, remember that she's a lot younger than him.

He continues:

Let your eyes be on the field that they are reaping, and go after them. Have I not charged the young men not to touch you? And when you are thirsty, go to the vessels and drink what the young men have drawn.

So, he has a number of young men and young women working under him. He is confident enough in the respect the young men have in him that he doesn't give a second thought that they will obey his orders not to harass her. He definitely has [honour](#) in full.

He's very generous to her, why?

But Boaz answered her, "All that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband has been fully told to me, and how you left your father and mother and your native land and came to a people that you did not know before. (2:11)

Because she's been loyal to his kin. Good female beta traits in her and good filial loyalty in him.

And at mealtime Boaz said to her, "Come here and eat some bread and dip your morsel in the wine." So she sat beside the reapers, and he passed to her roasted grain. And she ate until she was satisfied, and she had some left over. When she rose to glean, Boaz instructed his young men, saying, "Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not reproach her. And also pull out some from the bundles for her and leave it for her to glean, and do not rebuke her." (2:14-16)

He shares his wealth, but mostly hides it from her. He's not doing it to buy her affection, but simply out of the goodness of his heart. A bit beta, but not supplication.

Ruth gleanes, then goes home and shares with Naomi. They both praise his goodness and Ruth says this: *"The man is a close relative of ours, one of our redeemers."* (2:20)

This is important. A kinsman-redeemer refers to a close relative who takes on a number of duties for his kinsman, one of which was marrying the wife of of his kinsmen to continue his family line for him. So right here, Ruth's being alerted that he's available for marriage.

Naomi then gives Ruth some advice on how to seduce Boaz, which more or less amounts to 'make yourself pretty and when he's drunk sneak up and spoon with him'. So she does:

So she went down to the threshing floor and did just as her mother-in-law had commanded her. And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain. Then she came softly and uncovered his feet and lay down. At midnight the man was startled and turned over, and behold, a woman lay at his feet! He said, "Who are you?" And she answered, "I am Ruth, your servant. Spread your wings over your servant, for you are a redeemer." And he said, "May you be blessed by the LORD, my daughter. You have made this last kindness greater than the first in that you have not gone after young men, whether poor or rich. And now, my daughter, do not fear. I will do for you all that you ask, for all my fellow townsmen know that you are a worthy woman. And now it is true that I am a redeemer. Yet there is a redeemer nearer than I. Remain tonight, and in the morning, if he will redeem you, good; let him do it. But if he is not willing to redeem you, then, as the LORD lives, I will redeem you. Lie down until the morning."

...

So she lay at his feet until the morning, but arose before one could recognize another. (3:6-13)

So, here he is 40+, possibly 80, lying down to protect his grain; even in his old age (40 was a lot more back than it is today) he stills strong enough to do his own dirty work to protect his property. This was a man of Strength.

While sated and protecting his crops, a women comes to him with clear intent. Some interpreters take the “lie at his feet” to mean “got into bed with” and “spread your wings” as “take me now” (more or less), but even without this highly sexual interpretation, he is obviously being seduced by a “worthy” women half his age in the most unsubtle manner possible. That’s alpha.

Now, he lets a little bit of beta frame slip from him here, with his “kindness” and “young man” remark, but he follows it up with a disqualifier, so he’s running some natural, mild push-pull game here.

The next day: *“Now Boaz had gone up to the gate and sat down there.”*

Again, a high display of honour here. Sitting at the gate was for Jewish elders and being able to do so was a great honour. Boaz had some rep.

The following interaction occurs:

Now Boaz had gone up to the gate and sat down there. And behold, the redeemer, of whom Boaz had spoken, came by. So Boaz said, “Turn aside, friend; sit down here.” And he turned aside and sat down. And he took ten men of the elders of the city and said, “Sit down here.” So they sat down. Then he said to the redeemer, “Naomi, who has come back from the country of Moab, is selling the parcel of land that belonged to our relative Elimelech. So I thought I would tell you of it and say, ‘Buy it in the presence of those sitting here and in the presence of the elders of my people.’ If you will redeem it, redeem it. But if you will not, tell me, that I may know, for there is no one besides you to redeem it, and I come after you.” And he said, “I will redeem it.” Then Boaz said, “The day you buy the field from the hand of Naomi, you also acquire Ruth the Moabite, the widow of the dead, in order to perpetuate the name of the dead in his inheritance.” Then the redeemer said, “I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I impair my own inheritance. Take my right of redemption yourself, for I cannot redeem it.” (4:1-6)

He convinces the man to not only forgo a new wife, but also to forgo taking some new property. He gets both a wife and some land out of the deal. A shrewd businessman; a master at his trade.

He then claims his new property:

Then Boaz said to the elders and all the people, “You are witnesses this day that I have bought from the hand of Naomi all that belonged to Elimelech and all that belonged to Chilion and to Mahlon. Also Ruth the Moabite, the widow of Mahlon, I have bought to be my wife, to perpetuate the name of the dead in his inheritance, that the name of the dead may not be cut off from among his brothers and from the gate of his native place. You are witnesses this day.”

(4:9-10)

Both legally and in other ways:

So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife. And he went in to her, and the Lord gave her conception, and she bore a son.(4:13)

Rather virile for his age. *C'est non?*

And the women of the neighborhood gave him a name, saying, "A son has been born to Naomi." They named him Obed. He was the father of Jesse, the father of David. (4:17)

The Lord rewards him by making him the forefather of the future house of the kings of Israel and of Jesus himself. Not bad.

Once again, a hero of the Bible demonstrates the masculine virtues and alphaness to the glory of God and himself. He lands a worthy gal half his age, fathers a lasting house, and becomes renowned.

Read the rest of the [series here](#).

Feminism and Housing Costs

October 12, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today I read [this](#) (h/t: [BitterBabe](#)) and this one quote really stood out:

Commentators said yesterday that pressures on women to work and pay mortgages mean that many do not have the same choice over having families that their mothers did.

I've discussed [feminism](#) and [choice](#) before, and I've discussed how feminists are [in opposition to the wants of most women](#) before, but now I'm going to focus on something specific: housing.

I'm going to explain exactly where the "pressures on women to pay mortgages" comes from.

Housing is the single largest expense most people have (other than possibly taxes), [taking up almost 35% of their income](#). Unlike most goods, which have gotten cheaper over time due to technology improvements, housing costs as a percentage of income has [remained stable over time](#) (with the possible exception of fluctuations due to the housing bubble and crash).

Why is that?

The primary reason is that housing is mostly a [positional good](#).* The price of a house has less to do with the actual materials making the house and more with the desirability of the land the house resides on. This is why a house in New York costs so much more than the cost of a similar house in, say, Detroit.

The other reason is that people are using extra income buying larger homes.

For both these reasons, as people's incomes grow higher they will generally increase their housing costs to match a proportion of their income. You see this all the time, where people will buy bigger and better houses even if their old houses were perfectly livable and they do not require more space for the kids they are not having.

As people buy more housing the price of housing goes up. So, over time, as people's incomes go up, they will buy more housing, which will increase the price of housing, increasing the absolute amount spent on housing.

Because of this mechanic, the proportion of income spent on housing remains stable even as incomes go up.

So, what does this have to do with feminism and choice?

As more women have entered the workforce, they have contributed their income to their households. Because of this household incomes have increased, but, because of the primarily positional nature of housing, the proportion of income spent on housing by

households has stayed the same.

So, to now purchase the same amount of housing you could purchase on a single income prior to women entering the workforce *en masse* you need the equivalent income of a two-income household.

Because of this, families are now in a position, where two incomes are required for sufficient housing space for a family in many areas.

Households wanting to live in certain areas are now required to have the women work rather than stay home simply to afford housing.

As more women enter the workforce, the viability of women choosing to stay home decreases.

Most women desire to stay home with their children, if they could afford it, and the feminist desire to have women be economically independent is removing that choice from them.

Of course, I have completely ignored the impacts of divorce on housing costs for former households and the impacts of increased demand. You should be able to figure them out yourselves (hint: they increase housing prices and costs).

Combine this with the unfeasible daycare costs I previously pointed, and you being to wonder if women moving into the working world has provided any benefits to most women.

Most women desire to stay home, but many are forced to work because they can't afford not to.

But their biggest expense is only that big because women are working and one of their next biggest expenses only exists because they are working.

Is this what most women want? To be forced to work for little real benefit.

Question for women: Do you enjoy spending your days at work rather than with your children knowing that most of what you earn is not actually providing any real benefit to you or your children?

If not, maybe you should think about what you support.

Now, for budding patriarchs, this doesn't mean your (future) wife has to work. What it does mean is that it will require sacrifices and good planning.

You will have to limit your desire for a bigger home (even as you need a bigger home than most, because you're filling your quiver instead of vacationing in Mexico). You may have to commute longer or find a job away from the urban core. You will likely have to forgo other luxuries.

If you and your wife plan on having her be a homemaker, you will have to discuss this with her. You will have much less house than your peers, and this could lead to envy for

you and your wife. You will not be able to afford yearly vacations to distant lands. There are numerous luxuries and status symbols you will have to give up.

You have to make this clear to both yourself and her that this lifestyle is a sacrifice and that both are willing to accept it.

In the long-run, which is more important to you though?

Your child being raised by his mother rather than strangers and the educational system. Or the status symbol of a bigger house and your children being forced to share a room.

** It is only primarily a positional good, not totally. Housing does have a certain intrinsic worth and the materials in housing have a certain intrinsic cost, but, by comparing housing prices in high- and low-demand areas we can easily see that the costs of housing are primarily due to the comparative value of the land on which they are built, than the homes themselves. Of course, it can be argued that the value of the land is not exactly positional, in that being in geographic proximity to certain locations has its own intrinsic value, but this does not effect my point. My point only requires that the value of land is due to competition between potential buyers, for whatever reason, rather than for any immediate practical effect the land has on the utility of the home itself.*

Status Update: Life & Purpose

October 13, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

My blog has been in existence for just over six months now. My first post, was on my [reason for blogging](#), and I was asked about how it's coming along. So, here's a post to keep myself on track.

Over this period, I've come to accept most of the axioms of the manosphere, although, the praxis of it is still being worked out. In particular, I'm still questioning whether or not to [learn game](#), but am trying to adopt some of the underlying attitudes of it.

I still have not decided what I plan to do with my life, but the two big options I am leaning towards are patriarchy or MGTOW.

Recently, I've come to realize that I am okay with going MGTOW; I don't fear "being alone" like I used to. In some ways, I think I might prefer it, but I do know I'm not going to marry unless it is a very old-fashioned and patriarchal marriage.

High command has let my work unit know that cuts will be occurring, so my job may be in jeopardy over the next year or so, so that might force me to decide. If that happens, I'll probably slide to a minimalist lifestyle and work on my side businesses rather than bust my ass finding a new one. Going minimalist will likely require, at least temporarily, MGTOW.

On the other hand, I truly would like to get married and [fill my quiver](#). I know the prevalent attitude around these parts is don't do it, but I think the benefits will outweigh the potential costs if I find the right woman. So, I'm willing to take the risk once and if I perish, I perish. I can then go minimalist MGTOW after that. On this front, there's a potential, somewhat long-shot wife prospect who'd look like she might make a good helpmeet, we'll see how that turns out.

I've gotten in much better health. Through eating (mostly) primal, I've lost 30 lbs or so, have reduced my gut significantly, and have reduced my belt notches by two. On the other hand, my daily work-out routine disappeared over my vacation and I haven't restarted it yet. I find I go to bed too late, so I don't wake up with enough time to do it in the mornings.

I've started my affiliate website project, and have created the underlying structure of it. It's actually up on the net right now and working, but there's not much for content yet and I still have to market it. The project is ongoing, but I have trouble finding motivation in the evenings after working. I'm setting up a block of time in December to take off work so I can really put myself to work on it.

The affiliation through my blog here, has made me about \$20 so far. Not enough to do anything with, but at this rate, I'll probably get my first check (I need to earn \$100 for them to write a check) by sometime early 2014.

I've recently decided I want to eventually homestead. This is a long-term plan (we're talking over the next decade or two), but I plan to (eventually) sell my house, buy some

affordable property in the country with a large acreage, add a solar power system, get some grazing cows and chickens, start hunting, and become mostly self-sufficient on the food and energy front. Then use a combination of odd jobs, consulting, and various small business projects for income supplementation. We'll see how that goes (some day). So, that there's the life update. I'll try to remember to put another one out in about 6 months or so. We'll see. Cheers.

Metal Moment: Theocracy

October 15, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today's metal moment highlights my favourite Christian band: [Theocracy](#).

They play some excellent power metal with progressive metal undertones.

Here's probably their heaviest song:

Here's the best track off their newest album and probably tied for my favourite track of theirs with the third one I'm posting. It starts slow and builds up over time until awesomeness:

Here's their 22-minute epic:

The Consequences of Sluttiness

October 16, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was gonna post this in tonight's [Lightning Round](#), but it took too much space, so it gets its own short post.

This is what happens when a women is slutty prior to marriage. Be warned:

Q. Disconnected From Husband After Orgasm: Please help. I love my husband. He is affectionate, interesting, smart, and even does his share of the housework. The only problem is in bed. Although I usually orgasm during sex with him, instead of feeling emotional satisfaction and closeness afterward, I feel sad and disconnected. With past boyfriends, I always felt the rush of "bonding" chemicals, even when I didn't want to. What could be going wrong now? And please, don't bother to suggest couples counseling. My husband would be crushed if he knew.

A: Fake it. Not your orgasm, because you're fortunate to have one, fake those bonding feelings. Reach out to your husband, hug and stroke him. Engaging in this ritual could reorient your feelings and lift you out of your temporary sadness.

What you're experiencing is not at all unusual. The French call it "[la petite mort](#)," describing the feeling of melancholy that sometimes descends post-orgasm. Just knowing you are not alone, and that you can act close even if you don't feel it, might be enough to get you past this.

Social Pathologist has some stats/science [here](#), [here](#), [here](#), and [here](#).

Edit: Highlighting something I almost missed, but should really emphasize: "*What you're experiencing is not at all unusual.*" **This is not just one women, this is a pattern.**

Lightning Round - 2012/10/17

October 17, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Read [this post](#). Ian knocks it out of the park on Happily Ever After.

Related: The boomers destroyed traditional society, now, they [reap the consequences](#).

Related: Childless women are [miserably happy](#).

Related: [Twu Wuv and game](#).

Feminist realizes [traditional courtship is pretty good](#).

Related: [5 dates](#); what a lucky guy.

(Dude, if you somehow come across this: **RUN NOW**).

Related: Said feminist [was a fraud](#).

Related: Feminist sex is a [fraud](#).

Manosphere news: In Mala Fide has [returned as an archive](#). It [starts well](#).

More News: Congrats to [the Captain](#).

When civil society dies, people will vote for their own [self-interest](#).

Men are trained to be [more afraid of fighting](#) than of being hurt.

Violence is [ok](#) if it's [anti-ideological](#). Only sick people have ideology.

"One [wonders](#) if there's a high correlation between "Angry Radical Leftists" and "Folks Who Don't Get Math" ?"

Educated women's [contempt for men](#).

Related: Another article on [snark](#); humour for the mentally enfeebled (when used in excess).

Related: A women mistakes feminist snark [for humour](#).

Florida gets itself [race-based academic goals](#).

GL Piggy [comments](#).

Elusive Wapiti [comments](#).

Related: I agree [with France](#) on the no homework thing, but their reason is idiotic.

Related: Education is [not scalable](#).

Men [struggle in marriage](#); the MSM is almost catching on.

Even the [NYT notices it](#) (in Italy).

How the destruction of marriage [effects the welfare state](#).

Related: [Bread and circuses](#).

Related: Is it really a win [if the other team forfeits](#)?

40% of every small business dollar [goes to regulations](#).

Related: [Thank you ADA](#).

Related: This guy is a [total bastard](#).

"Nagging begot the [Nanny State on Steroids](#)."

Women [spend more on health care](#). Am I ever surprised.

The [moral case](#) for capitalism.

Related: An economics experiment.

Oh California...

The MSM, only a few months behind the Captain. Some day they'll catch up.

Society is of women, civilization is of men.

Related: Cliques are for high school girls, not men.

The manosphere loves women by saving them from themselves.

SMP is harsh for both men and women. You can't always get what you want.

As this guy exemplifies.

So does this women.

A man's virginity is worth 1/100th of a woman's. Colour me surprised.

Confidence in self-destructive choices.

What she doesn't see, is that women enjoying womanly things is anti-feminist.

Amanda Todd was the result of a sick society. No legislation or anti-bullying will rectify this.

Related: How our schools train narcissists.

Why some parents hate parenting.

The purpose of psychiatric medication? No riots in DC.

What happens when you screw over a generation.

Science: This is kinda cool. Wonder what Koanic would say about the Denisovans?

Slowly, but surely, the MSM is coming to accept the science.

Fat is not only unhealthy, it will lower your testosterone.

The drug war explained in a single chart.

Only an over-educated, intelligent idiot could possibly believe the deficit is too small.

Only a liberal could believe we have too little debt.

Related: Krugman is a dishonest liberal shill, just like most "Keynesians".

Related: Keynesianism just means spending.

Some thoughts from Nassim Taleb, an intellectual I actually respect.

Thomas Sowell, another intellectual I respect, shreds Obama.

That is hilarious. How do some people function in society?

Remember, Southerners, Republicans, and conservatives are racist.

4% of Americans get a "free" cell phone from the government.

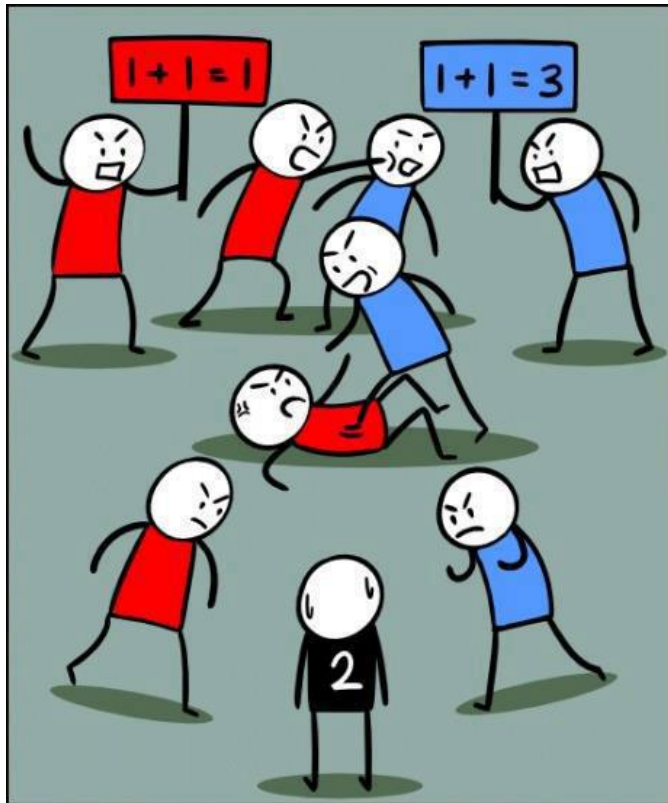
Oh, for when Britain was free. How far she has fallen.

There has been no warming since 1997.

The UN needs to go.

Walmart gets into banking. Could be a game-changer.

How libertarians and alt-righters feel about the election:



(H/T: [Maggie's Farm](#), [Instapundit](#), [SDA](#), [the Captain](#), [Save Capitalism](#), [Mojo](#), [Patriactionary](#), [Dalrock](#), [the Hunt](#), [GLP](#))

Why Would Any Self-Respecting Male be an Ally?

October 19, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Trigger Warning: Some mansplaining goin' down here.

A couple weeks back, I read [Occupy Misandry](#) (h/t: [Mojo](#)). It's about one guy's experiences at the Occupy Wall Street kerfluffle. He was your typical left-wing rage against the machine type, who describes himself as a "one-time Marxist feminist". Here's his experience:

The progressive stack technique is a something that compels the rotationally appointed stack-keeper to move people forward (or backward) on the speaker list depending on several criteria – chiefly, whether or not you were deemed to belong to a minority group or, conversely, whether you were apprehended as being part of the dominating class. It was there and then that I was duly informed that, as a white heterosexual male, I was a member of this dominating privileged echelon and that if I wanted to address the assembly, I may have to forgo my place in the line a myriad of times, in order to let others, who have been 'traditionally denied a voice,' to scoot in ahead of me. Women (surprise, surprise!) were always escorted to the front of the queue because, although they were not a minority per se, they were *ausländer*s – outliers in that political hinterland beyond the perimeter fence of the big, bad encampment of domination.

This was not the first time I had ever had my ostensible privilege stare me in the face – but this time it felt a little different: it was suddenly right the fuck up in my face. Being a one-time Marxist feminist, this perennial charge of patriarchal privilege was bitter medicine, yet one that I felt compelled to imbibe. I had been holding my nose and swallowing this tincture, ever since the mid 1980's. It seemed a small price to pay for trying to make the world a fairer place for all. And like most medicine, you tend to ignore the rancid taste because you are led to believe it is good for you, that it is curative.

This blatant discrimination from those supposedly opposed to it, unsurprisingly angered our soon-to-be MRA. Another little incident cements this, and he becomes disillusioned with left-wing shibboleths (welcome to the club). He became an MRA.

My immediate advice to him is to dig further. The far left may be particularly repellent in their lies, but even the "centrist" and "conservative" progressivism that dominates modern society are the same pill with a lighter blue hue. The MRA still buys into the dominant progressivist paradigm.

But that's not my point today, my point today is simply to ask, rather rhetorically, what possesses a man to sacrifice himself to become an "ally" in the first place?

Sidenote: In left-wing sociological terminology, majority and minority are not numerative descriptors, it doesn't matter which group there is more of or less of. It is a descriptor of power, whichever group is the most dominant (according to left-wing ideology) is the majority. For example, even though whites have only made up 10-20% of South Africans over the last few decades, they would be the "majority" simply because whites are dominant. So women, despite being half the population, would be a "minority" in sociological newspeak.

First, the term ally. An ally is someone who supports the political activism of the grievance industry that purports to represent a "minority" group but is not of that minority group. (It should be noted, not every left-wing crusader agrees with the use of the term allies, while others think otherwise). Examples of allies could include a heterosexual who supports gay rights, a male who supports feminism, or a white person that supports affirmative action and "anti-racism". John Scalzi, Tim Wise, and Hugo Schwyzer are a few allies those of the manosphere may be more familiar with (although, I do not know if they would self-describe thus). People in the manosphere would likely refer to them as manginas.

Anyway, why would any male with any amount of self-respect decide to become an ally to the grievance industries which hate and disrespect them so?

The examples of left-wing disrespect and callousness for their allies abound. There's a newborn MRA up there. There's Hugo Shwyzer getting thrown under a bus, which happened after he threw the founder of the Good Men project under the bus. There are other examples, but even more convincing is the general undertone of disrespect leftists grievance groups, especially feminists, have for their allies. The amount of intense anger feminists display towards those trying to be their allies is crazy. Even the male allies get in on making demands males must follow.

Let's say you're sympathetic and want to learn how to be an ally or be a better one. Nope, educate yourself; no cookie for you.

So people don't think I'm cherry-picking certain posts or extremists, this kind of demanding, angry, condescending is steeped throughout the grievance industry; it even forms the very basis of a lot of their language.

I didn't just use the phrase "no cookie for you", the cookie concept is a part of the language. It's used to mock men who try to get on activists' good side by buying into their frame. (Although, from my understanding, it's become somewhat more positive on occasion. The condescension of the concept is (or at least should be) humiliating for those who seek or receive them. Now, I think men who suck up to left-wing activists deserve mockery and humiliation, but they're not trying to be my ally.

Other concepts major concepts among feminists also reek of condescension and humiliation of their supposed allies.

Check your privilege – When an ally starts talking from a position of “privilege”, this is used to get them to rethink their privilege. Essentially, it’s used as a weapon for silencing those whose opinions don’t matter as much (ie. anyone not in the victim group). Even some feminists think that it’s overused as a silencing tactic.

(Man)splaining – When a “privileged” person tries to explain something to a “non-privileged” person. Essentially, as “Michael Hawkins” learned in the comments here, mansplaining is whenever a man tries to debate with a feminist. Remember, a feminist knows everything, and trying to be helpful or having your own opinion is sexist. (Hint: Never help a feminist).

Gaslighting – Gaslighting was actually a respectable word used in psychology used for when sociopaths abused someone into believing unreality (see: public education). Feminists got hold of the concept and now gaslighting means anytime you point out to a women she is getting overemotional or anytime a women gets offended and you argue there’s no need to be. Remember, feminists never personalize, never get overly emotional, and never overreact. So, if you criticize a women for threatening suicide because you did not buy her a coke, you’re gaslighting.

Pretty much, all of these are used to silence, intimidate, and marginalize the “privileged” who dare interact with a feminist.

Of course, evil patriarchs like me don’t care and aren’t silenced. If logic, self-control, and reason are considered mansplaining and gaslighting, then I’ll cop to both. And, no, I won’t check my privilege and don’t care in the least about their cookies. (I only want cookies made out of love by someone feminine or mass-produced in a factory engineered, designed, and built by men).

Nope, those of us who think feminism is a load of crap, aren’t effected or silenced.

So who are marginalized?

Allies.

Those weak liberal suck-ups who try to get on feminists’ good side (good luck, you have a 1/360 chance). Those are the ones whose voices are silenced. Those are the ones are ostracized by those they try to please the unpleaseable.

They’re the ones who want the cookie, so they’re the ones who’ll try to earn it and will be disappointed when they realize they’re mansplaining out of their privilege and therefore, their opinion is worthless.

Some will realize this, like our newfound ally up there, but others, the manginas of the manginas, will continue to try to “check their privilege” and like good little doggies beg for their cookies.

But why?

Why would any man with even an ounce of self-respect put up this?

Why would any man accept being constantly condescended to and humiliated?

What do they get out of it?

Is it worth it?

What could possibly possess a man to prostrate himself before feminists and hand them his balls?

A Lesson on Partisan Hackery

October 20, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was cruising Slate today, my typical source for keeping informed on current goodthink, and came across a few articles from that paragon of reasoned thought, David Weigel.

He provided an interesting lesson on what being a partisan hack for too long can do to a person's brain.

At 2:03 pm, David [wrote about a Democratic ad](#) that selectively quoted Romney on abortion. He said "*so, yeah, that's misleading.*" He then goes on to justify it being misleading because it revealed something he believed true about Romney.

At 9:25 am, David [wrote about Republicans](#) selectively quoting both Obama and Biden. His response, derision at gaffe-spotting and people are hyperventilating for thinking about it as it doesn't reveal anything.

In less than five hours, he changed his opinion on selectively quoting politicians to mislead individuals from derision because its a waste of time to being justified because it reveals the truth.

Today's lesson: Being a partisan hack can really damage your reasoning abilities.

The Bookshelf: Red Pill Reformation

October 21, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

On the Bookshelf today is [Red Pill Reformation](#) by MTE. He goes by Rock Throwing Peasant in the comment sections around the manosphere, and [his blog](#) is on my blog roll. When I [heard he wrote a book](#) on the Christian Red Pill, I was intrigued. I've been busy lately, so it's taken me a while to get around to reading it, but here's my review (finally).

First, the book is fairly short, about 50 pages, with an additional 30 pages of an action plan, but it's fairly priced at only \$2.99. It's good value for money.

As for the writing style, it's very straightforward, basic, and to the point. Occasionally, I find the writing can sometimes be "choppy", but overall it reads easy, almost conversationally. He communicates his ideas effectively and functionally.

After a short introduction, the book starts with the typical beta narrative men are sold and contrasts that with the red pill of evolutionary psychology. He outlays the standard analysis of both quite well. There's nothing new, but it's a solid introduction.

I did have one little quibble; he defines hypergamy thus:

It is the innate desire of a woman to pair bond (not necessarily a relationship) with a man of higher value. In layman's terms, think of the term, "marrying up." Women who rate a 6 on the 1-10 scale don't want to mate with a male 6. They want 7-10. They may marry a 5 or 6. They may have sex with a 5 or 6, but they want the 7-10. When their basic needs are met, there is little else on earth that will stop them from spending waking hours thinking about that bartender.

I don't think he quite gets it right. Wanting to marry a higher quality mate is not exclusive to women' men want to marry a women above their "number" as well. Hypergamy is a women's desire for a man who more socially dominant (whether by money, fame, occupation, education, or whatever), while men desire women based primarily on looks and a pleasant personality. It's not that women necessarily want a man with a "higher number" (although they do) that makes them hypergamous, it's what they base the number on that does. This is a minor point, he does get the basics of hypergamy right, I just think it was a bit oversimplified and he should have explicated it a bit. The rest of this section is good, if fairly basic for manosphere writing.

He follows with an excellent section on feminism. It provides an excellent overview of the negative effects of feminism. There's some stuff included here I didn't know before. I liked it.

In the next section he lays out the basics of game. Overall, he has a good general overview of the topic. Enough information to get the basic concept without getting bogged down in detail.

I do have one criticism, the author misuses the term preselection. He writes, "*Pre-selection is a female's natural tendency to subconsciously disqualify 90% of all men she*

meets from any possibility of romance (carnal or other)." While women will disqualify most men, pre-selection is generally used to refer to a woman selecting a man (or not) based on how she perceives other women value that man.

At the end of the game section, he discusses the morality of game for seduction and how he rejects its use because it removes the moral component of human interaction.

He follows with two good sections on Churchianity and Marriage 2.0. These were solid introductions to the concepts.

He follows in a few sections reconciling manosphere concepts to being a Christian husband, resulting in a patriarch. In essence, he comes to the conclusion that a man is ordained by God to actively and courageously lead his home towards a goal. A good conclusion.

These first sections were the lead-up to the last 3 section which make up the bulk of the piece. These 3 sections go into detail about how to be a patriarch.

The first called "A Family of Disciples" is a practical guide to discipling your family. This will mean nothing to the non-Christians, but if you're a Christian patriarch, it's good advice.

The second of these sections is about developing the characteristics of "Integrity, Rational thought, Self-Awareness, Charisma, Confidence, Effective communication, Assertiveness, Optimism, and Physical Appearance." These characteristics are developed from where game principles and Christian virtue meet. He lays out clearly why you should develop them and gives some advice on how to develop them. It is very well done and the advice is good.

The final section is called "Game and Love" and is more theoretical in nature. Here the author discusses how principles of game and of Christ interact. What I think is the essential point of the section: "God knows the heart of women and has told and shown men how to lead them. Game proponents observed God's Way and penned the term, "game," to give a pagan version of it."

Rock Throwing Peasant ends the book with a 30-Day Action Plan. Everything on this list is good stuff to do/practice, although, a good portion of it is very much focused on Christians and/or the married, so if you aren't either, fair amounts of the plan may not apply to you. For the married or to-be-married Christian, it is excellent stuff, but it is a lot of stuff. Some of it is fairly easy to do in a single day, but much of it is long-term habits to work on. If you tried to start all of it on it's recommended day in the month, you'd likely experience willpower depletion. I would recommend practicing everything in the plan, it's a good plan, but maybe, slow it down a bit. For the developing the larger, long-term habits, implement a new one each week or two.

Overall, the book got better as I read more. It started out a little shaky and there were some theoretical points on game that I think were mistaken. This made me skeptical at first, but the deeper into it I got, the more impressed I became. This is a great book.

It is very much geared towards the married or to-be-married Christian, so its use for those

not in this category may be limited. For the red pill aware Christian, this book does a good job of sorting out the relationship between the red pill and Christian virtue, and how to develop yourself into a patriarch.

Recommendation:

This is a great book for its purpose.

If you are a married Christian or a Christian looking to be married: Buy this book. It's an excellent guide to becoming a patriarch and exerting your leadership in your family.

If you are non-Christian and are married or looking to be married, this book is solid, and I'd recommend it, but it is based heavily upon Christian thought. You would benefit, but not as fully as a Christian would. You'd likely get more from reading Athol's Primer; read that first, then, if you want more, pick this up. It's definitely worth its price.

If you are not a Christian and do not plan to get married, I don't see this book helping you very much. It's probably not something to put high on your priority list. If you have a theoretical interest in the topic or want to develop yourself through the action plan (although, 30 Days of Discipline may be more to your liking), for the price and length, its not too much of an investment if it doesn't pan out.

If you know a young Christian male you want to introduce the red pill to, Red Pill Reformation would be an excellent place to start. Despite a couple of small quibbles about his theory of game, this book will get him thinking about the red pill, without the immediate negative reaction he might have towards material oriented towards players.

Lightning Round - 2012/10/24

October 24, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Are you masculine enough to deserve the feminine woman you demand?

Related: Feminism can not exist where masculine men do.

The Captain gives entitled whiners a smack down.

Oneitis causes death.

A good wife is a home maker; a bad wife is a home breaker.

A women declaring oneself a born-again virgin would be a greater deal-breaker than her not being a virgin. If a woman has slutted it up, she should at least be honest about it instead of living in self-delusion.

Marriage: What's in it for men?

Athol has a post on the effect of vasectomies on sex. I wouldn't be surprised if there was a negative effect, as semen gives benefits to women and a vasectomy may block some of those.

This seems fake to me. I've never seen a women be that rationally calculating before.

An interesting hypothesis: Feminists cry because they are brain-damaged.

I am in favour of chivalry as a concept, but I believe it should be reserved for ladies and not wasted on ungrateful feminists, sluts, and egalitarians.

Sometimes, Roissy can really turn a phrase.

The etymology of the word slut. It is exclusively female.

Related: SSM has a revelation.

The Captain opines on black men and the manosphere.

A good look into the insane, rambling mind of a frivolous divorcee, hypocritical feminist, and self-indulgent narcissist. Fascinating reading of a hamster going full-tilt if you can stomach the pure, unfiltered mind vomit of a horrible example of womanhood.

The church-going travails of a traditionalist.

Teaching teens game. I'm interested in how this will go.

Proof of the attractiveness of the dark triad.

Seems Frost has jumped on the Koanic Tech/Edenism band wagon. Not sure if I buy it, but it's interesting. I plan to learn more.

Related: Forney has created an Edenic link aggregator.

Frost is picking himself up after arriving back to where he began.

Let the boomers starve.

Related: Screw the boomers, they fucked us over hard.

The "war on women" is a dangerous myth.

Related: Women are beginning to realize the damage feminism has done.

Whited Sepulchre prescribes some truth pills on Obamacare.

Related: Death panels? What death panels?

Related: Yeah... Our health care is not better than the Yanks'.

Vox has an interesting post on the lawsuit against the Italian geologists. Not sure what to think, but he makes a persuasive argument.

Wright on why libertarian purists should vote for Romney.

Related: Romney kills a speech and rips liberal a new one.

Related: Why are there so few female libertarians? I think it's simply because women are herd creatures, while libertarianism is an individualist philosophy.

If Romney's stable family and home threaten your values, there's probably something wrong with you.

Tim 2012. I'd vote for him.

The squeeze on the middle class.

The people you meet on public transit. Hehe.

If you're giving child support and poor, it's about to get worse.

Some humour from /b/. Hehe.

The unintended side effects of divorce on ballroom dancing.

Steyn on the feds controlling children's lunches.

I might have linked this before, but it bear repeating. Paul Krugman is a dishonest hack.

Related: An excellent chart comparing the Reagan recovery and the Obama "recovery".

Peak oil is the BS of dishonest hacks.

The IRS sells your private information for only \$35.

The implications of being able to genetically identify potential future criminals.

12-year-old shoots home intruder. Props to her.

(H/T: SDA, Instapundit, Maggie's Farm, SSM, Alpha Game)

The Squeeze and the Surrogate Family

October 25, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across [this article](#) (h/t: Instapundit) about the squeeze middle-aged folks, particularly women, are under as they are stressed caring for both their children and their aging parents. According to the article, it is supposedly difficult and stressful to care “*for both their children and their aging parents while also managing their income-generating jobs and keeping their partners happy—all at the same time.*”

To which the only possible response is: *no duh.*

It is difficult, if not impossible, because nobody was ever meant to do all that at once. People simply do not have the time and energy to deal with children, old people, a career, and other activities at the same time.

Traditionally, there have always been societal and biological mechanisms to deal with this, but, over the last few decades, we’ve decided to spit in the face of both.

Throughout history, these mechanisms have varied. Tribal structures, villages, and the like made raising children and taking care of old people a community thing for most people. Combined with the typical “low” age of average death, “early” child-bearing ages, and large families things mostly worked themselves out.

When people started living longer and tribal and community ties began to die due to the mass dislocations caused by industrialization and urbanization, society adapted by adopting what we now know of as the traditional nuclear family in the early 20th century. Combined with some help from local churches and community organizations this worked fairly well, reaching its apex in the decades following war boom.

In the nuclear family model, the family adopts a division of labour to help the running of the household. The husband works and the wife takes care of the family. Families have many kids and they have them at a young age, so when they get old, the children can care for their parents.

Given the realities of modern, mass society, this structure works.

Having children young (in your late teens/early 20s) provided future children to take care of you and makes it so that by the time you need to take care of your elders, your children are already nearing self-sufficiency. It means that you have your youthful vigor to raise your children when you need. (Did you ever think of why you are able to go with minimal and erratic sleep when you’re young? It’s because it lets you physically handle the realities of a squalling infant unable to tell time. You are not built to naturally be able to take care of young children in your 30s and 40s, you lose the vigor necessary to do so as you age.)

Having lots of children meant that there would be enough people to take care of you when you aged without it being an undue burden on any single child.

Having the wife stay home provided the family with a person who had the time to take care of the children. She had time to take care of elderly relatives. She had the time to

take care of sick family members.

There was no generational squeeze, because the division of labour and proper family planning inherent in the nuclear family model gave each individual only what they could actually handle and there was no undue burden on any single family member.

When feminists, and others, criticize the “housewife”, they miss the importance the housewife has for modern, mass society. Absent the traditional bonds of tribe and villages, anomie was destroying people in an urbanized, industrial environment. The development of the housewife held this back.

The housewife may not contribute to “GDP” but she contributes something just as important, she socially bonds the family together and bonds the family to the rest of the community. She has time to take care of dependent family members. She has time to develop meaningful relationships in the neighbourhood and the family’s social circle. She had time to support local organizations and by taking care of the household, she gave the husband time to support them.

The bread-winning husband is economically productive, while the housewife is socially productive.

In a modern, urban society, social productivity is as essential to the health of society as economic productivity, as the natural social relations and community of a tribal or village lifestyle simply do not exist. But building community takes time, something people working full-time, while taking care of children, simply do not have. The housewife had this time.

She has time to get to get to know Edna down the street and develop a meaningful relationship, which would then transfer into a meaningful family relationship, building community. If Edna’s husband, Bill broke his leg and couldn’t work, her neighbour, the housewife, would have the time to comfort them; she would prepare meals, look after Edna’s children, provide emotional support, run errands, etc., which she was able to do because she had time. She would know that Edna would do the same if something happened to her family.

The housewife would build community where community did not naturally exist.

But, some sections of society (read: leftists and feminists) were unhappy with this adaptation to modern society and set out to destroy it.

The traditional, nuclear family was “oppressive” and being a housewife was unfulfilling, so patriarchy had to be destroyed. (Because working 40 hours in a dead-end office job simply to expand your ability to mindlessly consume was somehow more fulfilling than meaningful community).

And destroyed it was.

People started getting married later, had children later, and had fewer children overall. Family became less important.

The housewife was replaced by a second provider. The traditional family replaced by the broken family. Social productivity was exchanged for economic productivity, with little real benefit.

The result: anomie.

The social capital the traditional family, particularly the housewife, created began to disappear. As Robert Putnam has documented this decline in social capital and social trust. As one example, over the last 25 years the average adult has gone from having 3 friends to having only 2; half of all adults have one or fewer real friends.

The squeeze occurred, as no one is able to work full-time, raise children, care for elders, and develop community. There is simply not enough time in the day and people simply do not have that much energy.

So, how was the squeeze handled?

The traditional family was replaced by the broken family and the surrogate family.

The broken family lost the husband and father. Of course, raising a child, while also providing for this family is brutally hard work, almost impossible. So, the husband and father the broken family did not have was replaced by the state, which became a surrogate husband and father. The state would offer provision through welfare, mandated leave, tax breaks, funded child care, public health care, and a wide array of other benefits.

The housewife was working and could no longer raise her children. Instead, families gave them to a surrogate mother: subsidized daycare and the public school system.

The housewife no longer had the time to take care of elderly or ill relatives and the relatives had forgone having enough children. The work of supporting them became overly onerous, it simply was impossible. So, families entrusted their elderly and ill to a surrogate child, the state. Social security, subsidized senior housing, public health care, and a wide array of government benefits replaced the family.

The problem with using the state as a surrogate family is twofold.

First, the state can only provide bread, but man does not live on bread alone. People need community, friends, family, and social interaction. The state is incapable of providing this; it is a cold, faceless, bureaucratic institution. The best it can do is hire a paid nurse or teacher to tolerate your company for a few hours.

The state can not build community. It can only replace community with economic transaction or destroy it.

The state can not end the squeeze, as personal relations are still necessary for the elderly, the infirm, children, and the building of community. It may alleviate is somewhat, but the squeeze remains.

Second, is the cost. The state's coffers are not bottomless and when the benefits of social

capital that were previously built by unpaid labour, now has to be built by labour paid by the state, the costs become onerous.

The state goes broke.

Greece is experiencing it. Other part of Europe will experience it soon. North America will experience it in time if her course does not reverse.

When the state goes broke, it can no longer replace community, but people have lost the community to replace the state. There can only be a void, with people left to their own devices. Those unable to repair community or provide for themselves suffer.

Without the traditional family, the squeeze is unavoidable.

The traditional family, particularly the housewife, was essential to building community. The state as a surrogate family has replaced the traditional family. Mindless economic production and consumerism replaced community. The bureaucratic state expanded and replaced community.

For what benefit? A squeeze on the middle, a dubious increase in material well-being, and the end to an amorphous concept of oppression.

I hope those who did this feel it was worth it. Do you think it was?

It's all Related

October 27, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The Captain has a [post up](#) where he argues economics and the manosphere are one and the same.

I agree, but would go further.

All the fights we in the manosphere/alt-right/traditionalist blogosphere pick are the same fight. Free-market economics, anti-feminism, traditional marriage, game, human bio-diversity, opposition to public schooling, gun freedoms, IQ, the paleo diet, anti-environmentalism, anti-internationalism, anti-egalitarianism, etc. are all facets of the same thing: the fight against government-backed unreality.

The fundamental truth underlying human existence is evolutionary biology/psychology and/or man's fallen nature, which are essentially the same for all practical purposes. Humans were evolved or created to have a genetic structure which expresses itself in certain drives, abilities, and proclivities which we refer to as human nature and these will express themselves differently in people of varied genetic structure. Human nature can be, to some limited extent, controlled and directed by society and environment.

Up until sometime in the 18th century, this view of human nature (with some variation and minus the genetics) was well-accepted. This began to change when Rousseau argued that human nature was heavily malleable and Marx argued that human nature did not exist. The rejection of human nature became increasingly accepted in certain circles, until the 1960's and 1970's, when the long march through culture triumphed. Progressive ideology was wholly taken over by those denying the existence human nature and over the next few decades this progressivism became the dominant ideology of the West.

Under this ideology, human nature does not exist, rather man's nature is determined primarily or solely by the social environment. Man could be perfected through better social institutions, particularly the state. So, the progressivists began to expand the state to

Meanwhile, traditional social institutions, such as the church, family, the nation, etc. were seen to be hindering the perfection of man. They either needed to be co-opted (as the mainline liberal churches were) or destroyed (as the traditional has been).

The elites with political and financial power, realized the power they could gain by expanding the state and jumped on the progressivist band-wagon whole hog. Other groups, such as environmentalists, whose ideology depended on state control, joined the progressivist band-wagon.

The left, which traditionally had been hostile to the state, became the vehicle of the state. Various interests, many diametrically opposed, rallied around the cause of the state to expand thier interests and power. It is now to the point where the original goals are barely more than smoke-screens to justify furthered expansion of the state.

Meanwhile, conservatives, who work to preserve current reality, are generally busy fighting to defend the progressivism that has already been put in place. They are softer progressivists unable and unwilling to fight the underlying progressivism of society.

That leaves the manosphere, the alt-right, and other such fringe movements to fight against progressivism on their own, and everything they fight comes from the belief in either the denial of human nature and the desire to perfect humanity or the expansion of the state.

Feminism is predicated on the belief they are no real psychological differences between the sexes that could lead to different outcomes.

Game is the application of insights from evolutionary psychology to sexual, to counteract advice stemming from the denial of psychological differences between the sexes.

The destruction of traditional marriage and family comes from the desire for perfectibility.

The public education system is the most direct attempt to remake man in man's image, the glorification of the state through learned helplessness, and the agitprop to sustain the beliefs in the perfectibility of man.

The denial of HBD and IQ and egalitarianism is necessary to believe in the perfectibility of man and the denial of human nature.

Modern environmentalism (as opposed to traditional conservationism) is a justification for the expansion of the state and the international bureaucracy.

Internationalism is the expansion of the state through the creation of new super-states.

Keynesian economics is an ideological tool to justify the expansion of the state.

It is all the same.

Of course, as science develop, it becomes increasingly clear that the existence of an intrinsic human nature is very much a reality. The shibboleths of egalitarianism, feminism, and the like become increasingly unsupportable.

As economic evidence piles up from the former Soviet Union, from Germany, from Korea, from Estonia, from Europe, from the US, from Canada, etc. it becomes increasingly clear that statism is bad for society. Thus support for communism become support for socialism, socialism become progressivism, progressivism become keynesianism. Each ideological change cedes more intellectual capital to the free market, but the centrality of the worship of the state remains.

As the schools continue to fail, the perfectibility of man becomes increasingly far away. As the traditional family fails and the problems of divorce and single-parenthood become clear, the function of traditional institutions become increasingly transparent.

The state has propped the ailing progressivist structure up, but as the state goes increasingly bankrupt, there will be no fallback.

The structure of lies is failing and the manosphere, alt-right, etc. are there to prevent,

ameliorate, or simply explain the collapse. At the very least, we help others who wish to see, see and benefit for themselves.

Why is the manosphere involved?

Because, the single most dangerous organism the world has produced is the single young adult male. The best way to control society is to control and destroy the male. If not restrained, males could overthrow the balance of society and destroy the edifice of lies that has been erected.

Of course, this restraining has negative impacts on males. As well, to the consternation of females, leftists, and conservatives, men respond to the incentives of such a structure in a logical way.

The manosphere is involved because males are the major target of the progressivist campaign. They are also the major losers in this campaign.

The problem is, too many, in the manosphere and in allied blogospheres, only focus on a single factor facing us. The red pill is not a single factor, picking and choosing too focus on a single factor, while ignoring the others misses the larger picture.

Game is only a stop-gap and MGTOWs have abandoned the fight entirely, we need more. Focusing only on economics, as many libertarians are apt, misses the underlying culture that allow a free market to function. Conservatism that buys into feminism only works to undermine what conservatives supposedly stand for. Big government conservatives who focus on culture, but ignore the free market, only undermine the culture; you can have society or the state, not both. Those who ignore the public education system or simply avoid children, hand the future to the progressivists.

We need to swallow the red pill whole if we are to win, not just a few parts of it.

Lightning Round - 2012/10/31

October 31, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

"The One" is inferior to "my one and only".

The soul mate is a ridiculous myth.

Game is handling women, go and learn.

Vox with reasons to marry.

Related: A marine's take on marriage.

Marital advice for the unhappy wife.

Shaming men will not work.

What it means to be a man.

The University of Man is gone.

Related: As a Christian, I find this depressingly true.

Not Mentu nuke hamster. Hilarity ensues.

Related: Another hamster cut down in his prime.

On the other hand, Roosh has a new site up.

Some advice to start with.

Some more good advice, except the last; I don't like coconut.

The benefits of lifting. I really should get started on that.

The manosphere should not be about misogyny.

The age of flakes.

Related: iPhones kill love.

As a government worker, I agree fully.

Western economic woes start from the bottom up.

Related: Economic moral history.

UK central banker: debts won't be repaid.

FEMAJugend.

Research finds men and women can't be friends.

IQ matters.

Global warming a sham?

A huge presentation on why it is a sham.

Science article censored because women are upset.

How the government hides the bread line.

Related: An infographic of the modern bread line.

Someone on minimum wage has more disposable income than someone making \$60k.

A good observation on race.

An inspiring story from Libya.

Why you should vote.

Why not to vote.

Related: The expansion of voting rights has destroyed other rights.

Related: Strong evidence for why women shouldn't be allowed to vote.

You are probably libertarian.

What men and women think of makeup.

Related: Roissy on makeup.

Misandry is everywhere. I actually had friends who weren't allowed to watch Berenstein Bears for that reason.

Even gays are getting screwed by feminist family courts.

Asking "do I know you?" now punishable by law.

Crazy nut throws away marriage to be live like hobo and be arrested.

Vox attacks Krugman. (Also, liberals ignorant of where things come).

Socialism is barbaric.

Government investment in action. Efficiency ensues.

The welfare state increases divorce rates. Who could have known?

Some hilarity.

How to answer "How old are you?" I had one older friend who simply refuses to tell people how old he is.

88% of sexted photos end up as porn.

We must upend all of society to fix a non-existent problem.

Women rate 80% of men as below average, but write them anyway.

More on neanderthal/human interbreeding.

Related: Who would win in a fight: humans or neanderthals?

Related: More on the Denisovans.

Related: How humans almost became extinct.

[image]

(H/T: Maggie's Farm, Instapundit, the Captain, God's of the Copybook Heading)

Financial Analysis of Sex: Relationship vs. Marriage

November 1, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I previously did an [economic comparison of obtaining casual sex through both prostitution and game](#). I said I would do the cost of sex in marriage and relationship game in the future, so, here it is (much later than I originally anticipated).

The following is a financial analysis of the costs of obtaining sex through a relationship or game. For simplicity's sake, it ignores the greater economic costs beyond financial and benefits beyond the sexual (both material and immaterial). I will likely analyze these more in the future in their own posts.

Relationship Game

If you convert game to a relationship, the cost per sexual encounter goes down.

The original 3 sexual encounters would be \$460 each (as calculated in the game for [casual sex post](#)), but once the initial costs of picking-up a women have been met, converting a short-term fling from game to a relationship can change the costs of sex.

According to [Roosh](#), each date costs about \$35. We'll assume you enjoy dating your partner for its own sake (hence why you're in a relationship), so there's no foregone cost. So, assuming each date leads to sex, each sexual encounter in the relationship past the first 3 would cost only \$35 each. If you don't enjoy dating your partner (for whatever reason), then you can add \$20/date, if we assume 2 hours per date (at a foregone wage of \$10).

We'll assume a date/sex an average three times a week in a one-month relationship (for a total of 12 times, plus the 3 encounters he had in the fling), and two times a week in a 6-month (for a total of 48 times, plus 3) and 1-year relationship (for a total of 104, plus 3) (The same caveats would apply here as in [Game for Sex](#)).

Cost for Sex (1-month relationship): \$120

Cost for Sex (6-month relationship): \$60

Cost for Sex (1-year relationship): \$47

This could, of course, be reduced by paying less for dates, or forgoing dates altogether in favour of less costly activities.

Marriage

The average married man gets sex about [once per week](#).

The average length of marriage prior to divorce is [8 years](#), but 60% of first marriages do not end in divorce. In the case of no divorce, we'll assume the average marriage lasts 40 years (about 60-75 years old) until the male is either dead or are either incapable of or not desiring sex.

In that case, the average marriage lasts about 27 years.

Over that period, the average male can expect to get sex an average of about 1400 times. (1500 if he had sex in a 1-year relationship prior to marriage as per relationship game above).

The cost of dating and a one-year relationship prior to the marriage are almost \$5000 (we'll assume he enjoyed dating the person he chose to marry). The average cost of a wedding is about \$27000.

We'll also add in the 40% chance of \$37,383 loss due to divorce (assuming the man will be the primary, but not sole breadwinner).

Cost for Sex (Marriage): \$50 (\$46 if you slept together before marriage)

This could of course be significantly reduced by not having a wedding that costs \$27,000. It could also be reduced by minimizing chances of divorce. Only 1/5 of marriages have weddings that cost more than \$30k, so it's likely that really extravagant weddings are really pulling the average up, so it shouldn't be impossible.

This analysis assumes that your wife will be pulling her own weight in the marriage or relationship and is not being a freeloader. This can be by either earning her keep through paid employment, by raising your children (in which case the costs of supporting her would be added under the costs of raising a child), or providing companionship commiserate with your upkeep of her. If you are in a relationship or marriage with a women and supporting her solely for sex with no other gain for yourself, then the costs of sex would be much higher (but why on earth would you do this?).

This also ignores the many non-material and/or non-sexual benefits, costs, and risks for being in a relationship. This analysis assumes these are overall a wash in relation to material costs and the cost of sex.

I may try to economically analyze these factors more in-depth at another time.

Conclusion

In the end, the final costs for sex are:

Prostitution: \$300

Game: \$460 (\$200 if you enjoy clubbing and game for their own sakes)

Relationship (1 month): \$120

Relationship (6 months): \$60

Relationship (1 year): \$47

Marriage: \$50 (\$46 if you slept together before marriage)

Overall, a long-term relationship and marriage are, financially-speaking, the cheapest methods of acquiring sex. Prostitution is the most expensive, but game without relationship costs more if you dislike clubbing.

Lightning Round - 2012/11/07

November 7, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The election is currently resolving itself. At this point it looks like America has chosen a rapid decline over a slower decline.

Related Humour: 8 [election myths](#) you probably believe.

Baumeister (of [Willpower](#) fame) released an [academic paper on sexual economics](#) in response to [this book](#). [Read it](#).

[Mangan responds](#).

[Roissy responds](#).

[The Captain responds](#).

If women do not [want a hook-up culture](#), they could just, you know, not participate in hook-ups.

Vox criticizes the [historical ignorance](#) of writer.

The importance of [relationship game](#).

Related: An old post on [relationship game](#).

Realted: A discussion on [love and alpha](#).

How to be a [Husband](#). How to be a [Wife](#).

Slate almost comes close to having a [decent idea on how to fix marriage](#). They than have a whole bunch of other ideas that are mostly stupid.

Women are not taught the reality of the [dating market and marriage](#).

Related: Marriage [works](#).

Being a virgin longer [predicts your future life success](#).

Kill the inner beta [before he kills you](#).

Young Men thinking about their career: Read [this](#) and [part 2](#) and [part 3](#).

[Eye contact](#) is something I've been trying to work on.

A [great piece of satire](#). Hilarious.

I am a huge fan of Kipling, so I really liked this: the [Gods of the Copybook Heading Illustrated](#).

Sadly, I'm not [hustling](#) as hard as I should be.

Not everybody is [capable of freedom](#).

Roissy on [why women vote Democrat](#).

An inspiring story of [masculinity](#).

You are [soft](#).

The Atlantic shockingly discovers that [men exist and have troubles](#) too.

They also discover there are [few good male role models on TV](#).

Male and female professors [teach differently](#). Of course, men teach like professors did back before post-secondary education became worthless.

Related: Studies on the liberal bias in academia.

Related: Education and demographic suicide.

Related: Parents on hook for children's' student loans.

You can not call a market where the government controls between a third and half of GDP a free market.

Related: Economics for immigrants.

Related: Buying votes.

Related: Hehe. Which of Herod's programs would Jesus support?

Why urbanism is doomed to failure.

Never talk to the cops.

Vox points out that "charities" rarely care about helping people. This, combined with the statism of most major charities is why I stopped donating to non-Christian charities a couple years ago.

The plight of Christians in Syria.

I rarely agree with Clarissa (although, she is one of the more sane and consistent feminists out there), but I do share her hatred of communism and her opinion of the fools who continue to hope it can somehow work.

Always remember, when a feminist talks of her abortion rights, she is usually talking about how you should be forced to pay for it.

Some evolutionary science.

A paper on domestic violence.

Related: Who perpetrates teen dating violence? Mostly women.

The gender pay gap is a media myth, but we all knew that already.

The decline of western culture in one photo. Sadness.

Tolerance in action.

A good rule of thumb for healthy eating.

If only I could believe it.

The story of Narcissus.

I feel some schadenfreude.

Hehe. What muppets.



(H/T: [the Captain](#), [Danny](#), [M3](#), [GLP](#), [Instapundit](#))

Americans Deserve to Get What They Want

November 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

So, by now most of you have heard Obama won. I'm not American and have been moderately ambivalent about this election; a moderate conservative like Romney is not what America needs at this time.

Despite my ambivalence about which Republicrat won, I think in retrospect this election was very important because of the issues at play and how they were handled. In particular the narrow-minded childishness of it all.

Right now the US is drowning itself in debt, its social security program is unsustainable, entitlement programs are growing and becoming unsustainable, unemployment has been stuck at a high level and the economy is still suffering, the upcoming generation is drowning in student debt and are unable to find gainful employment, one in seven Americans are on food stamps, the fed has a policy of printing \$40-billion/month to create inflation, the US is engaged in two wars and a massive assassination program, and Obamacare represented a takeover of a large portion of the economy (along with the attendant side effects). Essentially, America is nearing the end of the process of moving from a (somewhat) free market economy to a broke European cradle-to-grave welfare state.

Whatever side of the issue you fall on (and most of my readers are probably opposed to Europeanization), this is a huge change that deserves debate. Even if you agree that the US is on the right course and should become a European-style welfare state, it is still something that should be debated, voted over, and planned so the US welfare state can become a moderately sustainable one like Germany or the Nordic countries rather than a fiscal disaster like the PIGS.

So, with all these important issues of war, America's future, the economy, etc. what were the issues that got traction?

Muppets and "binders of women".

Think about that for a minute: with America's economic and post-secondary education problems almost literally destroying an entire generation and America's future in the balance, the issues everybody talked about and that got the most traction were about was a few million dollars of funding for a TV station and whether 30-something women should have to pay for their own contraception.

Really? *Fucking really?*

What is wrong with you America?

Are you a bunch of fucking children?

I'm not exaggerating the muppet thing one bit, but I might be being somewhat unfair on the "war on women" thing, so let's analyze it a bit more.

The war on women has revolved around the following:

1. Defunding planned parenthood
2. Fluke wanting religious organizations to pay for her contraception
3. State laws restricting abortion access.
4. A few dumbasses saying stupid things about rape.
5. “Binders of women” and the pay gap.

The first and second restrict nothing and are no more a “war on women” than defunding Big Bird is a “war on literacy”. Whatever your opinion on contraception and abortion, paying for your own shit is one of the hallmarks of being a responsible adult. That who funds contraception can even be debated by supposedly “serious” people is proof of the childishness of American politics.

As for the third, it is a major issue but not a presidential or federal one.

I’ll write it clearly so all the idiots on both sides can hear it. I don’t care whether you are pro- or anti-: abortion is no longer a federal issue. The courts have decided and are supported in their decision by enough of the population that no president will be able to restrict abortion no matter how much he may want to. There may be some fights at the margins at the state level, but only at the margins and only at the state level.

Any “war on women” rhetoric saying there are threats to abortion at the federal level are simply fear-mongering. Any anti-abortion activists that are trying to limit abortion at the federal level are frivolously wasting their time, it would be much more productive to focus on changing the culture than the law. Debating abortion on the federal level is about as relevant as debating abolitionism.

Nothing short of the second coming of Christ is going to result in the banning of abortion in the US at any point in the foreseeable future.

As for the fourth, any group of 535 people will have its share of dumbasses. The opinions of these particular dumbasses matters, but only for their congressional districts. Their idiocy is a local matter. Unless the presidential candidate and/or the party as a whole holds these views on rape (which they have disavowed). It is a non-issue at the presidential level.

The fifth may matter if it exists (although, the existence of an actual gap is empirically dubious). But assuming it does exist, a 17% (or whatever the current number being used is) wage differential pales in economic significance to the other economic woes facing the US. The near doubling of the unemployment rate since 2008 combined with a full 2% of the population dropping from the labour market. The 50% unemployment and underemployment rate of an entire generation. The wage gap may be something to debate at some point in the future, but the overall state of the economy is hurting women much worse than any potential wage differential. Act like adults and shoot the tiger in the living room before fretting over the house cat.

In other words, the entire “war on women” is one big non-issue for a presidential

campaign.

The most important part of this election was simply the frivolity of it.

Elections have always had mud-slinging, character assassination, and stupid political games, but this election was special. There were/are major obvious structural problems with the US and its economy that need to be addressed (whatever the solution) and this election was fought on none of them.

It was fought on frivolities and non-issues.

Up to this point I have had hope for the Republic. Obama may have been a liberal and won in 2008, but he won for some serious reasons (economic collapse). Bush won in 2004 over a debate over a serious issue (Iraq War). Even in 2000, when the US was running smoothly and the US could afford to debate frivolities, the election was mostly about serious domestic issues.

I had hope that someone the serious issues facing the US over the next few decades would be addressed, if not this election than some other one, because at some level I thought adults were running the establishment.

Even if Obama had won because voters debated over and decided they wanted a European-style social democracy rather than a free republic, I would have held some level of hope for the Republic, because then at least adults (however incorrect they might be) would have been in charge. Then when the failure of social democracy became apparent (as it has in Greece) adults would have been able to pick up the pieces.

But choosing the executive based on a puppet show and who pays for contraception (not even the legality of contraception, but simply who pays) when the US is in the midst of the worst recession in decades and the system is eating an entire generation?

Really?

It seems the US electorate are a bunch of ignorant little children.

At this point I'm just going to say, y'all deserve the decline.

I'm going to enjoy a delicious, steaming cup of schadenfreude watching you suffer over the next decade.

Tim had similar thoughts:

We've re-elected the president. I hope that those of you who voted for him get what you wanted, good and hard.



For your amusement, here's some other bloggers' post-election writings in no particular order. Doing it this way will avoid clogging up next week's Lightning Round with only election stuff.

[Jerkonomics](#)

[Jack Donovan](#)

[Rollo and Mark Minter](#)

[Private Man](#)

[Freedom 25](#)

[Empathological](#)

[CMD-N](#)

[Sunshine Mary](#)

[Ian Ironwood](#)

[John Wright](#)

[White Sepulchre](#)

[The Captain](#)

[The Captain Again](#)

[Vox](#)

[Vox Again](#)

[GLP](#)

[Neanderpundit](#)

[Apocalypse Nowish](#)

[An Instapundit Reader](#)

Update: More Post-election Analysis - 2012/11/08

[Publius](#)

[Bill](#)

[Tim \(@ Matt Forney\)](#)

[Carnivore](#)

[Simon Grey](#)

Simon Grey Again

A Physician (h/t: Smallest Minority)

Update: A few more - 2012/11/09

Bill Again

Young Hunter

Mangan

Professor Hale

Frank Fleming

James Taranto

Beverly Gage

Update: One last time - 2012/11/13

Jack Donovan again

Suyts (Related, Related)

CDM-N Goes Private

November 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

It seems [Christian Men's Defence Network](#) has come to the attention of the Gawker Network. It's been posted both at Gawker and at Jezebel.

The blog has since been set to private, but somebody put the [post up on pastebin](#) before he did. I try to avoid linking directly to the Gawker network; the [google link is here](#). (Google cache has not got the posts yet).

As is typical with the Gawker Network they have entirely forgone anything resembling rational argument, logic, facts, or reason and have not even graced us with a rant or tirade. Instead, they resort to their typical brand of [tired, mindless snark](#).

It's not often blogs in the manosphere come to the attention of larger publications, we're usually shunned or ignored, so, I find it interesting that the target of their ire was a newer and rather small blog like CDM-N rather than a larger or more established blog. Roissy wrote [something similar](#), as did [Rollo](#), [Ian](#), and [the Captain](#). All four are much larger than CDM-N was and are more established (although, Ian and Rollo are only about a year old as opposed to CDM-N's half-year).

How did they find a place like CDM-N, rather than the bigger blogs?

Anyway, I think CDM-N overreacted. He had a chance to bring people to the manosphere, maybe write a response for possible sympathetic individuals from GM, but I'm not going to judge.

What we can tell from this episode though, is that despite the slut-walks and feminist propaganda on promiscuity, the term slut, even when used by a complete stranger on the internet with a very limited audience, still enrages feminists. However much their apparent bravado, deep down they still know it's shameful to be loose and that they are hurting themselves by doing so.

Also, I'm updating [yesterday's post](#) with a few more post-election links.

Baby Rabies and a Traditional Wife

November 10, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've talked of finding a good wife and mother before and the blessings of having many children. One of the things I talked about was finding a women who wanted children and as good with children.

The simple fact is that if you are to be a patriarch, finding a wife who wants a full quiver is essential.

Despite the grinding, remorseless slog that is online dating, I still have a couple profiles, and invest a minimal amount of time in them (about once or twice a week I login, check who's new within my parameters, and send a short message or two if anyone's interesting).

Like most men, I do most of the primary messaging, but I do get a small amount of messages (about one every month or two) from women who I did not contact beforehand. The women who send me unsolicited messages always came in one of two categories:

1. She is overweight/unattractive and reeking of desperation. Often women in this group don't even seem to have read my profile. (Hint: If a guy says he is looking for a Christian wife and wants lots of children, he will not respond positively to messages from an atheist who doesn't want marriage or children. Exception: She is offering very easy sex, in which case he might be tempted into entertaining thoughts of carnal sin).
2. She is in her late-20s or early-30s (ie. older than me) and her profile shows her as being very interested in having children.

After initially trying to be polite by replying to these, I've since stopped replying to both groups after a bad experience where some polite responses to a girl I was not interested in broke down into receiving lengthy hysterical messages outlining how awesome she thought she was, along with an extended detailing of her life story after I declined her advances.

Anyhow, moving away from my digressions, the second group is what I am going to write about today.

Before I dipped my toe into the manosphere, I wondered about these women. They often seemed as desperate as the overweight women, but there didn't seem to be any reason for it. They were fairly physically unattractive for their age and didn't seem to have anything in their profiles that would obviously disqualify them from finding a decent man. Yet, here they were, hitting on a much younger guy, with an obvious tinge of desperation in their profiles and messages (even in my blue-pill days I was cognizant enough to know women generally preferred older men and vice versa).

I wondered why, if they were so family-oriented and wanted children so very much, they were unmarried in their late-20s or early-30s when there wasn't any reason they

shouldn't have been able to find a decent husband much earlier.

Reading the manosphere, I've since realized that these women are suffering from what is often derogatorily referred to as "baby rabies". They have lived it up in their 20s, are now hitting the wall and realizing their fertility is waning, and are desperate to get a bun in the oven before it's too late.

(I will continue to use the term baby rabies, despite it's moderately derogatory nature, as I can not remember another simple term for this phenomenon while writing this post).

So, these women suffering baby rabies are loudly proclaiming how family-oriented they are and it is very apparent how much they desire to have children.

For the MTGOW or PUA, the obvious response to the desperation of these past-their-prime women is either ignore it or take advantage of it, respectively, but how should the patriarch-to-be* respond this kind of women, when her stated goals so closely align with his own?

The same as the MGTOW's: ignore them.

There is a fundamental difference between a traditional women looking to raise a large family and a women in the grip of baby rabies.

A traditional women will plan her life around her desire to have children; raising and maintaining a family will have always been a priority for her. She will have prepared herself for this goal and learned the virtues necessary to meet this goal.

On the other hand, a women in the grip of baby rabies has not made raising a family a priority. She is merely responding to an emotional impetus pushed on her by her changing hormones and has not prepared herself for the demanding task of raising children.

There is a fundamental difference between a women whose goal is to be a wife and mother and a women who is experiencing baby rabies.

Do not mistake the two.

The question then becomes, how does a young man distinguish the two?

The most obvious and easiest to observe answer is age.

A women in her late-teens/early-20s who is desiring a husband and large family is very unlikely to be in the baby rabies stage; assuming she meets the other requirements you should have for the mother of your future children.

On the other hand, a women in her 30's(or older) has very obviously not made raising a family a priority, otherwise she would already be married and raising children. If you want to be a patriarch, do not marry a women this old, whatever her potential virtues, she does not have the same goals as you.

Now, you may have noticed I didn't include women aged 25-29. That's because these

women are not so cut and dry.

They aren't as obviously in the throes of baby rabies as older women, but at that age, you wonder why, if a family is of such a priority to them, they have waited until past their prime fertility to get serious about marriage.

I would say to generally avoid them, but would not categorically reject a woman in that age range as I would those in one in her 30s. If they have enough other virtues and their reason for not getting married earlier is not silly, they may be worth considering.

But be cautious, use your judgment.

Now, some may raise objections to my eliminating women in their 30s out of hand and advising against women in their late 20s, but the patriarch is looking for a particular type of women, one for whom marriage and children are a high priority.

A women who waits until her late-20s or 30s to pursue marriage has amply demonstrated that marriage and children are not a high priority for her.

What of her education and career?

A bachelors can be achieved by the age of 21, so that's not really an excuse.

Even if it was, a women who pursues an education and career above a marriage and family, self-evidently puts the former as a higher priority.

That's fine, it's her choice, but it does mean that she is not a good candidate for a patriarch looking for wife whose highest priority is family.

But what if she didn't have the opportunity to marry?

What if she couldn't find a good man?

She did have opportunity; she didn't take it. She did find a good man, she rejected him.

Women have a lot of options of the marriage market when they are young; most men would be surprised (and jealous) of how many they do have. Even a woman with below average marriage market value will have far more opportunities to pursue marriage handed to her with minimal effort than even the highest value men will get through huge outlays of effort.

You average women will have met a large number of decent guys throughout her late-teens or early-20s. If she has not married one of them that shows that she either:

1. Puts a low priority on marriage and children, in which case she is not what a patriarch is looking for.
2. Had some flaws that were strong enough that no other decent man pursue he and propose to her, in which case sound judgment would warn any other man to avoid her.
3. Has far too unrealistic standards of her husband. Anybody who marries her will not be able to live up to them (that includes you, you're not special), setting the stage for a bad marriage.
4. She has been open to many suitors and either dated a large number of them or

simply had one or two long-term relationships that went nowhere. She didn't end up marrying them because, for whatever reason, none of the men she dated were of sufficient quality for marriage. In this case, she has shown that she has a history of poor choices regarding the type of men she has allowed into her life. These poor choices shows that she has poor judgment in men, which likely means poor judgment in other areas of life. Poor judgment is not something any patriarch should want to attach themselves to. (Either that or see #3; they were of sufficient quality, she just had unrealistic standards).

A women who is still single by her late-20s is simply not the kind of women any patriarch should be looking to marry. She may be a good women, but she is not the type of women a patriarch should choose.

Even if we assume that, somehow, her failure to be married and raising children already are not due to her own choices, there are other considerations that are simply unavoidable at that age.

There is, of course, the biological fact that a women in her 30s is rapidly losing her fertility and there likely won't be enough time to raise a large family before infertility and/or a high risk of mutation strikes. Even for a women in her late 20s: if you take the time to court her (say a year), then have a child every two years, you're approaching her 40s by the time you get to child five, which is a bit late to be having children. The amount of children you will be able to have will be limited.

As well, simply living independently for a decade or so following high school/college is itself a problem. By that time, a women will have adapted to her situation as an independent, single adult with little responsibility. Re-adapting back to the interdependence of a marriage will likely present a challenge for her (and her husband). In addition, adapting to the responsibility of a child (let alone many children) at that age following so many years of a lack of responsibility may prove problematic.

What of men in their 30s; should young women looking for a patriarch avoid them? It's kind of sexist to have a double standards.

First, I am writing for young men, not for women and am focusing on what young men should concentrate on. Women have their own things to look for, which I might write about at another time, but this post is not aimed at them.

Second, it's not a double standard, it's two different standards. Men and women have different priorities for potential mates. Stop trying to force women's priorities on men.

Third, a man has not likely had the same opportunities as a women for marriage. As the pursuers in the marriage market place, men do not have the same overwhelming array of options handed to them from which to choose that women do. They have to work very hard simply to have a small fraction of the options open to your average young woman. (Take heart young man, the situation reverses itself sometime in your 30s). He may have

pursued many women who he thought might make good potential wives, without being overly picky, and been shot down by all.

As well, his fertility will last him well into middle/old age, so that worry is off the table.

That being said, there are a couple problems a young women might face with a man in his 30s (or older). He may be approaching the age where his children may be at higher risk of mutation. Also, he has likely gotten used to living independently, just as women have, and will face the same problems settling down.

Age by itself is not a perfect guide. For a younger women, rather than being a traditional women wanting to be a patriarch's helpmeet, she may simply be a gold-digger or someone who believes raising children and being dependent is easier than working. I'm not going to get into that at this time, but will give you [this link](#) (which I've already used thrice above; read it is essential to this post) once again.

Other things you can look for to distinguish between the two:

1. Desperation: A traditional women will be looking for a husband, but in a calm, sensible manner. A women with baby rabies will have a tinge of desperation to her.
2. Singular Focus: Is she focusing on the marriage, you, and children more or less equally, or does her primary focus seem to be having children, while marriage and her potential partner seem secondary?
3. Particularity: Related to that, does she want *your* children (or at least a good man's children) or does she not seem to very selective about who fathers her children?
4. Preparedness: Has she prepared herself to be a good wife and mother (see previous link) or does she seem to just be acting impulsively?
5. Timing: Has she always wanted to be a mother, or is this something that just recently appeared for no good reason?
6. Number: Does she want just one designer baby to fulfill her itch or is she looking to raise a whole family?

That's probably not a complete list; I'm sure others will have things I missed in the comments. The thing is to recognize that there are potential pitfalls and that just because she says she's family-oriented and wants children does not necessarily make it so. Use your judgment and consider things rationally to come to the choice that fits your life goals.

Just to head off some objections I'm sure will come up.

Aren't you being judgmental?

Why, yes I am. Thank you for noticing.

Anybody who is not extremely judgmental in choosing the person to whom they are swearing a solemn oath before God, the state, and their family to spend the rest of their lives with is a fool. Anybody who is not even more extremely judgmental in choosing the

woman who will be the mother of their his children is an abject fool.

This goes for women as well. If you aren't extremely judgmental about the kind of man you consider marrying and fathering your children, you are a fool.

This is not to say young men and women should make a large list of stupid superficial requirements for potential mates. Use your reason. Judge on the important things: loyalty, reliability, judgment, shared values, work ethic, shared morality, religion, family attitudes, sexual attractiveness, etc., while being forgiving on the superficial/small things. This is probably the most important earthly decision you will make in your life. Do not be too compromising.

*Aren't you being unfair about *****? What of *****? Isn't ***** an exception?*

Life's unfair. Get used to it.

Also, NAWALT, I know.

I am giving young men some rules of thumb to help them make the best decision they can. It is up to them to apply them using their own discretion and judgment.

Rather than whining about how others are unfair and judgmental and how you deserve something just because, look at your own choices and try to change them so you are best able to achieve your goals.

If having a family is important to you, make choices that reflect their importance.

You're an asshole.

Probably, but that's irrelevant.

Despite my prior dismissal of exceptions, I will note one.

There is the rare exception of the early widow. A women who married (or was engaged) young and was a loyal, loving wife (or fiancée), but whose husband (or husband-to-be) died tragically early, is a special circumstance. A widow will likely come with some extra emotional needs (and possibly previous children), but if you are willing and able to comfort and emotionally support her (and raise her children), she could make an excellent wife for the young future patriarch (assuming she meets the other basic requirements you should have).

A faithful widow would also probably make an ideal marriage candidate for an older widower or man who's been cheated on and/or abandoned by his wife. All things being equal, she would likely would be a much better potential wife (and mother) than either a divorcee or a women who has put off marriage to much later in her life.

Consider it. Think of the example of Ruth and Boaz.

** All of the above advice is written particularly for young men in their 20s/early-30s looking to become patriarchs, but anyone else looking to marry should take heed.*

This post inspired by (h/t: [M3](#)):

Remember

November 11, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

In Flanders fields the poppies blow

*Between the crosses, row on row,
That mark our place; and in the sky
The larks, still bravely singing, fly
Scarce heard amid the guns below.*

*We are the Dead. Short days ago
We lived, felt dawn, saw sunset glow,
Loved and were loved, and now we lie
In Flanders fields.*

*Take up our quarrel with the foe:
To you from failing hands we throw
The torch; be yours to hold it high.
If ye break faith with us who die
We shall not sleep, though poppies grow
In Flanders fields.*

[\[image\]](#)

Lightning Round - 2012/11/14

November 14, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Just reached 50k views today. Huzzah.

Also, this post will mostly avoid post-election analysis; I have a list [here](#).

This has been a harsh week for the manosphere: Mojo is [shutting down](#).
FFY [closed](#).

Complementarian Loners [is finishing](#).

CDM-N is [turning off the lights](#).

Cygne Gris unexpectedly [went private](#) with no word of if its returning.

Hidden Leaves is [tempting fate](#).

[Comment](#) of the week.

[Best sentence](#) I've read in a while: "is is is and not is is not is and not is is not is and the only government that works is one which accepts this is as true."

Quote of [the week](#): "Wal-Mart has done more for poor people than any ten liberals, at least nine of whom are almost guaranteed to hate Wal-Mart."

We are [forgetting](#).

Why you should [tell ugly truths](#).

Keep your [frame](#).

Related: [Alpha science](#).

No rings for [liberals](#).

Related: Avoid a [poor wife](#).

SSM on [sex in marriage](#); she's not a poor wife. Also a great collection of links on sex for the traditionalist.

Do not [get married](#).

Why not to get married, [from history](#).

Men [don't mother](#).

Alte [has a point](#), some in our parts put too much stock in IQ ; culture does matter.

SSM [has a point](#), hypergamy is, but it is not something to be angered over.

A discussion on [sluts](#).

[Intersexual communication](#). (Sounds dirtier than it is).

It's not men's job to clean up women's [dating mistakes](#).

Modern [slavery](#).

Related: Every man is [born a slave](#), but can choose freedom.

Freedom comes when you have [nothing left to lose](#).

The patriarchy is [not returning](#).

Why [demographics matter](#) for the young man.

Why the concept of value matters for a man.

The “bright” side of illegal immigration.

I’ll continue disliking hipsters on food stamps anyway.

Seems some others are jumping on Danger & Play’s juicing bandwagon. May have to check it out some time.

There’s finally an introduction to the new anthropology. Still not sure I buy it, but it’s interesting stuff.

Related: Cracked on anthropology. Some of it seems to line up.

Science: Weapons made us human.

Roosh with links to free college courses.

Science: Sauroniops. Cool.

The social justice jugend.

The NYT argues against suffrage.

Stay classy Jezebel.

Hahaha... Slut lies to husband for 40 years. Somehow, the husband is in the wrong. Heartiste responds.

Entrepreneurs will always outsmart bureaucrats if there is enough profit involved.

American elections are fair. Voter fraud doesn’t exist.

Even liberals seem to be finding it rather strange.

Related: Rollo & Dalrock on Petraeus.

Ron Paul knows the end is nigh.

Related: I think secession is an idea whose time has come.

Dishonesty is inherent to electoral politics.

Related: People vote stupidly because there is no self-correction.

Government is a pimp.

Homosexuals celebrate having their personal relationships controlled by the government.

Personally, I’d like my personal relationships free from government control, but in my jurisdiction the state intervenes in any relationship where I live with a woman for a certain period. Guess homosexuals just like being controlled by the government.

The fact that people might enter politics because they have convictions and wish to do good for their country and people is something that completely eludes this liberal (and most of her commenters). To the liberal, power, status, and free shit are everything.

Embracing digital socialism to save atomic capitalism.

Hehe... Still community policing is a good idea.

Kalmar: an idea whose time has come.

A chart of beauty; it brings joy:

[image]

(H/T: [SDA](#), [CC](#), [Vox](#), [Instapundit](#))

Biblical Alpha: Proverbs - Part 1

November 16, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The Book of Proverbs from the Bible is one of ancient wisdom written mostly in the form of simple proverbs (surprising, I know). The book is filled with instructions on attaining wisdom and avoiding evil and folly. So, as a continuation of the Biblical Alpha series, let's take a look at it from a red pill perspective.

The book starts with admonishments to pursue wisdom, follow God, and avoid evil so it will go well with you. These themes continue throughout the book. I will not be talking of them, instead I will mainly focus on those related to the theme at hand. I would still heavily recommend reading the entire book to anyone, as the cultural significance of Proverbs alone is more than enough reason to do so.

So you will be delivered from the forbidden woman,
from the adulteress with her smooth words,
who forsakes the companion of her youth
and forgets the covenant of her God;
for her house sinks down to death,
and her paths to the departed;
one who go to her come back,
nor do they regain the paths of life. (2:16-19)*

Here, some common sense advice is given to avoid the adulteress and to be wary of women who would forsake their marriage vows. They will lead to death.

Women are not inherently good and men who are not wary will suffer.

This is reiterated and expanded upon later:

My son, be attentive to my wisdom;
incline your ear to my understanding,
that you may keep discretion,
and your lips may guard knowledge.
For the lips of a forbidden woman drip honey,
and her speech is smoother than oil,
but in the end she is bitter as wormwood,
sharp as a two-edged sword.
Her feet go down to death;
her steps follow the path to Sheol;
she does not ponder the path of life;
her ways wander, and she does not know it.
And now, O sons, listen to me,
and do not depart from the words of my mouth.
Keep your way far from her,

and do not go near the door of her house,
lest you give your honor to others
and your years to the merciless,
lest strangers take their fill of your strength,
and your labors go to the house of a foreigner,
and at the end of your life you groan,
when your flesh and body are consumed,
and you say, "How I hated discipline,
and my heart despised reproof!
I did not listen to the voice of my teachers
or incline my ear to my instructors.
I am at the brink of utter ruin
in the assembled congregation."
Drink water from your own cistern,
flowing water from your own well.
Should your springs be scattered abroad,
streams of water in the streets?
Let them be for yourself alone,
and not for strangers with you.
Let your fountain be blessed,
and rejoice in the wife of your youth,
a lovely deer, a graceful doe.
Let her breasts fill you at all times with delight;
be intoxicated always in her love.
Why should you be intoxicated, my son, with a forbidden woman
and embrace the bosom of an adulteress?
For a man's ways are before the eyes of the Lord,
and he ponders all his paths.
The iniquities of the wicked ensnare him,
and he is held fast in the cords of his sin.
He dies for lack of discipline,
and because of his great folly he is led astray. (5)

Here we see it presented even more starkly. The wrong women will doom you.

"Keep discretion" and "guard knowledge" are another way of saying 'maintain your frame'. Do not allow yourself to be sucked into the charms of a woman against your better judgment and your principles.

If you choose to pursue the "forbidden women" you will labour for others while groaning as your flesh is consumed.

Does this not sound like the plaintive cries of an MRA whose women betrayed him?

Be very careful of the women you give yourself to.

Also, notice the instruction to love your beautiful wife. The Bible implies that you should

choose a spouse that you find beautiful. Don't fall for the "a godly man should love me for who I am inside" nonsense some will spew.

For the commandment is a lamp and the teaching a light,
and the reproofs of discipline are the way of life,
to preserve you from the evil woman,
from the smooth tongue of the adulteress.
Do not desire her beauty in your heart,
and do not let her capture you with her eyelashes;
for the price of a prostitute is only a loaf of bread,
but a married woman hunts down a precious life.
Can a man carry fire next to his chest
and his clothes not be burned?
Or can one walk on hot coals
and his feet not be scorched?
So is he who goes in to his neighbor's wife;
no one who touches her will go unpunished.
People do not despise a thief if he steals
to satisfy his appetite when he is hungry,
but if he is caught, he will pay sevenfold;
he will give all the goods of his house.
He who commits adultery lacks sense;
he who does it destroys himself.
He will get wounds and dishonor,
and his disgrace will not be wiped away.
For jealousy makes a man furious,
and he will not spare when he takes revenge.
He will accept no compensation;
he will refuse though you multiply gifts. (6:23-35)

Another admonition to avoid the adulteress. I think there might a theme here.

And behold, the woman meets him,
dressed as a prostitute, wily of heart.
She is loud and wayward;
her feet do not stay at home;
now in the street, now in the market,
and at every corner she lies in wait.
She seizes him and kisses him,
and with bold face she says to him,
"I had to offer sacrifices,
and today I have paid my vows;
so now I have come out to meet you,
to seek you eagerly, and I have found you.

I have spread my couch with coverings,
colored linens from Egyptian linen;
I have perfumed my bed with myrrh,
aloes, and cinnamon.
Come, let us take our fill of love till morning;
let us delight ourselves with love.
For my husband is not at home;
he has gone on a long journey;
he took a bag of money with him;
at full moon he will come home.”
With much seductive speech she persuades him;
with her smooth talk she compels him.
All at once he follows her,
as an ox goes to the slaughter,
or as a stag is caught fast
till an arrow pierces its liver;
as a bird rushes into a snare;
he does not know that it will cost him his life.
And now, O sons, listen to me,
and be attentive to the words of my mouth.
Let not your heart turn aside to her ways;
do not stray into her paths,
for many a victim has she laid low,
and all her slain are a mighty throng.
Her house is the way to Sheol,
going down to the chambers of death. ([7:10-27](#))

Another warning about the “forbidden woman”. It is obvious at this point that any Christian leader arguing the natural goodness of women has never read Proverbs.

It is also obvious that the Bible is very strong on letting young men know that the wrong type of women is destructive.

As I’ve written before, be very judgmental when choosing a mate.

At this point, Proverbs changes from longer form, almost poetic, admonitions to wisdom, to shorter and simpler proverbs. This post is already long enough, so I’ll leave it there, but Part 2 should be forthcoming soon.

* *All references from Proverbs, ESV translation.*

Biblical Alpha: Proverbs - Part 2

November 19, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here is part two of our look at [Proverbs](#) for the [Biblical Alpha](#) series. This will be examining the section of shorter proverbs of the book.

The book has many warnings against falling for the wrong woman (or the prostitute):

A foolish son is ruin to his father,
and a wife's quarreling is a continual dripping of rain. (19:13)*

It is better to live in a corner of the housetop
than in a house shared with a quarrelsome wife. (21:9)

It is better to live in a desert land
than with a quarrelsome and fretful woman. (21:19)

A continual dripping on a rainy day
and a quarrelsome wife are alike;
to restrain her is to restrain the wind
or to grasp oil in one's right hand. (27:15-16)

For a prostitute is a deep pit;
an adulteress is a narrow well.
She lies in wait like a robber
and increases the traitors among mankind. (23:27-28)

He who loves wisdom makes his father glad,
but a companion of prostitutes squanders his wealth. (29:3)

Choosing the wrong women, or letting her control your life is a nightmare. If nothing else sinks in, know that you have to be very careful choosing the women you allow into your life.

Like a gold ring in a pig's snout
is a beautiful woman without discretion. (11:22)

Remember, beauty is nice, but it is not the only thing. Don't let the wrong women control you with her looks and charm.

On the other hand, women aren't completely bad. A good wife is a prize:

He who finds a wife finds a good thing
and obtains favor from the Lord. (18:22)

An excellent wife is the crown of her husband,
but she who brings shame is like rottenness in his bones. (12:4)

The wisest of women builds her house,
but folly with her own hands tears it down. (14:1)

So choose a good one. She will bring you honour and joy and she will build your house.

Choose a wife for yourself that will do this.

For women who might be reading this, be wise, build your home up, don't tear it down.

In the fear of the Lord one has strong confidence,
and his children will have refuge. (14:26)

The wise man is confident; confidence is key. Preferably you'd gain it from God, but even if you're not religious, gain it anyway.

On the other hand:

Everyone who is arrogant in heart is ran abomination to the Lord;
be assured, he will not go unpunished. (16:5)

Pride goes before destruction,
and a haughty spirit before a fall. (16:18)

Before destruction a man's heart is haughty,
but humility comes before honor. (18:12)

Haughty eyes and a proud heart,
the lamp of the wicked, are sin. (21:4)

The reward for humility and fear of the Lord
is riches and honor and life. (22:4)

Arrogance and haughty pride will lead to your destruction. There is a difference between arrogance and confidence: the latter will build you up, the former will destroy you.

Know the difference.

Related to that:

Do not boast about tomorrow,
for you do not know what a day may bring.
Let another praise you, and not your own mouth;
a stranger, and not your own lips. (27:1-2)

Don't boast, let others boast for you. Have enough honour that others will demonstrate fitness for you. Pre-selection is good.

The vexation of a fool is known at once,
but the prudent ignores an insult. (12:16)

A hot-tempered man stirs up strife,
but he who is slow to anger quiets contention. (15:18)

Whoever is slow to anger is better than the mighty,
and he who rules his spirit than he who takes a city. (16:32)

Good sense makes one slow to anger,
and it is his glory to overlook an offense. (19:11)

Whoever restrains his words has knowledge,

and he who has a cool spirit is a man of understanding.
Even a fool who keeps silent is considered wise;
when he closes his lips, he is deemed intelligent.(17:27-28)
A fool gives full vent to his spirit,
but a wise man quietly holds it back. (29:11)

Keep your frame. A wise man does not allow others to control his emotional state. He remains in control of himself at all times.

Control your frame. Demonstrate self-mastery.

The glory of young men is their strength,
but the splendor of old men is their gray hair. (20:29)

Young men, be strong for to gain honour.

The wise of heart is called discerning,
and sweetness of speech increases persuasiveness. (16:21)

Be judicious and learn to be persuasive.

Desire without knowledge is not good,
and whoever makes haste with his feet misses his way. (19:2)

Be judicious. Demonstrate wisdom, knowledge, and mastery over yourself.

Be not among drunkards
or among gluttonous eaters of meat,
for the drunkard and the glutton will come to poverty,
and slumber will clothe them with rags. (23:20-21)

God would probably not approve overly much of night game though.

Hope deferred makes the heart sick,
but a desire fulfilled is a tree of life. (13:12)

A man does not hope, he takes action to fulfill his desire.

Better is open rebuke
than hidden love.(27:5)
Whoever rebukes a man will afterward find more favor
than he who flatters with his tongue. (28:23)

A man does not slander or flatter. He should honest and straight-forward in his criticism.
I'm going to end today's post with what should be the motto of the manosphere:

Iron sharpens iron,
and one man sharpens another. (27:17)

Men need to interact with other men to better themselves. This is what the manosphere

exists for: for men to better themselves.

Also, outside the manosphere, start your own gang so you can work to improve yourselves.

** All references from Proverbs, ESV translation.*

Lightning Round - 2012/11/21

November 21, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Post of the week: [M3 on his years as an InCel](#). Sure to become a classic.

Jack Donovan on why he [does not respond](#) to left-wing magazines.

Related: Hugo Schwyzer is a [boot-licking little bitch](#).

Farewell to [Will S](#). We'll miss him, he's my most prolific commenter.

Aurini in the [Washington Post](#) about his [new book](#). Congrats to him.

American [slaves](#).

Related: Modern [serfdom](#).

The distinction between [happiness and meaningfulness](#).

The origin of the [mid-life crisis](#).

Vox Day [begins a series](#) tearing into Krugman. This will be good.

Related: "Underlying [most arguments against the free market](#) is a lack of belief in freedom itself."

Related: Why urban areas are [anti-free market](#).

Related: Bernanke is [also an idiot](#).

Related: Some [good economic news](#).

Money is less important to Western woman as they are [isolated from reality](#).

Dildos, Taker and Makers: Parts [1](#), [2](#), & [3](#).

Detis advice [for men](#) and [for women](#).

SSM takes a dip into [Christian feminism](#).

Related: [Questions](#) for the Christian woman.

[Strip-mining](#) men.

Related: Be wary of what [you're communicating](#).

A new word coined: [Femogamy](#).

The [path to mastery](#).

On [tribalism](#).

[Amusing](#).

Hehe... The [female version](#) of the Real Doll.

Young boy [sexually assaulted](#) in front of millions. Treated as a joke.

Related: The [double standard](#) of 50 Shades of Grey.

Tales of [betas being taken advantage of](#). Bitterly entertaining.

Putting women to the back of the queue [will not be helpful](#).

Ron Paul's [final speech to Congress](#). God bless him.

Related: Ron Paul on [secession](#).

[Confessions](#) of a racist.

Hipsters on food stamps are a symptom not a cause. (Part 1).

Ayn Rand in 600 words.

Why homeschooling is superior.

Related: Why charter schools are superior.

You ate our children.

When do you take a stand?

A discussion on smart girls.

An ounce of prevention is worth a pound of cure.

The demographics of adultery.

Have we been in intellectual decline for millenia?

Unions destroy Hostess and act stupid.

Related: The irrelevance of modern private sector unions displayed.

Could you live on social security?

An author rants on offending people. A very good rant.

What Catholics stand for politically.

The economics of Spotify.

Hehe... Man sues women over ugly baby.

Where was this Romney during the campaign?

 **Anonymous** 08/13/12(Mon)09:48 No. 150925918[▼]

A history of women and vidya throughout the years

1995 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
1996 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
1997 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
1998 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
1999 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
2000 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
2001 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
2002 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
2003 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
2004 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
2005 - "lol look at loser anon and his vidya!"
2006 - "why won't anyone give me attention?"
2007 - "The cake is a lie XDXXD"
2008 - "Girls can play games too ya know!"
2009 - "I'm a grrrrl gamer!"
2010 - "Girls are just as good as guys pretty much"
2011 - "Videogames are sexist"
2012 - "Videogames must cater to our needs"

(H/T: SDA, the Captain, Save Capitalism, Maggie's Farm, Instapundit, GLP, Althouse, Neanderpundit)

The Desire for Casual Sex and Relationships are not Incongruent

November 22, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A [new interview from Salon](#) about men's sexual preferences has been passed around lately. The interviewee, an Andrew Smiler, argues that men are not naturally promiscuous based on research he did for [his book](#). Not surprisingly, [Susan Walsh trumpeted this](#). So did [Amanda Marcotte](#) (it's amazing how eager feminists who cry foul whenever men supposedly dictate their sexuality are to to dictate men's sexuality to them).

Interestingly, the interviewer is one Tracy Clarke-Flory, who manospherians may remember as the former apologist for the hook-up culture who [changed her mind](#) as [she began to hit the wall](#). Now that she no longer believes in casual sex, she now seems intent on showing men don't like it either, because that would be convenient, wouldn't it? There must be tons of men who are sick of the hook-up culture and just looking for The One (ie. her).

Obviously, I haven't read Smiler's book and don't plan too. I'm far enough behind on my reading list already, so I hope I don't misrepresent his arguments. If I do, he can feel free to correct me.

I'll start with the [Amazon blurb](#), just 'cause, then get to the interview. The book description:

In his groundbreaking new book, noted expert on teenage and adult masculine behavior Andrew Smiler debunks the myth that teenage boys and young men are barely able to control their sex drives, which may lead to destructive hyper-sexuality, unwanted pregnancy, and sexually transmitted diseases. Dr. Smiler? helps us recognize that the majority of boys and men do not fit this stereotype and that boys' sexual development is multi-faceted.? He also shows how this shift in attitude could help create young men who are more mature, and have better relationships with partners and friends.

I'll ignore the weird punctuation, but notice how not having casual sex is somehow more "mature" and "better." Now, as a reactionary Christian, I think casual sex is a sin and that marriage is better for society, but to anyone who does not have a reactionary Christians pre-suppositions regarding sex and marriage, judging free life choices as more mature or better is just silly. Either sex is reserved for marriage or it is a free lifestyle choice. From the interview it seems unlikely that Smiler is one of the "religious guys".

There is no moral difference between a casual hook-up, a short-term relationship, or a long-term, non-marriage, relationship. All are simply life-style choices, none are more mature and certainly none are "better" (however better may be defined absent strong pre-suppositions on the spiritual and societal value of sex).

Here are the “4 Ways the Casanova Stereotype Is Incorrect” according to the book as per the Amazon editorial review:

Most guys want only a few partners

Anonymous surveys of undergraduates tell us that about 25% of young men want 2 or more partners in the next 30 days; that means 75% of guys want 0 or 1 partners during that time. If all – or even most – guys are Casanovas, many more should tell us they want multiple partners in the next 30 days.

This is obviously stupid. A full quarter of guys want 2+ different partners in the next month (if extended to a year, that would be 24+). This tells us is that 25% of guys do fit the “Casanova Stereotype” (to a degree).

Three quarters want 0-1. This tells us nothing. A man wanting one partner in the next month time horizon is meaningless; maybe he’s busy, maybe he likes STR’s rather than ONS’, maybe more than one is a pain in the ass (or expensive), maybe he’s tired. Who knows? It’s meaningless.

As for those wanting zero partners in the next month, are they asexual? Probably not, it just means that in a short time frame, they decided the cost is not worth the potential benefits.

All we really learned is that at least 25% of guys want a lot of partners.

Most guys have only a few partners

In studies that ask young men to describe their sexual behavior, about 15% of guys say they had 3 or more partners in the last 12 months and only about 5% of guys say they’ve had 3 or more partners each of the last 3 years. Together, these numbers tell us few guys actually live like Casanovas.

Any idiot can tell you is and ought are not the same thing. Just because 80-85% of guys have <2 partners does not mean that they only want <2 partners. There are a lot of variables (particularly the one where most men are not overly successful with women).

Most guys do want relationships

According to the stereotype, guys only want sex and aren’t interested in relationships. If it’s difficult to get your son to clean his room, how difficult must it be to get him to date when he supposedly doesn’t want to? Real life says that most guys choose relationships and enjoy them. In fact, about 90% of guys will get married at least once.

Mmm-hmmm... Again: is and ought. Not all men can be Hugh Hefner.

Also, relationships and sex are not the same drives, but sex is intrinsic to relationships. Men could (and do) want both relationships and casual sex.

Puberty is not only about sex

Puberty includes sexual development as well as other aspects of physical development like increased height and broadening of the shoulders that help

distinguish men from boys. Puberty is one change among many for adolescents: changes in the way they think and understand the world, new concerns about personal identity, and a shift away from parents towards friends. Sexual development is just one part of growing up; it's influenced by and influences each of those other changes.

Completely irrelevant to a discussion of the "Casanova Stereotype".

So, so far, it seems his logic is faulty, his grasp of statistics shaky, and his philosophy defective, but this was just the Amazon book blurb.

Let's check the interview.

This stereotype "tells us that guys are primarily interested in sex, not relationships," he writes. "This contributes to the notion that guys are emotional clods who are incapable of connecting with their partners because, hey, they're just guys, and guys are only interested in sex. " The result is the belief that "guys shouldn't be expected to achieve any type of 'real' emotional intimacy with their partners."

This is idiotic. It's not a dichotomy. Even when they are interested in relationships, sex is a major component of a relationship. They are interested in both, to varying degrees on a personal basis.

If Casanova-style promiscuity is men's naturally evolved state, then why do most men want no more than one partner?

My guess, they have some understanding of their market value and act accordingly.

All of the research that we have show that it's only a minority of guys who have multiple partners per year, and I typically talk about this as three partners a year because that's the Casanova average.

Here we go: again, mistaking is and ought. Desire does not necessitate ability.

It's actually a minority of guys who want multiple short-term partners — that even comes up in the evolutionary research.

We've already dealt with this. Unless he has better evidence in his book than the evidence he used for his blurb (which would seem unlikely to me; wouldn't you put your best bit of support out there) you can not draw this conclusion.

It made it out of scientific circles and into popular culture in the 1980s as sociobiology, and parts of it got recreated as evolutionary psychology in the 1990s. So it's gotten a lot of press attention as a new theory. Another part is it really caught on because it gives us essentially a simple answer to a difficult question and, for whatever reason, we here in the U.S., if not in many other places, really like those simple answers to difficult questions.

Obviously, he's not boned up on either his history or religion. Spreading the seed goes far older than that. King David had many wives and still slept with Bathsheba. Solomon had 700 wives, and 300 concubines to boot. I'm sure other ancient faiths/traditions have their own stories of men engaging in mass copulation. Ghengis Khan had untold partners. I could go on ad infinitum, but why? Polygamy is ancient. Men spreading their seed across numerous partners is ancient and precedes 1980's popular culture by millenia.

In mainstream media we've had all of this stuff on TV since the 1970s that really promotes this idea of promiscuous young men. The history, as far as I can tell, really starts with Fonzie on "Happy Days" and "Hawkeye" Pierce on "M*A*S*H." And it continues with guys like Sam Malone on "Cheers" and Charlie Sheen's character on "Two and a Half Men" and Barney on "How I Met Your Mother." For several years now we've had so-called good guys who were also promiscuous. If you looked at TV and movies from the '50s and '60s, the promiscuous guys were always very clearly the bad example.

That sounds almost socially conservative of him. Interesting how at one point society discouraged anti-social behaviour.

If you look at the public health research tracking things like unplanned pregnancies and sexually transmitted infections, that research typically shows about 15 percent of guys have three or more partners in any given 12-month span. If you follow those guys over time the number of guys who have three or more partners a year for as long as three years, that drops to about 5 percent. So there are definitely some guys out there who are doing it — but it's really a small percentage of guys. By contrast, if you look at guys who are very religious, that's about 15 percent of guys, and most of them really are devoutly religious, really dedicated to their partner. There's way more of that than guys that are having three partners per year for three years.

Again, he implies desire necessitates capability.

Also, no offence to religious guys, but abstaining is more attainable, though not necessarily easier, than 3+ partners a year.

Let me go back to the religious guys for a minute. They will often talk about dating as courting and using this model that comes to us from the 1950s: you met someone you were interested in, you asked them out on a first date and then a second date, and there was this fairly clear understanding of what type of physical behavior was supposed to happen.

...But what most young men and young women are experiencing today is that we've gotten away from that script.

I will insert here a sad lament for the good ol' days.

What most guys seek, and this seems to be regardless of sexual orientation or age, they're looking for people whose company they enjoy. People who

appreciate them for who they are. We know that a couple tends to be similar in age. More often than not folks match on ethnicity, political orientation and religiosity. The thing that ultimately grounds it are personality match, similar sense of humor, similar tastes in music, TV and movies, similar activities, because you want to be able to do things with your sweetie and you want someone who gets you.

What does this have to do with sex though?

There is a distinction between a man's lust drive and his love drive. All these are what a man looks for in love; none have to do with sex.

What we know is that most guys do get into relationships, they enjoy relationships, they do a lot of things in relationships that are not about sex and they're not doing them just to put up with them in order to get sex. Guys get something out of relationships; they like relationships. If you add in the fact that average age of first marriage is something like 28 for guys, a lot of guys have the sense that this girl they're starting to date at 17 or 19 or 21 probably isn't going to be the one — and yet they are choosing to date. They could easily choose to just hook up — or instead of spending that money in a bar you could get a prostitute — but they're consistently choosing to be in relationships.

Again, I ask, what does that have to do with sex?

From this interview we can see his reasoning is based around three major mistakes:

1) He assumes that men are getting exactly as much sex as they desire in the way they desire. He completely discounts that for most men, they do not get anywhere near the amount of sex they desire in the way they desire it. This false assumption is especially bitter given M3's confession earlier this week.

Men are not women. We can not just walk into a bar, say "let's have sex" and receive it. I can understand this kind of solipsism from females and feminists, but Smiler should know better.

2) He incorrectly implies that sex drives and relationship drives are the same in some parts of the interview, but, somehow, at the same time implies an artificial dichotomy a man's desire for sex and his desire for a relationship. Somehow he jumps between these two mutually contradictory unspoken pre-suppositions.

They are two different desires and can not be mistaken for each other, but at the same same time they are not mutually exclusive. Just because a man desires a relationship does not mean that he does not desire meaningless sex at the same time. As well, a desire for sex is an intrinsic part of a desire for a relationship.

3) He does not seem to recognize the distinction between a man's "desires" and his "wants". A healthy young man typically "desires" to sex anything youngish within proximity having two legs, two breasts, a vagina, and a decent hip-to-waist ratio.

He does not always “want” to sex said young thing because of the potential consequences. He could go to jail for rape if he followed his desire through without consent (or if she was a little too young), he could be charged with sexual harassment if he expressed said desire inappropriately, the maxim “don’t stick your dick in crazy” always applies, he could have a fear of knocking her up or STD’s, he could have religious or moral objections, he could just decide it’s not worth the effort, etc. The reasons he may not want what he desires are endless. Men don’t always “want” what they “desire” because often the cost of what they desire is higher than the benefits.

Evolutionary psychology explanations would typically deal primarily with desires. Freudian psychology (id, ego, & superego), sociology, and economics would handle how “desire” is expressed in “want”. You can not apply the superego outcomes to determine the full range of the desires of the id.

Now, there is some interesting information in all this and there are probably some interesting conclusions that can be drawn.

But what it does not show is that “Guys don’t want casual sex!” or “Men Want Sex with Girlfriends, Not Randoms”.

All it shows is that a lot of people do not understand the difference between what someone may want and what someone actually receives.

So, for all those who are confused I’ll explain what men want:

Men desire **both** relationships and sex at the same time concurrently. The exact amount of each desired will differ between individual men, but what most men would ideally desire is both, but not with the same people.

The ideal sexual situation for most males (morality/religion aside) would be a single life partner to love, make home with, and, possibly, sire children with **and** a side harem of dozens of women for sex and fun.

Obviously, this is impossible for all but the most sought after men. We can’t all be King Solomon.

We can’t all have both a doting wife and a string of sexy, low-maintenance mistresses, the wife would get upset and the mistresses would demand more.

So we compromise.

Being unable to fulfill the mating strategies of both promiscuity and marriage, each individual man will choose a strategy based on their personal preferences between the two mating strategies and their perceived value on the sexual marketplace.

Some men on one moral extreme (the “religious guys”) will go for the best women they think they can get, scoop her up, and marry her. Some men of high sexual value and the other moral extreme (the “Casanova Stereotype”) will sleep around with as many gals as they can (some men of low sexual value will try to be Casanova’s and fail). Some men

(the “losers”) will never find a woman and will masturbate in their Real Doll.

Most men do not belong to one of these extremes of sexual morality and value, but rather are somewhere in the middle. In our current mating market, they will adopt a middling strategy. They will go through a number of relationships (based on their market value and preferences) which provide sex and companionship without commitment so they can still try diversity if/when they get bored of their current partner. Between these relationships, they will try to get occasionally lucky with casual hook-ups. Then at some point, they will decide they can't get better than what they have and marry off. After marrying, depending on their morality, they may get some casual sex on the side.

Men desire both casual sex and relationship concurrently. It is not a dichotomy and they are not mutually exclusive.

Guest Post from Euroland

November 24, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, I have one of my first pieces of reader submitted content. I'm always open to letting other express themselves here (as long as it is at least tangentially related to the blog theme, is not repulsive to me, and is readable), so e-mail me if you ever have anything you'd like to be read. I get free content, you get a platform from which to have your say: win-win.

Today's post comes from a man in Europe; it's a good reminder that we here in North America are not the only ones dealing with the scourge of modern feminism and progressivism. So, without further comment or any editing from me I present this to you:

Dear Sir/Madam,

1.01: In my view EQUALITY in "Family Court" is the best way to defend marriage and children. This EQUALITY all things being equal, (no abuse or violence or bits on the side etc.) will mean that the spouse who wants out, leaves NO children, NO money & NO house rendering the innocent spouse a widow or a widower almost as the case may be. But the deserting spouse will be required to tell the children, in COURT with a Judge listening when the youngest child is 25, why the children had NO mother or NO father as the case may be. Since walking out, the deserting spouse would have been forbidden to contact the children directly or indirectly except through the INNOCENT spouse's lawyer. If the divorce is mutual BOTH parents must be required to tell the children, in COURT with a Judge listening, (Ladies First) when the youngest child is 25, why the children had NO mother or NO father as the case may be. In an IDEAL world, Divorce would be scrapped, or modified so that ONLY the INNOCENT spouse can re-marry.

2.01: Until EQUALITY reigns men must under NO circumstances marry. Even though the statement "But Not All Women Are Like That" is valid & true, the statement "But ALL 'Family' Courts Are Like That" is even more true. Marriage THESE days is so emotionally, financially & legally dangerous for a man that not even a brain-dead gambling addict, having spent a week boozing would urge a man to take the chance. So WHEN Equality reigns men will AGAIN marry. After the US Civil War black men could not marry their ladies fast enough. I think that in some places the Courthouses had to be kept open late, to cope with the demand.

3.01: In my view the PARENT who walks out (unless there is Abuse or Cheating involved) in an UNFIT parent. Society in ALL Western countries is NEVER tired of bellowing "Be a good husband Joe and you will become a good father" AT a man as opposed to saying it TO a man. However Society tells a woman under the EXACT same circumstances that she can be a BAD wife and still a good mother.

4.01: I listened to The Communist Manifesto on Youtube in which we hear:

4.02: The "Children's Rights" and the "Bad Parents" speeches,

4.03: The "State Education" speeches,

4.04: The “End of the Family” especially the Marriage Family speeches,

4.05: The “Abolish Countries and Nations” speeches.

How little things change!!!!

5.01: States turned against smoking when the cost of treating sick smokers exceeded the revenue from tobacco. The same will happen regarding the Liberal Agenda. Possibly the \$1.5 BILLION that George W. Bush spent to promote the marriage family might be seen in 30 years time as the turning of the wheel.

6.01: I think that the ‘marriage strike’ by men in the USA and increasingly throughout Western countries MIGHT just be the beginning of the end for this toxic tsumanai known as ‘Family Law’ in the West.

6.02: Men must remain Chivalrous to tell those women who value marriage & men that it is now up to WOMEN to get the laws changed to achieve Equality. So a girl who experiences Decent, Dependable Dave who punctual, who is reliable, who holds the door for her, gives up his seat to her, gets her a chair, carries her bag, holds her coat for her, lets her before him in the queue, stands aside for her in the corridor or the street, is getting a POWERFUL message. Decent, Dependable Dave is showing the girls what THEY are missing and demonstrating to the girls that Chivalry is a TWO-WAY street. This message becomes even MORE powerful when Decent, Dependable Dave REFUSES to allow ANY female interaction go beyond casual social pleasantries. So if the girls want Scumbag Steve who treats girls like dirt, they are MOST welcome to him.

6.03: Lets us say here that Decent, Dependable Dave marries Maria from Manila as Dave has seen his uncles, brothers, cousins & buddies discarded like old shoes in ‘Family Court’ when the wife walked out on an INNOCENT spouse. Let us make Dave a truck driver who works day and night to provide for his wife & children. Let us say that after 7 years Maria is a stay-at-home Mom with 4 children. Let us further say that Dave did not abuse her, the children or anybody else. Nor did he have any affairs, in short he was a PERFECT husband. Maria has spent all her days at home listening to the Man/Husband- Hating message on Daytime TV. Maria walks out. She gets ABSOLUTELY everything. Suddenly, Dave discovers that it is “HER” children, “HER” house, “HER” pension scheme but HIS bills. Conclusion: It makes ABSOLUTELY NO difference for Decent, Dependable Dave to marry Maria from Manila or indeed Arlene from Alabama..

7.01: On a somewhat different note, I wonder if you have come across the following situation that I heard on Youtube.

7.02: A “loving same-sex couple” be it male or female or a rich single again be it male or female decides that they want to adopt a child.

7.03: They drive through a financially deprived area, where people tend to go to Church on Sunday. They will find a child whom they like and then find something wrong with the child’s situation, the parents are short of money, the child is wearing his brother’s cast-off clothes etc.

7.04: Our couple or rich single will then inform CPS/Human Services who then take the child from the parents. The child is then placed ‘on a temporary basis’ with the couple or the rich single.

7.05: By the time the parents who have no money can get to Court several months at least will have passed.

7.06: The Court will then decide that “the best interests of the child” require that the child be left with the couple or the rich single.

7.07: The parents are then called “Bad Parents” and sent the bills.

8.01: I have NO DOUBT but you will find these remarks in brackets {} from FDR by Ted Morgan, TOUCHSTONE BOOK published by Simon & Schuster New York p493 regarding Congressman Martin Dies of Texas MOST SINISTERLY interesting. In 1938, Dies had got a Committee on Un-American Activities underway in Congress. {He originated the techniques later brought into full bloom by Senator Joseph McCarthy — unfounded charges, lack of substantial evidence, use of guilt by association, denial of opportunity for the accused to answer the charges and repeated public assertions of the extreme danger of a largely imaginary threat.} I wonder why ‘Family’ Courts cross my mind?

8.02: I have no doubt but you have heard of Cronos, a mythical King in Ancient Greece. He overthrew and killed his father. After learning that he, Cronus, was destined to be overcome by his own sons, just as he had overthrown his father, he devoured all of his sons as soon as they were born, to pre-empt the prophecy. When the sixth child, Zeus, was born, Zeus was hidden and later fulfilled the prophecy. Conclusion; No matter how ALL-POWERFUL a Tyranny may appear to be it will EVENTUALLY be overthrown.

8.03: I have NO DOUBT but you heard of Icarus, the bird-man of Greek legend. His father, Daedalus made two pairs of wings out of wax and feathers for himself and his son Icarus so they could escape from Crete where they were held prisoner. Daedalus tried his wings first, but before taking off from the island, warned his son not to fly too close to the sun, nor too close to the sea, but to follow his father’s path of flight. Overcome by the giddiness that flying lent him, Icarus soared through the sky curiously, but in the process he came too close to the sun, which melted the wax. Icarus kept flapping his wings but soon realized that he had no feathers left and that he was only flapping his bare arms, and so Icarus fell into the sea and drowned.

9.01: We ignore the lessons of History at our peril. There is NO CASE known to History, REGARDLESS of the bona fides of those involved, of any Society that has survived an attack on the Married Hetrosexual family.

9.02: Before he invaded Russia, Napoleon said “After three months, Russia will ask me for peace” to one of his generals. In June 1941, as Germany prepared to invade Russia, German officers on the ground (as opposed to the Nazi leadership) told the troops that the serious fighting would last 4 weeks, that the Germans would be at the Urals in 14 weeks and that they would all be back home in Germany for Christmas.

9.03: In 1941, as Hitler’s armies were racing towards Moscow, Stalin summoned Ivan Stamenev, the Bulgarian Ambassador to Moscow to the Kremlin, and asked him to mediate with the Germans, as Bulgaria was neutral. Stamenev refused saying “Even if you have to retreat to the Urals, you will beat them in the end”, in reply to Stalin a prediction, that Time, proved correct. Men and families are now back at the Urals. However, do NOT worry as this toxic tsumanais called ‘Family Law’ & ‘Feminism’ in

Western countries WILL come to an end. If you had said “This is the beginning of the end of the Soviet Union” on December 24, 1979, when the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan, you would have been the butt of EVERY joke as people rolled around the streets laughing at you. We all now KNOW that the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan WAS the beginning of the end of the Soviet Empire. Slowly, men and families are moving westward. We are NOT QUITE YET in the position of the Soviet trooper Sgt. Alyosha Kovalyov who on May 02, 1945, hoisted the Soviet flag over the Reichstag in the famous photograph. The day WILL come when Families hoist the Flag of Freedom over the TOXIC MT EVERSTS called ‘Family’ Law’ & ‘Feminism’ in Western countries. Within twenty years in Western countries, we will see some of the cheerleaders for the Feminist/Liberal/Child Abuse Agenda doing the General Deboi & Julius Streicher Act.

Julius Streicher

Julius Streicher 1885 – 1946 was a Nazi newspaper owner in post WW1 Germany. His racist newspaper even by Nazi standards spewed forth the most vile virulent hatred of Jews. He incited Germans to the persecution and to the extermination Jews. For “the persecution and the extermination Jews” you may read “the persecution and the extermination of the family & fathers” in Western countries. Hitler was NOT tough enough on the Jews for him. After WW2 he claimed to know NOTHING of any anti-Semitic campaigns NEVER MIND any Death Camps. He was tried at the Nuremberg War Crimes Trial and executed by hanging.

General Deboi

After Stalingrad, the Russians captured 22 four-star German generals. One of these generals, General Deboi was appointed group spokesman as he could speak French, Europe’s international language of that time. During the Russian-organized press conference Deboi stressed ‘Je suis autrichien, je ne suis pas allemand’ constantly, to anybody who would listen.

Yours sincerely,

XXXXXXXXXXXX (Reader did not want to be identified).

The Frustration of a Single Man

November 27, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

So [this comment](#) appeared over at [Dalrock's](#). There's a chance it might be a troll, but I thought it was worth highlighting. In full, bolding mine:

Hello. Is there an introduction board for this website? My name is Michael. I've been reading this website for 3 days. I'm shocked to see everything I've experiencing written in such a perfectly stated way. Never before have I seen a blog/media outlet so perfectly written. The writer is surely a genius. I'm amazed and relived to see so many responses. It means I'm not alone.

I'm 32 years old and have never been married. Unfortunately (or fortunately I'm not sure which anymore at this point) I have no kids. I am single and alone and not dating anyone. I live in Los Angeles. My income was \$120,000.00 (net earnings after creative deductions and business taxes) in 2011. Income is projected to be \$170,000.00 (net earnings after business taxes) in 2012. I'm exactly the kinds of "independent man" women claim they want. I drive a luxury car with an amazing apartment in Los Angeles directly on the beach. It's quite a panty moistener and costs me \$6,000.00 per month. I work from home because an office would cost at least another \$2,000.00 month. I keep in great shape. Gym 3-4 a week + running + organic diet (I spend \$700-\$900.00 a month on organic foods and supplements) I was raised in a Christian "7th Heaven" (old TV show) type household. We always went to church. Strong hard working father figure was always present for me and my siblings. I went to private school, university, law school, and then started my own practice at 28 years old.

My parents met and married in college. They have been married for 39 years. And it hurts me to the core to be 32 and unmarried. Alone. Without a loving wife. I feel pain from it every single day. It's like a sharp invisible dagger constantly stabbing at me. But perhaps I'm part of the problem listed in the graphs above. Let me explain why:

I went to the same college my parents met and married at. I was hoping to meet marry and settle down. Instead I was met with hundreds young college aged women who were NOT interested in marriage. They were interested in: 1) Partying 2) Having sex. College was 24/7 fuck fest. At first I was able to begrudgingly "socialize" in this element. What do I mean by "this element" within this context? College: Extreme social promiscuity, cheating, drama, drugs, and parties. I was an observer but NEVER a direct participant because my heart would not let me. This eventually caused me to stick out as a third wheel observer on campus. Someone who was always "not mixing" or "participating". As a result I never enjoyed the benefits. I rarely dated. Instead I was sneered at. Cute girls flicked their fingers at me. I was used by women as a person to tell their problems to. I was passed over. I was seen as "weak "lame" and "boring". I was ignored in the hallways, library, classes, by these women. And it didn't help I was cash strapped broke working a minimum wage job and eating Raman noodles..

The vast majority of these young hot girls vigorously pursued college life sex like you

would not believe. They had sex with a large variety of guys. What I personally call "lily padding". These girls did anything and anyone in the name of "fun" (fun=parties, fun=sex with new people, fun= drugs, fun= raves, fun = frat party etc.

It hurt me to watch these girls go out of their way to pursue and spread their legs for complete losers. COMPLETE LOSERS. I'm talking: Hi I work in a carnival part time, I'm covered in tattoos, I have no job, I failed my minimum wage drug test and I'm in a band. These guys were losers. Some did not even go to the college! They would hop a bus stay with friends and get laid THAT NIGHT.

Many nights I could not sleep because of the girls getting fucked hard... 1,2,3,4 dorms down. The dorms were old military barracks from the 1940's with vents through the ceilings. It was very loud. All the time. I remember how much it hurt to be rejected by one girl in particular I had my open hopeless romantic heart set on... We had allot in common. I pursued her like a complete gentlemen - and was eventually turned down. That same weekend after getting turned down I got to hear her getting fucked hard and loud in the room next door. The guy who lived there was a super scraggly unattractive heavy drug user covered in tattoos majoring in "music studies". This girl was young hot thin beautiful in her physical prime. I never said anything. But I felt so hurt she turned me down for casual sex with a guy like that.

This guy was very open about his exploits with her and told me not to worry because practically every guy he knew fucked her. As the years passed the same thing happened again and again, and again and again, in various ways with all kinds of unrelated girls. What I mean is: I was looking for a LTR leading to marriage. I would meet trade numbers talk and "feel" a girl was a good person. Then she would do other guys. Or I would find out things like this. When this kind of thing happens to me over and over all through my life....it hurts me and makes me doubt senses. What is wrong with me that my heart is telling me she is a good person when she is clearly not?

As time went on I was labeled "husband material" by the girls on my campus. This phrase continued to plague me into my late 20's. This label resulted in ZERO DATES all through college. I wasn't "down with it". I wasn't "participating" etc (sex, drugs, parties, etc.) My heart wasn't into it. So I wasn't entitled to any of the benefits (having sex with young attractive girls in their prime etc.). However party guys, flash in a pan athletes, loser guys in bands, wanna be DJ's and self-professed "club promoters" - were ALWAYS getting these girls at their youngest hottest physical prime. Basically the more of a loser the guy was... the more these women would have sex with them. Hot sorority girls flocked to Football players like a butterfly's on a beast. It didn't even matter if the guy was black. College athletes did not even TRY to get laid.

One night I had enough. I confronted a room of 8-10 gorgeous white girls. These girls were 18-24 years old. I asked them if they planned to get married. All seemed to say more or less - YES. I asked what their future husband would think about their behavior. I was immediately met with hostility. I was told the future husband would "never know" and "it's none of his business". The girls said they knew exactly what they were doing and were planning to "have their

fun” (fun= partying, fun=sex, fun=going on spring break etc.) and would “settle down later”. I asked: when are you planning to settle down? They said: “It depends” and “probably around 27, 28” or “maybe sooner it depends”. I really put the girls on the spot. During our exchange they saw I was upset. They told me I should be happy because “nice guys finish first in the end”. I told them you cannot have your cake and eat it to. Then I was told by Kaylene (a young thin super sexy blonde with curves in all the right places (who BTW refused to date me even though we were friends and according to her roommate had sex with almost 30 guys in one semester) she told me “Michael let me tell you something: not only am I going to have my cake eat it and eat it too. I’m going to have it with ice cream and sprinkles”. All of the girls laughed and smiled in agreement.

I thought things would change after college. They didn’t.

Now at 32 and successful these women are hitting me. In my mind these are the same women who rejected me. I’m not interested. The Bible says something to the effect of “don’t forsake the wife of your youth” or something like “remember your young wife”? Something like that. How am I supposed to remember something I never had? I have no history with these women. Ticking ovaries are scandalous. They will lie and say anything to get what they want. Which is: BABIES AND A LOVING HUSBAND TO PAY THEIR BILLS. Yet these women did not even give a few good years of their youth!

As a man I am very visual. God made me this way. I cannot help finding a physically beautiful woman attractive. Why did these women not at least give me a few years of their youth so I would have time to fall in love with them and permanently burn their image in my mind’s eye? I need something to remember when we are 50 and married. Yet she spent her 20’s parceling herself out to guys who gave her nothing and offers nothing to the guy who gives her everything. I’m expected to commit hard earned resources to raising children with what is ultimately a suspect woman whose history I know nothing about. A 30+ unmarried women has very high chance of having a questionable past and baggage. I believe the more men a woman has been with the less likely she is to be emotionally committed each subsequent one. When you have handed out little pieces of your heart over years to dozens of different men what is left for the husband you proclaim to truly love? What value do the words “I love you” mean when she has stared into the eyes of 10-100+ different men and said the same thing?

At 30+ women’s physical appearance has nowhere to go but DOWN. Is this what women mean by “saving the best for last”? Marrying at 30+? How can women spend trillions of dollars a year on beauty products yet at the same time claim a women’s age “shouldn’t be important” to a man? And what about children? Did they ever think their husbands might want to have children? What’s more likely to naturally produce a quicker pregnancy and healthy offspring? A fertile 24 year old in her physical prime... or a 35 year old aging womb? What if I want multiple children? At 30+ a women can easily become infertile after her first pregnancy.

As a result of everything I’ve seen and experienced in my life I would like to

make an announcement to all the desperate 30+ year old women out there: I would rather suffocate and die then spend my hard earned income, love, trust, and substance on you. Your entitled, ageing, feminist, jaded, baggage laden and brainwashed. And if I cannot marry a women in her 20's I REFUSE TO EVER GET MARRIED. Given my high income this should not be a problem. However I'm concerned at some point I will have to start looking overseas (Ukraine, Russia, Eastern Europe etc.). I'm not going to marry one of these 30+ ageing entitled females who clearly have an agenda of their own. I intend to get married once. Marriage is meant to be forever. I will not be a starter husband for one of these used up women. I can't tell you the number of men I've known who married late and were rewarded by losing everything they spent their lives building...

The way I see it I've been given the following choices:

- 1) Marry a 30+ women.
- 2) Marry a women in her twenties
- 3) Be single and enjoy my money.

This is (barring it being a troll) the plaintive cry of a beta Christian male without game whose running head-first into his red pill awakening. He's been trained to live a certain way, then when what he realizes the disconnect between the lies he's been taught and reality he letting loose his anger. I kinda sympathize.

Anyhow, Michael, if you happen to see this, do either #2 or #3. Do not do #1, I've outlined why here.

First thing to notice: these women are actively and with foreknowledge planning to engage fraudulently marry a beta provider in their 30s. I will repeat for anyone who didn't read the link: do not marry a women over 30 (unless you are also a new divorcee or widow and much older). There's a reason they are in their 30's and unmarried and it always bodes poorly for the potential success of a long-term partnership.

Now some might think it unfair to blame all women in their 30s for the actions and intention of a few, but every women in their 30s did a similar sort of calculation in their 20s of why they chose to wait to marry. They would have their fun, their career, their education, their *****, and prioritize it over their future husband and family. That was their choice; all 30-something women made the choice to prioritize something ahead of their future husband and family and can be judged for these choices.

Others might think its sexist to discount a women in her 30s for marriage. That would be incorrect. It's about choices: males have a very clear and very well known preference for younger women (even aside from the numerous other considerations I outlined earlier). Females are free to make their own choices about their sexuality, but men are also free to make their own choices. If you don't like that than either change your behaviour, or fuck you. Your choice.

This objection would also be sexist in itself, by trying to force female sexual preferences on males while dictating male sexuality to them.

I will join Michael here: there is no way I am wasting a drop of sweat or a single penny on

an unmarried 30-something; they simply are not worth it. I would rather go without.

They made their choice to deprive their future husband of their prime, sexiest, and most fertile years and, in many cases, chose to give them to losers, cads, and assholes. They willingly squandered their youth, beauty, charm, sexuality, and fertility. Having made that selfish choice, it is very simple to say they are not worth marrying. They have put their own happiness above that of the person they will later profess to loving. Someone who puts themselves before their marriage partner, is not a good marriage partner.

It is far better to be alone than to be stuck with one of these women.

If that offends you as a woman, too bad.

Instead of being offended, you should ask yourself why you choose to deprive your future husband (who you supposedly love) of your most youthful years, your most fertile years, your years where your beauty and sexiness were at your height. What was more important than offering this gift to the person you are professing to love before any other?

Again, I'm not trying to control women's sexuality here. Women are free to make whatever choice they want, but so am I and so is every other male.

So, males, make the right choice: no rings for 30+ women.

Let your fountain be blessed,
and rejoice in the wife of your youth,
a lovely deer, a graceful doe.
Let her breasts fill you at all times with delight;
be intoxicated always in her love.
([Proverbs 5:18-19 ESV](#))

Lightning Round - 2012/11/28

November 28, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Why the MAndrosphere?

Long live the manosphere.

Related: The manosphere is the counter-revolution.

Related: They are killing our sons.

An oldie I just discovered from Moldbug: A Letter to Ron Paul Supporters.

He mentions Yes, Minister. If there is one TV show I will recommend watching it is this one. It perfectly encapsulates how the government works more than anything other thing I have seen or read (and is humourous to boot). Watch it, it will be enlightening.

If I had to do it over again, I would either get a trade or become an engineer.

The importance of the beta male.

Divorce and 50/50 custody are means of enslavement.

"A woman's courtship value is equal or less than the lowest price she ever gave her pussy away for. Izozozoz"

Concern-trolling men so women can vent their frustrations.

A good discussion on hypergamy.

New manosphere term: Koreogamy replaces femogamy.

Do not be ashamed of being "shallow".

Game is a lifestyle, not a hobby.

Related: Train like an athlete.

Is Roosh tiring of the game? Possibly.

Shoot your television. Agreed: not having cable was an excellent decision.

Related: Turn off your TV for a week.

Mark Driscoll makes the case for MGTOW.

Related: SSM takes it to Christian feminists.

Wintery Knight has a must-read for women. How to avoid divorce.

Get what you want: take it.

Making a list of great books for men. (Iozololzz)

Sexual sin and sexual frustration.

A new manosphere term: lapdogging.

Women want marriage; men don't.

What attracts a woman.

A fun story of the female hamster in action.

Be the right kind of asshole.

We should take feminists at their word.

Harming your kids for attention and profit.

Win politically by reframing and mockery.

Vox offers his opinion on reframing.

Defund the left.

Ignorance of 1600 new regulations a month is no excuse.

A plan for traditionalists.

Civil society is built one action at a time.

Krugman remains a duplicitous hack.

Statist thugs will always exist as willing tools of oppression.

Why temper tantrums are in the DSM: the system wins.

The UK is getting more Orwellian by the day. Related.

Work 24 years to be supported the other 50+. That's sustainable.

In Canadian courts, a father is viewed as little more than a wallet.

It's sad when the communist Chinese government displays more respect for property rights than North American ones.

Who wouldn't want to move to a country collapsing even faster than the US?

Related: How France built social exclusion into its cities.

Slate, hotbed for advocating the politics of bread and circuses, decries the politics of bread and circuses. Does not seem to notice the disconnect.

Gawker values: an adult disrespecting the graves of dead soldiers should be protected; teenagers making stupid Facebook comments should have their lives ruined.

Good news: the decline of newspapers continues.

Apes have midlife crises. Who knew?

(H/T: GCBH, SDA, Instapundit, GLP)

Venker Backtracks

November 29, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The video of Venker's interview with Fox & Friends is now available online [from here](#). She seems to have backtracked on her [earlier article](#); she's not advocating traditionalism at all, just a kinder [slavery of men](#).

Some observations:

She did not do a shout-out to the manosphere as some thought she might.

Second, she looks like a typical ballbuster. The short, masculine haircut, business-like button-up shirt, and hard, unpleasant expression. She does not seem like the type of feminine women you'd hope for from someone arguing that women are becoming less feminine.

She doesn't seem to be agreeing with us, but rather seems to be suggesting, as Dalrock has written, that men [should be women's servants](#), but treated a little bit better so they remain compliant servants.

The male host said almost nothing, but what little he did say was generally good.

Also, take a look at the hamster running itself ragged in the female host:

3:15 - Angry women angrily talks about women not being angry: Makes Venker's point.

5:04 - She argues her kids and marriage are the most important things in her life; which is why she abandons them to work.

6:10 - She asks: Could it be that women are angry because they're taking on masculine roles, but men don't desire to take on feminine roles?

Your thoughts?

Keep the State out of Women's Bodies... Except When Convenient

November 30, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

One major theme in this year's presidential election was that of the "war on women". The complaint was and essentially that the state shouldn't get involved in women's reproductive choices.

I agree.

With the exception of abortion, where a child's life is involved, the state should leave women alone and let them make their own reproductive choices. They should be free to do as they will and live with the consequences.

But, feminists lie. They do not want the state to let them make their own reproductive choices. They want the state to force them (and others) to only accept certain reproductive choices.

Feminists want privilege and choice, not freedom.

Here's a good example of the hypocrisy of the modern women espousing the creed of keep your hands off my body.

a woman in a country where politicians who actually believe that the female body has special powers to discern between evil sperm and loving sperm have been elected to create and vote on legislation that limits women's control over their own health care.

...

"Perhaps remove the focus from that one point and think instead about the free abortions and contraceptives that will be given to all females of reproductive age... Or about the Muslims, Christian scientists, and Amish (among others) that are exempt from obamacare due to religious beliefs...."

She goes on and on, hitting every talking point FoxNews and its ilk have drummed into her head, including the legitimacy (there's that word again) of Obama's citizenship and his ties to socialism. It was all a bunch of moronic nonsense, but what stood out to me the most was her first line: "Perhaps remove the focus from that one point" — that "one point" being a woman's right to control her own health care choice, as if that point weren't worthy of our focus!! This was a woman saying this! A woman who was fed the bullshit and ate it up with a spoon, just like the GOP wanted.

By "limiting a women's control over their own health care" she obviously means don't want others to pay for it, even if it goes against their religious principles.

She says she wants the state out of her body, but she's very clearly inviting the state into

her body by having the state pay for her health care.

Her next complaint is about how crime affects women: a valid point, but ignores how it also affects men and children. It's not part of this topic, so we'll mostly ignore it.

I didn't get any paid maternity leave when my baby was born. I work for myself, so I wasn't expecting any, of course. But here in America, even if I had been working for someone else, that person or that company would not have been required by law to give me even a day of paid maternity leave. Not even an hour. My job would have been held for a few weeks, but that's it.

I started a new moms' group when I was pregnant and most of us all had babies within a few weeks of each other. Some of the women took extended maternity leave — six whole months — so they could stay home with their babies until they started, you know, sleeping for more than three hours at a stretch. They weren't paid for that leave, and they worried as their savings dwindled what they'd do if there were an emergency and they missed more work.

Here she demands that the state pay for and legislate her reproduction. She's demanding her workplace interfere with her body. She's begging the state and corporations to involve themselves in her reproductive choices. "When they did go back, they had to deal not only with juggling motherhood and their careers, but also with navigating the office politics surrounding working mothers. One woman, a producer at a major network news station, worried about being overlooked for assignments that would require her to travel now that she was a single mother of an infant. She worried about being overlooked for promotions and raises now that her "focus was split." "I don't want to be mommy-tracked," she lamented, as she plotted ways to ensure topnotch child care for her daughter should her commitment to work be "tested" with a last-minute assignment that would take her out of town with just hours to prepare."

Here she's lamenting that the employer is not becoming involved these women's reproductive choices.

How dare those corporations stay out of women's private lives!

Many of my new mom friends who returned to work months after giving birth continued breastfeeding, which brought the new challenge of pumping at the office (or, "in the field," in the case of my producer and journalist friends). They told me stories about the "designated areas" for them to pump, which are required by law. One woman, a clinical psychologist, pumped in a supply closet with a broken lock on the door. She kept one hand on her pump and one hand holding the door shut in case anyone wondered why the light was on and barged in on her without knocking. Finally, she put a sign on the door, but it was gone the next day and she had to make a new one. That one came down the next day, too.

Not content with the state and workplace involving themselves in her reproductive choices, she desperately wants the state and employers to further interfere in women's

breast-feeding decisions.

She notes that the state interferes in her breastfeeding decisions, but the tone of lament clearly indicates that the state is not interfering enough.

How dare they let women be free to make their own breastfeeding decisions!

Our rights are at risk — our basic rights — not to mention the fact that many of us are afraid, on a daily damn basis, of being attacked — legitimately attacked — simply because we are women.

This election year, vote to keep your rights. Vote for the people who are going to fight to protect you. And fight to keep the morons and the assholes and the douchebags out of power and out of our bodies.

She ends with a hypocritical statement about keeping people out of women's bodies. How fitting when she spent the article arguing that other should involve themselves in women's bodies and that this involvement was the basic right of the female.

One final observation, somewhere in the middle of her article she says:

I need a chaperone because some crazy douchebags think my body is public property. Hmm, I wonder wherever in the world they got that idea.

My suggestion: if you don't want your body being viewed as public property, don't act like it is by having the public pay for its upkeep.

This was just one example I'm using for illustrative purposes that I happened to come across while thinking about this post. I could find numerous others, but the point is made: No matter what the issue, most modern women want the state in their bodies. They beg for it, they vote for it.

They will selectively say they don't on certain issues. They will dissemble about what the "state in their bodies" means. They will flat out lie, saying they don't. But when it comes down to it:

The modern women fervently desires state interference in her reproductive choices.

It's a broad-brush generality, NAWALT, I know, but most modern women who would say something like "keep your rosaries out of my ovaries," "my body, my choice," "keep the state out of our bodies," or whatever, truly want the state interfering in their bodies.

They want the state to pay for their contraception.

They demand the state pay for their abortions and reproductive health care decisions.

They demand the state educate children on sexuality, contraception, and reproduction.

They demand the employer subsidizes their reproductive choices.

They demand the employer and state make their breast-feeding choices for them.

They demand their employer make their personal work-life balance for them.

They demand the state dictate their private marriage contracts (and then demand that

the state dictate homosexuals' private relationship contracts).

The modern woman demands that the state and society involve itself intimately in her personal, sexual, and reproductive choices... but only when it is convenient for her.

She demands privilege without responsibility. She demands society cater to her every whim, without her having

She detests others' freedom, but argues for it for herself when it suits her.

She demands you pay for her every whim, but denies you any say.

She is tyrannical, irresponsible, and greedy.

To women reading this: either the state and society are involved in your body and your reproductive choices or they aren't. You can't have it both ways.

You can not demand that the state not regulate contraception, then demand that the state (or other organizations under the compulsion of the state) pay for your contraception.

You can not demand leave itself out of women's abortion decisions, then demand that the state pay for abortion providers such as planned parenthood.

You can not demand that public schools stay out of dictating women's sexual choices, then demand they engage in mandatory sexual education.

You can not demand that the public not comment on your reproductive choices, then demand that they pay for the maintenance of your children.

You can not demand the public refuse to comment on your sexual choices, then force the public to subsidize your sexual lifestyle and health care needs.

You can not demand that your employer not dictate your personal life to you, then demand your employer subsidize your maternity leave and fund your personal choices.

You can not demand that the church remove itself from your reproductive choices, then demand that the church pay for your reproductive choices.

It is an either-or proposition.

Either the state has the right to interfere in your sexuality and reproductive choices or it does not. Either the public has the right to interfere with your sexuality or it does not.

Either your employer can interfere in your personal life, or it can not.

You are either free or you are not.

Make the choice.

If you choose to invite others into your sexual, reproductive, and personal lives, do not hypocritically complain when they do.

In conclusion, the modern woman, however much she may protest otherwise, desperately desires that others involve themselves in her reproductive and sexual choices, but only when it is convenient to her.

So, next time a modern women says the state should stay out of her uterus, ask her opinion on mandatory maternity leave. Point out the contradiction. Point out her hypocrisy.

The Bookshelf: Captain Capitalism: Top Shelf

December 2, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

As mentioned previously, [Captain Capitalism](#) (ie: [Aaron Clarey](#)) has been a large influence for this blog, so when he released his new book, [Top Shelf](#), I immediately ordered it on Amazon.

The book itself is a simple collection of what CC thought his best posts from his 8 years of prolific blogging. Coming in at 400+ pages, the book has a whole lot of mini-essays on a wide range of topics primarily in the fields of economics, gender relations, bachelorhood, politics, and education.

Having read through his entire archive about a year ago (a lot of reading), I can't think of any posts that should have been included that he left out. In addition, there were some good posts in it that I forgotten about. The book is very comprehensive.

The essays are all enjoyable, often thought-provoking, and usually informative. This is good stuff.

Everything is written in an engaging manner by the Captain at the top of his game. Read the first page or two of [his blog](#); if you like what you read, you'll really enjoy this book.

Grammar nazis may be concerned about the grammar and typos in the book. There are a lot of them, as there are in many blogs, and the Captain made no bones about the fact that he left the original typos in. Overall, I found this doesn't really hurt the book or its readability, but if you're OCD about these kinds of things, I might as well give you fair warning.

Another problem that comes up is that in converting his webposts to book format the links and the occasional graph are unavailable. You can understand all the essays even without them, but sometimes you know you're missing something.

Now, the first question when considering this type of book is, why should I pay for something that I can get for free on his blog?

There are 3 primary reasons:

1) Support the author. The Captain has been giving us free content for almost a decade, paying . This of course doesn't really benefit you directly, so if you're a strict *homo economicus* this won't really be convincing. Although, if the Captain is not working because his website is providing a minimalistic living, he has more time to devote to giving us more posts.

2) Save time. As I said, I read through the entirety of the CC archive about a year ago, it took me about two weeks during a really slow time at work. It required dozens of hours. [Top Shelf](#) skims the cream off and gives it to you in a format that can be read in an evening or two. It let's you get the Cappy Cap goodness without such a time investment.

3) Hard copy format. I find it a lot more convenient and comfortable to read from a book than off a computer screen and [Top Shelf](#) let's you read dead tree-style. Convenient.

Now comes my biggest complaint about the book and something I'm hoping Aaron will fix in his future books:

Top Shelf needs an index.

There are dozens (I don't know exactly how many because there's no index and flipping through counting them would be a pain) of mini-essays in this book and they do not seem to be arranged in any particular order. If I want to find, re-read, or reference a particular essay, it requires a lot of page-flipping. A basic index listing the page each particular essay is on would be handy.

This complaint aside, I found the book well worth it.

Recommendation:

Buy this book, it is worth it. If you like reading Captain Capitalism's blog, this book is a must-buy.

If you've read his blog and for some weird reason don't enjoy it, then you probably won't like this book, so I can't recommend it.

If you're really broke, but have a lot of time on your hands then you can read his archives instead.

Other than those two exceptions, I'd recommend getting Top Shelf.

Previous reviews for other books by Aaron Clarey:

Behind the Housing Crash

Worthless

Lightning Round - 2012/12/05

December 5, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

It's hard to [enjoy the decline](#).

M3 is [in Limbo](#). This and the [InCel](#) post really speak to me.

Why hypergamy [angers us](#).

The [economic challenge to a young patriarch](#).

Had a date recently: [this](#) is something I really need to work on.

D&P argues for [working hard in your 20's](#).

[Counterpoint by Bill](#), an older guy with perspective.

Bold & Determined is [noticed by Jezebel](#). (Google cached).

Related: You too [can attract a woman like Lindy West](#). Lucky you.

Advice for [online dating](#).

Science: Women [don't like nice guys](#) for either sex or relationships.

More Science: The [dark triad gets girls](#).

More Science: Which [openers work](#).

More Science: [Sex and disgust](#).

More Science: Walk or life, [don't run](#).

Related: [Marathons and SWPL's](#).

Why white knights are [worse than feminists](#).

Feminism only wins because [we acquiesce](#).

Men and women have different definitions of "[a normal guy](#)."

Talk about [self-hatred](#).

The [decline of a culture](#).

Being part Norwegian, [this makes me sad](#).

Corporate work is [designed for women](#).

Related: [Feminism, environmentalism, and consumerism](#).

The [death of the American Dream](#) in Bakken.

An old man [thanks youth](#) for their sacrifices for him.

You can't have [American taxes and a European welfare state](#).

Against the [mancave](#).

A [social exercise](#) for men.

[Interesting post](#) by Roosh. It seems like he's slowly burning out.

What lucky husbands to have [brides like these](#).

More [lucky husbands](#).

She'll make a [wonderful bride](#).

How to [pick a wife](#).

Related: 4 Benefits of Marrying Young

Related: How to meet shy girls.

Women have a monopoly on judgment.

Yay for the family courts in Canada.

Protect yourself from abuse: be a stay at home mother.

Related: Economic abuse? Really?

Remember, if something makes both sexes happy, feminists must oppose it.

The effect of feminism on blacks.

Porn is a substitute good. The economics of porn.

Related: Porn stars indicate feminism won.

A female is sick of the carousal and now, having hit the wall, wants betas to pay for her and pay attention to her in her 30s. Also, she spends the first half of the article attacking Venker's, but Venker was exactly right about her by her own admission. The "logic" of a feminist.

But n-count doesn't matter.

You can't have it all.

Death panels? What death panels?

The sad state of modern atheism. Nietzsche would roll in his grave.

Why does God not give definitive proof of his existence?

Evidence for God. Read the comments.

How to start a single mom's ministry.

The Pope and Roissy

If you're asking, you don't have it.

Colleges lack free speech.

Is the education bubble about to pop?

Your moral and intellectual superiors.

Good on him. If a social sciences study violates common sense, be skeptical.

Paying for college with prostitution.

Never understood why public whippings are cruel, yet solitary confinement is not.

Continuing our crusade against Krugman: he remains an intellectually bankrupt hack.

Yes he does. He's a clown.

Speaking of intellectual clowns: Why not just make the headline, "I'm a dumbass who doesn't understand statistics." It'd be much more to the point.

Just in: Tax rates have consequences. Surprising.

Work is punished.

Nothing to see here: the system is working.

A letter from a religious business being forced to provide abortifacants.

A free market fix to copyright law.

Advice on eating out.

A simple message: don't be fat.

Best thing I've seen on the Petraeus affair.

Female tries to define masculinity for man. Fails.

This might not be so bad; it might leave the door open to suing the psychological profession out of existence.

5 Reason Modern Life is Driving Masculinity to Extinction.

Cracked; Big brother cometh.

From Danger and Play:

Via Stares at the World:

(H/T: RoK, SDA, GLP, Clarissa, Instapundit)

Biblical Alpha: Proverbs - Part 3

December 7, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Now for the third part of [Biblical Alpha: Proverbs](#). ([Part 1](#) and [Part 2](#)).

Three things are too wonderful for me;
four I do not understand:
the way of an eagle in the sky,
the way of a serpent on a rock,
the way of a ship on the high seas,
and the way of a man with a virgin.
This is the way of an adulteress:
she eats and wipes her mouth
and says, "I have done no wrong." ([30:18-20](#))*

The first few lines ending with "the way of a man with a virgin" made only limited sense to me, I thought it was positive at first. So I read some online commentary on it.

Some took the last line as meaning a man who engages in fornication and deflowers an innocent virgin (a really big deal in Jewish society), but leaves no visible trace of sin (as the eagle, serpent, and ship leave no trace of their passage). Under this reading, it would show disapproval of fornication, at least with virgins. So, a no-no to playerdom.

Others I read had viewed the line as something more innocent and wonderful. They compared young love and marriage to the natural wonders of the world. In that case, marry young, marry a virgin, it's wonderful.

Some connected it to the next few lines about the adulteress. Where the original four lines hide their traces, so to does the adulterous. In this case, beware, the virgin who says she's a virgin may not be, and the women who plays innocent, may not be innocent. These warnings far precede those of the manosphere about women lying about their n-count.

So, next time a women complains about you judging her for her number of sexual partners, tell her it's in the Bible, Proverbs 13:19-20.

I'm not sure which would be the best reading and can't verify as I don't know Hebrew, but they all seem to fit well with the rest of scripture, so they all seem valid. A combination of the first and third interpretation seemed to be the one most used by the older and more well-respected sources, so I'd lean to those.

There is also is another warning against adulteresses.

Under three things the earth trembles;
under four it cannot bear up:
a slave when he becomes king,
and a fool when he is filled with food;
an unloved woman when she gets a husband,

and a maidservant when she displaces her mistress. (30:21-23)*

In other translations unloved comes out as bitter, odious, or hated. Avoid bitter and odious women.

Also, avoid those with newly acquired power who might use it pettily. (Does he mean democracy?)

What are you doing, my son? What are you doing, son of my womb? What are you doing, son of my vows?

Do not give your strength to women,
your ways to those who destroy kings. (31:2-3)

A clear warning not to waste yourself on women.

This commentary said it nicely:

Give not thy strength unto women, unto strange women. He must not be soft and effeminate, nor spend that time in a vain conversation with the ladies which should be spent in getting knowledge and despatching business, nor employ that wit (which is the strength of the soul) in courting and complimenting them which he should employ about the affairs of his government.

Having a good woman is excellent, but don't waste the effort on women who aren't worth it. Also, have a life beyond women, there are many more important and fruitful things to attend to.

Tomorrow I will publish the fourth and final piece of our current looks at Proverbs. We will be looking at the exciting topic of the Proverbs 31 woman. Don't miss it.

Biblical Alpha: Proverbs - Part 4

December 8, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Welcome to the third and final part of [Biblical Alpha: Proverbs](#). ([Part 1](#), [Part 2](#), and [Part 3](#)).

We will cap off the series with the passage on the Woman who Fears the Lord from [Proverbs 31:10-31](#).

Also known as the Proverbs 31 women, this passage is the standard many in evangelical and other Christian circles measure womanhood by. It is a standard some Christian women like to rebel against and one many Christian women think they fall short of, but try to attain.

Any patriarch-to-be should examine this woman carefully. Make sure any potential woman you plan to marry matches what is written here, or at least is trying to. (This goes for anyone else planning to hitch themselves to a woman, not just patriarchs).

So let's look at the kind of women a patriarch should try to find. I'll break it down:

An excellent wife who can find?
She is far more precious than jewels.

A wife of good character is one of the greatest gifts a man can have. If you marry, make sure you marry a wife of good character.

The heart of her husband trusts in her,
and he will have no lack of gain.

A good wife is trustworthy. If you can't trust a woman, don't marry her.

She does him good, and not harm,
all the days of her life.

A good wife will seek the good for her husband. She will not try to hurt you. Marry a woman who wants to do good by you, not a woman who demands and criticizes (or worse).

She seeks wool and flax,
and works with willing hands.

A good wife works hard. Marry a woman who is active and productive, not lazy. Do not marry a woman who's spoiled or unwilling to get her hands dirty.

She is like the ships of the merchant;
she brings her food from afar.
She rises while it is yet night
and provides food for her household
and portions for her maidens.

A good wife prepares food for her family and makes sure they are fed right. Marry a woman who likes to cook. Do not marry a woman who refuses to cook because it's sexist.

| She considers a field and buys it;
| with the fruit of her hands she plants a vineyard.

A good wife can take be trusted to care of finances and handle her wealth properly. Marry a woman who can follow a budget. Do not marry a wasteful spendthrift or a woman who likes wracking up consumer debt.

| She dresses herself with strength
| and makes her arms strong.

A good wife is strong. Marry a woman who can take care of herself and won't be utterly helpless without you. Do not marry a delicate flower, a weak woman, a dependent woman, or someone unwilling take care of themselves. (Hint: Do not confuse being strong with being bitchy or a ball-buster as some feminists are wont to).

| She perceives that her merchandise is profitable.
| Her lamp does not go out at night.
| She puts her hands to the distaff,
| and her hands hold the spindle.

A good wife is productive and industrious. Marry a woman who is willing to work hard, do not marry one who is lazy.

| She opens her hand to the poor
| and reaches out her hands to the needy.

A good wife is compassionate, charitable, and generous. Marry a woman who cares about the people around her, do not marry a woman who thinks only of herself.

| She is not afraid of snow for her household,
| for all her household are clothed in scarlet.
| She makes bed coverings for herself;
| her clothing is fine linen and purple.

A good wife will make sure her family, herself, and her home are kept well and look presentable. Look for a wife who will value and create beauty in herself, her family, her home, and you. (Hint: Valuing beauty is not the same as vanity and superficiality). Marry a woman who takes care of herself and her home, do not marry a disorganized mess.

| Her husband is known in the gates
| when he sits among the elders of the land.

A good wife is one who will bring you respect among your peers and your betters. Marry a woman you are proud to show off to your friends, your church, your family, and your boss. Do not marry a woman you would be embarrassed to bring to an office party or family

dinner.

| She makes linen garments and sells them;
| she delivers sashes to the merchant.

A reiteration; a good wife is productive, industrious, and financially astute.

| Strength and dignity are her clothing,
| and she laughs at the time to come.

A good wife is dignified, but has a sense of humour. Marry a respectable women with an easygoing, joyful temperament. Do not marry a coarse or “low-class” woman or a women who feigns dignity through being stuck-up, prissy, or a stick-in-the-mud.

| She opens her mouth with wisdom,
| and the teaching of kindness is on her tongue.

A good wife is wise and speaks kindly. Marry a woman whose judgment you respect and who talks kindly to you and others. Do not marry a stupid, foolish, or rude woman.

| She looks well to the ways of her household
| and does not eat the bread of idleness.

Another re-iteration; a good wife takes care of her family and isn't lazy.

| Her children rise up and call her blessed;
| her husband also, and he praises her:
| “Many women have done excellently,
| but you surpass them all.”

A good wife will bring joy to you and your children. Choose one that will. Choose a good mother for your children. Do not marry a woman that will bring pain or sorrow to you or your children.

| Charm is deceitful, and beauty is vain,
| but a woman who fears the Lord is to be praised.

Beauty fades. Choose a wife who has good character; do not fall into the trap of marrying a beautiful woman lacking character. Beauty is good, but character matters more in the long run.

| Give her of the fruit of her hands,
| and let her works praise her in the gates.

A good wife will let her good works speak for her; she will not be vain, boastful, or arrogant. Marry a humble woman who desires to do good and help those around her. Do not marry a selfish narcissist, an attention-whore, or an arrogant, vain, or snotty woman.

The Proverbs portion of the Biblical Alpha series has been a bit different from the rest of the series; it has focused more on advice for men, than on Biblical teaching on masculine

virtues, but I hope it's been valuable to some of the readers.

A major theme throughout, is choosing the right woman and avoiding destructive women. Hopefully, this will help patriarchs-to-be (or others looking for relationships with females) know more about the kind of woman they should look for, and the kind of women they should avoid.

* *All references from Proverbs, ESV version.*

Lightning Round - 2012/12/12

December 12, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

12/12/12 - Cool.

[Comment of the week](#) by Badger.

Private man gives [some advice](#) for new bloggers.

Build the [foundations of your life project](#).

Related: [Change your environment](#).

M3 [chooses his path](#).

The [lifecycle of game](#).

Related: The [limits](#) of western game.

Badger: [Basic game skills](#).

The [attractiveness](#) of Batman and Superman.

A new strain of [shaming language](#) identified.

Tim's [thoughts on marriage](#).

Why men [hate hypergamy](#).

I might feel [sorry for these females](#) if I didn't feel such Schadenfreude.

Related: Your dealbreakers may be [eliminating your dating pool](#).

Related: Which [trade is superior](#)?

Men [don't have commitment problems](#).

Related: The [market-price mechanism](#) of dating.

Related: Irresponsible men are the [primary beneficiaries](#) of feminism.

Related: Remember, women want the [privileges of the old order](#) but not the responsibilities. Work for your masters, slave.

Related: If you don't get sex, [why get married](#)?

Men are deputy fathers [serving at the pleasure of the mother](#).

[Unpredictability is necessary](#) for a marriage.

Childhood today [lasts too long](#).

The hatefulness of a feminist extends [even unto her own son](#).

Related: Something from the Atlantic that's [not entirely wretched](#). Sweden is going to have a lot of screwed up kids. Expect a lot of school shootings and/or suicides about a decade and a half down the road.

I occasionally [feel the same way](#).

Related: The pot [gender gap](#).

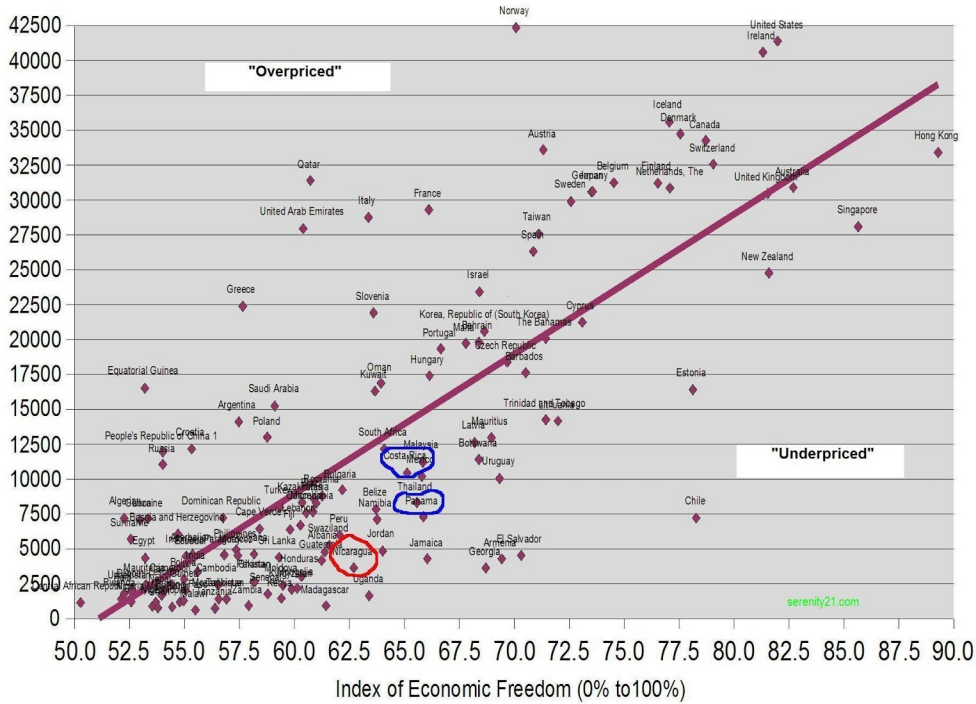
The real "[War on Women](#)".

Vox asks why some people [hate women](#).

[My guess](#): most female rape fantasies are not the same as male rape fantasies. Their

fantasies are not about rape per se, but are more about a very dominant man having a very strong passion overcoming his self-control. Read: Atwood's Rape Fantasies.
Although, there are probably a few outliers who have real rape fantasies.
Woman claims rape because sex was bad. I wonder why it would be bad?
Red pill test.
Even those outside the church can see its crookedness.
Related: SSM looks but cannot find.
Feminist gets scienced on evo psych.
Are feminism and MRM biologically sane? Probably not.
Science: Marriages where women are thinner are happier.
Feminism is its own worst enemy.
It's enjoying seeing liberals discover what everybody already knew.
How to act at a funeral.
The importance of the division of labour.
Why the left hates the division of labour.
The economic stupidity of the left brings some amusement.
Related: The intellectual bankruptcy of Keynesians.
What government dependency looks like.
Death spiral states.
Vox on intellectual discourse. And again.
Calling women pet names.
What hair length can tell us.
Where homosexuality and masturbation do not exist.
Dearest Citizen of the World...
Related: The death of privacy.
The police state in action.
Conservatism defined.
Leftists are all liars.
Related: The racial hypocrisy of the liberal.
Related: Very shocking.
56% of Mexican immigrants on welfare. Open borders FTW!
Feminism in Israel.
Related: Press freedom in Scandinavia.
On "sexism" and historical fiction.
Modern dietary science: salt.
Related: A possible connection between eating wheat and schizophrenia.

Income vs. EcFreedom



(H/T: Mangan, GLP, SDA, IP, John Wright)

Game and the Single Christian Man

December 13, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Badger had a post today outlining the [basic game toolbox](#).

Essentially, it says to be actively disinterested, pass shit tests, and approaching. These sound like good skills to learn, but...

My question for today is how does the young, single Christian man develop these tools for [monogamous marriage](#)?

Any new social tools are developed through practice. When I wanted to learn how to hold up a conversation, I took the [Dale Carnegie course](#)*. Yes, I was socially awkward enough that I had to take a course simply to learn how to hold conversations with strangers and make small talk. As [I've said](#), I was an omega loser.

I was taught the skills in the course, I then went and practiced by starting conversations. After a few months, I was able to talk with strangers, after a year or two I was able to hold real conversations with people I didn't know; nowadays I'm not really noticeably more socially awkward than your average male.

When I wanted to be confident, I simply acted confident; I practiced. After months/years of this, I became confident (some would say arrogant) to the point where I've had to dial it back a bit.

I'm trying to improve my posture, so I make sure to practice walking with my back straight, chest out, my head up, and my eyes forward. Slowly this position is becoming increasingly natural.

I'm trying to improve my [eye contact](#) after my dad mentioned my lack of it a few months ago. When talking with someone I make a point of looking them in the eye. When walking down the street I'll make a point of occasionally just looking whoever I'm passing in the eye (it's amazing how many will then just look away). If it's a women, I'll then try to give them my patented half-smirk/half-smile. It's slow and difficult to change a lifetime habit of avoiding eye contact, but I'm improving.

I've digressed. Improving social skill requires practice, but I'm not sure how to get it.

Being an emotionally detached INTJ, disinterest is rather easy for me. I'm naturally aloof and unemotional involved in other people. Although, with the few women who actually managed to make me care in the slightest about them, I used to slip into showing too much interest too early (I believed the women want marriage, so actively express your intentions early mentality), but that's disappearing. The active part is more where the problem is. How to interact and 'show interest' without showing interest.

As far as I can tell, I don't really get fitness tested. Occasionally, the wives of friends will through out something that may be a fitness test (or not), but I usually just laugh, smirk, "meh", or agree and amplify, but I've never noticed one from a women I've just met. Maybe I'm lucky, maybe oblivious. I don't know, but practice would let me know

My problem comes with approaching and with conversation.

I've demonstrated to myself I can approach with moderate success, but I can still use practice.

While I can hold a conversation, but when in a one-on-one setting, like an approach, coffee, or a date, I usually can't think of things to say, so it ends up being kind of like an interview, which will not attract women.

For example, a few weeks back I was at an event and during an icebreaker opened up a very cute girl (18, brunette, thin, pretty smile). I remembered what I read. I talked with her, but focused a lot of conversation on her less attractive friend (active disinterest). Left her to do other stuff to avoid showing neediness. Noticed her looking at me sidelong a number of times (yeah); met her gaze, gave a little smirk; she looked away. Met up with her later, talked some more. Walked out with her and her friend to my car, asked for her number so we could go for coffee on a specific day, she accepted. There were some mistakes, but I mostly kept my frame. It was my first time getting a number close with a stranger (huzzah).

We went for coffee at appointed time; we talked, but it kept up in the interview format mostly. She displayed a number of traits indicating a potential good wife. Phoned her for another date a few days later; rejected.

Now, had I been able to better establish a mutual connection over coffee, this could have gone somewhere. So I need to get better, so next time it does.

But the only way to get better is to practice one-on-one conversation with women.

But how?

The married man has his wife to practice on. The player-to-be can just hit on any random girl. But who can the single, monogamy-oriented male practice with?

Female friends?

I have a good female friend I see for coffee regularly, which gives me some practice, but talking with someone I know is fundamentally different from a stranger.

My friends' wives?

I practice a little on them, but there are some very narrow limits in which to act.

Random Women?

I could approach random women, but to what end other than the practice itself?

Approaching and going out with women I know I'm not going to pursue; learning to build attraction with women I know I am not going to have sex with or marry seems pointless. I also don't really care for conversing with females, I generally don't find them very stimulating conversational partners. We rarely share interests and they illogically emote too much rather than think logically.

Even if I do succeed, what then? I would have a girl desiring sex with me, when having sex would be a sin. This would be throwing myself purposely into major temptation, which I know I would have a hard time resisting.

In essence, I would put in all the effort, deal with all the hassle and annoyance, and have little to show for it other than increased temptation. I don't have the draw of casual sex to work towards that players have.

One of my friends (who's anti-game) has suggested I do this but without the sexual/relational angle, but I find I have no motivation to do so without it.

I see a woman, think about approaching, ask why, then simply can not come up with a worthwhile reason.

Women at Church or in social group?

I could take the random women approach, but at church. The problem with that is it poisons the well. In close social groups word gets around. If I practice much within them, what I do will become known and the type of a girl I am interested in would likely be put-off by that kind of knowledge.

So what to do?

Does anyone know how a good way for a single Christian man go about practicing his game skills so he can land a good wife?

Or should I just force myself to start talking up random women and hope I don't run myself headlong into sin.

* I'd heavily recommend the Dale Carnegie course to any person who has a hard time in social situations. It's extremely expensive, but if you can afford it or convince your work to pay for it, it is well worth it. That course was far more use to me than anything else I ever learned in six years of university. At the very least buy and apply the book. It won't turn you into an alpha stud, but it will let you function in social situations, make friends, and hold small talk, which to socially awkward folks like me is a godsend.

** I'd also heartily recommend Toastmasters to everybody. It's relatively cheap and great for practicing speaking skills. If you can't afford the Carnegie course, do Toastmasters.

Chivalry, the Lady, and the Old Order

December 15, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Some chick at the Atlantic is [asking for chivalry to come back](#). As is standard is many modern pro-chivalry arguments, she is talking only of men treating women as special, not about women's corresponding duties under chivalry.

At one point in the article she asks:

Feminists want men to treat women as equals; traditionalists want men to treat women like ladies. Are the two mutually exclusive?

She then goes on about some stupidity about respect and civility.

The simple answer though is yes.

Chivalry and equality are not and can not exist simultaneously.

Chivalry is based in a hierarchical world-view and can not be separated from that worldview.

Chivalry is far more than simple respect and civility. Chivalry is a code whereby the stronger and superior man (the knight) extends his strength and protection to his inferiors who were too weak to protect themselves (women and children).*

In the chivalric hierarchy knights were strong protectors, women were weak and in need of protection. Inherent inequality is built into chivalry.

In exchange for this protection, women submitted to men and acted like ladies. They complemented the men's strength.

Chivalry rested on this traditional order of society, where inequality and feminine submission is an accepted fact of life. Without this old order, chivalry is impossible.

Besides inherent inequality, chivalry also requires on other thing: that women act like ladies.

If either of those two conditions is broken then chivalry can not exist. Any acts you do to be "chivalrous" are nothing more than chumhood and supplication.

A lady was originally a noblewomen. Over time, in romantic chivalry it came to refer to a virtuous women. Nowadays, its usually used as somewhat more polite/formal term for women. Only ladies deserve gentlemen, a term with similar origins and complementary meanings as that of lady.

Fundamental to the conception of both the lady and the gentleman is the concept of honour. A man's honour in the romantic realm was found in his protection of and graciousness towards women. A women's honour was found in her chastity and her graciousness towards men.

We already know how a gentleman acts; we call it chivalry. So, I will not go further into

his duties. But how does a lady act?

A lady is chaste; she does not slut it up, she does not dress like a cheap hooker, she does not tease, and her flirting is light, discrete, and indirect. A lady does not compete with men. A lady acts with propriety and decorum; she is gentle, polite, well-mannered. A lady is feminine, she knows her nature and acts according to it. A lady is beautiful; she knows that her natural god-given beauty is a delight for the rest of the world, so she seeks to maintain it rather than destroy it. A woman who acts this way is deserving of chivalry. Chivalry is for ladies. It is not for modern, independent women.

Women, you have a choice.

You can like ladies and accept either inequality or submission or you can cast these off.

If you decide to act like ladies, men can act like gentleman and be chivalrous in return.

If you decide to act like modern, independent women, then you have made the choice to reject chivalry. If you ask for men to be chivalrous, all you are asking for is unearned privilege. You sound like a spoiled brat.

If you do not hold up your end of the chivalric bargain, why the hell should men be expected to hold up their end?

Do not ask for or expect chivalry; in fact, you should be repulsed by chivalry.

Enjoy your hook-ups.

At this point some may be wondering if I am anti-chivalry. The answer to that is no, I am very pro-chivalry.

But chivalry exists as a part of the old order. Apart from that old order it is meaningless.

I am pro-chivalry, because I believe in resurrecting that old order. Within that old order, chivalry is a wonderful thing for both men and women. Outside that order, it is nothing.

As long as the old order remains buried, no male has a general duty of duty towards women.

In fact, every male should refuse to extend chivalry to a modern, equal, independent woman.

If you are thinking of being chivalrous ask yourself three questions:

1) Does the woman I am about to be chivalrous think she is my equal?

2) Does the woman I am about to be chivalrous to think a women's place is to submit to a man?*

3) Does this women I am about to be chivalrous comport herself as a lady?

If the answer to the first is yes and the second is no, treat her as the equal she believes herself to be. (If you do not know the answer, use social cues to determine the likely answer).

Do not give her chivalry. Do not hold the door open for her. Do not pay for her. Do not fight for her. Do not die for her.

As well, I would suggest not marrying her, but that's an argument distinct from chivalry. To give chivalry to any woman who believes she is equal to you is to insult her. Chivalry implies and necessitates inferiority; by giving it to her you are telling her she is either inferior to or in submission to you. Given her stance on equality this should be repugnant to her.

Any woman who believes they are equal yet demands chivalry is either insulting herself, selfish, or just plain stupid. Refuse to play into her stupidity.

Respect a woman who thinks she's your equal by treating her like an equal.

If the answer to the third question is no, then she is not a lady and not worthy of knightly protection. Do not waste yourself on her.

If a woman acts like a lady, and believes in either male superiority or complementarianism, then be chivalrous. She is submitting to you, your protection, and your providence and is deserving of having it provided to her. Do not fail her.

** The worldview of the chivalric code was also based on militarism, feudalism, and Christianity. From these flowed other parts of the code such as knightly honour, duties to countrymen/Christians, and duties to God, which are also intrinsic to the code, but these aspects are not what most discuss when talking of chivalry nowadays. For this particular post, chivalry will refer only to knightly duties to women as distinct from the other parts of the code, unless otherwise stated. I'm not sure if it is possible for the part of the code dealing with knightly duties to women can be separated from the rest of the code and remain logically coherent, but in practice it has been, so I will assume for this post that it can be.*

*** This second question allows for complementarians/first mates who may hold to metaphysical equality, but not practical equality. I would argue that practical inequality is all that is fully necessary for chivalry to be extended, so complementarians and first mates should be provided with the protection of chivalry. But I could see where it could be debatable to hold metaphysical inequality as being necessary for chivalry; in which case you would withhold chivalry from most complementarians/first mates.*

An Entertaining Ditty

December 17, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Commenter *an observer* posted this in the [comments at the Woman and the Dragon](#). I could not let it get lost in the comments, so here it is reproduced as is for your enjoyment:

*On the train, here i sit
Riding the rails, hating it
Going to work, another day
Same old shit, just new day
Surrounded by women, i just want to scream
All playing for women, the indivisible team
Heads up their arses, eyes on their phones
Praying for affirmation, dont throw them a bone
I roll into work, early as hell
Hope for a good day, too soon to tell
Boss bitch aint here yet, thats a good start
On hubs number two, no way shes all heart.
Blondes to the right of me, cows on all sides
Land whales are common, stretched clothes dont hide
Hr's been regraded, jobs for the girls
Salute team woman flag, whilst it unfurls
I did the right thing, and got a degree
Born the wrong gender, dont waste tears on me
A middle aged man, bottom of the hierarchy
A much hated member of the oppressive patriarchy
Oh cubicle world, such a strange place
A sanitised and identical, six by six space
Privacy and respect a thing of the past
Enjoy the decline, eat and drink whilst it lasts
Corporate busywork beckons, perhaps i should go
Producing report, tables and graphs for people who dont know
Corporate climbers, back stabbers and sociopaths are thee
That rule cubicle plebs, and failed professionals like me
Land whales, and entitlement hangs in the air,
If only policies and guidelines meant it would go nowhere
With saturnalia coming soon, most parents take leave
So the childless, and the single, keep working to breathe
Let think i a grinch, keep reading to see,
The effect the holiday season, really has on me. . .*

One late Christmas Eve after I'd staggered to my bed
Reeking of booze and sore in the head
I woke with a headache to the barking of dogs
Cursed neighbours at length and sought out my clogs.
'Twas on hands and knees that I fell down the stairs
Wishing I'd never matched drink-for-drink those damn Bundy bears
The atm receipts told their own sorry tale,
A long night of woe consuming too many an ale.
Downstairs in the lounge was the big Christmas tree
Lights blinking and flashing but no presents for me
The high cost of toys meant nothing was free
Except the pain of paying for it all, you see.
The credit cards were nestled with their overworked credit lines
The banks were making money, with many fees and fines,
I couldn't remember how I fell into such debt
But recalled record bank profits, no end in sight yet.
In the kitchen, there was candy and chocolate and sugar,
My waistline was expanding and becoming more fuller,
The end of year showed as there was nothing to see,
With dreadful shows screening all day on TV
The lounge looked a mess and the kitchen no better,
The fridge gaped open and spilt milk made it wetter,
The kids dirty washing was draped on the floor with much care,
In hopes that a washerwoman, soon would be there.
I'd driven up to the house over a drive strewn with toys,
Doubtless left out by hurried girls and boys
High as kites on fast food and red cordial to boot,
But they still managed to sleep, without giving a hoot.
Twas late that same night and still wide awake
Guzzling wine and many biscuits lest someone else should take
A soft knock at the door brought my AK to heel
Clicking in the first cartridge, the lead warm to the feel.
Ho ho ho, outside softly whispered a big man in red,
I've got something for you, was the last thing he said,
Yes, thanks for that, you housebreaker, I've seen your boot tread,
For you I have plenty of hot, shiny lead.
The sack full of "toys" fell straight to the ground,
And many bags of white powder were spread all around,
At least I'd made good, my much hurried aim,
It was in self defence, I still had to claim.

*I couldn't believe it when finally it was done
That fake jolly fat man selling drugs on the run
The irritating Christmas music and extra pay lost in tax
Perhaps over this break I could finally relax
Santa looked up to smile, one last time at me
I smiled and smiled back as happy as can be
I said to the kids "move on, back to bed, it's too late for tea"
Their grief at a shot Santa was not good to see
Soon after many police came to see me,
And after taking a lengthy statement, as efficient as can be,
They guided me back to my warm comfy bed,
Where visions of presents and sugar plums danced right through my head
In my dream the solicitor yelled in that cold winters night
"Ho Ho Ho, Merry Christmas to all and to all a goodnight"
The very next morning when I woke from my dreams,
My sanity was back in its place so it seemed.
I knew it was real as the lawyer left me a note
Merry Christmas you Grinch, while I enjoy my new boat
He'd left his invoice at the end of my bed
A jolly big total at the end of it said:
"My very best helper the best of them all
Thanks to you, a new Beemer, much sooner than 'Fall.'
After waking I dressed and stumbled to the tree
I looked at the presents but what could I see
Shocked children so traumatised their gifts were still wrapped
The spouse winked and I yawned, needing a nap
Now every Christmas since then I remember the sight
When a lowlife drug dealer slid into the night
So what if the gang should decide to revenge kill
The AK is waiting, and a cartridge is filled.
Every year since then when bells make their way down
To ring out the fun when another Santa comes to town
I will always remember that magical night
When bad Santa rode to the moon wishing us a good night*

Lightning Round -2012/12/19

December 19, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Canadian right-wing blogger Blazing Cat Fur is [being sued](#) for linking to Steyn. [Donate to his legal defence](#).

The shooting was what a [society on the decline looks like](#).

Related: Bill thinks Sandy Hook was a [false flag](#). He has [proof](#). I'm doubtful, but I do agree the elites will spin it for their own purposes.

Related: Francis Begbie's [thoughts on the shooting](#).

Related: Electricangel's [thoughts](#).

Related: An interesting [letter](#).

Related: Roissy's [thoughts](#).

The war on gun freedom set to [begin anew](#).

Related: The [magical thinking](#) of freedom-haters.

Related: Do not give the [haters of freedom](#) an inch.

Related: Tim lays out [pro-freedom arguments](#).

Related: It's time for an [outright ban](#)...

Related: Ban [gun-free zones](#).

Related: Time to look [at repeal](#).

Related: Do gun control supporters have the [blood of children on their hands](#)?

Related: When you say "[we](#)" [should control the guns](#), you really mean "they" should.

Related: Time to [ban schools](#).

Related: [Home school or die](#).

Related: A school shooting [thought experiment](#).

Related: The facts about [mass shooting](#).

The [depravity of journalists](#).

Related: The media [should be ashamed](#).

[Quote of the week](#): "The sheep chooses to be frugal. The lion chooses to make more money."

[Sentence\(s\) of the week](#): "Well Kirsty, the reason I'm interested in politics is for much the same reason that farmers are interested in wolves and locusts. I feel my property and years of painful toil slip away every time I hear an elected official open his or her mouth. And those are the politicians I *like*."

The culture of "blame someone else" [has to end](#).

To the left you are a dog; a part of the [unthinking masses](#).

Giving [the system a blowjob](#) to punish it by making it want you more.

Gresham's Law [applied to sex](#).

Related: The [economics of sex](#).

The Private Man [gives an exercise](#) he got from Danny.

Deti comments on the necessity of dark, emotional posts.

6 Harsh Truths to Make You a Better Person.

Related: What's the hell's your excuse?

When churchians attack.

Related: The Pharisees win one. Joseph did good.

Related: 22to28 comments.

Dr. Illusion's thoughts on the old order and feminism.

Manly barbarism and conspicuous consumption.

The stupidity of some pro-marriage advocates. Do they not know they basically sound like they're advocating slavery.

Don't marry a girl who believes in soul mates.

Hehe... The side hug. I made the mistake of a sidehug at the end of my most recent date. I planned on a front hug but when the moment came automatically did an obtuse angle side-hug. I cursed myself out for my betaness on the way home. It's something I need to work on.

Mormon patriarchy.

We are free.

Related: The tale of the slave.

Related: Slavery is the highest form of socialism.

Aurini with some prognostications. \$85-billion/month inflation: the mind boggles.

Praise the Fed.

Matt Forney Francis on depression and eating well.discusses douchebags. He's in favour of them.

Francis on depression and eating well.

For the women: girl game.

Feminism degrades women by wishing to remake them into men.

How to be more productive.

Blacks speak about being black.

Women should stop discriminating against fat men.

The necessity of shame.

The myth of the Peter Pan Manboy in statistics.

Related: Danny on herbivores and isolation.

The public school system is working as intended.

Where radicals and traditionalists overlap.

Related: The left rediscovers traditional home roles.

Related: "Also, people who want to take care of people and can't stand doing work that doesn't relate to that should probably be parents. There are very few jobs that are truly just taking care of people. And most of them pay very poorly, if at all. So you may as well

do it for your own family, where the pay is not so important.”

Just another example of delusional, narcissistic entitlement.

It's old, but it's funny. Princely adventures in online dating.

Women wants to have it all; wants others to give it to her.

53% of all infants on WIC.

Related: The US has enough welfare spending to pay each household in poverty \$50k/year.

Related: Stop social safety net child abuse.

Economics is not meaning; it is simply a means.

Right-to-work states have better employment and wages.

Related: Unions doing what unions do. Keep on doing.

Shrug.

A eulogy for the OWS. My take: they saw what was wrong, demanded more of what was wrong, then were angered when they got what they wanted in the form of a nightstick.

Related: A syllabus for OWS.

Once again for good measure; Krugman is a vile hack.

Related: A brilliant plan.

The Soviet war on individualism.

The decline of the Inuit man.

How to guard your privacy.

A discussion on the limits of free will.

Retrophobia, political correctness, and fantasy.

Related: Vox's take on retrophobia.

Related: More on SF from Vox.

Treating the church as a corporation.

The degeneracy of the modern church in pictures. (Hopefully it's satire/secular).

Neo-conservatism is leftism for uncool people. I disagree with his assertion that Beck should advocate creating an alternative; while an alternative is good, the state will simply make state-regulated common-law relationships mandatory for anybody living conjugally (as it has here in Canada), so it's accomplishing nothing but kicking the can down the road.

The problem of females on TV.

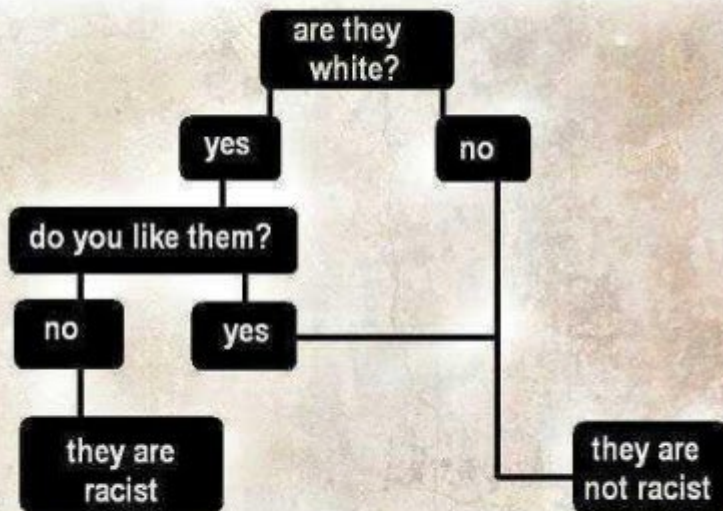
Advice for GOP donors: pander to ignorant women.

A model for how homosexuality is passed down.

Infographic: Abortion in Canada.

Fraud in the peer review process. I'm shocked.

IS SOMEONE A RACIST?



Note: if you think this flowchart isn't funny, then this flowchart is racist.

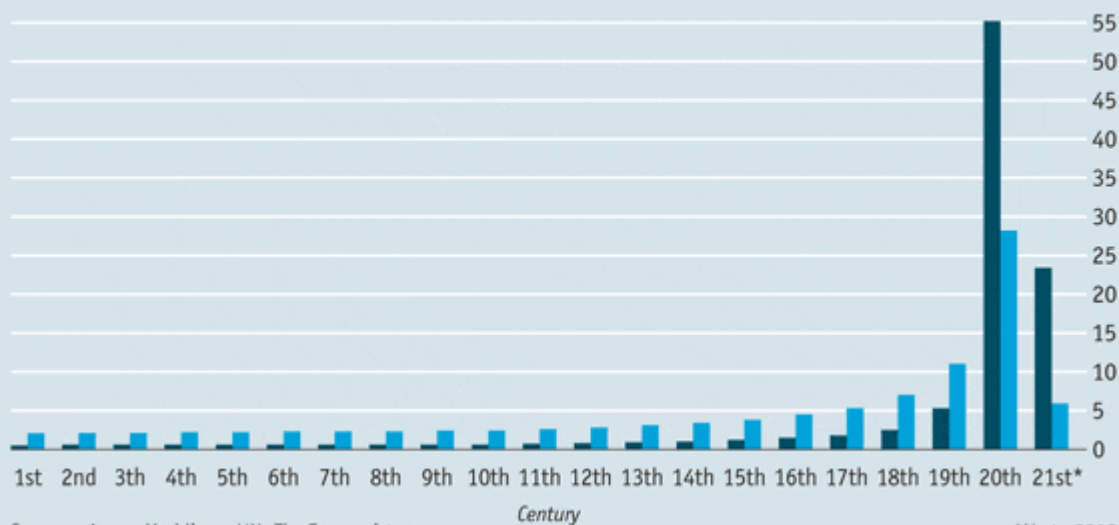
(c) 2012

When history was made

Percentage of total:

■ economic output (1990 \$)

■ years lived



Sources: Angus Maddison; UN; *The Economist*

*Up to 2010

(H/T: [Althouse](#), [Conservative Sociologist](#), [Maggie's Farm](#), [Primordial Slack](#), [GLP](#), [Instapundit](#), [SDA](#), [Borepatch](#), [the Captain](#), [Elusive Wapiti](#))

The Price of Freedom

December 21, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Now that a respectful amount of time has passed, here is my obligatory post on the Sandy Hook massacres. May God take His children to rest in His grace.

As is usual for these types of events, most seem to want a convenient scapegoat for the massacre.

Guns are easy to blame, but tools have no volition of their own.

Some blame mental illness, but only the perpetrator's psychologist can possibly speak to that. Mental illness might explain some of it (or it might not, I'm no psychologist) but most mentally ill people do not shoot up a school.

Some blame cultural entertainment products: violent video games, movies, etc. Although, I've seen less of it this time around than when Columbine occurred, it's still as silly as it was then.

Some blame the media for giving fame to losers. While achieving infamy may be a contributing reason to public violence, this again strips the perpetrator of their own volition and begs the question: why did the perpetrator choose to pursue infamy over the lives of others and continued living?

Some blame the sidelining of males, while others blame the loss of male privilege. I've warned about this trend in the past, but it only shows a trend; most males do not engage in such nihilistic violence.

Essentially, it seems everybody uses these kind of events to simply confirm the validity of their pre-existing bugaboos. I am guilty of this as well.

In the end, I think the most likely societal explanation is simple probability. In any society of 300+ million people, there will be some people at the nihilistic violence end of the bell-curve. This is not a societal trend, it is simply probabilistic reality.

Instead of looking for some great cause to blame, let's put the blame where it belongs: the perpetrator.

Adam Lanza was a free individual, with his own will. and his own moral decisions to make. He made them.

People have their own values, their own goals, their own choices to make.

They have agency, they are not simply the products of culture. People, even the mentally ill, are not empty cyphers of whatever societal trend we fear. They are human they make choices.

We should not dehumanize them.

We should not dehumanize Adam Lanza.

He made his choice.

Adam Lanza chose to shoot his mother, little Emilie Parker, baseball fan Jack Pinto, young Dylan Hockley, and 25 other individuals, may they rest in God's peace.

Adam Lanza saw the mother who raised him and killed her. He saw the innocence of young ones and decided to snuff it out.

He chose to end dozens of young lives and destroy hundreds more.

Societal forces didn't kill these people, Adam Lanza did.

If we look at all the great causes, no matter which it is, the "answer" is always the same: less freedom.

Guns are deadly: ban them and take them from law-abiding citizens.

The mentally ill are dangerous: lock them up against their will and drug them.

The entertainment and cultural industry is perverse and degenerate: institute content controls.

The media are vicious, amoral, parasitical vultures: regulate the press.

Males are losing their place in society: re-institute enforced patriarchy.

Males are angry at their loss of privilege: indoctrinate them further.

And on and on.

One person in 300+ million* commits a heinous act and everybody cries for the upending of society, for the expanded regulation of behaviour of other people. (Funny how it's always other people that have to be regulated).

Because of these extreme, outside the normal events, everybody must be controlled. Somebody must do something to prevent these future black swans.

Something must be done, the government has to act. We have no idea what specific actions, but do something, anything. We have no proof any of these suggested actions will be helpful, but do them anyway. We have no rational basis for believing any of these actions will actually prevent the next nihilistic individual from committing extreme violence, but action must be taken.

Please do something, anything so that the placebo can give me back my piece of mind.

I can't rest unless I know someone better than me is actively looking like they are doing something that vaguely resembles protecting me from extremely low-probability danger.

Fie on that.

Nothing should be done.

Shut the hell up and stop using dead children as political pawns for your anti-freedom crusades.

Shut the hell up and stop letting your mindless fear and inability to control your own peace of mind dictate society.

School massacres and other mass acts of nihilistic violence have been occurring since

before there was a public school system and have occurred in many different countries and cultures. They have occurred with firearms and without. They have occurred whatever regulations may or may not have been in place. This is not a problem solely of our time and culture. It is not a problem of our regulations or lack thereof. It is not a problem of whatever other bullshit pre-existing ideological war you want to fight on the graves of dead kids.

It is a problem of individuals.

Some individuals choose to do evil things.

Adam Lanza did.

Adam Lanza was free to choose, and choose he did.

Here is the thing we must understand:

Sandy Hook was the price of freedom.

The freedom to make choices is the freedom to make bad choices, to make evil choices.

The only way to eliminate bad choices, is to eliminate freedom.

It is horrifying, but it is reality.

The only way to stop another Sandy Hook is to completely give up our freedom, to submit ourselves wholly and completely to another's control.

The only way to stop bad choices, is to completely remove the ability to make choices.

However horrible 28 deaths is, on a societal level the loss of freedom is even worse.

Freedom is naturally a frightening thing, the comfort of giving up our right to choose, to let others choose for us, can be tempting. Do not give into the fear.

Individuals should be free to make choices, even if those choices may be frightening and may lead to suffering.

Individuals should only be punished or controlled for bad choices once they have actually made them.

Anything else is tyranny.

Sandy Hook is the price of freedom, but it is a price that must be paid; the alternative, a world without freedom and choice, is worse.

** If we include others who've engaged in nihilistic acts of public mass violence, it's probably "only" on the order of one in tens of millions. I'm not going to calculate exactly, but still one person out of a few dozen million is still a very low probability occurrence.*

The Bookshelf: As I Walk These Broken Roads

December 23, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Aurini over at [Stares at the World](#) has written a post-apocalyptic novel called [As I Walk These Broken Roads](#). I don't normally review the fiction I read on here, but Aurini is a part of the manosphere/alt-right blogosphere, so I think it's relevant to the blog.

The book is set in post-nuclear holocaust Ontario. The setting is enjoyable; Aurini built a believable post-apocalyptic world to set his story in. I look forward to the rest of the series where the origins of this world are more fully explored.

The book centres around Wentworth, a mysterious, deadly loner who begins his quest wandering in the figurative desert. Wentworth is a solid, but not particularly original, take on the hypercompetent anti-hero archetype. I like that he was a realistically hypercompetent anti-hero. He never becomes a self-parody and remains solidly in the realm of believability, which given the nature of the setting is important. A James Bond or [Mike Harmon](#) type would've been out of place. As the story progresses Wentworth becomes more fleshed out and takes on more depth. He's a strong lead for the book.

The other main character is Raxx, a mechanic in a small-town who hasn't been fully accepted into his adopted home. He has somewhat more depth than Wentworth and complements the main character quite well. Overall, he's a good character; not as "cool" as Wentworth, but more relatable and "human".

The villains fit their purposes well and are fairly well developed; their motivations and actions are heinous and interesting, but never unbelievable. The other minor characters don't have much depth, but they fill their roles adequately.

Overall, the book is well written. Aurini writes in a straight-forward style with just enough style to pull you in. The action scenes are realistic and well-written. The dialogue is solid and believable, while the philosophical conversations are interesting, but never extend too long or interfere with the story.

The book's story is divided into three general arcs:

The first arc extends over the first few chapters and introduces the setting and characters. This arc is solid and moderately entertaining but not overly engrossing. It functions well as an introduction and leads nicely into the main arc, but is somewhat lacking a certain *je ne sais quoi*. It feels like Aurini was finding his fiction writing style during this arc.

The second arc comprises the bulk of the book and contains the main storyline. The story picks up here and it was thoroughly enjoyable. The story and villains are excellent. This arc is fantastic, it read like Aurini really got the hang of writing fiction by this point. Whatever the first little arc was missing, Aurini found it here.

The third arc comprises the last few chapters. I thought it was somewhat unnecessary, the book should really have ended after the main storyline was resolved with maybe a short epilogue. The last part extends the book with adding much to it; I started to lose

interest and left the book for a few days, before finishing off the last couple chapters. It seems to have been included as a set-up for the next book in the series, but I think a short epilogue would have set the stage better.

Overall, the book was really good output by Aurini. It started wobbly, but really picked up steam and I ended up thoroughly enjoying it. I am definitely purchasing the next book in the series whenever Aurini releases it.

Recommendation:

This was a good book; if you like the genre or the concept interests you, pick the book up. It is a entertaining read and definitely worth the time investment.

If you don't care for post-apocalyptic science fiction and the concept of the book doesn't interest you, the book probably won't change your mind.

Merry Christmas

December 25, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Merry Christmas.

Lightning Round - 2012/12/26

December 26, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Happy Boxing Day

The struggles of a [Christian male](#).

Related: [Men and the Church](#).

A dad is the [10th most popular Christmas gift request](#).

Be [an oak](#).

The [female cartel](#).

Marriage is [inevitable](#).

Blaming [the other](#).

Related: It's not rape with a [women does it](#).

Holy Hand Grenade is [a lucky man](#).

Don't marry a women in [her late-20s](#).

Related: Bad news for [post-marital spinsters](#).

[Gentleman-up](#). Conservative feminists.

How to be effective with a [friendzone](#) strategy.

On [grooming](#). Something I need to work on.

Good for [CT](#).

An opinion on [gun control](#). Read it.

Related: Liberals are [ignorant of guns](#).

Related: And [they lie](#).

The NRA [did not fold](#), but I am definitely against their idea to put armed police officers in schools. Private security guards, sure, armed teachers, excellent, but not cops.

Related: By rejecting gun freedom, you are rejecting [your own humanity](#).

Related: Gun amnesty programs are a win-win for both [cops and robbers](#).

Related: What you [won't hear the media](#) talk about endlessly.

The moral of the story: [outlaw divorce](#). Also, why does it always seem in these kinds of anecdotes that liberals poor impulse control and broken families? Is there some kind of connection?

Related: Talk about [making the problem worse](#). There's a crisis of masculinity, so let's attack it further.

Related: Our disintegrating society is [poisoning us](#).

"Tip: If you find yourself in total agreement with people you wanted to murder in the last election, [you're wrong](#)."

Why [gun deaths are high](#).

Related: The Drudge paradox; who are the [real racists](#)?

Related: [5.3 Newtown massacres](#) every hour, every day.

Related: 10 shot in Chicago on Friday. Not white and Chicago has a gun ban, so no one cares.

Simon grey smells conspiracy.

The Boy Scouts are under attack because it's the last bastion of positive male development.

Vox's Holiday survival guide, parts 1, 2, & 3. Only a day late, but next year.

Are the women at Jezebel incapable of telling the difference between TV and real life?

VR sex is almost here.

The culture of liberty is necessary for liberty to take hold.

Poverty won the war on poverty.

Bill thinks the earth is gonna cool.

Keoni agrees.

The EU hate's Switzerland's success with low taxes.

The morality of the people is important, probably more important than the economic system.

Are liberals almost beginning to discover that you can't just switch millennia of evolution off?

Hehe... The left is funny.

Anarchism is retarded.

Wright discusses hell.

Elihu on Christianity.

The internal illogic of solutions to declining birth rates.

Science: Hypergamy confirmed.

Investment: Ape the Rich.

(H/T: Smallest Minority, SDA, M3, the Captain)

Holiday Break

December 28, 2012 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

It's the holidays and I've got some stuff I'm trying to work on, so blogging will be very light for the next couple weeks.

I don't have any major posts planned. There will be no Lightning Round on the 2nd; there might be one on the 9th, there might not, we'll see. If you need to read something, enjoy [previous Lightning Rounds here](#).

I might throw up some random garbage or post something substantial if the urge strikes, but don't expect much.

Happy New Year

January 1, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's some inspirational metal; may you accomplish what you must and what you desire in 2013.

Hypocritical Entitlement

January 8, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Ian wrote about Hugo Schwyzer's latest word vomit, so I checked it out (the link is to Google Cache: no cookie for you Gawker).

We'll ignore the fact that he and his feminist allies have absolutely no empathy for the millions of young men hurting (yes, hurting) from involuntary celibacy. Fuck 'em, they're just men.

We'll ignore the fact that assholes like Schwyzer and his feminist allies have been lying to men for decades about what attracts women and then when these men follow through on the lies they've been told, the assholes gather around and bully them for it.

We'll ignore how Schwyzer completely ignores the privilege women have when it comes to the availability of sex, despite him and the rest of the Uncle Tim's being all about the exposure of privilege.

Ian does an excellent job of analyzing Hugo's spiteful piece, so I'm not going to. Read Ian's article.

Instead, I'm going focus on the self-righteous hypocrisy of this little bit:

Sex with other people may be a basic human need, but unlike other needs, it can't be a basic human right. It's one thing to believe that the state ought to provide food, shelter, and health care to those who can't afford these necessities of survival. It's another thing to say that the state should ensure that even the hideous and the clueless have occasional orgasms provided for them others. While in Britain, a few local governments have sent disabled men on trips to Amsterdam to see sex workers, citing psychological need, not even the most progressive Europeans have suggested that anyone is entitled to have their romantic longings reciprocated. NGOKC reminds us just how many young men are outraged at this reality that attractiveness, charm, and fuckability are not and never can be equally distributed.

Remember, sex is not a basic human right.

Men are not entitled to sex.

But, women are entitled to your labour (in the form of welfare, food, shelter, and health care).

Nothing seems abnormal about this, this is what you were raised on.

This is what you were raised on; words that should provoke skepticism.

One random commenter explains the general just of the mood at Jezebel:

Because they aren't entitled to women's bodies regardless of how much you personally feel women are "privileged" when it comes to sex on demand.

You aren't entitled to a women's body.

But they are entitled to yours.

You work, you sweat, you break your back, you endure inanity, boredom, idiocy, and bureuacracy for 40+ hours a week. Women are entitled to about 40% of that.

Women are entitled to about 2 days of your labour, 16 hours, every week. They are entitled to take this through the threat of force, violently supported by the guns of the police.

But a half-hour a week of mutually pleasurable activity. Nope, men aren't entitled to it.

If you attempt to deprive them of your hard work, of your labour, of your body, you go to jail. The IRS (or the CRA for Canucks) will see to it. But if you are deprived of sex, of their body, meh, fuck you (*you wish*).

Women are entitled to your body, but you aren't entitled to theirs.

It's simple: either people are entitled to the bodies of others for attaining their basic needs (of which sex would be one) or they are not.

To say otherwise is hypocrisy.

Turn it around:

Because they aren't entitled to men's bodies regardless of how much you personally feel men are "privileged" when it comes to economic outcomes.

Wonder what the Jezebellers would think of this? (Hint: Read [1 Kings 18:1-18](#))

The next time someone demands the state pay welfare for the societal parasites, ask when the state will ensure you have your **ahem** basic needs met.

When the person reacts in a horrified manner (as they invariably will) ask why the parasites basic biological needs are more important than yours.

When they bring up consent, choice, "my body, my choice", entitlement, or whatever other slogans they substitute for thought, ask why you don't have a choice and why the parasites are entitled to your body.

Continue to rhetorically poke around a bit and listen to the verbal diarrhea they issue forth pretending it's a logical argument. You won't accomplish anything, but you might get some lulz.

So, am I saying women should be forced to give sex to those men who need it?

Hells no.

I'm saying no one is entitled to the body of another. Men are not entitled to women's bodies, women are not entitled to men's bodies.

I just want the hypocritical wankery to stop.

But I know it won't.

Women's entitlement to the labour of men is so thoroughly entrenched that most reading this will either miss the point or be horrified.

So it goes, back to your drudgery. Those single mothers aren't going to feed themselves.

Side-note:

I wonder what Schwyzer and his ilk would think of a Tumblr called Nice Girls of OKCupid where users made disparaging comments about the profiles of fat/ugly women, sluts, ignorant women, and single mothers outlining their "great personalities"?

Oh, and to head off the initial objections to the comparison: women, the feeling you get about "creeps" is exactly the feeling men get about "fatties" and "sluts". Not that it matters, you'll discount men's feelings anyway.

Lightning Round - 2013/01/09

January 9, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Young men: [Read This](#). Accumulate skills early.

Related: [Facilitating](#) is more important than attracting.

A [game intro](#).

Science: [Game works](#).

The Captain lays out clearly and in list form why [men hate feminism](#).

Related: Why do some [women hate feminism](#)? Hehe... We've already met [this contributor before](#), so we know what to expect.

Young men, remember to [thank your elders](#).

Feral love: the [trap of romantic love](#).

A guide to [wife-finding](#).

Sex isn't a right; you have to [win it](#).

You are [responsible for your own happiness](#).

The [fruits of rebellion](#).

Related: [Answering rebellion](#).

Related: Everybody's into (fake) [submission now](#).

Related: Frost has a warning for [good women](#).

Related: Men have been [bred out of the marriage market](#).

[Hehe...](#) Ferris Bueller Syndrome.

Rothbard [had it figured out](#) decades before the manosphere.

Gun control is a feminist attempt to [castrate males](#).

Related: [Police state progressives](#).

Related: How to answer the anti-freedom nuts? [Baaaa](#).

Related: A good round-up of [firearms articles](#). I just ordered [Boston's Gun Bible](#); will review when read.

Too bad it's [not legal](#) here in Canada.

A [win for the good guys in Canada](#).

Science: [Life isn't fair](#).

Science: The [necessity of fathers](#).

Related: [Cads outbanging dads?](#)

Black America is [our future](#).

There is no better way to destroy white males than to [turn them into victims](#).

Ferd of *In Mala Fide* has finished [a book](#). I have ordered, will review when read.

The Captain has also finished [another book](#). Will also review when read.

SSM tries to [think like a man](#) and is horrified. To answer her questions: yes, we do sexually rank, in some way, every women we meet. Most women over a certain age and

fat/ugly women are automatically and instantly subconsciously ranked in the “No” category (some go in the actively repulsive category, which may get some second looks of morbid curiosity, sort of like slowing down at a car crash). All other women are “checked out” insofar as socially acceptable and graded in comparison to others available. It takes an active will to resist “further checking out” (ie. staring at) the most beautiful women in the room.

Arguments for and against state marriages. My view: I’d get a non-state marriage if my jurisdiction allowed it and the state should get out of marriage entirely.

The propaganda nation.

I did not work as much this break as I planned to, so this I find this relevant.

Grooming is something I need to work on.

Science: Gift game.

Don’t be a feelings slut.

Some conversation tips.

Related: Non-verbal openers.

The feminization of rhetoric.

The Social Pathologist concludes there are Peter Pan manboys. He’s probably right (at least partially), but the question is not if there are, the question is what incentive does a guy have to not be a Peter Pan manboy? The conservatives and women can hector all they want, but why should any man care if the incentives for being responsible suck?

The manosphere is in the MSM, twice. (Sure it’s Australia, but still...)

Putting this aside for the future.

Lowering the boom.

Do not donate sperm.

Fat people know fat acceptance is a lie.

Mary the anti-feminist ideal.

How many women and children does a man want? As many as he can have.

The decline of the West in infographics.

The electronic leash.

What does it feel like to be a hot girl who gets old?

For a while I was getting a small amount of google search traffic for *Free Northerner scumbag*. Maybe it has something to do with this.

Why to avoid the MRA.

Woman prefer 1950’s men.

Related: Be a misogynist.

A history lesson on chivalry.

Death panels? What death panels?

The evolution of the cartooning industry.

Why American government support of culture will fail.

"Our economy should not be based on consumer spending in the first place." Exactly.

The fallacies of Keynesians.

Why a lot of economics is garbage. Kind of ironic coming Yglesias.

Related: Hehe... Krugman is a hack.

Related: So's Tom Friedman.

Government failure in car safety regulation. Just in case you forgot how incompetent it is.

Fuck Monsanto. I generally support GMO's, but this is not acceptable.

Haha... Newspaper which persecuted gun owners, hires armed gun men for protection.

Remember, gun control has nothing to do with safety and everything to do with control.

Related: The law of unintended consequences.

Related: Where are the Journal News Employees in your neighbourhood?

[image]



(H/T: the Captain, Frost, BoingBoing, GCBH, Mangan's, SDA, Save Capitalism)

Sexbots - Redux

January 11, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, SSM had a look at the world of sex dolls and felt both ickiness and sadness. I'm going to talk a bit about it and answer some of her questions. I have already written about the rise of sex dolls* and potential implications here, so check that out first.

Would women have any interest in these whatsoever?

I think no.

I agree; women are generally sexually attracted to dominance and indicators thereof, no sex doll can replicate that. On the other curves of 36-24-36 are not overly complicated to replicate; a pretty face is more complicated, but not insurmountable.

Is sexual activity with a sexbot a sin? Would it be fornication? Would it be adultery if the participant is married? Is there anything in the Bible that would justify condemning the invention or use of sexbots?

It would be neither fornication nor adultery, in itself. On the other hand, it might violate commandments against lust. On the third hand (I'm am mutant), is it lust if it's not towards an actual woman?

It's a fairly similar question to masturbation, and whatever your opinion on masturbation should be your opinion on sexbots.

Would it be pedophilia if the sexbot is formed as a child? Think I'm way off on this last one?

It would be. I think she's dead on here. As I talked of in my previous post on the subject, illegal and physiologically impossible sex acts are going to be one of the primary drivers of sexbots.

I'll put it simply, there are more clinical pedophiles out there than there are homosexuals. They can't sex a real 10-year old (at least not without violating both social taboos and the law), but when they can sex something that looks like a 10-year old without actually injuring a 10-year old, why wouldn't they?

How do you argue morally against sexual gratification without harm without using religious or socially conservative arguments about the spiritual and/or societal importance of proper sexual relations? Note that the argument for proper sexual relations has been lost for decades, so there is no real societal defence against letting pedophiles get theirs rocks off on toys. In fact, it would probably reduce harm by letting them satiate their perverted lusts on inanimate objects rather than children.

Of course, SSM is not as crooked-thinking and enmeshed in the internet culture as I am, and has not mentioned the potential of sexbots which cry, scream, and resist to satiate the rapists and/or sadists which make up an even larger minority of the population than

pedophiles or homosexuals. Then of course there's sexbots for all the other, weirder and less predominant fetishes out there, which I would suggest SSM not google, such as dickgirls, furies, machina, goo-girls, guro, etc. (Oh why did I ever visit [4chan](#)? Funny memes are assuredly not worth the mind pollution.)

| Do people see sexbots as being replacements for actual human life partners?

Some do view it as a replacement for actual human life partners.

Or more accurately, they have been so scarred by negative interactions with women and/or have a keen enough awareness of their own low sexual value that they no longer even desire and/or hope for a normal human relationship with a real women. Instead, they make due with the best alternative.

The better term might be substitute good.

| Is that the attraction?

The attraction is simple: for the omega male (and even for the beta male) finding a mate in these times is a grinding, brutal, and confusing process of rejection, mind games, loneliness, shattered hope, hopelessness, boredom, inanity, pettiness, and humiliation. At some point he simply decides it's not worth it.

A sex doll provides a better than masturbation simulator of the real thing.

| If it's just a sexual thing, why attach a body to it in the first place?

Because it's a sex thing. Masturbation relieves sexual urges but is lacking a certain something. Sex dolls somewhat close the gap between sex and masturbation; they trick your mind and body (somewhat) into believing you're with a real woman. The more realistic they get, the better the mind is tricked and the narrower the gap between masturbation and sex.

| How would this affect the relationship between men and women?

Once they get realistic enough: poorly.

Relational options for low-attractiveness women would evaporate; why sex a fatty when the sex doll looks better?

A significant portion of omega (and beta) men would leave the sexual/relational market; why waste all the time, pain, and effort required to attract an average looking woman after a decade or two of loneliness, when \$3000 get's you a reasonable facsimile of companionship right now?

Average women will be strongly negatively effected. Sexual/relational options and attention provided by betas/omegas will dry up.

Alpha males and greater betas will make out like bandits, as women becoming more desperate as their options dry up.

Hot women will have their marriage options dry up, but will still be able to get sexual and relational attention from higher status males. Competition from more average women

though will decrease their ability to make demands and be bitchy, so they will be forced to be more feminine and nice.

Marriage will become almost solely the domain of the religious. Why would any secular man link up with a woman for life and risk his mental health, property, stability, and freedom on a woman, when woman are so driven to desperation and a sexbot can give a reasonable facsimile of real sex?

Those of you who question if omegas and lower betas would do this, simply lack the understanding of just how brutal the sexual market place is for these folks.

| Will we still have any interest in one another?

No idea about women, but a lot of men will stop caring about women. Most women are simply, by male standards, shallow and uninteresting on a friendship level; with sexual desire satiated on demand by plentiful sex (from desperate women and sex dolls) many men will simply stop trying to sift through all the vapid, flaky, emotional, attention-whoring women to find the minority of sane, level-headed, and enjoyable ones; there will no longer be enough incentive to.

| If men could choose between an average, real woman and a super-hot fake woman, which would most men prefer?

For the average man, all things being equal, the former, but all things are inherently not equal. An average, real woman comes with a lot of costs: the joyless, painful grind of pursuit, rejection, and dating to find her, the emotional costs of living with an emotionally volatile creature, the risk of divorce rape, the risk of her changing and becoming frigid over time, the loss of freedom a real relationship implies, the monetary costs of a relationship, etc.

Even so, I think the majority would prefer the former, if they could get it and the costs were reasonable. Unfortunately for a certain, but unspecific, number of men, they can't get it or the costs would be unreasonable.

| If (probably "when" is a more accurate question) sexbots hit the market, will people buy them?

Absolutely. They will sell well.

| MEN: would you buy a sexbot?

As things stand now no. But in the future if the following four conditions are met: my Christian morality fades, my desire for a family fades, they were to get sufficiently realistic looking, and I were to find the costs (material and immaterial) of picking up women too high, I probably would.

| Wouldn't it be a better idea to fix marriage?

It would. Let's see when ending no fault divorce becomes a viable political debate.

I think Cail got to the heart of the issue:

""If you think having sex with an inanimate object seems like it would be dispiriting — well yeah, but jerking off into a kleenex doesn't exactly make you feel like a king. Honestly, the prospect of cleaning the thing disturbs me more than the idea of having sex with it.

That will be most men will take on the issue. A real women is best, but if they're gonna end up masturbating regularly anyways, why not do it better.

Of course, some disagree:

""With my "no" vote, the poll is back to even. I'm honestly surprised there are that many who would bed a robot, regardless of religious affiliation. It's a robot.

From my understanding though, Stratton has had a happy marriage from a fairly young age. I would expect this reaction from most men who have never been involuntarily celibate for an extended period of time.

Who uses the bots will depend highly on their success in sexual/relational market in early life. Those men who are successful early and either marry young or have a lot of sex in high school/college, will probably find the idea repulsive. Those who aren't successful will find the idea more alluring than their hand.

** Note: When I talk of sex dolls or sexbots in this post, I am referring to all semi-realistic stand-ins for sex, which would include VR sex, realistic sex dolls, future sexbots, etc.*

Shame back

January 13, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've [previously linked](#) to the personal information on the Sentinel editors and reporters who published the names and addresses of gun owners in their areas. [Here's the link again.](#)

Now, the wannabe tyrants and their lapdog enablers (lapsheep?) will use any methods possible to bully, abuse, and shame those who enjoy being free.

Thanks to the web, information is now more public than ever, so us regular free folk without newspapers and comfy editing jobs can now shame back. So, please distribute this information as wide as possible.

Gawker has [published the names of gun owners in New York](#). This is public information, so they see no problem with this.

So now, in the interests of journalism, here's some more public information.

[John Cook](#), 39, is a senior editor of Gawker and the writer of the article publishing gun owner's information.

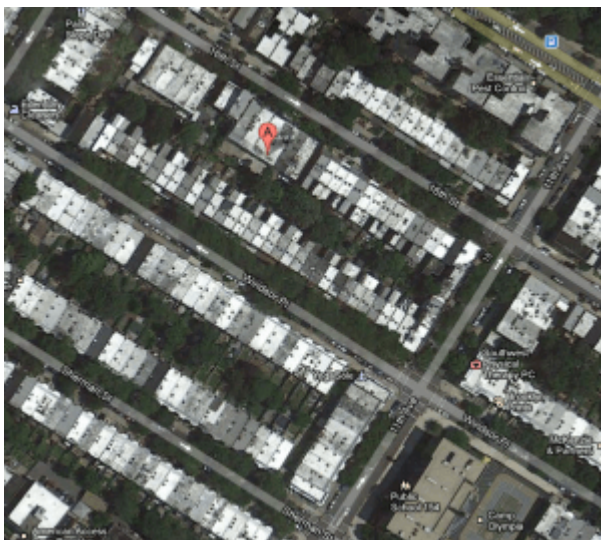
His work e-mail address is: john@gawker.com

His Twitter is: <http://twitter.com/johnjcook>

His work address is: 210 Elizabeth Street, Fourth Floor, New York, NY 10012

His home phone #: (718) 369-8243

His home address is: 528 16th St, Brooklyn, NY 11215-5912



His wife is Allison Benedikt, 35, who is an [editor for Slate](#). They got [married in 2003](#) and have [two lovely kids](#).

http://urbangrounds.com/wp-content/uploads/John_Cook_gawker.png

Here's a lovely public account of John and his wife's [personal struggles](#).

"In the fall of 2018, all of our kids will finally be in public school, and we will have the

\$5,000 we pay in child care every month back in our bank account.”

Speaking of children, did you know that John was a bully back when he was in school? I guess some things never change.

Did you know New York Public School 154 is only a block from 528 16th St?

Did you know Gawker got death threats? I definitely disapprove of threatening violence or enacting violence on private individuals. Do not commit random violence; it hurts the cause. Information is a better weapon.

Do not threaten violence: fight fire with fire. They invade our privacy, but the internet can invade theirs better.

Fox has aired the Gawker's founder's phone number and e-mail. (H/T: Instapundit) Pass it on:

Nick Denton



Phone number: 646-470-4295

E-mail: nick@gawker.com

Twitter: <https://twitter.com/nicknotned>

Facebook: <http://www.facebook.com/nicknotned>

Establishment Conservatives and their Wives

January 15, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was reading [this piece on the NRA](#) (h/t: [Instapundit](#)). It charts the evolution of the NRA from a sportsmen lobby to the tyrant-fighting machine it is today. Anyway, while reading I noticed this line describing the old guard establishment NRA before they were ousted by the grassroots (emphasis mine):

The moderates felt rejected by both the NRA hard-liners and the Washington elite.

“Because of the political direction the NRA was taking, they weren’t being invited to parties and their wives were not happy,” says Jeff Knox, Neal’s son and director of the Firearms Coalition, which fights for the Second Amendment and against laws restricting guns or ammunition. “Dad was on the phone constantly with various people around the country. He had his copy of the NRA bylaws and Robert’s Rules, highlighted and marked. My father and a lot of local club leaders and state association guys organized their troops.”

Everybody knows about the phenomenon of conservatives going the capital (or New York), rejecting their roots and become properly behaved house conservatives, representing some version of liberalism-lite as conservatism. The establishment conservatives are the bane of the conservative movement. How much of this trend is due to social pressure?

Once in the big city it must be difficult for conservatives to move in the social circles of the chattering classes filled with bigoted leftists, freedom-haters, and socialists.

How much of the spinelessness of establishment conservatives is because their wives don’t get invited to parties?

If you, your wife, and your family were being socially excluded and all that was necessary to get in the “in” crowd was to be more “reasonable”, how long would most remain “unreasonable”? How long could you put up with your wife’s complaints about your low social status and not being able to attend all the events “everybody is going to”?

I have no data, but it’s interesting to think about.

Could conservatives and conservative organizations create a conservative social circle in the political and cultural capitals that rivals the network of the chattering classes? If conservatives had their own events “everybody was going to” and wives regularly got invited to parties hosted by conservatives would we have less trouble with spineless establishment conservatives becoming one with the Cathedral?

Just a thought. Remember, it’s often the little things we don’t notice that matter a lot.

Lightning Round - 2013/01/16

January 16, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The Last Psychologist stacks so much good stuff in that I can't summarize.

Knowing the red pill is not enough; act.

Related: Truth is universal.

It's your fault.

Related: You're miserable by choice.

Young people are screwed: here's how to survive.

Drop being nice; don't invest in women.

Related: The crime of being nice.

Related: It doesn't matter; reality wins in the end.

Related: Schwyzer was right. Nice guys are manipulative. More.

Related: No one is entitled to commitment.

Vox tears down lies about false rape accusations.

Related: Roosh also destroys the lies.

Do not accept infidelity in your social relationships.

Science: Being committed to marriage makes marriage happier.

For women: How to pick a husband if you want to have kids.

Counterpoint: Run little hamster, run. A women arguing why depriving children of their fathers is a good thing.

Related: More rationalization.

The best explication of sin in the marriage bed I've read.

America! Fuck yeah!

Related: NRA approach to school violence supported by majority.

Related: We need to regulate cars the same way we regulate guns.

Related: Contacting your congressman made simple by Ruger. Molon Labe.

Related: Gun control I can get behind.

Related: Props to this kid.

Related: School shooting stopped by armed resource officer. Odd that this is not on the news?

Related: A black man asks to return to his chains.

Related: Liberal self-annihilation.

Related: I joined both the NRA and the CFA, the Canadian version, this week. Some of the few non-profit advocacy organizations I don't detest.

The shaming of going Galt.

Our vampiric culture.

Related: I'm a monster.

We're all criminals now.

I should probably watch They Live at some point.

The first shots?

Counterpoint: Doomsday isn't coming.

Related: It can't happen here.

Related: Frightening if true.

Related: "Sorry to sound tinny, but I'm pretty convinced that this sudden, intense push for gun control is directly related to the fiscal issues facing this Nation. They don't want an armed citizenry when the SHTF. This may be government recognition that we have passed the event horizon."

Registering precious metals a prelude to confiscation.

SSM is disturbed at the world of male sex toys.

Related: Ian on sexbots.

Hmmm... The possibility of the criminalization of skipping birth control.

CT West hangs it up.

Samson's Jawbone breaking from the manosphere.

A response.

It boggles the mind; people upset because a professionally beautiful woman was called beautiful. The moral inversion of the political correctists.

Shrug.

Habits of likable people.

Science: Men are attracted to attractive women. (Shocking!)

Science: Hotter women leads to better sex.

Boys discriminated against in school.

Related: Why girls get better grades.

A map of high school sexuality.

Related: A lesson for young women.

Good for Tarantino; if only more people in the spotlight would do this kind of thing.

Study on porn rethought after researchers unable to find men who didn't view porn.

Self-hatred in Canada.

Travelling the road to serfdom.

Related: Balancing the US budget requires reducing SS, medicaid, and medicare.

More Krugman hate, because there can never be enough.

Related: Krugman is an idiot.

Statism in action.

When teacher's aren't smarter than fifth-graders.

A new trend: selling yourself to pay for college.

"Basically, the reason that there are not more female libertarians is because females, as a general rule, do not like liberty."

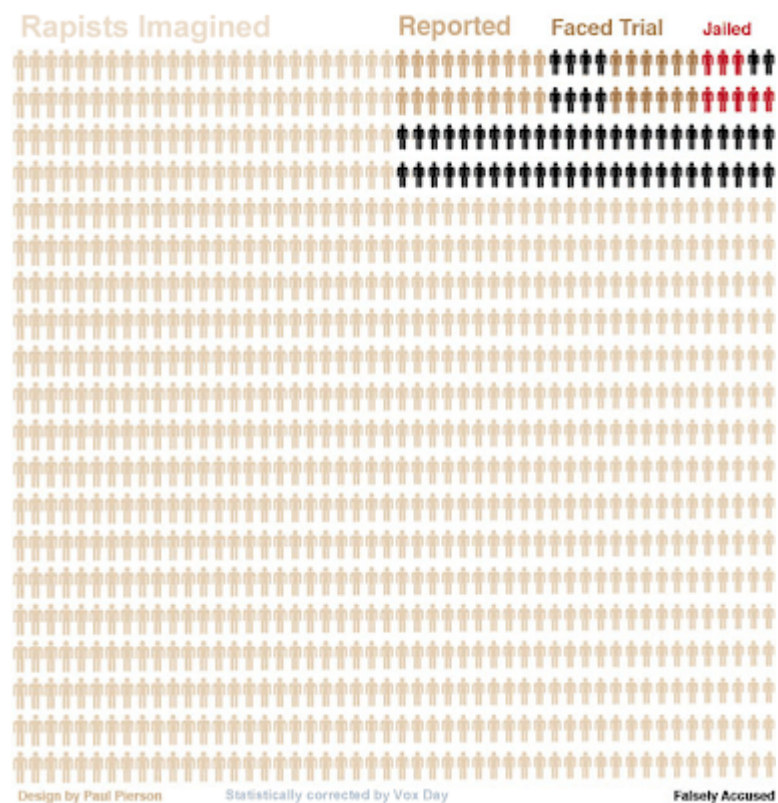
Related: What were they thinking?

Sometimes the old ways are best.

The spiritual but not religious are more likely to have a mental disorder.

British National Weather Service: Global warming hasn't stopped, just "stalled".

Related: Global warming is dead.



(H/T: SSM, MF, SDA, GLP, IP, GCBH)

The Free Man's Reading List

January 18, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Cogitans asks the question:

What should a person, if he wishes to think of himself as a free man of the republic, absolutely must read?

I'm a free man of the dominion and a monarchist myself, but even so, it is still important for a free man to know the basics of freedom. I think building a reading list for free men is an excellent idea, I will create one and try to compile and update it over time as a reference. The permanent list to be updated can be found here. For right now, here's the books I've put on the original list and an explanation. Please feel free to add your input.

Note: I have not read all, or even most of these yet; I've maybe read a quarter of them. Those I have read are personally recommended, those I have not are either classics in their field or have been recommended by others and I plan to read in the future.

Another Note: I do not necessarily either endorse or oppose anything expressed in these books. Just because something should be read does not mean it should be followed.

Being a free man is made of two parts: being a man and being free. This reading list will address both parts. Being only a man makes you someone else's developed slave, being only free leaves you a weak hedonist. The goal is to be both.

The first three writers on the list establish the philosophical basis of freedom, a concept that I think is unique to the English. The fourth, Machiavelli, gives a view of liberty, a more universal concept.

John Locke - His Second Treatise of Government is the philosophical basis of English liberalism. It is a must-read for any free man.

Edmund Burke - Burke is the originator of modern conservatism (also called liberal-conservatism). His Reflection on the Revolution in France is a must-read and his A Vindication of Natural Society would also be important.

Thomas Paine - As a republican counterpoint to Burke's monarchist liberalism, read Paine's The Rights of Man and Common Sense. Together Burke and Paine will display the difference between monarchic freedom and republican freedom.

Niccollo Machiavelli - The Prince is important to understand the nature of power in government, the Discourses are an important work on republicanism and freedom.

Having established the philosophical basis of freedom, we can turn to more modern pro-freedom works:

Barry Goldwater - The Conscience of a Conservative is the classic manifesto of modern American conservatism.

Robert Nozick - Anarchy, State, and Utopia is a strong moral defence for freedom which also fights the anarcho-capitalism of Rothbard.

FA Hayek – The Road to Serfdom in which Hayek argues that socialism leads to tyranny.

Isabel Paterson – The God of the Machine surveys history through a pro-freedom lens.

Having knowledge of societal freedom, we now turn to personal freedom. You might not be able to free society, but you can free yourself.

Ralph Waldo Emerson – Self-Reliance is an essay on your own self-worth and against conforming to the world.

Freidrech Nietzsche – Thus Spake Zarathustra focuses on the concept of the Ubermensch, a self-mastered individual, while On the Genealogy of Morality outlines the concept of the slave morality.

Harry Browne – How I Found Freedom in an Unfree World is a book on steps towards finding personal freedom.

Economics is the study of the free interaction of free men, it is the study of the workings of freedom, and having a base knowledge of economics is essential for a free man. Most of the basics economics books are somewhat interchangeable, but the recommended pro-freedom books to learn the basics of economics are:

Henry Hazlitt – Economics in One Lesson will teach you basic economics.

Thomas Sowell – Basic Economics is a more expansive book on basic economics.

Milton Friedman – Capitalism and Freedom is a classic book asserting the good of the free-market from the leader of the Chicago school.

Knowing basic economics, we can then turn to Austrian economics, which pushes even more strongly for economic freedom and rejects mainstream economists' attempts to control the market.

Frederic Bastiat – That Which is Seen and That Which is Not Seen. This was the original work that Austrians built upon.

Gene Callahan – Economics for Real People. In itself not important, but it's said to be a good, simple introduction to Austrian economics. Any other introduction will do, or you can skip it and go straight to the next two books.

Murray Rothbard – Man, Economy, and State is his major work. The most important work of the originator of anarcho-capitalism and a major contributor to Austrian theory.

Ludwig von Mises – Human Action. The magnum opus of the man who really grew modern Austrian economics.

Now that we know what freedom is and how it works, we now must have the ability to be a free man. The first ability is a capacity for violence. Freedom comes from power and strength, as does masculinity, and power and strength come from a capacity for violence, so a knowledge of violence is essential. In addition to all these, you should probably pick up the defining book(s) (if there is one) of whatever martial art you choose to participate in (and every free man should be learning a martial art).

Boston T. Party – Boston's Gun Bible is the book on firearm use and firearms freedom. Firearms are the modern tool of violence and this will introduce them to you thoroughly.

Improvised Munitions Handbook - The US Army's guide to improvising weapons; a man should have the ability to get weapons when necessary.

Sun Tzu - The Art of War is the basic guidebook to war and to violence in general. It's fairly simple and a lot of it is common sense, but it's common sense for a reason. Read it.

Miyamoto Musashi - The Book of Five Rings is a classic Japanese text on martial arts, strategy, and philosophy.

Dave Grossman - On Killing, On Combat, and the Warrior Mindset are a trilogy on the psychology of violence. Knowing how to commit violence is an entirely different kettle of fish from being able to actually engaging in violence. These books will teach you how to keep your head when the SHTF.

Rory Miller - Meditations on Violence and Facing Violence help you prepare for violence in the real world. Lawrence Kane's Little Black Book of Violence does much the same. All three will help you be prepared when the SHTF.

A man should have a mission and should have virtues he holds dear. He should be competent enough to be successful and have a diverse array of skills to promote independence. These will help you accomplish your mission (choosing your mission is up to you):

Jack Donovan - The Way of Men is a relatively short book outlining the virtues that make a man a man.

Roy Baumeister - Willpower is a guide to harnessing your willpower based upon modern science so you can better meet your goals.

Robert Greene - Mastery is a book about how to gain mastery (really?) and take control of your life.

Jim Rohn - 5 Major Pieces of the Life Puzzle

Napolean Hill - Think and Grow Rich and the Law of Success

Stephen Covey - The Seven Habits of Highly Effective People

These last three are a few of the classics in the motivational self-help books. Danger & Play has outlined here why you should read them. Essentially, they outline the virtues you need to accomplish your mission.

A free man should be healthy and strong of body. These books aren't must reads and aren't irreplaceable, dozens of other books would likely work just as well, but information on nutrition and health is a must. If you don't read these specific books, read others that fulfill a similar function.

Mark Sisson - The Primal Blueprint and the Primal Connection. These two books are guides to getting healthy in our modern world through lessons from our primal ancestors. The former is about physical health (ie. the primal/paleo diet), the latter is about mental health.

Mark Rippetoe - Starting Strength and Practical Programming are highly recommended guides to physical training and weight-lifting.

A man should be able to lead others (even if he chooses not to) and interact with others.

Here's some books on leadership and interpersonal communication:

U.S. Army Leadership Field Manual – This book is mandatory for all officers in training in the US Army. That should tell you something.

Robert Greene – The 48 Laws of Power, the 33 Strategies of War, and the Art of Seduction are brutally honest and straight-forward guides to obtaining what you desire in the social arena.

Dale Carnegie – How to Make Friends and Influence People and The Quick and Easy Way to Effective Public Speaking. The classic guides to interacting with others; a must read.

Allan Pease – The Definitive Book of Body Language is a good guide to body language. Reading this particular book is not necessary, but read a book on body language, as it makes up a large portion of human communication.

Athol Kay – Married Man sex Life Primer 2011 is essential if you have or plan to have a wife or long-term relationship. It will teach you how keep her and not have her dominate you. It will also introduce you to game.

Robert Glover – No More Mr. Nice Guy is about manning up (in the good way) and get what you want in life and relationships.

Isaac Asimov – Treasury of Humour goes goes through the various types of humour, analyzes them, providing examples, and explains how to tell jokes. Humour is an important part of socializing, a man should know how it works.

One part of being a free man is learning how you've been lied to you're whole life. Now most of the above books will expose the lies you've been told, but these will teach you how to think and how they lie to you:

Darrell Huff – How to Lie with Statistics is a short simple guide to how people manipulate numbers to lie to you.

Miriam Joseph – The Trivium outlines the use of classical logic, grammar, and rhetoric. This hasn't fit in any of the other categories but I think it is essential:

The Bible – Regardless of your religious beliefs, one can not deny that the Bible is the fundament upon which Western culture has been built. Western philosophy and civilization, upon which English freedom is built, can not be understood apart from the Bible. I don't think any man can interact meaningfully with Western culture without having read the Bible.

The prior books have all been non-fiction, but here's some fiction that should be read:

Robert Heinlein – Starship Troopers. Other books by Heinlein, such as the Moon is a Harsh Mistress, Glory Road, and Farnham's Freehold, are strongly pro-freedom and make excellent reads , but Starship Troopers is an essential book on freedom, responsibility, and republicanism, plus it has tons of violence. What's not to love?

Jack London – His two classic books Call of the Wild and White Fang form a companion set exploring individualism, primitivism vs. civilization, freedom, and violence.

George Orwell – 1984 and Animal Farm are his two classic works on totalitarianism and

must be read. You've probably already read them, if not, do so.

Aldous Huxley - [Brave New World](#) is based on a totalitarianism more familiar to us; one of pleasure, hedonism, and distraction.

Ray Bradbury - [Fahrenheit 451](#) is a classic about the dangers of an entertainment society.

Kurt Vonnegut - [Harrison Bergeron](#) is a classic short story about the failures of equality.

Ayn Rand - [Atlas Shrugged](#) and [the Fountainhead](#) are two pro-freedom fiction books that have had massive influence on the freedom movement.

While created this list I realized I have a lot yet to read, and I'm already almost two dozen books behind in my reading list even before this list. It's something to work towards though.

Here's a couple of other reading lists I came across while writing this post if you want more to read:

Ron Paul's [freedom reading list](#).

Francis' [reading list](#).

Art of Manliness' [The Man's Essential Library](#).

Art of Manliness' [34 Books About Being a Man](#).

[Learn Economics](#).

Update to the Free Man's Reading List

January 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Based on [recommendations](#) I have added a section to the [Free Man's Reading List](#) on moral philosophy. While creating the list, I ended up starting, then removing a section on moral philosophy a number of times. In the end I decided not to keep it. I was hesitant to add moral philosophy to the list, as the purpose was to help a free man build himself, not to dictate a man's values or life philosophy to him. I was worried adding moral philosophy would conflate being a good man and being good at being a man, to paraphrase [Jack Donovan](#).

Upon reconsideration, [Chevalier de Johnstone convinced me](#). I realize that no free man can be complete without some moral purpose. So, here's a list that hopefully will allow for free men a broad sampling of moral philosophies.

[The Bible](#) - Is already in the list, now it has a proper home.

Marcus Aurelius - [Meditations](#) is a classic of stoic philosophy.

Plato - [The Republic](#) is a classic book on justice and the cardinal virtues.

Aristotle - [Nicomachean Ethics](#) is the classic books on virtue ethics (my preferred type of ethics/morality; I will probably write more on virtue ethics at a later time). Read it with [Acquinas' commentary](#).

Thomas Aquinas - [Summa Theologica](#) is the classic on Christian theology and morality.

Adam Smith - [Moral Sentiments](#) creates a moral foundation for capitalist action.

GK Chesterton - [Everlasting Man](#) is a Christian apologetics books.

CS Lewis - [Mere Christianity](#) is another Christian apologetics book. Along with Chesterton, is among the greatest Christian writers of the 20th century.

Friedrich Nietzsche - On the [Genealogy of Morality](#) and [the Antichrist](#) present an anti-Christian moral framework.

Alasdair MacIntyre - [After Virtue](#) is a modern book arguing for the revival of virtue ethics.

John Stuart Mill - [Utilitarianism](#) is a defence of utilitarian ethics.

Immanuel Kant - [Groundwork for the Metaphysics of Morals](#) introduces the categorical imperative as opposed to deontology, virtue, or utilitarian ethics.

Lao Tzu - [Tao Te Ching](#) is fundamental to much of oriental philosophy and religion.

Confucius - [Analects](#) is another fundamental book in oriental philosophy.

I also added some other works elsewhere:

Mortimer Adler - [How to Read a Book](#)

GK Chesterton - [What's Wrong with the World](#)

Ron Paul - [Liberty Defined](#)

Nassim Talib's 3 books are added.

Ronald Reagan – Time for Choosing (Speech)

Here are some other notes based on reader responses:

The list is heavily libertarian and firmly planted in the English liberal (classical liberal, not the modern welfare state liberalism) tradition. The list is designed to help men make themselves free in the English tradition of freedom. This is not a reading list for re-establishing traditional culture, for building a reactionary society, or any other such end. It is a list to help a man learn what makes him free, how to think like a free man, and how to be a free man within the English liberal tradition. (I might further discuss freedom within the English liberal tradition and other concepts of liberty at a later time). The inclusion of other reactionary or conservative material would be outside the scope of the list.

Outside of violence and social skills, I tried to avoid adding books on learning specific skills out of the list. Again, the purpose is to let a free man to develop himself so he can be free, not to dictate what a free man should do and learn with his freedom. Outside a few very general, all-purpose skills (such as rational thought, leadership, and ability to react in a crisis), a free man should be able to figure out what specific skills (such as hunting or plumbing) he needs for his life. I will continue to leave what skills to develop out of the list at this time, but reserve the right to add one or two books outlining the general skills “every man should know” in the future should I come across them.

While I have been reading on the Dark Enlightenment, as people have taken to calling it, I did not include information on the DE for two reasons:

- 1) They did not fit the purpose of the list; while learning uncomfortable truths about forgotten and newly (re-)discovered realities is important, they are not necessary to being a free man.
- 2) The DE is primarily an internet phenomenon at this time, there is no standard canon for it, and few books, so making a reading guide is not quite so simple. You could point to some books on genetics, evolutionary psychology, the bell curve, etc. and then point people towards Moldbug, Sailer, La Griffe du Lion, et al., but that would require compiling a lot of blog posts.

I think it would be good to make such a reading list, but if I do, it will be in the future.

I considered adding some game resources, in particular Day Bang, but mostly decided against it, Athol's book being the exception. This was again for two reasons:

- 1) The narrowness of game. Game literature, particularly the books, are generally aimed at a PUA life-style. While free men may choose to follow this lifestyle, the PUA lifestyle is one of narrow appeal, while this list was meant for all men wanting to be free. Athol's book was included because it was as much a men's self-improvement book as it was a game book, and the usefulness of it was much broader. Between MMSL and Greene's Art of Seduction, I believe the topic of romantic success is covered.
- 2) Is much the same as #2 for the DE. Most of the “canon” is on the internet and it would require some work compiling the must-read blog posts.
- 3) Game, outside of the generalizable skills outlined in MMSL and Seduction, is a specific

skill set (faking socio-sexual desirability) created for a specific goal (attracting women). I think it would fall into the category of specific skills I was trying to avoid loading the list with.

Same as with the DE, I think a game reading list would be good, but if I make one, it will be in the future.

A reading list has to be manageable. Even before adding the moral philosophy section it was already over 60 books. That's over a whole year's worth of reading if you read a book a week (and a lot of these books are heavy material). I want to avoid overloading the list as much as possible to make it possible to actually accomplish. That means a lot of good books will not be on the list. For example, however much I liked O'Rourke's Eat the Rich (or any of his books/articles, he's a great author/humourist/commentator), it is not an essential read. In addition, books that will more or less argue what is already contained in other books will not be added further.

Free Man's Reading List Project

January 21, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

[Chevalier de Johnstone](#) asks about what will happen with the [Free Man's Reading List](#) in the community.

I decided today that I am going to begin a project to read all of these books, including rereading those I have not read in years. I want to understand what I believe and why. I need to build my life philosophy so I can build my life around it. While doing this I will post any blog-related insights I might have here and I will also post a review whenever I finish a book. I estimate the project will take a few years (how many I'm unsure), and hope to finish one or two a month (we'll see).

If anybody else is reading from this list and has any insights they would like to share, feel free to [contact me](#). I am always up for publishing well-written and/or interesting guest posts on blog-related topics. (I'm also open to guest posts on any other blog-related topic, assuming I find it worthwhile to post).

I'll be doing reading outside this but will be curtailing it. I've narrowed down a list of fiction authors to about a half dozen from whom I will continue to read, and outside of this (probably about a dozen books a year) I will start trying to eschew fiction to work on this list. I will still be reading non-fiction books for various purposes.

I am going to be starting with Adler's [How to Read a Book](#). I figure if I'm going to take on a project this big, I should learn how to properly read a book. I will then follow-up with [Boston's Gun Bible](#) because I have [recently purchased guns](#) and want to learn more about firearms. I will then be reading [The Trivium](#) so that I have a clear understanding of logic, rhetoric, and grammar. During this same time period, I plan to read [Vox's new book](#), [In Mala Fide's book](#), and the Captain's [Enjoy the Decline](#), in addition to a book or two on evolutionary psychology and whatever fiction from the list of fiction authors the library happens to get in. Altogether, I estimate this should take roughly until the end of March.

As for the Bible, because Johnstone asked, I am not going to read that in one end-to-end go through or have a review of it. I will be discussing the Bible as I normally do on here and will be reading it, but I've already read the entire book. I've read the NT through a half-dozen times and I've read the OT (excepting the prophets) through about 3 times, and I've read all the prophets at least once. That's not including all the Bible studies, readings that were not end-to-end, a quarter century of regular church, and so on. While not a Biblical scholar, I believe I am sufficiently conversant on the scripture for the purposes of the project.

On the advice of Tim, I've added [Musashi](#) and [Taiko](#) to the fiction section (although, I know they're somewhat biographical) as they seem to be good books on martial manhood and conquering one's self. I've also added [Whose Justice, Which Rationality](#), the sequel to MacIntyre's [After Virtue](#), and [Outline of Sanity](#) after talking to a friend.

I will not be adding "opposing viewpoints" such as [Das Kapital](#) for the reasons [Johnstone](#)

outlined here.

Lightning Round - 2013/01/23

January 23, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Simon Grey has an [excellent post on Christian marriage](#), wherein he excoriates whiny MRA's.

"How anyone could think that something God forced upon Adam and his seed as just desserts for sharing that apple with Eve is *fun* or *liberating* is just daft."

Related: EW asks women why any woman would [do this to herself and family?](#)

Would you play the [ovarian lottery](#)? Nope, so don't complain so much.

Related: It's always [great to be a man](#).

Gary North on what it [means to be rich](#). Going in the [reading list](#).

Related: Maverick Traveller's guide to [making money online](#).

When analyzing yourself simply ask: [So, how's that working out for you?](#)

Why you should [start a blog](#). (So you can link to me, of course).

Danny gives some [advice for young men](#).

[Growth vs. comfort](#).

[The Mind of the Manboob](#). I asked, Heartiste answered (although, probably not to me).

Be forever young: [marry young](#).

Parental divorce is the [strongest social indicator of early death](#).

Hehe... Dalrock with some [well-used snark](#).

Related: The American [exodus from marriage](#).

[Modern and post-modern discourse](#).

Related: [Vox on Rabbit people](#). *Kill da wabbit, kill da wabbit*.

Control the frame, [win the debate](#).

What is government [planning next](#) that causes them to fear armed rebellion?

Why are [anti-gun freedom activists](#) so violent?

Related: Anyone who is [not responsible enough to own a gun](#), is not responsible enough to vote and should be disenfranchised.

Related: "If someone is so dangerous that we don't want them to have a gun, and we know his name, why the f*ck are we letting him roam the streets?"

Related: Guns are for [fighting government](#).

Related: The [real reason for gun bans](#).

Related: [Local gun politics](#).

[Executive orders for gun control](#).

Related: Obama's [executive orders explained](#).

Related: Bill thinks [they're more sinister](#).

Related: NRA [more popular](#) than Obama.

The liberal media is [no longer hiding their hate](#).

Economic murder.

Credentialism creep.

Auto-pilot game.

Don't raise a pussy.

Related: A great story of a guy manning-up (in a good way).

All girls like it rough.

Science: Women prefer taken men.

Is it fair? No, but life isn't fair. Deal with what you have.

The evils of artificial birth control. I used to be very "Protestant" on this issue, but I think I'm becoming more "Catholic" over time.

I was just about to write this same post. I even got the same juicer for Christmas. (I'm still going to write it, but my thunder is gone).

The hidden slavery of the debt system.

The maggots will begin to feast on Bakken.

The end of the American empire is coming.

Related: America is a new totalitarian state.

Related: It will take 7 years for the US to repatriate German gold.

Related: Billionaires dumping American stocks; scary if true.

The definition of fascism.

The prison-industrial complex.

An example of off-the-wall psychoanalysis replacing logical thinking.

Only the rich can afford to work.

As the captain would say: capital flight is a feature, not a bug.

Hehe... This guy is lucky he got out.

A harsh lesson for young women.

The Frankfurt School. Fuckers.

The FBI responds to Freedom of Information Act request with 111 blank pages. Now that's transparency.

(H/T: Save Capitalism, the Captain, Alpha Game, SDA, Smallest Minority, GCBH, Instapundit)

I also edited the Free Man's Reading List once again after talking with friends who are into philosophy.

I added:

On War

Fear and Trembling (for some existentialism)

The Aenid

I replaced:

Whose Justice, Which Rationality with The Malaise of Modernity
Mere Christianity with After You Believe.

Friend Zone: Wherein I Agree with a Feminist

January 24, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across this [article by a feminist](#) on the “friend zone” concept. My anti-feminism is readily apparent to any reading my blog, but this time I have to give her credit, she’s right.

The friend zone, for those of you older folks not hip to the jive, refers to:

a platonic relationship where one person wishes to enter into a romantic relationship, while the other does not. It is generally considered to be an undesirable situation by the lovelorn person.”

The vast majority of the time the man is the one being friendzoned. (Although, I did end up friend zoning a female friend once).

Anyway, she posits three reasons why the friendzone concept “sucks”:

- 1) It ignores the actual wishes of the woman
- 2) It displays an entitled attitude to a woman’s body
- 3) It posits that the worst thing ever is to be “just” friends with a woman
- 4) It’s a go to complaint of guys who are actually deeply misogynistic

I agree with her on all four.

Remember men: you are not entitled to sex.* A women’s body is her own, as your body is yours. You have not claim on hers, she has not claim on yours.

Being a “nice guy” no more entitles you to her vagina than it does to my labour or freedom.

If you want sex, win it. Develop yourself as a person to the point where women want to give you sex.

By being friends with a women solely to get in her pants you are disrespecting her and manipulating her. You are using her as a means, not an end. You are not actually her friend, you are an ass. You are not a “nice guy”, you’re an entitled jerk.

I know all the women, movies, TV shows, and authority figures in your life have told you to just be yourself, make friends with her, and you’ll get the girl. That’s bollocks.

If you want a romantic relationship, develop romance first, friendship after (or grow both together). If you want a wife, same thing.

If you simply want to use a woman for sex, than be honest about it. Game the shit out of her, sex her, then dump her the morning after like a proper player. Use a woman who wants to be used. Don’t screw around pretending to be friends with a women and hoping to prey on a moment of weakness, you ass. It’s not only a jerk move and immoral, it’s also a waste of your time.

And yes, you’re damn right I’m shaming you.

Because, here’s the thing, the friend zone is not only disrespectful to the woman, it’s far

more disrespectful to yourself.

You are showing how low you think your value is (very low), as you are willing to waste so much of yourself on nothing more but a very low probability chance of romance with a woman.

You are showing how worthless your friendship is, by offering it solely in the hopes of getting sex.

You are emasculating yourself by putting yourself under the power of a woman.

By being friendzoned, you show your time and effort are worthless, as you have so much of it to waste on faking a friendship you don't actually want.

You are showing how desperate you are as your only hope of romantic success is to spend your life hoping to prey on a moment of weakness.

Remember, you will be treated exactly as you believe you deserve to be treated in life.

By allowing yourself to be friend zoned you are showing you deserve to be disrespected and are not worthy of a real romance relationship.

I'm shaming you. By allowing yourself to be friend zoned you are showing yourself to be worthy of shame.

The friend zone is for losers. Don't be a loser.

Don't be this guy.

If you are, you deserve the pain you get.

Have some some self-respect.

So, here is the remedy, here is what you need to get from this post:

If you are currently in the friend zone with a woman, stop spending time with that woman. Cut her off from your life and stop being "friends" with her. Stop thinking about her. Do not spend your time, effort, or resources on her. Do not respond to her requests for your time or effort.

Be like Mike.

If you ask a girl out, and she says no, cut off contact with her. Don't go out with her as friends, don't spend time with her, do not get into long phone calls or text exchanges with her, etc.

If you are in the friend zone or about to be put in the friend zone by any woman, cut her out of your life. Do not be "just friends" (how I hate that phrase).

If she asks why she's being cut out of your life, tell her the truth. You want to be romantic partners with her and do not desire and will not accept anything else.

Man up and stop disrespecting yourself (and others).

Also, a sidenote:

While writing this I almost (did?) wrote or implied that a romantic relationship is more than a friendship and that being friends is settling for less.

It is not.

No relationship is higher than that of a virtuous friendship, the highest form of relationship you can have. A marriage is also the highest form of relationship you can have.

A marriage and a virtuous friendship are equal in value. They fill different needs in your life but both are equal, neither is better, neither is more.

A romantic relationship that is not a marriage (or becoming a marriage) should always be worth less than a friendship.

If it is not, your priorities are wrong. Fix them.

It is sad commentary on modern society that friendship has somehow become worth less than romance. The general acceptance of the phrase “just friends” is a tragedy.

Do not devalue the value of your friendships by being friendzoned.

None of this is to say you can't have a friendship with a woman. Some (not many, but some) women are worth having as friends. Some women can be enjoyable, productive friends without drama, BS, emotional games, attention whoring, etc.

You just have to choose carefully and make sure you are not romantically interested in her.

But do not befriend a woman when you do not value the friendship in and of itself. Friendship is an end, it is not a means to a further end.

Despite my ‘romance first, then friends’ declaration above, you can have friends first, then romance, but only in very narrow circumstances. If the friendship is the end in itself and the romantic relationship evolves naturally with no attempt or desire from yourself to try to force it, then there's no problem.

For those women (and men) who have “friends” that you know are in a friend zone relationship in regards to you, my advice is the same, stop spending time with them.

They are not your friend, they are using you. Even if they are your friend, being in the friend zone hurts, end their suffering.

As I said, I put a woman in the friend zone (and knew she was there). At the time I didn't realize it, but after it all came to a head and the friendship ended because of the friend zone thing, I realized I had been hurting her through the whole time we were friends, simply by being friends. I regret allowing it to get to the point, I should have cut it off earlier.

Learn from my example, do what's best for both of you, and end that friendship.

If you have a friend-zoned “friend” and do not want to give it up because of the attention you receive, because you get free stuff, because you like the unreciprocated adulation, or some other selfish reason. You are an asshole. Stop it!

Anyone who manipulates a friend-zoned “friend” for selfish benefit is a horrible person.

** Excepting where you are biblically married and/or you and your wife got married on the agreement not to deny each other sex, in which case you are both obligated to provide sex to and entitled to sex from each other.*

You Have Exactly the Life You Want

January 28, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)



Lightning Round - 2013/01/30

January 30, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Most people can't handle the truth.

Related: The red pill will not make your life better.

The Age of Leisure is over; winter is coming.

Accept responsibility.

The manosphere is approaching a tipping point.

Related: The Captain is in the Washington Post.

Explaining MGTOW.

Biblical wifely submission laid out.

Related: Cane Caldo kicks the hell out of Christian marital egalitarianism.

Related: More on submission.

Frost: Take the he God hypothesis seriously.

Related: Might makes right.

A classic UMan post on Christian game reposted.

Shun the stale 7 questions; ask "why?" instead. This is excellent advice I'm gonna try to use.

This post and the comments are horribly amusing. Go Vox.

Related: I am enjoying Vox's rabbit people talks immensely.

Be your own boss.

Related: Why you're being friend-zoned.

Repost of the essential question.

The insanity of political correctness.

The disgusting self-annihilation of leftist ideology.

Sis hangs it up.

"The new litmus test of leadership in the military is if they will fire on US citizens or not".

- Anonymous senior military official, according to Jim Garrow. Frightening if true.

Related: More information.

America! Fuck yeah!

Related: I think Bill's attributing to malice, what can be attributed to stupidity.

Related: The natural slaves act like this is a bad thing.

Related: Boycott Intuit and Groupon.

Wright on women in the military. He's correct on all points, but I'm not sure I agree with his final position for Vox's reasoning.

Related: The point is to destroy masculine pride.

Related: The point is to keep the gravy train rolling.

Related: Men shot in back by traditional Christian leader.

Related: [EW on women in combat](#).

[21 rules of the rich](#).

Related: Average gets you [nowhere](#).

[Be a pessimist](#). (I prefer the term realist).

[Dissident of the month](#).

Wow... [Beta of the decade](#) is right.

Science: [Fat kills marriage](#). (No kidding?)

Related: [Shame obesity](#).

Advice for [young women](#).

Related: Be [honest](#) about your past.

Related: Common-sense is [lacking nowadays](#). An [amusing comment](#).

Related: Being [taken for granted](#) can be a good thing.

It's a [disaster that some women](#) would prefer to exercise control over their home than shuffle paper.

Thoughts on [consumption](#).

Youth unemployment in Europe is [exploding](#). Will Europe bleed?

Related: The [triple-dip recession](#).

Related: Why employment is [dead in the water](#).

Related: Half of Americans are [overqualified for their job](#).

Simon Grey [settles the who pays debate](#).

[Spiritual harlotry](#) leads to physical harlotry.

Testosterone Week [Parts 1, 2, 3, 4, & 5](#).

It's the [patriarchy's fault](#).

[Fascist libertarianism](#).

White privilege indoctrination [won't make kids liberal](#). The opposite I think; as I wrote before, people tend to [identify with their in-group](#), however that in-group is established.

The [new power of the clerisy](#).

Are we [capable of love anymore?](#)

Science: [Facebook envy](#).

An interesting [review of 50 Shades](#).

[Weird](#): usually feminists are complaining about how children are delaying their careers.

Rules for surviving [the workplace](#).

The [dangers of porn](#).

Quebec gets it right on cohabitation.

[11 Preposterously Manly Fantasy Series](#). I've read 3 of them.

[Counterfactuals concerning sex can harm you](#).

Science: [Women marry taller men](#).

Women ruin everything, including Title IX.

Hurry up and die.

Akin to beating up a disabled child.

Good economic idea from the WSJ.

Just when I thought liberal economists couldn't get any stupider, Yglesias does: "What's the problem, exactly, that the budget balancing solves once we've stipulated that spending has been cut to an appropriate level?"

The Gospel of Slavery: A Primer of Freedom.

The science of high school.

A Russian family cut off from society for 40 years.

Government compensation.

I'm a couple weeks late on this, but if you haven't seen it watch it. Alex Jones destroys Piers Morgan on gun freedom.

(H/T: Art of Man, Instapundit, GLP)

The Bookshelf: Three Years of Hate

February 1, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The now defunct blog, In Mala Fide, ([archive here](#)) was a cornerstone of the manosphere and the linkage I received from Ferdinand was instrumental in building my blog's reader base. While I didn't always agree with Ferd, his posts always got you thinking and I enjoyed them thoroughly for the last few months of his blog.

So, when I heard that Ferd was releasing a book of his best posts, I immediately went to Amazon and purchased it. Three Years of Hate arrived a few days ago (Amazon.com takes forever to be delivered to Canada and .ca didn't have it) and I read through it within 3 days.

The book is essentially one man's cynical raging against the world. If you've read In Mala Fide, you know obviously know the style. Ferd writes cogent essays that seethe with a cold, burning hate. You can feel his animus, directed at everything and anything, as you read. This is nihilism distilled to its essence and applied to a random smattering of topics. If you are looking for positivity, look elsewhere. If you are looking to see a number society's untouchable shibboleths virulently attacked, then you are in the right place.

His writing style is somewhat more in the style of academic/intellectual literature than most blogs in the manosphere, as can be expected from a literary major, but never veers into the realm of intellectual masturbation or unnecessary verbosity or complexity for their own sake. It also does not forsake the use of low humour or foul language. The humour section (particularly the aforementioned article on radio PSA's) had me laughing to myself.

Ferd covers a wide variety of topics, from radio PSA's to solipsism to America's 'War on the Catholic Church', all divided into four major sections of the book: Sexuality, What's Wrong with the World, the Tao of Ferd, and Humour. Sexuality is self-explanatory and includes an expanded version of the manosphere classic "The Eternal Solipsism of the Female Mind". What is Wrong with the World is primarily socio-political essays. The Tao of Ferd is a random mishmash of articles that seem to be grouped together because they didn't really fit elsewhere; it includes a few book reviews, some literary analysis (more enjoyable than it sounds), and other miscellania. Humour is self-explanatory and is most definitely humorous.

I only read IMF for the last few months of its existence, so I can't say much about the essay selection chosen for the book and if any important ones were missing. The essays in the book were all excellent. Each one was well-written and thought-provoking (although, Ferd did criticize the use of thought-provoking in book reviews, so...). Because of this diversity of views, if you know a disenfranchised young man or someone new to the alt-right, this book could be nice intro, as long as they aren't too easily offended.

Overall, the book is amazing. There are only two reasons I could see not to get it.

1) If you're really cheap, you could all the essays on the archive free either now or some

point in the future (I haven't checked if they're all available yet), but you should buy the book anyway to support those who do good work.

2) The book is offensive. If you are easily offended by, well, anything, this is not the book for you. As a random example, one of the essays is titled, The Necessity of Domestic Violence

Recommendation:

Read this book. It is thoroughly entertaining, and will give you a lot to think on. The only reasons not to buy it are if you are going to read the archives instead because you're cheap (don't you have a measly \$5 to support the guy who wrote In Mala Fide for 3 years) or easily offended. And if you're easily offended, buy the book anyway, it will be good for you to experience more beyond your narrow experience. It might get you thinking and questioning the socially-created assumptions you hold.

Adventures in Juicing

February 3, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I started juicing today. Based on the recommendations of [Juicing for Men](#) and [Hawaiian Libertarian](#) I asked for a juicer for Christmas, and received [Jack Lelanne's Power Juicer](#) as a gift.

I used it once immediately after to make sure it works; I threw whatever I had lying around into it to create a single glass. But I haven't used it other than that until last week. I decided to try to make enough for one cup each weekday morning, as I no longer eat breakfast, and would like a nutrient boost as a replacement for breakfast.

I ended up making a litre (4 cups) worth in about a half hour from the following ingredients, which ended up costing less than \$20:

- 1 large bag of brussel sprouts
- 1 large bag of spinach
- 6 bananas
- a handful of leftover blueberries
- 1 pineapple

Here's what I found:

I didn't notice any real improvement in my life from a week of juicing in the morning, but I did enjoy having something to fill my stomach early.

Costco did not sell either kale or collard greens, which is why I used brussel sprouts and spinach. I need to find a source of kale.

The taste was unpleasant, but not overly so. It's something that seems like it could grow on me, or at the very least be tolerable.

My juicer had a hard time with the pineapple and the brussel sprouts tended to get clogged. It also needed frequent cleaning and even died on me a couple times (which was rectified by cleaning and restarting). If I end up doing this regularly I'll definitely need a more efficient juicer.

Bananas are not good for juicing. They create a slime, rather than juice and made the consistency of the juice really weird. They also tended to clog the machine.

Pineapple is good in the juice. It adds a nice sweetness.

The berries and spinach juiced easily, and the spinach made a nice dark green juice which looked pretty cool.

The brussel sprouts had a harsh taste and tended to clog easily. I'd like to replace them with Kale or more Spinach.

The berries give very little juice. In my original *throw whatever I had in glass to test the machine* experiment, I used a whole package of blueberries and got only a tiny amount of juice. I don't think berries are exceedingly cost effective for this purpose, but I might add

in one pack each week for flavour and nutrients.

Conclusion:

I'm going to continue to try juicing to see if any effect takes place over a longer time period, but if I decide to make this a permanent part of my diet, I am definitely going to have to buy a better juicer.

I might occasionally post more on juicing as I do it. I can't say that I recommend it at this point and haven't noticed any real life improvement, but I've only done it a week. After a longer period, I'll have more information to share.

Any advice or comments any of my readers who juice might have would be appreciated.

Lightning Round - 2013/02/06

February 6, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Veteran being screwed by government. [Donate here](#).

What are you going to write?

Related: When can we start shooting the bastards.

Just as you are not entitled to sex; you are also not entitled to respect.

Death will come; what will you leave?

"So we've wrecked the family wage, destroyed the labor market, created a generation of fat, depressed, unhappy, stressed out children and for what? So women can utterly fail to compete with men in any meaningful way and then declare men "useless"?"

Related: The triumph of feminism.

A nice destruction of the idea that you can't improve your attractiveness.

A dark thought.

Roosh on the poor people are happy meme.

Reactionaries and MRA's. I'm definitely in the reactionary camp.

For women: How to properly reject a man.

The reality and motivations of gun control made plain.

Related: Just another example of self-defence with a gun. (ie. the people gun haters would like to see dead.)

Is cuckoldry less common then thought?

That's a red flag if I ever saw one. What would possess someone to marry that?

The destruction of the economy in action.

A further point on women in combat.

Related: Marines' biggest worry over integration: being falsely accused sexual harassment.

Science: Intelligence and extraversion explain 70% of GDP.

Science: Birds, promiscuity, and societal cooperation.

Science: Men, don't do housework.

Reality strikes one idiot.

The kept conservative.

Really? Barely half of science majors say that astrology is not at all scientific.

The pretense of non-power.

Humour: 6 Ways Your Brain Sabotages your Sex Life

(H/T: The Captain, GLP, Instapundit, SDA, Foseti)

Obliviousness, Incivility, and the Destruction of the Old Order

February 8, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across [this article](#) from some feminist who, according to the little blurb at the bottom, has written for “Jezebel, The Frisky, The Huffington Post and The Good Men Project.” In it she complains of the incivility of men in public:

It’s a drizzly Friday in Chicago and I’m leaving a bar with my roommate sometime after midnight. We’re on a quest for tacos and we’re discussing the finer points—Should we get pork or beef? From where? How many?—when you decide to make our conversation your business. You’ve been loitering outside the bar with your friends, but you hear the word “taco” and soon you’re in lock step with us, asking us about our “tacos,” laughing, hooting back to your friends. We push past—literally shoving you—and continue on our way.

Here are some things you should know about my week: I’m on the phone with my mom on my way to yoga when a guy leans out of a doorway, drags on his cigarette and gestures with his pelvis how much he is enjoying my yoga pants. I’m walking home from the grocery store and a middle-aged guy, maybe high, maybe drunk, yells at me, “Get back here, girl!” I’m waiting for the bus when a carful of bros whips by; one leans out the passenger window, points at the girls waiting at the bus stop and yells, “Yes, Yes, No...Yes!” After work, I’m walking from the train to my apartment and four teenagers are trailing me, discussing my body, guessing measurements; they know I can hear them.

This behaviour causes her to feel unsafe. This is understandable as she is a young woman and these men are quite obviously under-civilized brutes; rape or violence would not seem to be an impossibility in some of these situations and given the inherent physical inequalities between the sexes there is little she could do to defend herself (excepting carrying a gun, which someone who writes for Jezebel is unlikely to do).

This is not my issue with what she has written. The incivility of modern times sometimes irks me as well, although, as a tall, broad-shouldered man with confident bearing, I rarely worry for my physical safety.

Rather, my issue is that, as feminists are wont to do, she blames “the patriarchy” for the incivility of ruffians.

She, of course, being an miseducated feminist is oblivious to the twin facts that:

- 1) Men being uncivil is not “the patriarchy”, it is the breakdown of the patriarchy. It is men being freed from the constraints which the patriarchy put upon them.
 - 2) The left-wing feminist politics she advocates are the primary cause of this breakdown.
- Because of this her analysis, such that it is, is flawed.

Men's sexuality, absent civilizational constraint, is naturally aggressive and promiscuous. These men laughing at a woman's "taco", grabbing ass, and doing pelvic-thrusts, are acting out their natural sexuality.

At one point in our society, this would have been unacceptable behaviour. Under the old order, lovingly referred to as the patriarchy, but probably more accurately referred to as civilization, civility towards woman was standard; it was called chivalry.

Men raised under this order would have been loath to issue even a mild oath in the presence of a woman, let alone crassly harass a woman over her "tacos". Had a man been uncivilized enough to harass a woman in such a way, he would have suffered immediate consequences in the form of violence from other honourable men, and more permanent consequences from a loss of social status.

As an example of the sort of man the old order raised, we can use one Samuel Proctor, who tipped his hat towards a woman. When said woman asked what that meant he replied:

Madame, by tipping my hat I was telling you several things. That I would not harm you in any way. That if someone came into this elevator and threatened you, I would defend you. That if you fell ill, I would tend to you and if necessary carry you to safety. I was telling you that even though I am a man and physically stronger than you, I will treat you with both respect and solicitude. But frankly, Madame, it would have taken too much time to tell you all of that; so, instead, I just tipped my hat."

A man raised in the old order as Mr. Proctor was, would never have even considered joking about a woman's "tacos".

Civilization was used to control men's natural sexual aggressiveness to create men like Mr. Proctor, who acted civilized and would control their aggressive sexuality for the betterment of society and the safety of women.

Some decades ago, a cabal of dissatisfied women under the label of feminism and a small, but vocal minority under the banner of affiliated progressive ideologies decided they did not care for civilization and its constraints. They rebelled against it and fought a long, hard ideological war to destroy it.

They won.

This cabal destroyed the old order and with it the control it had over men's sexuality.

Men are now free to be uncivil brutes. Civilization no longer holds full sway over them.

Hence, "tacos."

So, in finale:

Dear Feminist,

This is the world you desired.

You and your ideological kin spent decades ruthlessly destroying the old order which kept men civilized. You smashed the patriarchy which kept men's naturally externalized sexuality healthily internalized and productively directed.

You denigrated the institutions which controlled men, smashed the civilization which ordered men, and have created a generation of brutes and half-men.

You asked for sexual license. Men are now free to express their sexuality without consequence.

You asked for freedom to pursue hedonism. Men are now pursuing hedonism.

You asked to be freed from the rules of civilized conduct. Men are now freed from these rules as well.

You rejected your role as a lady. Men are rejecting their role as gentlemen.

These rules were made to protect you, dear woman. The patriarchy was made for your benefit. The old order existed to serve you.

You desired, nay demanded, them destroyed, and destroyed they have been.

When you destroy civilization, incivility will be the order of the day.

You have got what you asked for, enjoy it.

Regards,

A Traditionalist

Holy Crap: Amanda Marcotte the Libertarian

February 10, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I never thought I'd see this, but Amanda Marcotte, card-carrying feminist working for Slate XX, has just advocated ending the welfare state.

Amanda "examines" (ie. mocks with snark devoid of intellectual substance, as is typical of these kinds of publications) the idea that not having enough people of working age to support those who don't work is a problem.

But near the end of her post, she veers way the hell off the reservation:

What really galls me about Last's piece (and most like it) is the underlying assumption that human beings exist to serve society and not the other way around. Oh, sure, Last mentions a few conservative-friendly policy ideas to help people afford kids—such as reducing the number of kids who go to college, attacking Social Security, and pushing people to move to the suburbs—but if reducing day care costs doesn't do it, there's no reason to think these tweaks will either. The reader is left with the feeling that the only solution to save capitalism is to clip the wings of half of the population so they can spend more time laying eggs.

I'd argue instead that if the system is set up so that it fails if women don't start popping out more kids, then it's a broken system and should be reworked to account for the reality of America today. If women don't want to have more children, then instead of abandoning women's equality as a goal, we should rework our economic system so it doesn't rely on a steadily growing population to function. After all, the point of society is to serve the people in it, not to reduce us to cogs in a machine that serves no one at all.

This reads like libertarian propaganda. You could put this up at Reason to hearty cheers of comradery and brotherhood (all voluntary of course).

First, she argues that human beings do not exist to serve society, rather the opposite. The individualism expressed here would do Rand proud.

I can't wait until she gets specific and starts decrying forcing individual to pay taxes to feed the machine.

Then she argues that if the current system requires pumping out children to sustain itself, we should reform the system. She is arguing for the end of both SS and Medicare.

If this is the new direction of feminism I approve.

Now, I honestly think it's unlikely that Amanda Marcotte is going to be voting for Gary Johnson next election. I highly doubt she has carefully examined her views and decided that individual freedom was the goal of politics. Rather this is probably just a case

Amanda replaces thought with wish.

She probably just saw someone pointing out one of the logical outcomes of one of her life choices and reflexively through out whatever she came to her so she could avoid having to acknowledge that actions (or nonactions in this particular case) have consequences.

It probably never even occurred to her that SS and Medicare depend on an ever-growing population to remain sustainable. It probably never even occurred to her that her desire for “free” stuff (like child care and contraception) from the government forces other people to serve society.

It is almost sad that non-thought like this can be published by a somewhat “respectable” operation.

It seems Judgy Bitch found this article as well and posted on it before me. [Check it out, it's a gooder.](#)

Metal Moment: Blind Guardian

February 12, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I previously posted my favourite Christian metal band, so now here's my favourite band, period:

Blind Guardian plays the most epic of power metal.

Here's the most epic song I've yet heard, And Then There was Silence. It's probably my favourite song of all time. It's album, A Night at the Opera, is my favourite album of all time. The pomp and bombast is amazing.

Here's another excellent song, Imaginations from the Other Side, from their 1995 CD of the same name:

Their middle-earth epic CD, Nightfall in Middle-earth, based on the Silmarillion was also amazing.

Of course, Blind Guardian also had some slower songs. Here's a concert staple, the Bard's Song:

Lightning Round - 2013/02/13

February 13, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Becoming a better misogynist.

Why male self-improvement and game will always be creepy.

Praise for the average man.

The campaign.

Valentine's Day advice, both good and bad.

Nihilism.

A reasonable solution to the paternity test debate.

Related: Paternity testing ban upheld in France.

M3 on NiceGirls.

Women have no value apart from what you give them.

The female hatred of men doing things that don't benefit them.

Coochie-coupons (what a great word) is unbiblical.

The conflicting message given unto women.

Related: Young women: Learn from those who tried it before you.

Related: The Captain analyzes the lives of feminists dispensing dating advice.

Related: Ian with advice for women on rolling their own alpha.

Prettier women are less slutty.

Related: The joys of deception.

Throwing feminists under the bus.

Leftoid egoism.

Women, guilt, and pit bulls.

A world filled with empathy is a world filled with lies.

Compliance and IKEA.

Knock 'em dead kid. Vox responds.

Related: Bill thinks it's a false flag.

Related: Looks like it's over.

Related: Even the police state is crumbling in the decline.

Related: Drones being used against an American citizen in the US.

Related: How to kill a UAV.

Related: Of courage and cowardice.

Related: Map of botched paramilitary police raids.

Related: Raid of the Day.

Hate kills.

When rabbits rule.

Science: Men who marry higher income women suffer more ED.

A house is not an investment.

Why is the DHS buying billions of rounds of ammo?

Gun control is a test of your will.

Related: Oak Harbour shows the freedom haters what for.

Related: How gun confiscation will occur.

Related: Why the left fell out of love with guns.

The West's entire problem can be summed up in two words: chronic kinglessness.

Related: 8 of the top 10 countries for press freedom are monarchies.

Our future.

Related: All is well.

Related: Betraying the young.

Related: Just 6 in 10 millennials have jobs; half are part-time. (IP)

Related: The debt is crushing the US economy? Surprising.

Does Obama fear the Praetorian Guard?

Voter fraud? What voter fraud?

Death panels? What death panels?

Related: Obamacare taxes.

The vulgar atheists.

Fox News is both the most trusted and least trusted news source in the US.

Comment of the week: "It is really, really difficult to offend God and Ozzy at the same time, but they managed it. Wow."

The days of the year Americans watch porn the least.

(H/T: SDA, Foseti, the Captain, Maggie's Farm, Instapundit, GLP)

Be the Kind of Man that Would Have the Kind of Life You Want

February 15, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I had a sort of mini-revelation a few weeks ago. I was gonna write about it then, but didn't get around to it, so I have no idea what inspired it. If someone else had this idea and I'm ripping you off without acknowledgment, I apologize.

But anyway, the mini-epiphany is a fairly simple concept, but it's not something I ever put together. Here it is:

To get what you want in life you have to be the kind of man who has what you want.

It's simple, no? Yet, it's an elusive thought.

You can run through the [approved life script](#), you can work hard, you can [develop yourself](#), you can [learn game](#), you can lift weights, you can expand your intellect, but in the end, it will all be for naught if it is not helping you progress towards your goal.

The first part of this is determining your goal. What do you want out of life? You need to decide where you want to be before you can get there. I'm still [working on this](#) myself, but I'm [inching closer](#).

But once you've decided where you want to be, how do you determine what you should work on to get where you want?

Know the type of man who will have what you want, then become him.

Is there a career or job you want to have? Become the kind of employee an employer in that field would hire.

Do you want a promotion? Become the type of man your boss would promote.

Do you want your own business or to become rich? Become the type of man who would run a successful business.

Do you want to master a skill? Become the type of person who has mastered that skill.

Do you want to attract a [certain type of girl](#)? Become the type of man that type of girl couldn't help but swoon over.

Do you want to live the life of an international player? Become the [type of man](#) who would quit his job, travel everywhere, and attract attractive women.

Whatever you want to have in life, find out what type of man who has it, then become that man.

To do this, find out who has the type of life you want. Find as many of them as you can. You have the internet, it shouldn't be hard; there's probably a part of the blogosphere devoted to it.

Study what they all have in common; what virtues do they share? What defines them as a

group? What have they all done the same? What experiences do they share?

Once you understand what makes that type of man that type of man, become that type of man. Develop those virtues. Do those things. Have those experiences.

There is a corollary to this.

When you consider doing something (or not doing something), ask yourself the question:

Would the man who has the life I want do this?

Would a successful, rich business owner spend his evening watching TV? Or would a successful rich business owner spend his evening working on his business? What would Bill Gates do?

Would the martial arts master lie sleep-in, then laze about the house for the morning? Or would the martial arts master get up early, exercise hard, then practice his forms? What would Musashi do?

Would the successful novelist spend an hour on Facebook? Or would the successful novelist spend that hour on the next page of his novel? What would Orson Scott Card do?

Would the type of man who attracts a pretty, traditional young girl looking to be a mother spend his day masturbating to pornography? Or would he be reading his Bible and spending time developing himself as a man? What would the elder at your church with a loving wife and 6 children do?

Would the international player stay home surfing the internet? Or would the international player go to the club grinding approaches? What would Roosh do?

When you do something, you must ask yourself whether the type of man you want to be would be doing that something.

If the answer is no, maybe it is time to change your behaviour.

I admit I make it sound easy. It isn't. I struggle hard with this. Even St. Paul had this problem.

"For I do not understand my own actions. For I do not do what I want, but I do the very thing I hate.

But finding out and acknowledging what you should be doing is the first step you have to take before you can accomplish your goals. Actually carrying out what you should, will require harnessing your willpower and ability.

In conclusion, become the type of man who has the type of life you want.

Juicing Experiment - A Good Recipe

February 17, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've been juicing again and added some changes based on some recommendations from the last thread. I ended up shopping unplanned on the spur of the moment so I didn't remember all the recommendations given and Costco didn't stock all the stuff I was looking for (Kale, celery, and beets), but the recipe I made this time tastes ok, almost good, and was simple to make. So, I wanted to record it:

- 2 large bags (about 500g, 1 lb each) of spinach
- 1 large bag of broccoli (about 1.5 kg, 48 oz)
- 4 lemons (forgot to get limes) with skins
- 1 Pineapple

Post-juicing I added:

- 1 container (500 g, 2 cups) of liquid egg whites
- a splash of extra virgin olive oil
- some sea salt

The recipe made about 2.5 litres (10 cups) of juice, enough for a about 1.5 cups each day for the rest of the week. It took less than half an hour to make. The cost was about \$20-25. I like it.

Next time, I plan to replace one of the bag of spinach with celery, the other with kale, if I can find some. I'm going to add some whole ginger into the juicer, and some beets. I'll replace to lemons with limes. Hopefully I'll remember, when it comes to shopping next week.

We'll see how that goes, but I liked this recipe.

Things I found:

- Doing the leafy stuff first, and leaving the pineapple to the end, saved a lot of time. The juicer never clogged or shut off other than during the pineapple. The pineapple clogged it a lot, but by then the juice was almost done and it was fairly easy to unclog.
- The first bag of spinach I juiced by just adding small amounts then slowly pushing the pusher down. The second I added large clumps that got stuck in the in spout and jammed the pusher down. The second method made far more juice and was far more efficient.
- I the first two lemons without the skin, the second two with the skin. The second method made a bit more juice with a slightly different coloring and was faster. As Keoni advised, throw them in peel and all.

Anyway, not much to this post other than recording a recipe I liked so I can use it again

later.

Acquiring Passion

February 18, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The question is simple, how do you develop motivation?

There is so much I want to do, so many projects I want to accomplish.

I have a small business idea I've been slowly working on, but whenever I start working on it, I just stare at the page, until I start something else.

I've got a genre-fiction novel I've started (and a few other ideas I'd like to write about), and I enjoy the writing when I'm writing, but can never find the motivation to being.

I'd like to get in shape, work out, but whenever I start a work-out routine, it fizzles after a couple weeks.

Victor Pride answered this a month back:

It is only when you have fire for a project that you cannot quit, there is no option to quit. Rather than trying to force motivation you should only work on projects that fire you up. You'll save yourself a ton of time and heartache. If you've got to force motivation then you should just go ahead and say "no". It's only when you can't stop working on something that you are going to get the benefit from it.

When you're fired up about something, take it to the extreme.

There is no need to "find motivation". The motivation is already there. Your motivation just may be different to someone else's motivation. I see a lot of people who are motivated to watch television and eat potato chips all day. Fine for them. Is it fine for you?

An honest, true, but somewhat depressing answer. There is nothing in life that really fires me up like this, but being motivated to watch television all day is not fine for me.

I am generally apathetic individual. I don't really have passion for life or much of anything in it. I occasionally get a really brief flurry of passion for this or that hobby, computer game, or such, but never one that lasts longer than a couple weeks and never one for anything important.

But, that's a problem. I shouldn't be this apathetic; I desire to have a passion for something.

So, that leads to a new question, how does one develop passion?

How does one truly begin to care about and pursue what one knows one should?

How do I find the passion to become the man who has the kind of life I desire?

Lightning Round - 2013/02/20

February 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

You don't find your place in life, you make it and take it.

Related: [The 4-way test](#).

[Humanism](#): the worship of a mechanical god, and the death of the human soul.

Game should be [simple](#): It's not about running a game. It's about being who you are.

Related: As a tall, handsome guy this [gives me hope](#). I just need to learn not to screw up.

"In their revolt against the natural order, feminists have turned women into [slabs of meat](#)."

Related: You have a right [not to get hit by a car when walking into a highway drunk](#).

A [reality check](#) for females from Judgy Bitch.

A [discussion of beauty](#).

Pursuit of [the ideal man](#).

Related: Work on the [underlying form](#); don't cheat yourself.

Conversation tip: [Share details](#).

[Science and game](#).

The [rise of patriarchy](#).

Dalrock [writes on chivalry](#).

Related: Vox [expands](#).

The feminist is nothing without the [power of men behind her](#).

Why MGTOW [makes more sense](#) than MRA.

Some pop culture site did a [manliness symposium](#). Not as bad as it could have been, and occasionally good.

[Read this](#). "Then they came for the gun owners, and you liberal shitbags threw me under the bus, even though I'd done nothing wrong. So when they come to put you on the train, you can fucking choke and die."

Related: This is the left [having a conversation about guns](#).

Related: [Fighting back](#).

Related: She'd be better off dead than [defending herself](#); ask a liberal.

The divorce rate [doesn't matter](#).

Did I ever [laugh](#).

An introduction to [nutrition for men](#).

Related: An introduction to [lean gains](#).

[Boosting testosterone](#).

Humour: [Trick yourself into eating healthier](#).

It's prescription only in Canada, otherwise [I might get some](#).

The [10 laws of money](#). A [response](#).

10 signs we live in a [false economy](#).

Science: [Revealed sex preferences](#).

Remember: It's [men's fault](#).

Related: Personality is [not enough](#).

Related: [10 reasons](#) you might still be single.

[Economics and feminism](#).

Single ladies... [woman up](#).

Related: What passes for an ["adult" woman](#) today.

Men and woman are equal as an [apple is equal to a banana](#).

[Quote of the week](#): "If you're under 40, NARAL's efforts make it much likelier that your mother didn't even have children. There's something both poignant and funny about a group devoted to abortion puzzling over its difficulty in finding young people to support it."

The [3 types of leftists](#).

The left's [reluctant racists](#).

The US should [pull out of Chicago](#).

[Privacy tools](#).

[No More Hesitation Targets](#)™. For when the police really need to get used to shooting pregnant women.

Retraction: DHS is not buying [1 billion rounds of ammo](#) (at least for now).

Steyn: [Every man a criminal](#).

[5 best countries to be a criminal](#). We're #3! Yeah!

It seems what's good for the gander is not [good for the geese](#).

"Income inequality [increased more under Obama than under Bush](#)." How's that hope & change working out for you?

Head start [doesn't work](#).

Related: Universal pre-school is a [bad idea](#).

Did all the [Vikings die off](#), leaving only the weak?

The [whiskey business](#).

The [truth about AIDS](#).

Ygglesias and [the confidence game](#). He's almost as bad as Krugman.

(H/T: [BoingBoing](#), [Blazing Cat Fur](#), [The Captain](#), [SDA](#), [Smallest Minority](#), [Instapundit](#), [Conservative Sociologist](#))

Natural Slaves and their Penile Deficiencies

February 22, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

One thing I've always wondered about is anti-freedom advocates' huge obsession with penis size.

Every time the gun control debate rears its ugly head, the freedom-hater's go-to attack is mocking the hypothetical penis size of those who believe in freedom. Just look at this recent [round of attacks](#) based [upon](#) hypothetical penis size I came across.

Do freedom-hating manginas really obsess about their own penis size so much they can't help but speculate on the sizes of others'?

Do freedom-hating women really feel so much penis-envy that they have to make every gun control debate about their own lack?

Why do natural slaves fret so much about penis size?

Why are natural slaves so insecure? (To ask the question is to answer it).

Also, it's interesting to note how these penis-shaming tactics are all coming from pro-feminist sites. These sites would be death on [fat-shaming](#), but trying to shame a man for his hypothetical dick size? That's a great tactic.

The hypocrisy of those who say they believe in "gender equality" is sometimes breathtaking.

Anyway, I measured my penis a few years ago out of curiosity (don't ask; I was horny, procrastinating, and my tape measure was sitting beside my computer). I was 6" (+/- 1/8") long when fully engorged.

According to [wiki](#), average penis size is about 5.1-5.9" when fully engorged.

So mine is not monster-sized, but respectably above average. Although, it is probably only averagely proportional to my above-average height.

Anyway, I know, objectively, my stance has nothing to do with penis size.

So, feel free to shame away freedom-haters. Objective fact hates you.

Also, natural slaves, take note: [gun owners](#) are happier, earn more, feel less outrage, feel more self-reliant, are more generous, and are more loving.

So, natural slaves, shame away, you're only showing your own insecurities.

We know you lack in life.

We know you're angry, unhappy, selfish, dependent individuals who can't even comprehend the idea of 'live and let live'.

We know you hate yourself. We know that you don't believe your life is worth protecting.

We know you don't value yourself.

Trust us, we know.

We understand. We've all had those moments.

But you don't have to keep your slave mentality.

Go to the range one day, rent a gun. Shoot off a few dozen magnum rounds and a couple hundred .22LR rounds. You'll enjoy it.

Buy your own gun. Practice with it. Becoming competent at something feels great.

Knowing you are capable of defending yourself is an awesome feeling. Being self-reliant is amazing.

You don't have to live in fear and dependency. Take your destiny into your own hands.

Cast off the shackles of your mind. You no longer have to be a slave.

You can be free.

Accomodation to Sensitivity-Driven Discourse

February 24, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Over the last few months, Vox has been writing a fair amount about rabbit people and the various forms of discourse. I personally am very much within the heterotopic or modern discourse camp, often to a fault. This, combined with my natural introversion, emotional detachment, and my poor ability to read social cues, leads to me being naturally insensitive to others or their feelings.

It is one thing to be purely heterotopic on the internet. Savaging some random idiot you've never met and will never meet or having sport with a silly rabbit is one thing. The internet and internet discourse is naturally impersonal and oriented towards modern discourse, so I feel free to let loose without worrying about offending people or being insensitive. If you get offended by some random jackass (ie. me) on the internet, you have much bigger problems than that random jackass; you should probably work on those.

I generally surround myself with male friends more given to the heterotopic side of things, although, not quite as extreme as me. So when with my male friends in RL I can usually engage in discourse with only a minimum level of attention to being sensitive.

On the other hand, I do have some female friends and many of my male friends are married, so often our activities are mixed-company, and females are more prone to sensitivity-driven discourse. While in discourse with said female friends, I try to generally be more sensitive, but my "more sensitive" is still far more analytical than the norm.

At one such mixed activity, after a negative off-hand remark to one of my male friends about Naomi Wolf, I found myself in discourse with four females (most of my male friends left for the other room, unnoticed by me until I was already well-enmeshed in the conversation; the others stayed quiet) about such sensitive topics as feminism, rape, submission in marriage, etc.

While I tried to keep myself from being intentionally inflammatory, it ended up with one of them blowing-up at me emotionally (I hit an personal emotional button or two without intending to). It came to light that it was the consensus among my female friends that I can be a pompous, insensitive ass at times and that this can cause them hurt.

I recognize that I can at times (usually?) be an insensitive ass, and I admitted as such as we spent some amount of time discussing it. Once that conversation ended, I ended up meeting each woman individually and apologizing any times I may have hurt them by being insensitive. I also said I would try to be less insensitive in the future, for they are my friends and I have/had no intention of causing them distress.

I did not apologize for either my positions or for expressing them, although, they did make me reconsider my position on the Biblical view of women in the workplace. (As EW recently argued, "Women were meant to labor so as to help their men support a household and multiply the species. A clear-eyed read of the Bible makes this clear.")

So, now I'm going to try to be more sensitive in my discourse with the females around me.

But at the same time, I do not want to become a man behold to the whims of others' emotions. I do not want to become a rabbit given to prostration and capitulation at the whiff of negative emotions.

So, how do I do this? How do I become less insensitive?

Additionally, as I do so, how do I avoid letting my rhetoric become overly feminized?

Essentially, how do I draw the line between working towards being a rational Sigma/Alpha (or at least a strong upper beta) and not being, as Francis so delicately put it, an "Aspergery fucktard".

Or should I just avoid discussing "controversial" topics with women?

Anyway, based on the recommendation of Joseph of Jackson, I pre-ordered the 2nd Edition of Verbal Judo from Amazon. I'll review here when completed. I'm hoping reading this might give me more information to work within sensitivity-driven discourse, without giving myself over to it.

A Simple Truth of Libertarianism

February 26, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

If a nation has a strong, moral culture and a strong, moral people the state is unnecessary, the culture of the people is enough, but the state can destroy the culture, civil society, and the people that makes the nation great.

If a nation has a weak, immoral culture and a weak immoral people, the state will inevitably be corrupt, and will destroy those few strong, moral people left.

The state is at best unnecessary, at worst, a corrupt, mass-murdering destroyer of culture, morality, civil society, and people.

Lightning Round - 2013/02/27

February 27, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A pro-western Christianity [reading list](#). As if I didn't have enough to read.

On [male friendships](#).

Related: The [death of a man](#).

How to [become a better writer](#).

What [makes you tick](#).

Tips for [introverts](#).

Advice for the [young, right-wing, black man](#).

On [frame, emotions, and social roles](#). Drama game sounds interesting.

Dalrock points out a rich, spoiled women [demanding her privilege](#).

Related: The Code of [Modern Chivalry](#).

People are [so naïve](#).

The necessary [dichotomy between beta and alpha](#).

A [survival guide](#) for modern society.

How to [get over a girl](#).

Really? That [actually works](#)?

Related: 100 [different openers](#). I'm probably gonna pick it up.

Related: [Foot-in-door](#) game.

Would misogynists [make better housewives](#) than feminists?

[John the Baptist syndrome](#).

Guide to [lifting](#).

Don't waste [your time arguing](#). (But it's fun).

Related: Why I'm [not a liberal or conservative](#).

What you should know about [making money online](#).

On [charity](#).

Who [needs family](#)?

Related: Ideas have [consequences](#).

Related: Are liberals [waking up to reality](#)?

We can win the gun control debate by [pandering status to the idiots](#).

Related: [Impossible](#). It was a gun-free zone.

Related: Biden's self-defence advice would [land you in jail](#).

Related: Only the media could get you to [root for the government](#).

Charts: [The Ph.D. bust](#).

Bureaucracy in action: they [stole my boat](#) and [bitched at me on my blog](#).

Reality [destroys ideals](#). [Related](#).

America's new mandarins.

The wonders of government economic predictions.

Good for the Grizz.

Looks like we've exported parts of our society to China. Yay!

How government and society made us fat. Related.

Science: Fat people don't live longer.

Height and attraction.

The health benefits of semen.

When a women earns more, divorce is 50% more likely. Surprising.

Learn Latin. If I were to learn a new language, Latin would be second after French.

"We are not racist people."

Adolescence is a marketing tool.

Wishing for a barking cat.

Some good Orwell quotage.

Related: Environmental activists have murdered 8 million children.

Related: The tranzis kill 8,000 more. Slacking a little.

Related: That's more like it, I thought they were losing their edge.

40 unusual economic indicators.

The type of behaviour welfare incentivizes.

"The biggest winner from a halted Keystone XL will be the railroads. And of them, the biggest winner might just be the Burlington Northern Santa Fe, which is owned by Berkshire Hathaway, the conglomerate controlled by Obama supporter and Omaha billionaire Warren Buffett." Talk about burying the lede.

The patents stifling the development of 3D printers.

Why Die Hard is the best movie ever.

All internet sites are connected within 19 clicks.

A demographic analysis of pornstars.

This is the intellectual level of the people we're up against:

(H/T: SDA, GLP, the Captain, RWCA, Maggie's Farm, Instapundit)

Lost Kipling Poems - The Press

March 1, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

As long-time readers may know, I'm a fan of Kipling, and I think you should be too.

The news out of Britain is that that 50 new Kipling poems have been discovered. They are being put in a new collection that will contain all of his known poems? I haven't drooled as much over a book since the Complete Calvin and Hobbes. Sadly, the \$295 price tag is a bit higher than I'm willing to pay at this time. Hopefully, they'll release a paperback version in the future at a more reasonable price.

Here's one of the new poems:

The Press by Rudyard Kipling

Why don't you write a play -
Why don't you cut your hair?
Do you trim your toe-nails round
Or do you trim them square?
Tell it to the papers,
Tell it every day.
But, en passant, may I ask
Why don't you write a play?
What's your last religion?
Have you got a creed?
Do you dress in Jaeger-wool
Sackcloth, silk or tweed?
Name the books that helped you
On the path you've trod.
Do you use a little g
When you write of God?
Do you hope to enter
Fame's immortal dome?
Do you put the washing out
Or have it done at home?
Have you any morals?
Does your genius burn?
Was you wife a what's its name?
How much did she earn?
Had your friend a secret
Sorrow, shame or vice -
Have you promised not to tell
What's your lowest price?
All the housemaid fancied

All the butler guessed
Tell it to the public press
And we will do the rest.
Why don't you write a play?

It's a solid poem, far better than the works of most poets, but nowhere near the level of his best poems, such as: If, Hymn Before Action, or Hymn to Physical Pain.

I find the title's kind of odd as he already has a poem called The Press.

Anyway, Kipling's awesome and his 'new' poem is solid. I can't wait to read the other poems once they become available at a reasonable price (or on the internet).

Matthew Yglesias is an Idiot

March 3, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, I've decided to highlight more economic stupidity.

Here is something from one Matthew Yglesias (whose name I always want to spell Yggdrasil). He is the economic "expert" for Slate magazine. In other words, he is paid solely to "think"* and write about economics. Some of you may also know that Matt is a vulgar Keynesian of the Krugmanite variety. You could almost call him a lesser Krugman.** Because of his vulgar Keynesian, Yglesias has never met a government program and government spending he does not support (except when it inconveniences him personally).***

With that small introduction to this professional master of economics, we can turn to what he wrote recently on Amtrak:

In the main part of the country where people actually ride intercity trains and where intercity trains form an important part of the transportation infrastructure, we have operating profits. In a decent national rail policy, those operating profits could finance infrastructure improvements in the northeast corridor where rail is important and useful. Everyone knows that the Acela is a joke version of high-speed rail by European or Asian standards, and there's a lot that could be done incrementally to improve that with upgraded rolling stock and targeted improvements to straighten tracks or improve tunnels and grade crossings. Instead we're stuck in a dynamic where all these trains are running in places where nobody rides them and the local voters and elected officials aren't supportive and Amtrak ends up stigmatized for its dependence on federal subsidies. But operating passenger rail where people want to ride intercity trains turns out to be perfectly viable without huge subsidies. And it could do a much better job of serving the needs of the communities where rail is useful and valued if those operating surpluses were used to cover infrastructure costs rather than soaked away covering operating losses elsewhere.

It's almost like the train system could benefit from being put in places where people value it and not put in places where people do not want to use it.

This train system would make excess operating surpluses from extracting fares from people who value it. These fares could then go to whomever decided to provide the trains as an incentive to provide trains where needed. The provider of trains could use these surpluses to profit himself and to reinvest in more and better trains for greater surpluses in the future.

If only we could think of a system where people with resources, incentivized by the possibility of profiting off of providing trains, would invest those resources in providing trains in places people valued them in exchange for being able to take an operating surplus from collected fares. It would solve all our train system problems and the

government wouldn't even need to subsidize the train system, saving those tax dollars for something more important, like buying homeless people heroin.

Where, oh where, could the government possibly find a system like this?

What kind of system could possibly cause people to invest resources in providing valued services to others in an efficient manner solely so they can profit from operating surpluses?

A system that utopian must be impossible to create. I guess we must all suffer by paying taxes for trains no one uses.

In case you're oblivious, that was sarcasm.

There wasn't much of a point to this post, but this: Matthew Yglesias is an idiot.

I would generally use some superlatives here, but I don't think my limited writing talents could possibly do justice to his ignorance, as his stupidity is positively Krugmanite.

If his head wasn't rammed so far up his vulgar Keynesian ass, the supremely obvious solution to this supposed quandary might be able to penetrate his inordinately thick skull and he might actually be of some use other than as a paid stooge of the internet wing of the Cathedral press corps.

On the other hand, if his head wasn't buried so deep in his rectum that methane and anaerobic bacteria were his primary means of subsistence, Slate wouldn't hire him for the cushy job of confirming idiot liberals' *a priori* emotional beliefs with a few hundred daily words of scientific-sounding economic nonsense.

So, maybe he's smarter than I thought.

I wish I got paid for the nonsense I write and the Cathedral probably pays better than anonymous blogging.

Maybe I should start writing academic-sounding blather that validates the unthinking prejudices of the economically illiterate and makes them feel smart.

* In this case, the word 'think' is used in the loosest definition of the term possible.

** Yes, I know you're wondering if it is actually possible for there to be a something intellectually lesser than Paul Krugman since he became a paid shill for the Cathedral in the NYT. In this case lesser refers to popularity with fools and usefulness to the Cathedral rather than to any intellectual or analytical (in)abilities.

*** Hint: The definition of a bad government program in the Coocooland of vulgar Keynesianism is any that is personally inconvenient to a liberal shill. The definition of a good government program is any that increases the power of government but does not inconvenience a vulgar Keynesian or a friend of the same.

Lightning Round - 2013/03/06

March 6, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Things 18-year-olds should know.

Modernity is the problem.

The guide to getting things done.

Related: Real men are busy.

Be thankful we don't live in this Orwellian society.

A must-read post, Capitalism: a Hate Story.

Related: What we have is not capitalism.

Shit-giving.

I pooped.

Related: Two words women need to hear: You done?

De-framing.

Give them something real.

Related: The essence of game: Be the best version of yourself and be real.

A lot of people don't want help or the truth. Don't give it to them unless asked.

Alpha is relative.

Take each other for granted.

Male Settling Order. Aiming for #3 and will settle for naught less: I've always preferred cute (pretty) to hot anyway.

7 reasons not to seriously date women over 30.

Related: Advice to a women in her 30's.

5 signs you should marry her.

Judgy Bitch with a great rant.

STD testing and sluttiness.

Related: Virginity and sluttiness.

Chick crack.

Using PoF.

Hugo Schwyzer's big idea: make men more feminist by sodomizing them. Makes sense: a catamite would generally be more feminine, less masculine, more submissive, and an almost literal mangina, so I could see any man willing to be sodomized as more likely to be a feminist. If you're willing to degrade yourself sexually, why wouldn't you be willing to degrade yourself in other ways. Also, I love how feminists define "secure in their masculinity" as meaning having not even a tiny ounce of either masculinity or self-respect.

The ponzi life.

Hoplophobia.

Related: The consequences of hoplophobia.

3D-printed guns keep getting better.

It's been 20 years since the FBI murdered 76 people.

Manpower: The most abundant and renewable resource.

God doesn't forgive the unrepentant and neither should you. Good comments as well.

Related: On judgment.

A sterile culture.

Some red pill humour. More. More. More.

Putting the pieces together results in shame.

Related: Liberal champions of white supremacy.

Why old people don't get respect.

Related: A battle is coming.

Eat fats.

Women: in poor shape because they do less housework.

The effectiveness of single-sex classrooms.

Yet another reason to homeschool your kids.

Related: You're screwing your kids.

Mark Steyn tears one out of the anti-bullying campaign.

Science: Boys get worse grades than their test scores should indicate, except when they act like girls.

How about that: it seems women are the actual sexist bosses.

Why men are wrong and need to be more like women. Anyway, I think a advice blog dedicated to giving red pill answers to those with questions would be pretty nifty.

When guys do the same things as girls, guys are mean.

Women, men, and biology.

Equality is more important than safety.

What if everything you know is wrong.

Half of employers say college grads are a disappointment.

Related: Almost half of college students don't graduate in six years.

The banks are unprofitable without subsidy.

How Amazon published the "Keep On and Rape A Lot" shirts.

Anarcho-fascism.

Everyone finds a religion.

Hipsters growing up.

Science: Pessimists live longer.

Nothing to see here. The Department of Homeland Security needs 2700 tanks for

something, something.

Teen stops armed gun man, gets suspended.

Hehe... some take a bit longer to notice reality.

Shit. I smirk, talk in a tone of absolute certainty, and use sarcasm; I must be abusive.

Really? I highly doubt that a 6-year old is aware enough to identify as transsexual without the parent's pushing. Also, you can tell this is the parent's using their child as a political pawn as they called their male child "Coy". Using your own children as a sociological experiment is hideous.

Crimethink in Canada.

Related: I'm disgusted is not an argument.

If only the socialists were always this concerned about government thugs.

The neo-feudalism of the ruling class.

Virginia man charged for following Biden's advice.

Man thrown in jail for saying panties.

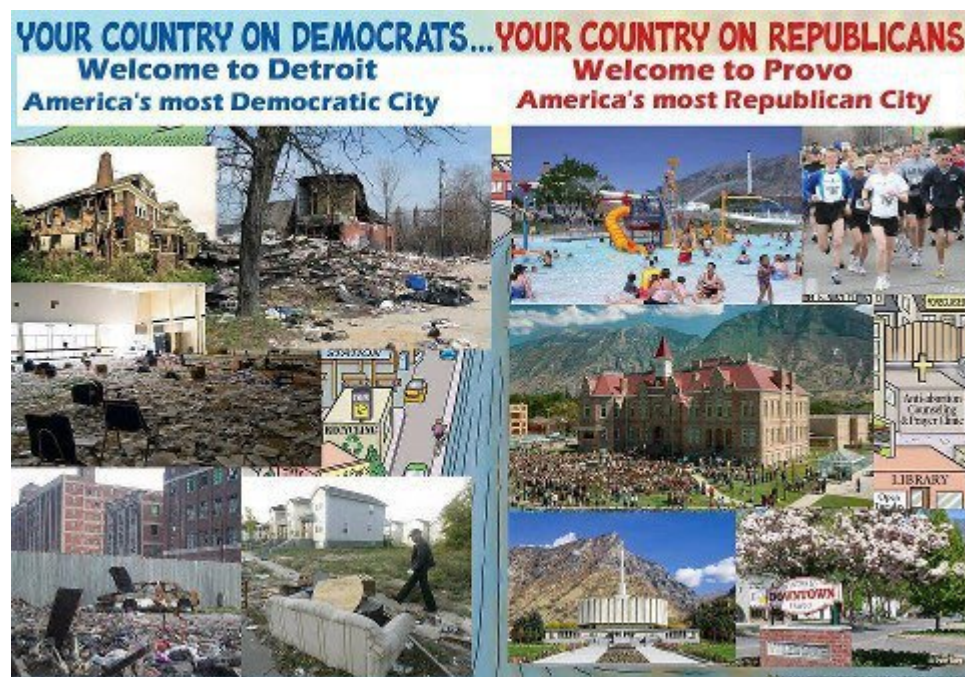
New Atheist courage on display.

On the differences between economists and others.

Is the jury system breaking down because people are stupid?

It seems the White House threatened a journalist. I'd be more concerned if I was remotely surprised or believed the media wasn't already the slave of the government (or vice versa).

Not much for partisanship between the Republicrats, but this is funny:




Cassandra

February 10 near North Laurel, MD via mobile

My ex-boyfriend raped me today. Well, not today, more like, last month. I just found out about it today. See, he promised to marry me if I had sex with him, but he found out that I cheated last night, and broke up with me this morning. How can I get the police to side with me on this?

Like · Comment

27 people like this.


Nancy
 Tell them he held you down last night and forced you. Tear up your clothes a bit. Put on a bit of a show for them.

February 11 at 8:58pm · Like


Cassandra
 Why won't just telling the police the truth work? : (

Wednesday at 9:32pm · Like


Nancy
 Because the law has an unreasonably strict definition of rape. The police wouldn't consider what your ex did to you rape because you let him do it.

Wednesday at 10:15pm via mobile · Like


Cassandra
 That's fucked up. Thanks for the advice. I'm sure it'll work out. 😊

Wednesday at 10:17pm · Like

Write a comment...

Her contact information.

(H/T: BoingBoing, Instapundit, Maggie's Farm, Save Capitalism, ar10308, SDA)

Feminist Self-Annihilation

March 8, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

It seems it's now a thing that women feel guilty about desiring a long-term relationship. As per that liberal rag, [the Atlantic](#):

As a sociologist who's interviewed several 20-something women on their sexual development, I've found straight young women aren't necessarily embracing hooking up because they're masters of their own destiny, as suggested by Hanna Rosin here at The Atlantic but because they face a new taboo and it's not about sex or money or power. Instead, it's a taboo about that traditional province of women: relationships. Ambitious young women in their 20s feel they shouldn't want relationships with men at this phase in their lives.

I can't believe this is a thing. I knew some feminists wanted the right to be sluts without shame, but what the hell?

What could possibly possess a person to feel guilty about desiring a human relationship? But what really got me about this piece was this:

Some young women deeply desire meaningful relationships with men, even as they feel guilty about those desires. Many express the same sentiment again and again: "Why do I, a young and highly educated woman in the 21st century, value relationships with men so highly?" To do so feels like a betrayal of themselves, of their education, and of their achievements.

Really? I can't even really feel anger over this, just sadness.

Women value relationships with men because humans were created (or evolved) to live with each other, to love each other, and to form relationships. We are social creatures; relationships define who we are.

To not value human relationships is to engage in self-annihilation.* The desire for companionship is the most human part of you, to fight against it is to destroy yourself and your humanity.

Meet a girl named Katie:

Katie, a 25-year-old woman I spoke with as part of my research, confided that she worried her single-minded pursuit of a graduate degree might limit her ability to meet a man with whom she could build a life. This realization—that she might want to prioritize a relationship over a career—felt shocking to Katie, and she did not admit to it easily. She felt deeply ashamed by such thoughts, worried that they signaled weakness and dependence, qualities she did not admire. To put such a high premium on relationships was frightening to Katie. She worried that it meant she wasn't liberated and was still defined by traditional expectations of women.

Read that again: “She worried that it meant she wasn’t liberated and was still defined by traditional expectations of women.”

This women is destroying herself, destroying the things that are real in her life (relationships, family, and her desires for such) over ideological cant.

Dear Katie, if you are not pursuing what you truly desire because you are worried about signalling weakness and dependence, then you aren’t liberated and you are weak. If you are denying your human desire for companionship to “signal” independence, you are a slave, not of the body, but much worse, of the mind.

You are still letting others define you, you have just changed which group is doing the defining.

Also, which do you think you will value more in a decade: a man who has loved you for the last decade or an over-priced piece of paper that you are still paying off?

I have heard Katie’s dilemma from countless young women. Many feel ashamed about being too relationship-oriented in their 20s. Parents warn, “Do you really want to settle down so early? We just don’t want to see you miss out on any opportunities.” Friends intone, “How will you know what you like and want if you don’t play the field? You’re only young once. Now’s the time to explore.”

I think these parents and “friends” are going to have a lot to answer for on judgment day. What kind of idiotic advice is that?

Like Hamilton and Armstrong’s respondents, many young and aspiring women with whom I spoke felt as though it were counterproductive to their development to prioritize a relationship with a man.

Because human relationships are not a part of self-development?

This is a new phenomenon that goes against the grain of centuries of female socialization.

Because the desire for human relationships is something socialized?

Anxiety is difficult to tolerate, and rather than experience it, many of the young women I interviewed and work with in my psychotherapy practice split their desire for a relationship off from their professional and self-development desires. Confused about freedom and desire, young women often split their social and psychological options—independence, strength, safety, control, and career versus connection, vulnerability, need, desire, and relationships—into mutually exclusive possibilities in life. Romantic relationships then often become something to be avoided and denigrated rather than embraced.

Wow. Why would any women tolerate this kind of psychological self-annihilation? Why? Why would women put up with an ideology that required them to destroy themselves?

I find this more sad than maddening, but if I were a women, I would be pissed over this.

Slate XX [commented on this](#). Read:

How can you want a relationship if you have no prospects? Unless you're actually casually dating someone (or have a secret crush on someone you interact with regularly), actively "wanting" a boyfriend seems rather silly to me.

Really? It's silly to desire the basic human need of companionship?

Ellen Tarlin: I disagree. I think it's almost unavoidable. Relationships are so romanticized and overvalued in our society! We are plagued by images of them.

Materialistic nihilism on full display.

Laura Helmuth: I don't mean to be unsympathetic, but I am kind of thrilled that this is considered embarrassing among smart young women. Having a boyfriend and/or being well on the way to marriage used to be the default for twentysomethings. It's fascinating that the social stigma has reversed so dramatically.

I am thrilled that women are denying their basic human desires and needs to pursue empty corporate work and a consumerist lifestyle.

Hanna Rosin: I feel like this moment we're in now of shame about the boyfriend is great and necessary for progress and all that but will recalibrate and settle down.

Is she a fucking sadist?

Emma Roller: On the other side of this, I feel a lot of guilt for having a wonderful, stable relationship with my boyfriend of two-plus years. I'm anxious about missing out on what the zeitgeist says the 20s lifestyle "should" be (playing the field, etc.), but what if I'm happy where I'm at?

Please re-read that, and just think about it for a minute. "I feel a lot of guilt for having a wonderful, stable relationship with my boyfriend of two-plus years."

Juliana Jimenez: I hear you. I sometimes get a bit anxious over that as well—that I'm missing my 20s and I'm really living a 30s kind of life with my stable boyfriend and what not.

Again, consider that.

Meg Wiegand: I guess I'm the minority here: I'm in my late 20s, perpetually single, and very much worried about not finding someone. I know I'm absolutely fine on my own, and like Aisha, I've rarely met anyone I would ever want to consider being "attached" to. But I continue to bounce on and off online dating

sites and go on dates with friends of friends (mostly just ending up with great cocktail fodder) in hopes of finding someone who could be a partner.

Part of me is embarrassed by this—that I've escaped small-town Ohio and lived abroad and have a master's degree but can't find a partner. The other part feels that society already tells me that I should be ashamed of my body fat and short legs and hair that isn't straight and blond, so why should I take this any more seriously? And why is this any different than feeling lonely because my family members and close friends are a plane ride away?

Wow. You could write an entire post just on these two paragraphs. It's like every manosphere stereotype of modern American women rolled into two paragraphs.

Alyssa Rosenberg: What strikes me as weird about this conversation, and why this shift in priorities doesn't seem like a complete feminist victory, is that it discounts the idea that a relationship can be an incredible source of support for career and life goals. Having someone who, say, helps with chores to give you more time to study or work, or who encourages you when you're discouraged, or works in a similar field and helps you with ideas, who backs you publicly, etc? All this stuff can make it much easier to work harder and in a more productive way or to work through difficult challenges. I'm not sure we should get psyched by the idea that young women don't want relationships but rather by the idea that women want more from their relationships or that we view relationships as part of a larger matrix of things that can work well together.

Alyssa here is comparatively rational. She sounds almost human and not like she had her heart replaced by the archives of Jezebel.

Ellen Tarlin: Because twentysomething men are selfish! (Joke. Sort of.) No, I'd say because these ideas about what women should be or do die hard. Your boyfriend or husband may support the ideals of feminism, but when he gets home, maybe he'd just really like it if you would make dinner, too. (Who wouldn't?)

Read that again: "No, I'd say because these ideas about what women should be or do die hard."

Think on it for a minute. You should now realize how insane this whole thing.

These women are sitting around discussing a sadistic, near-psychopathic (feminist) societal expectation that is causing women to annihilate themselves and their base human desires, and celebrating it because it destroys older societal expectations.

Dear women, why do you listen to people like this?

Why do you take the advice of people like this?

Why?

I don't know, there's not much left to say. This makes me sad.

* Severe autists, clinical psychopaths, and others with a natural inability to form human relations excepted.

Government Transfers and GDP

March 10, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I have started reading through the Captain's [Enjoy the Decline](#) and in the 2nd chapter he talks about proving the US is in a permanent decline. He brings up his old point here about how GDP is growing at 2.2% rather than the 4% of yesteryear, and how we could have an average income of \$100,000 if the government didn't interfere. He was also talking about how government is now almost 40% of GDP. That got me thinking about the government and the GDP.

The most common method of calculating GDP is through the use of this formula:

$$\text{GDP} = C + I + G + (X - M)$$

Or, in English:

GDP = private consumption + gross investment + government spending + (exports - imports)

What I'm going to focus on here is G. [As per wikipedia](#):

G (government spending) is the sum of government expenditures on final goods and services. It includes salaries of public servants, purchase of weapons for the military, and any investment expenditure by a government. It does not include any transfer payments, such as social security or unemployment benefits.

When calculating GDP, the measure of government contribution to the economy is NOT the value of goods and services the government produces; it is the measure of the value of the resources the government consumes. G in the GDP measures what the government takes out of the economy, not what the government puts into the economy.

For example, if the the government spent \$200-million building a road it would count the same as if the government spent \$200-million moving rocks from point A to point B and back to Point A. As long as the government wasn't using the resources for transfer payments, they could bury the money and GDP would increase. (See the [Broken Window Fallacy](#)).

For the rest of this post, we will refer to C, I, & (X-M) as "actual GDP" and G as government spending.*

Here are the annual [real GDP growth rates](#) for the US since 2008:

2008: -0.3
2009: -3.1
2010: 2.4
2011: 1.8
2012: 2.2

Here's G:

2008: 2,497.4
2009: 2,589.4
2010: 2,605.8
2011: 2,523.9
2012: 2,481.3

and growth in G:

2008: 2.6%
2009: 3.7%
2010: 0.6%
2011: -3.1%
2012: -0.6%

Over the last 5 years, since the housing crash, the portion of GDP that is made up of G has declined by 0.6%. US GDP on the other hand, has increased by 6% over the same time period.

Originally, when starting this post, I was wondering if increased government consumption was resulting in a higher G, inflating GDP numbers. In other words, I was suspicious the government was simply consuming more resources (whether for productive or unproductive tasks) from the private sector to mask a decline in actual GDP.

The data says it has not; in fact, the opposite is true, G has somewhat declined as a percentage of GDP. I was tempted to just junk this post as my suspicion and the point I was thinking I might make proved to be incorrect, but I decided I'd post this information here anyway for anyone who's curious.

This however, brings up another point for my post.

According to Table 1.1 here, federal government spending has increased by 27.1% between 2008 and 2012. This new spending represents 6.0% of 2012 GDP. Total government spending has increased by 10% in the same time period, representing 3.6% of 2012 GDP. Interestingly (and completely surprising to me), non-federal government spending (total minus federal) has actually decreased by \$323.8 billion, or 6.6% over the same five years, representing 2.4% of 2012 GDP.

As mentioned above, G only measures what the government consumes or invests in, it does not include government transfers.

G has more or less stayed the same (and has actually declined as a portion of GDP), while government spending has increased by over a quarter.

What this means is that the none of the new government spending is from the government actually consuming or investing in anything. None of the new government spending is new roads, new hospitals, new schools, or new jet fighters; none of it has even gone to increased bureaucrat's salaries, buying heroin for the homeless, or burying resources in the desert. None of the new spending was used on anything remotely

productive or even on a program pretending to be productive.

All 27.1% of the new federal spending has gone to increased transfers.

In other words, since 2008, the federal government has forcibly taken an extra 6% of the entire economy from some people and transferred it to other people with not the slightest pretense of it being for the public benefit or as an investment in the future.

This is naked robbery.

In addition, part of this extra federal spending has come at same time that state spending has been reduced, further centralizing government spending.

Just federal transfers, not including state transfers or federal consumption of investment as found in G, now make up about 20%** of the economy. Six percentage points of that came from the last five years.

The federal government has taken an extra 6% of the entire US economy from the producer class and given to the parasite last five years and currently spends an one-fifth of the economy simply in transferring money from producers to parasites.

If this pattern continues, the US will become a centralized socialist state.

* All dollar amounts are 2005 US\$ and in billions.

** May be slightly off, but not by more than, maybe, a percentage point. 2012 #'s were used for GDP and federal outlays, but I could not find a 2012 number for federal G, so I used the 2011 number.

Lightning Round - 2013/03/13

March 13, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Be straightforward, be direct, be a man.

A teenager's guide to the red pill.

"If you're contemplating change, then you've already made your decision."

What I learned from death.

"The nuts and bolts of being a man is to produce more than you consume."

Althouse has an insightful comment on the same article I wrote this post about. "The stereotypical traditional male works so that a woman would have him and he could have love. Love was the end, not the means. If, for the woman, love is the means and the end is *career advancement*... then what? And why?"

The Thomas Carlyle Club tackles masculinity.

Seems SSM went down.

Related: Orthosphere women rank pro-marriage manosphere men on dating appeal.

Many women are simply not worth courting.

Related: Hehe... The solipsism of a female banker.

Related: Danny's bubble gum analogy.

Fighting your nature.

The importance of marriage.

Related: The marriage strike is real.

Related: Are pre-nups no longer valid?

Alpha male power moves.

The real problem is laziness and entitlement.

Conservative Sociologist should remember that not everyone wants help. There is nothing for her to do.

An excellent introduction to reactionary thought from a non-reactionary.

Related: McCarthy was right.

Men turning their backs on modernity.

It's about tribe. Also, Adam Corolla has a pirate ship.

CR on racial social interactions.

Related: Liberal terminology translation dictionary.

How to respond to "you don't know how it feels."

On offensiveness.

Cooking and game.

Keoni enjoys the Heart Attack Grill.

Banning porn is ugly women's attempts to control male sexuality.

Matt runs down the basics of starting your own blog. Part 2.

Gun control is male control.

A fairly unbiased piece on why firearms research is unreliable. Part 2.

Related: Why do pro-freedom advocates oppose funding for science research?

Hmmm... It seems the US still has an ammo shortage. Odd, we don't here in Canada. I went to Cabela's last week and picked up 2100 rounds of .22LR for the regular price. They had tons. You'd think they'd send some of that south.

80% of NYC high school graduates need to relearn the 3 R's before entering community college.

Related: The school system is designed to prevent learning.

Related: More on the lobotomy factories.

New teaching methods could be hurting autistics and the socially awkward. The school system is increasingly becoming about creating rabbit people.

Fuck the mancave.

A general rule for social science research.

Study: Feminized boys like smaller breasts; real men like big ones.

Related: Judgy Bitch comments.

Christian television and popularity.

"When all is said and done, big business demands cheap labor, and then imports a bunch of illegal immigrants who work illegally for wages that American citizens can't legally compete with on price. And then the government makes it exceedingly difficult for Americans to circumvent big business by starting their own business."

"To be perfectly honest, the fundamental problem with free trade is not that the federal government allowed foreign companies to sell their goods in the US, but that the federal government imposed a massive regulatory regime on domestic producers, as well as costly taxes, and generally onerous labor laws."

Hiring tips.

The stupidity of Ygglesias. Related.

The paradox of libertarianism. A response.

You are miserable because you are free.

Trade-offs and decisions. The corruption of government.

Related: Why leftists cut essential services instead of trimming waste.

Related: 310k federal workers and 40 Obama aides have not paid their taxes.

Remember, voting twice is only a crime if you're old and have dementia.

Some Canadian politics stuff on our "Conservative" party.

The 3 axis of politics.

YOU are probably a child pornographer. By the standards under which this person was charged, my parents are.

Related: On trial for thought-crime.

“Still, I blame the storm more than I blame the computer models.”

Some science on the first Y chromosome.

Did the Neanderthals die out to the sapiens because of rabbits?

(H/T: GCBH, Smallest Minority, Foseti, Maggie’s Farm, Troglopundit, Middle of the Right, Instapundit)

Housework, Independence, and Entitlement

March 15, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The issue of men and housework seems to have sparked renewed interest among the chattering classes. It seems to have been sparked by this Tide commercial of some vaguely metrosexual father washing his daughter's princess dress.

Judgy Bitch had some fun with this and CR points out the biological origins of the issue, but I'm going to weigh in as well.

Now, honestly, I don't care if men do housework. Doing the laundry, cooking, or cleaning because you want to makes you neither more nor less of a man. If stuff needs to get done, men get stuff done.

A family should pursue whatever division of labour works best for them.

On the other hand, being a kitchen bitch is emasculating and will ruin your marriage. If you are a man, avoid it, it won't go well for you.

Of course, all this assumes that there's actually a chore gap. Which is unlikely as the time-use studies on this tend to ignore traditionally male chores.

I'm not going to write about proper housework division, that's a personal issue. Instead, I am going to write about how this debate relates to independence, entitlement, and the society.

First, independence and strength.

Feminists, you wanted careers, you wanted to work outside the house, you got your wish, please shut up.

What these women don't see when they complain about the "patriarchy" and being "oppressed" by staying at home rather than work mindless corporate drudgery, is that they now are doing what men have always done.

In the industrial era, men have always gone to work, they have always come home to do house work (home repairs, renovations, garbage, car repairs, yard work, finances, BBQing, etc.), and they have always participated in family life (to a greater or lesser degree).

The thing is, they didn't, and still don't, bitch about it. They didn't write articles about how "over-whelming" it was. They didn't demand that women step up and do they're jobs for them. They didn't whine about how unfair life was.

They just did their jobs, because that's what independent adults do.

Independent and strong people don't whine about how tough life is, about how unfair it is, they just do what needs to be done.

Women, you are now in the position those "oppressive" men have always been in.

Working all day for somebody else then coming home to take care of the house and

family is what men have always done. You wanted to do it, now you are doing it. You can not complain about women being “oppressed” when you do not have men’s responsibilities, then whine about having men’s responsibilities when you have spent decades demanding them.

From the [Atlantic article](#):

The good news is that many men already seek out these responsibilities. I like to call their actions “small instances of gender heroism” or “SIGH”s, in honor of the intense pang of gratitude and relief a damsel-in-distress feels when a superhero notices her especially—amidst a crowd—and swoops in to enact a rescue that was so unexpected that its impossibility had become the central pillar of her fierce independence. You know, like the dreamy effect Mr. Darcy has on Elizabeth Bennet, Superman on Lois Lane, and Antonia on her line through Danielle and Therèse.

...

Find a working mom and lead with the following SIGH: “What do you need, in order to raise your children and advance in your career at the same time?” Just swoop in and help her out, not because you’re obligated to rectify an injustice, but because you can. Responding to the misery of the people you care about is what you do.

Independent and strong people don’t need SIGHs.

What the hell is wrong with you people?

If you need someone else to help you, you are, by definition, not independent. You are, by definition, weak.

If you want to be independent, be independent, but then don’t beg others to pick up your shit for you, do it yourself.

Don’t demand men clean your houses, don’t demand men come to your rescue, don’t demand others do things for you. You are independent now, deal with it.

Second, entitlement.

If you read these articles, you get a strong sense of entitlement.

The SIGHs talk above and the rest of the Atlantic article reek of entitlement, but as usual Jezebel just does horrible, entitled bitch so much better than anyone else.

The title of the Jezebel article (no link, if you’re curious see JB’s article) displays this perfectly:

“How to Make a Dude Sweep the Kitchen Floor (Correctly), Without You Even Having to Tell Him”

What kind of world-class bitch writes this? It sounds like a manual on training dogs to urinate outside.

In this mentality men exist to do what women desire, in the way women desire, while telepathically understanding both.

A few gems of overactive entitlement:

It's not just that you're tired and pissed, it's that you never get the feeling of having your own life, or free time, or time to recharge, if you feel like you are the only person overseeing the household's concerns and making sure they are handled, or worse, if you are re-doing the work your husband or partner did poorly.

Because the entirety of everything revolves around the women's feelings. As well, men are incompetent and everything must be done to the women's standards or its worse than not having done anything at all.*

The Atlantic has some fancy sociological theories for this well-documented disparity as to why humans with peens can't scrub a bathroom right without a lot of rigmarole:

Remember, all the jobs have to be done to the women's standards, because men are incompetent and their standards don't matter.

They Can't Be Bothered (Motivational Hypothesis)

Of course they can see what needs to be done, but in their eyes, it's just not that important to do it, especially when other stuff matters more. Homemade valentines for your class party, kiddo? Why bother when we can just buy some and save time?

No matter how useless the man may think the project is, if the women desires it must be done and he's a jerk for not counting it as important housework and sharing the duties.

Later, Travis wonders why Alice can't just constantly leave him notes to tell him what he has to do? Sure thing mister, right after she cuts the crust off your PB&J.

Because men should know what women want. We're all mind-readers.

Here's an idea for the women complaining: go fuck yourself.

If you want to be a controlling bitch and demand things be cleaner, do it yourself. If you want the house cleaned to your spoiled, exacting standards, do it yourself. If men's standards are not up to those that your entitlement complex demands, do it yourself. If a man doesn't think your little social-climbing and status games are important enough to act on, do it yourself.

Essentially, quit trying to force your neuroses and perfectionism concerning cleanliness and social status-seeking on men.

Do it yourself, and stop bitching that men don't care about your neurotic desires.

Third, society.

From the Atlantic:

Only a handful of working parents have the “village” they need to care for their children during the period in which career opportunities slam up against pregnancies, births, years of nursing, and other crucial forms of caregiving. Most of us have to buy the village, and it’s expensive—so expensive that almost everyone has to stop hiring once they have paid for childcare and, in the very best cases, a cleaning service, despite the fact that there is much more to do.

To completely eliminate the destruction that childrearing exacts on your mind, body, and career, you would have to hire workers to handle your finances, home repairs, pets, laundry, afterschool commitments, errands, and shopping, among other responsibilities. Add to these costs the overtime that most working parents pay to accommodate the fact that their childcare needs extend well beyond the presumed eight hours a day, and you’re talking about a lot of cash. No one has this kind of money.

Because no one can afford to fully replace themselves at home while they are at the office and because, when it comes to more important tasks like selecting afterschool lessons and resolving playground disputes, no one wants to replace themselves, working mothers have famously picked up the slack for both partners, subsidizing our market with their free labor, enabling our companies and institutions to charge artificially low prices for their goods and offer artificially high salaries to their employees.

All of this means that mothers are important, in all of the ways in which socially conservative forces routinely note. But it could also mean that mothers—especially working mothers—are exploited. They are being used as a means by their partners, our institutions, and our economy in a system they did not design, to do more than their fair share of the family’s work, all without compensation. No one yet has asked or empowered working mothers to reimagine and restructure their workplaces to suit their own ends. So the basic lack of self-governance and self-determination, combined with the unpaid labor, raises the specter of injustice.

I’ve written about all this before, but it bears repeating. Nobody is meant to work, take care of family, keep home, raise children, and all those other responsibilities at once. Of course child care is expensive. This is why we once had a division of labour in the family. It made it so people could manage all these things.

An you know what? It worked, at least until whining feminists destroyed it.

Now that they’ve destroyed the family division of labour which “oppressed” them, they are now whining that there is no division of labour and they actually have to take on multiple roles.

Well, boo-dee-fucking-hoo.

Feminists, you got what you wanted. Why are you so unhappy?
Please stop complaining about the changes you wrought on society.
Enjoy what you created.

Anyway, to sum, the whole housework debate, assuming that it is not a myth created by statistical manipulation, is simply women acting entitled.

Women wanted the “prestige” of the careers of men, so they “liberated” themselves and started to work outside the home.

Now that they are working outside the home, they are realizing it’s a lot of work, but instead of simply sucking it up and being strong and independent like men always have, they are bitching about how hard it is to work both outside and inside the home.

Instead of engaging in self-reflection on their own choices, they are choosing to blame men.

In addition, they are choosing to force their neurotic standards of housework on men and whining that men don’t comply with their controlling attitudes.

The whole housework debate is a ginned-up non-issue created by controlling, neurotic feminists who want to blame the hardship created by their own personal choices on men.

* As an aside, the sentence “*or worse, if you are re-doing the work your husband or partner did poorly.*” sort of validates some aspects game theory. It is better to forgo helping women at all then to be a beta about it. They may dislike you doing nothing, but they will hate obsequiousness that isn’t perfect obedience even more.

The Bookshelf: How to Read a Book

March 18, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I finally finished [How to Read a Book](#) by Mortimer Adler, my first book from the [Free Man's Reading List](#).

As implied by the title, the book essentially tries to teach you how to properly read a book to best understand it.

The book divides reading into four main types: elementary, inspectional, analytical, and syntopical.

Elementary reading is, more or less, being literate. It's the ability to read something and understand what it says on a basic level without having to regularly stop to use a dictionary. This is talked about but very briefly; the author seems to, rightly, assume that if you are reading "How to Read a Book" you're already capable of this level of reading.

Inspectional reading is essentially skimming. It's going through the main sections, the introductions, the conclusions, and the headers, while skimming the rest to get a general idea of what a book is like. This is what you did when you procrastinated on an essay in college and needed to get a few more sources to meet the minimum requirements for your paper. It is properly used as a prelude to real reading or to find out if a book is worth reading fully. This makes up a short part of the book.

Analytical reading is the next step up. It is reading the book in a thorough manner to be able to fully categorize, summarize, understand, and properly criticize a book. The discussion of analytical reading is the bulk of the book.

The highest level of reading is syntopical reading. This is reading numerous books on a similar topic and linking them together in the context of each other. The [Free Man's Reading List](#) is essentially a syntopical reading project. This makes up the last few dozen pages of the book.

The book is divided into four main parts.

The first part explains some theory of reading and advice on how to be a demanding reader, as well as the explanations of elementary and inspectional reading.

The second explains how to read analytically in the general.

The third explains how to read analytically in relation to specific genres of work (such as literature, philosophy, social science, etc.).

The fourth explains syntopical reading and encourages you to read to grow your mind.

There's also two appendices, the first being a recommended reading list of the classics of Western Civilization and the second having a few exercises (which I did not read or do) to test yourself on the four levels of reading.

The book itself carries a lot of information, almost too much information, on reading and is very thorough on its topic matter. It really teaches you how to read a book. This is both a blessing and a curse, some of the information is great, while some of it seems so

obvious you almost think the author is condescending to you. As well, given the large amount of information presented, some of the good points are drowned out.

As for the writing style, it was dry. The author has a tendency to use 15 words where 10 would do and sometimes explain things far too precisely or in too much detail instead of assuming the reader has basic competence to understand. Adler could have been more concise.

The first sections and most of the second were not too bad, slightly dry, but nothing all that bad, but the last chapter of the second section and the entire third section was simply mind-numbingly dull; it was so dry it was often hard to concentrate. I'd read on the bus, get through 2 or 3 pages, then fall asleep. Hence, why it took so long to finish. The fourth section was on par with the first and second.

Overall, the first, second, and fourth sections were worth a read, with the occasional skim, but skim over or skip the third section, reading only that which is of particular interest. The book is well-organized, so finding the parts that might interest you is easy.

Recommendation:

If you are embarking on a major reading project, such as the [Free Man's Reading List](#) (hint, hint) I'd definitely recommend reading the first two and fourth sections of [How to Read a Book](#), so you can get the most out of your reading.

As well, read the first two section goes if you are desiring to be a better reader and/or want to better understand what you read in the future.

If you read mostly popular or genre fiction, this book will be worthless to you, don't bother reading it. The book is designed for helping you read either the intense literary classics, non-fiction, and scientific/philosophical works.

But honestly, give section three no more than a skim. That was almost painful, and was definitely not worth the time/effort which could have gone to reading something else.

College Education and Impossible Standards

March 19, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's another one of those whinefests from a liberated career woman about how she and her "successful, gorgeous, and amazing friends" in their 30's can't find a man to save them from themselves.

This stood out for me from the article:

For one, it's not as if we are holding out for Jake Gyllenhaal, but we do have certain non-negotiable expectations for potential mates that include college degrees and white-collar jobs. Life has always gone according to our plans, so why wouldn't we land a man with these (reasonable) requirements?

This point has been made before, but I will make it again.

A woman requiring an education from a man is not a reasonable requirement, at least if she actually wants to find a man.

There are 1.3 females graduating for every 1 male who graduates. For every 10 females that may potentially find a man with a college degree, it is an absolute impossibility for 3 of them to.

I repeat: it is a mathematical impossibility for at least 23% of college-educated women to find a college-educated man.

The article, like most of these types, does mention this, but glosses over and understates the severity of it:

But increasingly, there aren't enough of these men to go around. Women now outnumber men on college campuses, and single, childless women out earn their male counterparts. In fact, as author Liza Mundy writes in her book, *The Richer Sex*, Millennial women are increasingly finding two options when it comes to romance: marry down or don't marry.

It's not that there just "aren't enough", it's that there is a major shortage.

And men know this.

Can a women honestly think that a 30-year-old college-educated man, knowing that he's in very high demand is going to settle for a 30-year-old career broad, rather than the newly minted 23-year-old college grad or the cute 22-year-old waitress?

Honestly?

Sure, I said absolutely nothing new, but it bears repeating. While some seem to recognize the problem, it is always understated.

It is an absolute impossibility for 1-in-4 college-educated women in the US to find a college-educated man.

If you are a women looking for a college-educated man, look hard and when you find bite

hard while young before both you and the college-educated man enters your 30s and he realizes his high value, otherwise you could be in the 25%.

On the bright side, if that happens you could always write freelance articles complaining about how you can't find a man.

For those women who don't want to be in the 25%, the Captain runs down how to capture your college-educated man. You simply have to be:

A physically attractive woman who is
nice
responsible
reasonably intelligent
and likes sex

That's it. May probability be with you.

Lightning Round - 2013/03/20

March 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

"What makes a man? Being a victim damn sure doesn't... A man is Conqueror."

Maintain your I frame.

The harem, the tribe, and the pride.

Looks like Matt's first book is about to drop.

3MM just launched it's new project: Best of the Manosphere.

It seems Roosh is on the path to reforming.

Where the good men are.

Related: Where the good women are.

Related: Where are the women?

Generation alpha widow.

Related: Comment with some good data.

Related: The science of alpha chasing.

Failed female strategy of life-splitting.

Ian with a message for women contemplating divorce.

That men only want sex is a myth.

Overspending women seek retarded millionaires.

Related: Liberated women blindsided by reality. A seemingly never-ending source of amusement.

Related: "Successful, Gorgeous, and Amazing friends."

The rise of single-motherhood for 20-somethings.

Related: Smart women have babies in their 20's.

AG with a chart of sexual frequency.

Moldbug with an amazing take on economics.

Being betrayed by your own country.

We're wiping out the savings class.

Potential bank runs in the future?

Related: It can happen here.

Related: A game-changer.

Related: A future banker-assassination policy?

Related: Your money is not safe.

Related: Left-wing economists think they aren't stealing enough.

Related: It did not pass.

Is the tide starting to turn on home-making?

Related: One reason women stay home.

How a wife can handle a troublesome mother-in-law.

Science: Shared life history is a strong predictor of relationship satisfaction.

Intellect and dopamine.

"Gun horror is not a productive emotion, but learned helplessness disguised as moral superiority."

"America does not have a gun violence problem. Obamerica does. And Obamerica has a gun violence problem for the same reason that it has a drug problem and a broken family problem. These social ills cannot be solved by banning something."

Who should have guns? Everyone.

Related: Guns are a natural convergence between libertarians and consevatives.

Because you invaded their country.

Tazing the Statue of Liberty sends the wrong message.

Kindness as weakness.

Schelling Points and the Catholic Church: the last bastion of civilization.

Last week in the land of the free.

Your future under socialism, in the US.

The making of black America.

The change in law enforcement.

Foseti with an oldie, but goodie on government employment.

Patent law may have outlived its usefulness.

How to make a water well.

Indoctrination starts early.

SPLC lies.

The global cooling scare.

A quarter of women lie on social media at least once a month.

Canadian politics: the "Conservatives".

An Example Of Why People Are Angry With Government



And Should Be.

(H/T: [Shining Pearls](#), [the Captain](#), [SDA](#), [Instapundit](#), [Roissy](#), [Vox Day](#))

The Problem of Natural Slaves

March 22, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The problem with libertarianism is that most people don't care about freedom. In fact, I would go farther: most people aren't just apathetic about freedom but actively hate and/or fear it.

Freedom is naturally frightening. It is inherently risky and a free man's actions will have consequences. The freedom to choose is the freedom to choose poorly.

A free man will face this fear, accept the risk, and live with those consequences, for good or ill.

Libertarianism and English liberalism are based around the concept of the free man and made for the free man.

Even right-wing ideologies that eschew freedom and abhor libertarianism still require the free man. Personal responsibility is an aspect of every right-wing ideology and only the man free to act, can be responsible for those actions. Organic community can only grow through free interactions, it can not be forced by the state. Even will-to-power fascism and related ideologies require free men, in the form of Nietzschean ubermensch and Platonic philosopher-kings, at the top to lead the natural slaves.

The free man is whom right-wing ideology is geared towards.

On the other hand, many, if not most, people are natural slaves. A natural slave is not capable of freedom, in fact, the natural slave loathes freedom.

Aristotle was the first to write on the natural slave in his Politics:

For that some should rule and others be ruled is a thing not only necessary, but expedient; from the hour of their birth, some are marked out for subjection, others for rule.

...

For the words slavery and slave are used in two senses. There is a slave or slavery by law as well as by nature. The law of which I speak is a sort of convention- the law by which whatever is taken in war is supposed to belong to the victors.

...

for it must be admitted that some are slaves everywhere, others nowhere.

...

We see then that there is some foundation for this difference of opinion, and that all are not either slaves by nature or freemen by nature, and also that there is in some cases a marked distinction between the two classes, rendering it expedient and right for the one to be slaves and the others to be masters: the one practicing obedience, the others exercising the authority and lordship which nature intended them to have. The abuse of this authority is injurious to both; for the interests of part and whole, of body and soul, are the same, and the slave is a

part of the master, a living but separated part of his bodily frame. Hence, where the relation of master and slave between them is natural they are friends and have a common interest, but where it rests merely on law and force the reverse is true.

...

For there is one rule exercised over subjects who are by nature free, another over subjects who are by nature slaves. The rule of a household is a monarchy, for every house is under one head: whereas constitutional rule is a government of freemen and equals. The master is not called a master because he has science, but because he is of a certain character, and the same remark applies to the slave and the freeman.

Essentially, some are slaves of circumstance but not of soul, while others born to subjection and will be slaves no matter the circumstance. The latter are called natural slaves, the former we will refer to as circumstantial slaves.

What makes a slave?

For that which can foresee by the exercise of mind is by nature intended to be lord and master, and that which can with its body give effect to such foresight is a subject, and by nature a slave; hence master and slave have the same interest.

...

Hence we see what is the nature and office of a slave; he who is by nature not his own but another's man, is by nature a slave; and he may be said to be another's man who, being a human being, is also a possession. And a possession may be defined as an instrument of action, separable from the possessor.

Some are so afraid of acting self-destructively or choosing poorly as they are incapable or unwilling of choosing that they would rather have someone exercise their mind and foresight for them than to have to exercise their own mind in freedom. These people are naturally another man's as they are incapable or unwilling to be their own man.

These are the natural slaves.

In Western society, direct slavery is mostly extinct (barring some illegal sex slavery) and even when it did exist it was slavery by law and by war, circumstantial slavery, rather than natural slavery.

Natural slavery on the other hand is a dominant political thought-stream throughout the west.

The natural slaves continually beg for their own disarmament. They plead for themselves to be left at the mercy of predators and their masters.

Half of the US population is on government benefits while the government controls 41% of the economy, and still the natural slaves demand more government and more dependence. While the US is self-destructing, the natural slaves debate frivolities. Most of

the rest of the West is as bad or worse.

Feminists, and women in general, get on their knees begging for the state to control their bodies and provide them with choice at the expense of freedom. They believe themselves entitled to the enslaved labour of men.

We already see the end result of the natural slavery mindset in Black Americans. A group that whole-heartedly supports the political party that dedicated itself to their slavery. The party that continues to purposely force dependence and weakness on them, enslaving them through the welfare state.

White society is following rapidly behind.

Westerners are becoming so afraid of freedom, that they are willingly and purposely selling themselves into dependence and slavery.

Now, admittedly, many modern people with servile minds may not be natural born slaves. The state indoctrination system has had a large hand in training modern society to a mind state of servility, and so many of the people who may appear natural slaves, may simply be circumstantial slaves who have been trained that way. But having been indoctrinated so thoroughly in the servile mindset, I fear many, if not most of them, will not become free men any time soon, so I will, for the purposes of this post, count them as natural slaves.

The problem is, how should a free society do with natural slaves?

The will-to-power right-wing ideologies can answer this question easily, have the ubermensch be their masters.

But freedom-oriented right-wing ideologies have a conundrum: how can the natural slave be integrated into a society created for free men?

It is cruel to oppress free men with a slave society, but is it not also cruel to impose a free society on those whose very natures revolt against against it?

How can a society oriented around exercising freedom be anything but oppressive for those incapable of exercising freedom?

Even if the natural slaves are integrated into a free society, given sufficient time, won't their natural hostility to freedom assert itself, leading to the decline of freedom in that society, as is currently occurring throughout the English-speaking nations?

I don't really have answers to this.

The existence of natural slaves poses the probably the greatest ideological conundrum for the libertarian.

That's not to say I don't have any ideas, but I'm not sure if any will suffice as an answer.

Could children are educated as free men from an early age, could we not make circumstantial free men, just as a slave-mentality oriented education produces

circumstantial slaves? Is that possible? I don't know, but it seemed to work, somewhat, for English-speaking countries prior to the mid-1900's.

We could create a voluntary program, where natural slaves can contract away their freedom to the government or to other individuals in exchange for the protection and provision of the government. It's a possibility, but it seems *prima facie* unworkable and impractical.

The best bet is probably subsidiarity; we could concentrate power locally. This way natural slaves and free men could self-segregate. Free men could live in municipalities and states/provinces where freedom was valued, while natural slaves could live in municipalities which took freedom away in exchange for comfort. The US and Canadian federal systems could, with some tweaking, provides a good backbone for this sort of system. but how long could this last until the natural slaves envy and hatred of free men and their masters' lust for power led them to try to re-assert centralized authority?

Maybe free men could simply create their own country and refuse natural slaves entrance? But how would you test for natural slaves and keep them from the country? Who's to say they wouldn't invade out of their hatred for freedom?

I'm not sure what the proper response to natural slaves is. What do you think of the problem posed by the natural slave?

The Bookshelf: Enjoy the Decline

March 24, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Are you young, unemployed, in debt, and worried about the future? Is the decline of the West getting you down? Does the prospect of a desk job, marriage, and kids sound bleak to you?

Fear not, for Aaron Clarey, the infamous Captain Capitalism, will provide. Having already advised you to eschew university, he is now giving you advice on eschewing the modern life path as a whole in his new book, Enjoy the Decline.

Enjoy the Decline, like the rest of the Captain's books and his blog, is written in a straightforward manner, there is no flowery BS here. The writing is engaging and entertaining and keeps you reading.

It also seems like he may have read my reviews of his earlier books, because, in a departure from his earlier books, it reads like he actually got someone to proofread Enjoy the Decline. I did not notice the grammatical errors and awkward sentences which plagued his earlier books.

The essential argument of Enjoy the Decline is that America is in a terminal, high irreversible decline and you should accept that fact. Having adapted yourself to this reality, you should instead spend your time enjoying your one, finite life instead of investing in a society will not only fail to reward you for your investment in it, but actually punish you for it. He then provides some advice to do so.

Clarey marshals a good amount of economic data showing you just how screwed the US is and, by extension, how screwed you are, you poor Yank. He supports his contentions. Having done so, he then tells you what to do about it.

Life is too short for wasting on being angry or sad about, instead the Captain tells you to live it up in hedonism. Work less, avoid (non-STEM) university, live minimalistically, take advantage of government programs, and don't save for retirement are just some of the advice he gives that would make your mother cry when implemented. He gives some less controversial advice to enjoy your friends and family and to choose your partner well.

The book is kind of depressing and it seems like a metaphysical defeat, on the other hand reality is reality, and I don't see western civilization improving any time soon, so maybe we are defeated. The advice is solid if you accept the premises. I plan on taking some of the advice but, as a government bureaucrat (parasite!) with a cushy job, only to a degree.

My main problem with the book comes from the Plunder chapter, where he advises taking advantage of government funding and private charity. While I have no problem with people working for government (see government bureaucrat above) or using government programs when needed, I believe men should avoid the regular use of government programs for their own sakes. It will create dependency in a man, not something a man should allow. Also, taking advantage of government is one thing, but taking advantage of

private charity just rubs me wrong.

That being said, the book was a good read and it's an excellent introduction to the MGTOW theme that exists throughout the manosphere.

Recommendation:

I would highly recommend reading Enjoy the Decline. It's a perspective on life that you don't often hear from the mainstream and even if you don't plan to go Galt, its good to expose yourself to a different way of thinking and living and some of the advice may still be applicable.

I also think it would make a decent red pill starter guide for some types of people.

Enjoy the Decline

Reviews of previous books by Aaron Clarey:

Worthless

Behind the Housing Crash

Top Shelf

Lightning Round -2013/03/27

March 27, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Getting to the point of the red pill.

There are 3 logical endpoints to the red pill.

Related: Red Pill bitterness. Vox's response.

The fundamental premise: "Eggs are expensive, sperm is cheap."

Amusing ourselves to death.

You people make me sick.

Last Psychiatrist with another thinker: "The feminism debate, labeled equivalently as "gender discrimination" or "women sabotage themselves", is not about women, it is about LABOR COSTS, making working for something other than money admirable."

Related: You are emotionally retarded.

Why are men silent?

Related: They are not.

"The hallmark of the inferior, the sure sign of the self-admitted inferior, is the individual who demands others live up to standards that he refuses to accept for himself."

Dominance and the constant crisis mindset.

Raise your boys with masculine virtue.

Related: What the schoolteacher actually teaches.

"A man's job is to not engage in silly cat and mouse games with women; especially with those women are who purposely initiating and playing these games. And when that happens, all a man can do — and must do — is to get up and walk away."

Why you shouldn't date feminists.

Related: The only relationship game you'll ever need.

Related: 8 signs you should break up with her. It sounds almost like a Cosmo article title.

Easy day game tip. My friend, who is opposed to game, is always like this. Everything he says is filled with positive superlatives. He has a lot (and I do mean **a lot**) of female friends. He doesn't have sex with them though, because he is morally opposed to it. I'm unsure if he could or not if he tried.

Julius Evola and femininity.

The more I read, the more sympathetic I become to Vox's WRE.

Related: More from CR.

Related: WRE, Tech conference edition.

Related: Why make tech more female-friendly?

Related: A (somewhat) happy ending.

Related: The problem is the cowards who give in.

Related: We need black knights.

Related: Men are beginning to fight back against feminists.

Related: The feminist media warps the story.

Related: What kind of person volunteers as the thought police?

Related: What a developer evangelist is.

Related: Equality means women have a right not to be offended.

Young Hunter on natural slaves.

Oneitis and the Ponzo Effect.

The Captain finds a selfish, entitled little princess. EW's response.

Men need to be "re-educated" so they can man-up.

Why do we encourage college, but punish marriage?

What's in a number?

"[Old men dating young women seems wrong] because you're a miserable cow who just spent a decade or more using sex to emotionally manipulate your partner and now you can't stand that men have pretty much had enough of your shit and are looking to greener pastures?"

Rationalization hamsters.

"Work for THE Man = Freedom. Work for YOUR Man = Slavery."

Related: How much it costs for a yuppie woman to "have it all".

Related: The chore gap is really a care gap.

Related: A lesson for women.

Female age and market value.

The Proverbs 31 idol.

Related: Home-making and entitlement.

Breaking Beta: the boob test.

Comment of the week: "The amusing thing about the ignorant, is they tend to be entirely ignorant of their own ignorance."

Character trumps diversity.

Related: When effort matters more than results.

What society values.

Study of Men's Falling Income Cites Single Parents.

Related: Men will choose women over money.

Related: Interesting discussion thread.

From the thread: "if you want be married with 2 kids at 30 you need to have the first kid at age 26 (to space them). If you want to be married at 26 you need to be engaged by 25. If you want to be engaged by 25, you need to find a good boyfriend by 23. If you want to find a good boyfriend by 23, you need to start thinking about marriage at 21."

The problem is you.

Related: "A victim, a real victim, is a person who has been wronged through no fault of their own."

Career advice: Be a climber.

So you want to be a professional blogger, part 2. (Part 1).

What if I told you a philosophy book predicted all this?

A micro-lesson in alpha.

Alpha vs. beta on display in sex diary.

Ultra vires and American sovereignty.

No wonder McCarthy drank himself to death.

On propaganda.

Cyprus "saved".

Related: It's amazing what you can do to an unarmed populace.

Related: Have the rich Russians withdrawn their cash?

Kudokushi: The reward of progressivism.

Government stats on gun deaths.

Related: Cracked on guns.

Get the fuck off Facebook.

Related. Anybody who reports something like that should be strung up, as should the child welfare agent who investigates.

Race relations in Philly.

Related: The reaction.

Dan Freedman's babies.

GOP suicide.

Leftists hate it when science has Unapproved Results.

University student suspended for not stepping on Jesus.

Fox News critics wrong.

Good. Let them burn.

The unseriousness of the administration.

The joy of Obamacare.

Mainstream economics, in charts.

Related: Krugman is wrong. Just shocking.



(H/T: Maggie's Farm, SDA, Foseti, the Captain)

On Advice Columns

March 29, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I enjoy reading advice columnists. I check out [Dear Prudence](#) at Slate and a couple columns from my local papers regularly and [Dear Wendy](#) on occasion.

I do not read them for the advice. The advice tends to be either common-sense (don't date that abusive, alcoholic, unemployed jerk seems to be a common theme), not applicable to anybody who isn't insane or living near someone insane (and I try to keep only sane people within my circles), or fem-centric, liberal, and given to secular immorality.

Rather I read them for entertainment and insight.

It is highly entertaining to see the insane situations some people manage to get themselves into or how some people insanely overreact to the weirdest things. There is also a heaping dose of schadenfreude as people somehow manage to screw themselves and their relationships up in such novel ways.

But not only are these columns entertaining to read, they are also informative. You can learn so much about people's rationalization hamsters, (un)thinking processes, emotional quirks, and such by reading these columns.

One thing you notice about these columns is the female focus of them. Females seem to represent the large majority of the columnists and the majority of those who write into them.

One wonders why there is not a market for a male columnist for male issues. Slate [has recently hired one](#), but, quite frankly, he writes like an overcompensating, intellectually pretentious twat. That and so far the problems he's had posed have been rather simple and not very entertaining. (Maybe that's why? Maybe men's problems are mostly too straightforward and not insane enough to make an enjoyable column). There's also Dan Savage, but as a flaming, liberal hedonist, I don't know why any man would trust him.

Roissy, [Athol](#), and some others on the manosphere will occasionally print answers to e-mails they receive, but you wonder if something more systematized could be useful to the manosphere. A place where (an) expert(s) could answer those specific, situationalized life, game, or relationship questions some might have coming from a place of masculine frame.

But that's well beside the point, I was originally meandering into, which was insight, entertainment, schadenfreude, and mockery.

I'm going to highlight a few letters from columns from the past couple weeks.

Here's [part of the letter](#) that inspired this post. It's exemplifies too large a part of modern Western humanity.

My older sister is married to an abusive alcoholic asshole. She and I both grew up in a very conservative Christian household and neither of us have a close bond with our parents because they don't like that we left home and formed our own adult lives that are very different from how we were raised. About 10 years ago, she moved 1500 miles away, met a guy, and got pregnant quickly. They both worked at a Christian school under a signed "morality clause" so they rushed to get married in an effort to not lose their jobs over the unplanned pregnancy. Well, they both got fired anyway and proceeded to have two more kids together.

...

I brought it up on a recent visit with my parents and they basically said she made a choice so they don't care what happens to her. That made me so angry.

Revel in the hamster. Bask in its glory.

To fully understand this miracle of rationalization, I'll run this through my universal hamsterlator:

We rebelled against our wise parents who tried to protect us from the poor choices we might make while young. In our rebellion, my sister ended up in exactly the situation our wise parents tried to protect us from. When, while still in a state of continued rebellion, I tried to force my parents to save her from her own rebellion they treated my sister like an adult capable of agency, just as we demanded they treat us. How dare they treat us like adults when we demand to be treated like adults.

This most perfectly sums up to many modern people. Complain when people don't give you the rights you feel you deserve as an adult with agency, but complain about cruelty when people treat you like an adult with agency .

Of course, instead of slapping down the insanity of this, Wendy simply ignored the parent-child relationship.

Here's one letter that exemplifies the misery some people inflict on themselves for the weirdest reasons:

Ten years ago a friend who I've known for 14 years told me her husband beats her. Through the years she's continued to keep me updated but in the past few months she's started texting me pictures of the abuse. He's her high school sweetheart, they don't have any kids, and he's now the sole provider (which wasn't always the case). The thing is she won't leave him because she doesn't want to leave her pets. I've tried to get her to leave repeatedly, but I don't know what to do. I have these pictures, but no proof that he committed these acts because she won't put his name on them, something that I gently suggested she should do for evidence or the police can't prosecute him. I toss and turn, at night worrying that one day I'm going to get a phone call telling me he killed her. What

| can I do?

Remember that: she doesn't want to leave her pets.

Insight: Some people don't want saving. Don't bother trying.

Here's one illustrating why you should choose your marriage partner carefully:

| My husband and I married a few years ago after just months of knowing each other. I have never once doubted our decision to marry, and on the whole, we are exceptionally happy. He is my perfect partner and an ideal father for our daughter—but, of course, there's a but. During our very brief courtship, there is one habit he intentionally hid from me—online gaming. Apparently, he didn't want me to think him nerdy. When he first disclosed this after the honeymoon, I thought it was funny and cute. A couple years later, I'm bitter—we have routine marital disagreements, but this is the only issue we ever fight about. He spends several hours a week (10-20) playing these online games! Every time we fight about it, he'll cut back or promise to stop ... but within a week or two, it's back to at least a couple of hours every day. This is a man who has quit smoking and quit his pseudo-addiction to energy drinks, but can't (or won't) quit online gaming. I can't imagine life without him, but this is making me miserable. I'm not willing to leave him over it; how can I get him to stop or change my own attitude to accept it? (For clarification, I have no suspicions of any online infidelity—it just bothers me that he spends his leisure time gaming instead of reading a book, watching TV with me, etc.)

2 hours!!! How dare he enjoy himself for two hours a day!?!'

What a controlling, insane shrew. If I had the misfortune of marrying her, I'd probably be gaming a good 40+ hours a week just to avoid her.

On the other hand, some men find a keeper:

| Re: Husband's Gaming: My husband did this early in our relationship as well. I took a different tactic ... I joined him. That way we spent time together and I learned something new about myself as well. Sometimes it takes giving a little to get a little.

And some women can be reasonable:

| RE: Husband's Gaming: I, too, am married to a gamer. And I'm completely happy with it, because it gives him an outlet to unwind after a stressful day. He'll often play games while I watch a TV show in the same room. That way we're still around each other, but we both get to do our own thing. (How much interacting would you do while watching TV anyway?) This really is no different than reading a book—you get lost in an imaginary world there, too.

It's amazing how not being a crazy, controlling harpy can lead to an enjoyable marriage.

As an aside, what is it about women and TV? How is watching TV somehow better than playing video games?

Here's one that illustrates the insane pettiness and nosiness of some people:

There's a young woman at work who uses a ton of hand soap every time she uses the bathroom. If you are in the toilet, you can hear the auto dispenser chug 10 times while she is washing her hands. I never noticed this until someone pointed it out to me, and now it is driving me nuts. I'll go to the sink and there's like a foot of soap bubbles that she will have left behind. Should anyone intervene with her about her OCD tendencies and advise her that all the girls are talking about her and think she's wasteful and weird?

Even more insane is that this is not just one woman, but multiple women gossiping about something so pointlessly insignificant. How this merits even a comment, let alone a letter to a national advice columnist boggles my mind.

Some women are insane.

Here's a recent one that from which I have no lesson or insight to draw, but it really amused me in a WTF sort of way. It's the kind of letter you read these columns for:

My parents and I are huge animal lovers and have been feeding a feral cat colony for a few years now (they are all spayed and neutered). Our neighbor however cannot stand them and has been very vocal about it to us. He trapped them for a while whenever they would come into his yard and take them to animal control. However, since they are microchipped to our address, animal control would call us and we would pick them up. Upon their return, the organization that got them spayed/neutered has tried working with our neighbor to no avail. However a last month two of the cats started acting funny. We took them to the emergency vet only to learn they had antifreeze poisoning and there was nothing we could do but end their suffering. We thought of our neighbor, but wanting to give him the benefit of doubt, we dismissed it as an accident. However two weeks ago a third cat acted the same exact way and another vet visit confirmed antifreeze poisoning. We now no longer think it's a freak accident. Several friends and family are telling us to call animal control and report our neighbor. However we have no proof that it is actually him putting the antifreeze out, only a hunch based on past interactions and experiences. What should we do?

I might have been somewhat unfair earlier. Sometimes, the advice columnists actually do take some idiots to task:

I am a second wife to my husband who for years was married to a very difficult woman. A couple of years ago, he finally divorced her and married me soon

after...At the same time, his adult children, a son and daughter, both in their 20s, have been a bit withdrawn around me, and I very much want them to be as close to their new younger sibling as possible...

The response:

What is wrong with his kids? Dad finally dumps their shrew of a mother, finds someone younger, hotter, nicer (and fertile to boot!), and they're not celebrating. What ungrateful little beasts.

Hehe.

Although, really this should not have needed to have been written. Is it really so difficult for a replacement wife to understand why the children of the wife she replaced don't care for her that she needs to ask a professional?

Anyway, the prime point of this post: advice columns are an endless source of entertainment and insight. Human stupidity is the most boundlessly renewable resource we have; if only we could harness its energy for electricity we'd be set.

The secondary point is simply this, the vast majority of the problems in these columns could be avoided simply by following traditional values: be responsible, don't be crazy, mind your own damn business, don't shack up or get knocked up, marry someone responsible, don't divorce, raise your kids right, and choose decent, responsible friends.

Easter

March 31, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Jesus Before Pilate

Then the whole company of them arose and brought him before Pilate. And they began to accuse him, saying, "We found this man misleading our nation and forbidding us to give tribute to Caesar, and saying that he himself is Christ, a king." And Pilate asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" And he answered him, "You have said so." Then Pilate said to the chief priests and the crowds, "I find no guilt in this man." But they were urgent, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, from Galilee even to this place."

Jesus Before Herod

When Pilate heard this, he asked whether the man was a Galilean. And when he learned that he belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him over to Herod, who was himself in Jerusalem at that time. When Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, for he had long desired to see him, because he had heard about him, and he was hoping to see some sign done by him. So he questioned him at some length, but he made no answer. The chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him. And Herod with his soldiers treated him with contempt and mocked him. Then, arraying him in splendid clothing, he sent him back to Pilate. And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day, for before this they had been at enmity with each other.

Pilate then called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, and said to them, "You brought me this man as one who was misleading the people. And after examining him before you, behold, I did not find this man guilty of any of your charges against him. Neither did Herod, for he sent him back to us. Look, nothing deserving death has been done by him. I will therefore punish and release him."

Pilate Delivers Jesus to Be Crucified

But they all cried out together, "Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas"—a man who had been thrown into prison for an insurrection started in the city and for murder. Pilate addressed them once more, desiring to release Jesus, but they kept shouting, "Crucify, crucify him!" A third time he said to them, "Why, what evil has he done? I have found in him no guilt deserving death. I will therefore punish and release him." But they were urgent, demanding with loud cries that he should be crucified. And their voices prevailed. So Pilate decided that their demand should be granted. He released the man who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, for whom they asked, but he delivered Jesus over to their will.

The Crucifixion

And as they led him away, they seized one Simon of Cyrene, who was coming in from the country, and laid on him the cross, to carry it behind Jesus. And there followed him a great multitude of the people and of women who were mourning and lamenting for him. But turning to them Jesus said, "Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. For behold, the days are coming when they will say, 'Blessed are the barren and the wombs that never bore and the breasts that never nursed!' Then they will begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.' For if they do these things when the wood is green, what will happen when it is dry?"

Two others, who were criminals, were led away to be put to death with him. And when they came to the place that is called The Skull, there they crucified him, and the criminals, one on his right and one on his left. And Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do." And they cast lots to divide his garments. And the people stood by, watching, but the rulers scoffed at him, saying, "He saved others; let him save himself, if he is the Christ of God, his Chosen One!" The soldiers also mocked him, coming up and offering him sour wine and saying, "If you are the King of the Jews, save yourself!" There was also an inscription over him, "This is the King of the Jews."

One of the criminals who were hanged railed at him, saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us!" But the other rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation? And we indeed justly, for we are receiving the due reward of our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong." And he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom." And he said to him, "Truly, I say to you, today you will be with me in Paradise."

The Death of Jesus

It was now about the sixth hour, and there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour, while the sun's light failed. And the curtain of the temple was torn in two. Then Jesus, calling out with a loud voice, said, "Father, into your hands I commit my spirit!" And having said this he breathed his last. Now when the centurion saw what had taken place, he praised God, saying, "Certainly this man was innocent!" And all the crowds that had assembled for this spectacle, when they saw what had taken place, returned home beating their breasts. And all his acquaintances and the women who had followed him from Galilee stood at a distance watching these things.

Jesus Is Buried

Now there was a man named Joseph, from the Jewish town of Arimathea. He was a member of the council, a good and righteous man, who had not consented to their decision and action; and he was looking for the kingdom of God. This man went to Pilate and asked for the body of Jesus. Then he took it down and wrapped it in a linen shroud and laid him in a tomb cut in stone, where no one had ever yet been laid. It was the day of Preparation, and the Sabbath was beginning. The women who had come with him from

Galilee followed and saw the tomb and how his body was laid. Then they returned and prepared spices and ointments.

On the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.

The Resurrection

But on the first day of the week, at early dawn, they went to the tomb, taking the spices they had prepared. And they found the stone rolled away from the tomb, but when they went in they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus. While they were perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel. And as they were frightened and bowed their faces to the ground, the men said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead? He is not here, but has risen. Remember how he told you, while he was still in Galilee, that the Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men and be crucified and on the third day rise." And they remembered his words, and returning from the tomb they told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest. Now it was Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the mother of James and the other women with them who told these things to the apostles, but these words seemed to them an idle tale, and they did not believe them. But Peter rose and ran to the tomb; stooping and looking in, he saw the linen cloths by themselves; and he went home marveling at what had happened.

On the Road to Emmaus

That very day two of them were going to a village named Emmaus, about seven miles from Jerusalem, and they were talking with each other about all these things that had happened. While they were talking and discussing together, Jesus himself drew near and went with them. But their eyes were kept from recognizing him. And he said to them, "What is this conversation that you are holding with each other as you walk?" And they stood still, looking sad. Then one of them, named Cleopas, answered him, "Are you the only visitor to Jerusalem who does not know the things that have happened there in these days?" And he said to them, "What things?" And they said to him, "Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, a man who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people, and how our chief priests and rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him. But we had hoped that he was the one to redeem Israel. Yes, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things happened. Moreover, some women of our company amazed us. They were at the tomb early in the morning, and when they did not find his body, they came back saying that they had even seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive. Some of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said, but him they did not see." And he said to them, "O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken! Was it not necessary that the Christ should suffer these things and enter into his glory?" And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he interpreted to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.

So they drew near to the village to which they were going. He acted as if he were going farther, but they urged him strongly, saying, "Stay with us, for it is toward evening and

the day is now far spent." So he went in to stay with them. When he was at table with them, he took the bread and blessed and broke it and gave it to them. And their eyes were opened, and they recognized him. And he vanished from their sight. They said to each other, "Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked to us on the road, while he opened to us the Scriptures?" And they rose that same hour and returned to Jerusalem. And they found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together, saying, "The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!" Then they told what had happened on the road, and how he was known to them in the breaking of the bread.

Jesus Appears to His Disciples

As they were talking about these things, Jesus himself stood among them, and said to them, "Peace to you!" But they were startled and frightened and thought they saw a spirit. And he said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts arise in your hearts? See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me, and see. For a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have." And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet. And while they still disbelieved for joy and were marveling, he said to them, "Have you anything here to eat?" They gave him a piece of broiled fish, and he took it and ate before them.

Then he said to them, "These are my words that I spoke to you while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled." Then he opened their minds to understand the Scriptures, and said to them, "Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead, and that repentance and forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in his name to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem. You are witnesses of these things. And behold, I am sending the promise of my Father upon you. But stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high.

Lightning Round - 2013/04/03

April 3, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Why aren't men [responding to economic signals](#). [Vox's response](#).

A game lesson from the Bible.

How to [help yourself succeed](#).

The [knowledge is spreading](#).

Related: In Mala Fide's in [Cracked](#). Seems Ferd's a "certified asshole."

The observer has the same quandary I do. Is not pursuing what I desire, [really morality or is it just an excuse](#)?

[Eye contact tips](#).

[Potemkin women](#).

The true [Proverbs 31 woman](#).

You deserve the [girls you get](#).

The [return of shame](#).

[Winning hand](#): a good description of "settling".

The [C-Card](#).

Where to [find a foreign wife](#).

The [power of make-up](#).

"Doesn't [being the victim get tiring](#)? Doesn't it get infuriating to live with the belief that all the wrong in one's life is the fault of someone or something else? How can one possibly maintain a healthy mental condition when they pretend to be so powerless in their circumstances?" - Personal Responsibility shaming.

"[Could it be](#) that women remain single not because there are careers and independence to win, but because she has never been loved by a dominant man? A love that will make her fall to her feet in adoration and make all these silly worldly pursuits seem meaningless. On the same token, could it be for all the talk of men not wanting to marry, is it just that they have never been truly loved by a submissive woman?"

How to make a man [fall in love with you](#).

Related: More [advice for the young woman](#).

The [revealed preferences of drunk girls](#).

[Sodomizing Christ](#).

Sikh man [cites religion in anti-gun control lawsuit](#). I wish him luck.

[Sundown in America](#). Not the kind of thing you'd normally see in the NYT.

Related: [Waiting in the cheese](#).

[Become disabled](#).

Government creates plan to have [banks take deposits](#) in Canada.

Related: Cyprus depositors to lose up to 60% of their deposits.

Related: Inflation is the way the US will steal deposits.

The invisible bitch-slap. I'm going to have to remember that term.

A reposted classic from Private Man.

Doesn't she make herself sound like a catch. I bet you really want to check out her profile.

This one too.

Why Las Vegas bartenders are mostly women. For obvious reasons. When money-making and pretty lies collide, the former wins; we can't have pretty lies ruin something as important as gambling.

On courtly love.

The many reasons men rape women.

Science: The men who use prostitutes.

Race and feminism.

Thinking on equality.

Science: Fathers and families are important.

Why the right fights the illiberal left.

They are who I thought they would be. Anyway, religious leaders stop the spread of AIDS.

Some math on college opportunity costs.

Boys, grades, and the school system.

Student punished for not reciting pledge of allegiance to Mexico.

Group children by ability in education, not fantasy. Why are liberals always decades behind rightists in acknowledging reality?

The courage of Lawrence Auster.

A novelization of the TV miniseries: the Bible. What fresh insanity is this?

Environmentalists kill a few more.

Slate celebrates Democrats being liars.

SMP rank by video games.

A new ice age?

(H/T: SDA, the Captain, Maggie's Farm)

The Two Male Sexual Appetites

April 5, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

In males there are two competing sexual appetites for the “hot” and for the “cute”. The difference is well illustrated by these [two pictures from Rollo's](#):



This is the same girl before and after her pornography make-up. You can tell which picture is hot and which is cute without me telling you.

These two appetites both elicit different types of attraction. The attraction to hot is entirely sexual, the attraction to cute is both sexual and emotional.

My triggered sexual response to the hot picture is primarily consumptive. There is no emotional elicited by the picture, just primal lust. I desire to fuck her; to use her like a piece of meat for my pleasure. The desired sex would be rough, bestial, and uncaring. When finished with her she would be kicked out. The desire is one of violation.

That is what hot elicits, the desire to consume sexual pleasure without regard for sexual object being consumed.

My triggered sexual response to the cute picture is different; there is an emotional component to the attraction. The desire is not just for sex, but for companionship as well. The desire is not just make love to her, but hold her close and caress her. The desired sex would be gentle and loving, finishing with drifting asleep, arms around her. The desire is one of protectiveness.

This is what cute elicits, the desire hold, to protect, and to love.

The hot woman becomes a sexual object to the man, the cute woman exists to him as a subject.

Having said this, hot provides a more powerful and urgent sexual attraction. The visceral desire to consume is stronger and more immediate, but it lacks depth. Finishing masturbation would immediately end any use for the hot picture, but one's gaze may linger for a while on the cute picture even after completion.

The sexual attraction of hot is also a lot easier to trigger, all it requires is a decent body, make-up, and decent posing. All four of the Rollo's post-make-up pictures triggered some consumptive response, as did most of the pictures at from the site he got it from. But only the cute one above triggered the cute response, and only a few of the dozens of pictures from the site he got these pictures from did.

Cute, pretty, and beautiful are a lot harder to pull off than hot is.

Yes, there is a difference between the four. Hot elicits a purely consumptive sexual desire. Cute is the type of attractiveness that elicits the protective desire in a man (it may be sexual or asexual, depending on the context). Pretty refers to common attractiveness, while beauty refers to a transcendental attractiveness.

Of these, hot is easy to create; a woman simply needs paint herself up and lose a few pounds. Cute is hard to create and fades harder with age (at least until a woman becomes grandmotherly where cute can return in an asexual form), but can be helped along by adopting a pleasant demeanor. Pretty is not overly difficult as long a women didn't lose the genetic lottery or ruin herself by getting fat, going butch, etc. Beauty is the rarest and near impossible to create; a woman is born with it or she isn't, but she can destroy it even if born with it.

It hardly needs to be said that different men have different preferences for the level of hot and cute they prefer, likely linked to their desire for sex versus their desire for companionship.

This distinction is why women in pornography are usually hot, but are often not cute (or beautiful for that matter). Most pornography feeds on the consumptive desire, cute is not necessary, and can even be harmful to the "experience". If the protective desire awakens the man may wonder how he can watch the "star" treated like a piece of meat, he may feel guilt or uneasiness; this is a boner-killer.

This distinction is not something I made up, feminists have been abusing the madonna-whore dichotomy for their own ideological purposes for decades. The madonna would be cute, the whore would be hot.

Of course, they are correct that men desire the mutually exclusive dichotomy of the madonna or the whore, but they mistakenly think it's some sort of socially enforced control. It is not, rather it is rooted in biology and darwinian strategy. It is similar to the cads and dads dichotomy. There are two different biological strategies for women, just as there are for men. A madonna (and a dad) pursues a reproductive strategy of high investment in a limited number of biologically non-diverse young (quality), while a whore (and a cad) pursues a reproductive strategy of low investment in a larger number of biologically diverse off-spring (quantity).

A man looking for sex wants a whore, someone hot, who will put out and be fertile. A dad looking for companionship wants a madonna, someone cute, who will reserve herself only

for him so he can invest in her and their children.

Feminists rage against this, because they want to be hot, act like a whore, and pursue the quantity strategy while young, but be treated like madonnas pursuing the quality strategy when it becomes convenient to them.

For men, this is mostly a theoretical post. You already know that the hot babe at the bar and the cute girl next door elicit different sexual responses in you, this just explains it. There's not much practical to be drawn.

For the women who may happen to read this though, there is a lesson.

When you go out socially, how are you acting, dressing, etc. to achieve the type of relationship you desire?

If you are looking for companionship, slathering on lots of make-up and trying to look hot is counter-productive. You will get a response, but it won't be the protective response, it will be the consumptive response. Men will desire you but only to use you sexually. Even the type of man looking for companionship will put you in the meat category, rather than the companion category.

It may be easier to be hot than to make yourself cute, pretty, or beautiful, and you will get stronger immediate responses for being hot, but you will not be getting anything deep from it. Put in the extra work and be cute and beautiful (or at least pretty if you weren't naturally blessed) if you are looking for more than sex.

If on the other hand, you are looking for naught but sex, cake on that make-up and send this guy an e-mail.

Hymn Before Action

April 7, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've been too busy to create original content, so that's an excellent excuse to post more Kipling. Here's his [Hymn Before Action](#):

*The earth is full of anger,
The seas are dark with wrath,
The Nations in their harness
Go up against our path:
Ere yet we loose the legions —
Ere yet we draw the blade,
Jehovah of the Thunders,
Lord God of Battles, aid!*

*High lust and froward bearing,
Proud heart, rebellious brow —
Deaf ear and soul uncaring,
We seek Thy mercy now!
The sinner that forswore Thee,
The fool that passed Thee by,
Our times are known before Thee —
Lord, grant us strength to die!*

*For those who kneel beside us
At altars not Thine own,
Who lack the lights that guide us,
Lord, let their faith atone!
If wrong we did to call them,
By honour bound they came;
Let not Thy Wrath befall them,
But deal to us the blame.*

*From panic, pride, and terror
Revenge that knows no rein —
Light haste and lawless error,
Protect us yet again,
Cloke Thou our undeserving,
Make firm the shuddering breath,
In silence and unswerving
To taste Thy lesser death.*

*Ah, Mary pierced with sorrow,
Remember, reach and save
The soul that comes to-morrow
Before the God that gave!*

*Since each was born of woman,
For each at utter need —
True comrade and true foeman —
Madonna, intercede!*

*E'en now their vanguard gathers,
E'en now we face the fray —
As Thou didst help our fathers,
Help Thou our host to-day.
Fulfilled of signs and wonders,
In life, in death made clear —
Jehovah of the Thunders,
Lord God of Battles, hear!*

1 Year, 200 Posts - Metal Moment

April 8, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I just reached my 1st year since registering this blog. I also recently posted my 200th post.

This calls for celebration.

Lightning Round - 2013/04/10

April 10, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

[3MM on Huffpo.](#)

Related: [Rollo on the interview.](#)

[The path to dark enlightenment.](#)

Vox Day: [Christ is Risen.](#)

Advice on [choosing a marriage partner.](#)

Your spouse is [not your friend.](#)

Modern marriage is [rent-seeking hell.](#)

Related: Your life [under matriarchy.](#)

Vox on [chasing sigmas.](#) Ian on [the same.](#) After reading these I think trying to become a sigma would be much more in line with my natural personality than trying for alpha.

[66 things](#) on men, women, and game.

A classic from [Mentu.](#)

[Guns, homes, and spouses.](#)

Life is [not a fairy tale.](#) There is no one thing that will save it.

Five minutes of alpha [gloriously illustrated.](#)

Related: CH with a few [must read links.](#)

What women find attractive, [men find sickening.](#)

The [collective terms](#) for the socio-sexual hierarchy. Hehe.

Susan Walsh desires for manosphere men to out themselves [so they can be crushed.](#)

The dates feminism [triumphed.](#)

How real life change [happens.](#)

Related: Do 80% of life's defining moments [happen by age 35.](#)

[Entry level nootropics.](#)

"It is by not thinking that we cease to wonder. It is by an inundation an inculcation of mere words that the blue pill is poured in as an assumption of certainty."

"If a compliment about your looks makes you question your professionalism and seriousness, [then you have neither.](#)"

Is the US economy [weaker than the official numbers indicate?](#)

Related: 101 million working age Americans [do not have a job.](#)

Related: More work [needs to be done.](#) Hehe.

Related: If at first you don't succeed, [try, try again.](#) Administration encourages lending to those with weaker credit.

Does [doing the right thing even matter anymore,](#) or does it just make you a doofus?

Related: Here comes the raid [on your retirement.](#)

Related: Portugal considering paying public servants in treasury bills instead of cash.

Related: Last week it was 60%, seems it gone up to 80% taken from depositors in Cyprus.

Related: Cyprus president withdrew millions before the deposits were taken.

Time to get out.

Related: Advice to get out now.

Related: You are a terrible investor. Advice on how to save for retirement.

From a Bosnian survivalist.

Related: 25 prepping tips.

Update: Krugman still an idiot.

The collapse in New Zealand.

Bill with links to disquieting news.

Related: The awful truth about SSI redux. The original.

Work under the table.

Remember, never try to please leftists. They will just spit it in your face, unless you grovel and supplicate in just the right way.

Related: Remember, feminists don't like being called attractive. Make sure to call them ugly so as not to upset them.

How many years until this woman writes an unhappy article about how her boyfriend left her and she can't find a man?

Sometimes it seems the gender equalists hate the feminine as much as they hate the masculine.

Related: This one's great just for the feminist ideal list.

Related: Why do feminists denigrate domestic work?

"Talented young women who aspire to be rich and powerful would be advised to major in economics or electrical engineering... [and] work 60 hours a week at the office rather than combining shorter hours with home, family, and other pursuits they find fulfilling."

Related: Maternal benefits limit women's career prospects.

"What is the point of supporting a right that you don't actually get to use on any substantial issues?"

The majority of police officers reject the claims of gun control advocates.

Margaret Thatcher died. RIP.

Related: A libertarian retrospective.

Related: Another view.

Related: Thatcher doing a Yes, Minister sketch.

Are the left beginning to notice the Cathedral?

The almost unbelievable case of censorship in Colorado.

The miseducation of America.

Related: Study finds university colleges are ideologically non-diverse. The study.

Related: Ryerson University student's union disallows MRA club.

Related: Catholic university disallows Catholic group for being Catholic.

Don't get a Ph.D.

The Ron Paul curriculum.

1 in 5 boys diagnosed with ADHD.

"The reason why women are now allowed into combat is not because feminism has won, but because military contractors need a reason to produce more stuff to sell to the military."

The Protestant Work Ethic vindicated.

Planned Parenthood argues for the right to post-birth abortion.

The death of freedom in Canada.

Something the current Canadian government gets right.

Silence of the Sheep: Canada and Abortion.

British "conservatives" give in to the Jacobins.

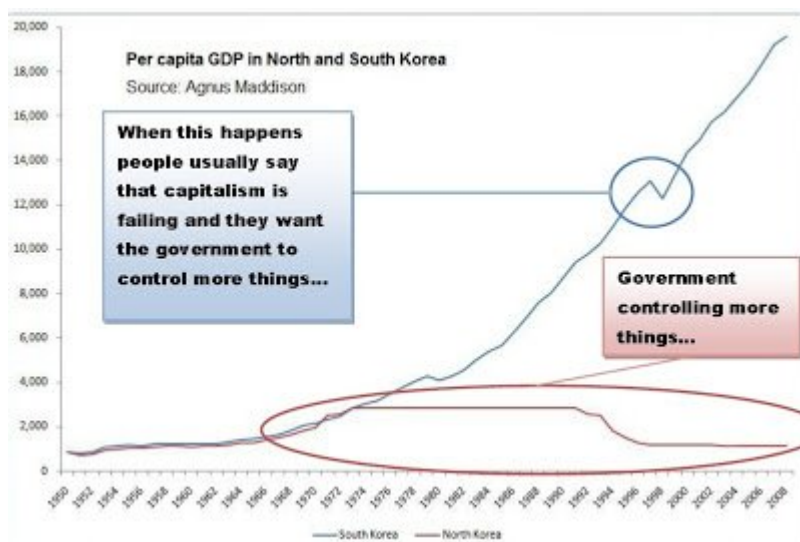
Gay marriage: a non-issue made into an issue for political purposes.

Piracy and the Vatican.

Penis size does matter, a little.

The poor do not lack access to good food.

Journalist may be going to jail for protecting sources. Unimportant because the journalist works for Fox.



[image]

(H/T: BoingBoing, Instapundit, Borepatch, Dr. Helen, Vox Day, SDA, Maggie's Farm, GCBH, GLP)

Dating and Verbalization

April 12, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I have received a request to write on a topic. I'm always willing to entertain ideas for discussion on this blog, and if I believe I have time and anything of value to write concerning the issue, I'll put something up. So, if any of my readers have something they'd like to be addressed, feel free to drop me a line or leave a comment.

I was asked by [smoothreentry](#):

I am interested in articles that discuss women acting one way, and freaking out if the obvious is verbalized. If you have written on the subject, or read a good article on it, I would appreciate being pointing in the right direction.

...

But I am talking about the phenomenon of women acting one way, and being okay with it as long as the elephant in the room isn't verbalized. This characteristic is causing me much grief as I continue to date.

First, I would direct you to Rollo's two pieces, [Female Dating Advice](#) and [Just Get It](#). Essentially, what both argue is that women want you to know how to approach dating and relationships, to "just get it", without having to be told. By being told what she desires, you kill the "naturalness" of the relationship.

Having read that, we can continue.

The modern woman (at least until she's hit the wall and is desperate) does not choose a mate for such practical reasons as reliability, provision, protection, fatherhood potential, etc. She has a surrogate husband, the state, to take care of all those things for her.

Instead, what she is looking for is "chemistry." By chemistry, she means she is sexually and emotionally excited by you. But the modern woman can't call "chemistry" by its real name, sexual attraction, because sexual attraction is what shallow guys who are only after immature, big-titted sluts rather than mature, 'real women' feel. She's not shallow, she's looking for "chemistry", which is much deeper than looking for some young, perky slut.*

That little mind game aside, she wants to feel chemistry; she desires you to sexually and emotionally excite her. To be sexually and emotionally excited, your romance has to feel "natural" to her. Deliberate romance feels "artificial", and artificial love can't be "true love". If you have to work at it or verbalize, it kills the "chemistry". You need to "just get it".

Essentially, the modern women wants spontaneity, to be "swept off her feet". She wants it to "just happen." As soon as you start verbalizing things, then it is no longer just happening, it is planned; it has become artificial. Verbalized romance is no longer "true love" (under this warped definition of love) because it is no longer "natural".

As per one of the original examples from [smoothreentry](#), by [calling a date](#), "a date", you

are robbing the date of all spontaneity. It has become planned and no longer feels natural.

I'm going to guess the same with the example of sleeping over at her house. The times you slept over at her place, it probably "just happened". It felt natural. When you assumed you were sleeping over, you killed the spontaneity of the sleeping over at her house. It became planned, and was no longer romantic. She didn't feel excited about it.

"Chemistry" is not the only possible reason, there's also the issue of dating scripts. Back before contraception and feminism destroyed modern relationships, there were accepted dating scripts for society. While the details might differ between people, there was a general, socially accepted way of doing things. You'd go on a date: dinner, a movie, a walk in the park. You'd kiss on the third date, then you'd start going steady a date or two after. After dating for a year or two, you'd ask her hand in marriage, then get married, have kids, etc. Physical intimacy would escalate in conjunction with both emotional intimacy and commitment. Before this script other, more patriarchal, scripts existed, but there was usually a script of some sort.

There is no longer any generally accepted dating script, or societally accepted ways of doing things. Commitment, emotional intimacy, and physical intimacy have all be completely delinked. Depending on the individual, sex might occur on the first date, the third date, without a date at all, in a relationship, or not until marriage. Dating has been replaced by hook-ups, at least for some people at some times. Marriage has been replaced with common-law relationships, at least for some people. FWB has both physical intimacy and (maybe) emotional intimacy, but no commitment. The increased acceptance of close inter-sexual friendships creates emotional intimacy without physical intimacy or commitment. There is no accepted script; just chaos.

Everybody, including you and the girls acting weird, are all making it up as they go along. *When do we first have sex? When do we get engaged (if we do)? When is a date a date? Are we friends, friends with benefits, or dating? At what point is sleeping over ok? How many dates until we are dating? Does going on a date imply anything? What does "it's complicated" mean?*

Who the hell knows?

I don't, you don't, and neither do the girls you are with. Dating has devolved from its earlier purpose of spousal selection and preparation for marriage into who the hell knows what.

Even apart the larger issues, there's the more practical issues. *Is holding a door open chivalry, good manners, or sexism? Is chivalry appreciated or insulting? Is this drunken sex going to be a good time or rape? Who pays for the meal? Is a kiss appropriate on the first date? Is sex?*

Who the hell knows? It all depends on who you ask.

And nobody knows how to handle it; few people know what they are doing. The only two

groups that really know what they are doing are the players/sluts who are just looking to score and the extreme traditionalists who are still following an even older script. The vast majority of people don't really have a goal or a path to get there. They vaguely want a relationship (of some kind), vaguely want sex (in some manner), and maybe want to get married (at some point, for some reason) but don't know the when, what, or how. Everybody is trying to navigate chaos without a map.

The girls you are with are trying to do this as well. Is that time with that guy really a date or are they just friends? Is getting together for coffee really a date? Does going on a date imply we are dating? Does going on a lot of dates imply I'm easy? Does him assuming he's sleeping over mean we've advanced to a higher level of commitment? Am I ready for that? Is this a lead up to moving in together? Am I being taken advantage of?

She doesn't know because she does not have a social script of what normal, appropriate relationship behaviour is. Just like you don't know what's up with her because you do not have a script.

Another reason could be a form of cognitive dissonance. There is who she thinks she is and what she thinks she's doing, and how it interacts with what she is actually doing, which may not be the same. So she engages in cognitive dissonance.

For example, only desperate and/or slutty women go on lots of dates. I'm neither desperate nor a slut. I go on lots of dates.

Obviously, at least one of these statements must be logically false, but there's a problem: she can't stop going on dates because she wants a man (probably desperately, even if she won't admit it to herself), her "self-esteem" would be ruined if she thought she was either a slut or desperate, and she still wants to be able to judge Jenny, that desperate slut at the office, so they all have to be true.

The easiest, most psychologically appealing way to get around this contradiction between logic and emotion is to simply change the definition of "a date".

I go out with men a lot, but I'm not a desperate slut (like Jenny), so it's only a date if we know each other. Therefore, I'm not going on lots of dates, therefore, I'm not a slut and I'm not desperate.

Or it could be: I'm a nice person. Rejecting men you have dated is not nice. I've rejected many men I've dated. Therefore, they weren't dates, we were just friends. no one was rejected.

This kind of cognitive dissonance could also work its way in as a cover for straightforward manipulation.

She's simply embarrassed. She thinks going on a lot of dates makes her look slutty, desperate, easy, etc. to you, so she tries to manipulate you/herself into not thinking she's been on a lot of dates by simply maintaining that she has not been. This works often enough, because most men find it too much of a bother to call women on this kind of silliness.

Or she wants a free meal/drink without feeling guilty about taking advantage of guys, so she's not going on dates, she's going out with "friends".

If this is unconscious on her part, it's cognitive dissonance and/or self-delusion, if it's conscious on her part, she's lying, a hypocrite, and/or engaging in self-justification.

As for smoothreentry's other example:

Calling an obese women "fat", or a women that sleeps with many men a "slut", are more extreme examples.

That is something else. A modern woman does not like being judged, she does not like being held to standards. By calling a fat woman fat or a slut a slut, you are holding that woman to a standard and judging her by it. If you are holding another women to a standard, that implies you are also holding her to that standard, and *horror* you are judging her by that standard.

By thinking you might be judging her, you might cause her to feel shame or guilt about things she may be doing that are shameful. She doesn't want to feel shame, therefore, you can't judge her, therefore, you can't judge other women either. Therefore, being judgmental is wrong, it says so in the Bible. Therefore calling a fat person fat or a slut a slut is wrong.

Read my post [Fat Acceptance](#) for some more of my thoughts on this.

The actionable take-away (oh, corpo-babble, how you have ruined my writing):

If you are simply looking to fuck random sluts and have short-term relationships, do not verbalize things. Act. Let things "just happen". This does not mean you don't have a plan; you need to plan, you need to run game, but don't let her see it, make it seem natural. Let her see the finished sausage, but not the killing floor.

As well, do not fight her hamsterizations, she'll just get angry and block you on FB. Ignore them without buying into them like a dupe.

On the other hand, if you are looking for a wife, don't date a modern woman. Find a [nice traditional gal](#) who's hamster is mostly in check and who's more rational in her expectations for a relationship.

If you're looking for an LTR or a girlfriend. Just don't; it's stupid. If you want sex, get sex through an STR, FWB, or ONS. If you want companionship, get a male friend or a dog. If you want a family and life-partner, get a wife. Getting a girlfriend is the worst of all three worlds while minimizing the benefits of any of them.

** As an aside, note the feminine imperative at work here. "Chemistry", ie: that which sexually excites a woman, is something promoted as being important and is a perfectly acceptable reason on which to accept or reject a relationship. "Looks", ie: that which sexually excites a man, is shallow and derided and any man who accepts or rejects a*

relationship because of looks is a shallow jerk. Society is trying to normalize female sexual attraction while marginalizing male sexual attraction.

From the Mailbox

April 15, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, two things from the mailbox.

From Europa, one of my readers who wishes to remain anonymous believes that the tide will turn, but not in his lifetime:

You may find the following gem of some interest. The Anti-Family/Child Abuse PONZI Scheme Agenda will eventually cause TOTAL Social Collapse as some people have predicted. This will mean the END of the Cradle-to-Grave Western Social Welfare system. In the LONG-TERM Total Social Breakdown, which will make the Economic Mess TODAY look like a toddlers' playschool tiff, will benefit Society, especially children. This will mean that a GOOD man of 40 - 50 years of age can marry a lady half his age and father 9 children. The young lady of 23 will have NO PROBLEM marrying a man of 35 years of age and having 8 children as HE will have a house & an income to make a family lifestyle practical. On the other hand a woman older than 35 will have great difficulties becoming a mother. We will see a return of LARGE families of 6 - 10 children as people will NEED the children to support the parents in old age. To a certain extent this return of LARGE families has started in Europe. In Portugal a new Pensions' Law has linked a person's pension to the number of children that a person had. So the BIGGER the family, the BIGGER the pension you get. I have NO ILLUSIONS that I might see this day. I reckon that Victory is about 40 years away of not firther away. But WHEN Victory comes and come it will, all the TOXIC PARASITES the "Family Court" judges, Legal Aid lawyers, psychotherapists, mediators, counsellors, social workers, etc WILL have to get a job as opposed to profiting from child abuse. We will also see, possibly QUITE soon, people grow their own food as people will be hungry as opposed to any sentimental reasons.

I found the part about the Pension's Law interesting. I asked the reader about it, but he had only seen it on TV with no other information. If anyone else has more information or a link, that'd be great.

Second, comes a video sent courtesy of former manosphere blogger Will. It's a video on how conservatism is a myth and a delusion. It's pretty good:

Everything he say, more or less applies to Canadian conservatism as well.

Lightning Round - 2013/04/17

April 17, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Why the manosphere exists.

Related: More on why the manosphere exists.

Related: 8 ways the manosphere changed my views.

Related: Hawaiian Libertarian with some blogging advice and some links.

Related: Professional blogging advice.

Related: How rabbits go to war.

Related: When rabbits react.

In line with HL's post, if anyone new to the sphere has a blog or site they want to promote, e-mail me some links to a couple of your posts. If I like what I see, I'll put it up in a Lightning Round . If I like what I read enough to want to check it daily, I'll put it on my 'roll.

It seems Fearsome Pirate has started blogging regularly again and he's discovered Moldbug and the manosphere. He was one of my favourite bloggers before I entered the manosphere, but also stopped posting regularly about that time as well. It's good to to see him back and peeking into our little corner of the internet.

Sunshine Mary has also returned.

Related:How much game should a Christian wife require? None.

Also added some aggregators to the 'roll that I've been meaning to add for a while: Articles for Men, Delusion Damage, and Viva la Manosphere.

Remain positive.

Related: You are not insane.

Related: Don't get too caught up in other people's problems.

Human sexual behaviour 101.

Game is essentially developing fearlessness.

Counterpoint: The failings of the PUA.

It's never the right time.

The unchristian supremacy of romantic love over marriage.

Related: The cowardly pastor.

Make sure you have The Plan.

Related: Vett your potential wife: make sure she's not batshit crazy.

Related: If a lady cares so much about how you propose that you have to see a proposal expert, don't marry her. Also, if a man goes to a proposal expert, don't marry him.

GBFM's Reading List.

Related: da professional womenz ode.

"Just be yourself" is horrible advice.

Don't be an emotional tampon.

Control your frame.

Do modern women resent being mothers?

Related: My precious feminism.

Related: What a women means by "I don't cook".

Related: Why fat women should be sent to prison.

Science: Angry women are less feminine.

Related: Hamsters in action.

A crack in the narrative: SWUGs.

Related: The narrative is being affected.

Comment of the week: *"It takes an expensive education to make living like a wino and prostitute sound like an empowering lifestyle choice."*

The underrated life of the stay-at-home husband.

Don't go where women are plentiful; go where men are weak.

A series of controversial posts concerning entitlement, shaming, and MGTOW.

It's not easy being mean. This post saddened me.

Related: Challenge her compliments.

How to get revenge on the left. Have good sex.

Porn kills your dick's soul.

Looks like I was wrong. Hehe.

Why the 2nd amendment really exists.

Related: Missouri shares entire CCW list with Feds against regulations.

Rad-fem abstinence teachings.

More of the same: another Christian man-up rant.

Could someone possibly demonstrate more clearly they are a natural slave.

Feed your children to the state. Have the state feed your children to Moloch.

Related: The wolves are coming for your children.

Related: All your children are belong to us.

"I assure you, I guarantee you, that future history is going to remember feminists and everyone else who supported the 20th-21st century Holocaust of the Unborn with every bit as much disgust and horror as today's progressives regard 18th-19th century slavers and 20th century Nazis."

Related: EW responds.

Related: Kermit Goswell: Best abortionist ever.

Related: Even the Atlantic realizes the horror of this story, as does Slate.

Related: Nothing to see here. The murder apologists argue that there is a difference between a 24-week-old child in the womb and one that has momentarily expelled from the womb.

Related: The courtroom's media section.

Related: 41 minutes for Basketball scandal, 0 for baby murder scandal.

Related: There is no media cover-up. Who doesn't read the Grio regularly?

Related: Apostates team up with murder apologists.

Related: Where are the calls for a national conversation on abortion?

Related: "If #Gosnell had been murdering puppies in that fashion, my stop-cruelty-to-animals Facebook friends would all know & be filled with outrage."

Rome and America: the decline.

What's one more condom in the landfill?

Communism never died.

The world has changed; prepare your children.

Psychopaths can tell your vulnerability from your gait.

Why default is inevitable.

Related: A rush on gold?

Related: The astounding changes in banking.

Related: The EU is taking Cyprus' gold.

Related: I made my first silver investments this week. \$350 in rounds from these guys. Also, 3 \$20 for 20 from the Canadian mint. The silver is overpriced, but it's a straight trade in fiat currency, so I figured getting a few couldn't hurt.

Related: 11 economic crashes happening right now.

Related: Australia taxes retirement savings.

it's better to be tyrannized by the greedy than by the selfless.

I'm becoming increasingly fond of the Orthodox Church.

Why is a conservative group opposing spending cuts?

How the left stays in power.

This is one more reason to hate democracy.

Only immigrants and plutocrats benefit from immigration.

"They [drugs] kill because they break the chains that bind us to this life."

How traditional medical "science" got it exactly wrong on food allergies.

Avoid clubs.

The attack on critical thinking.

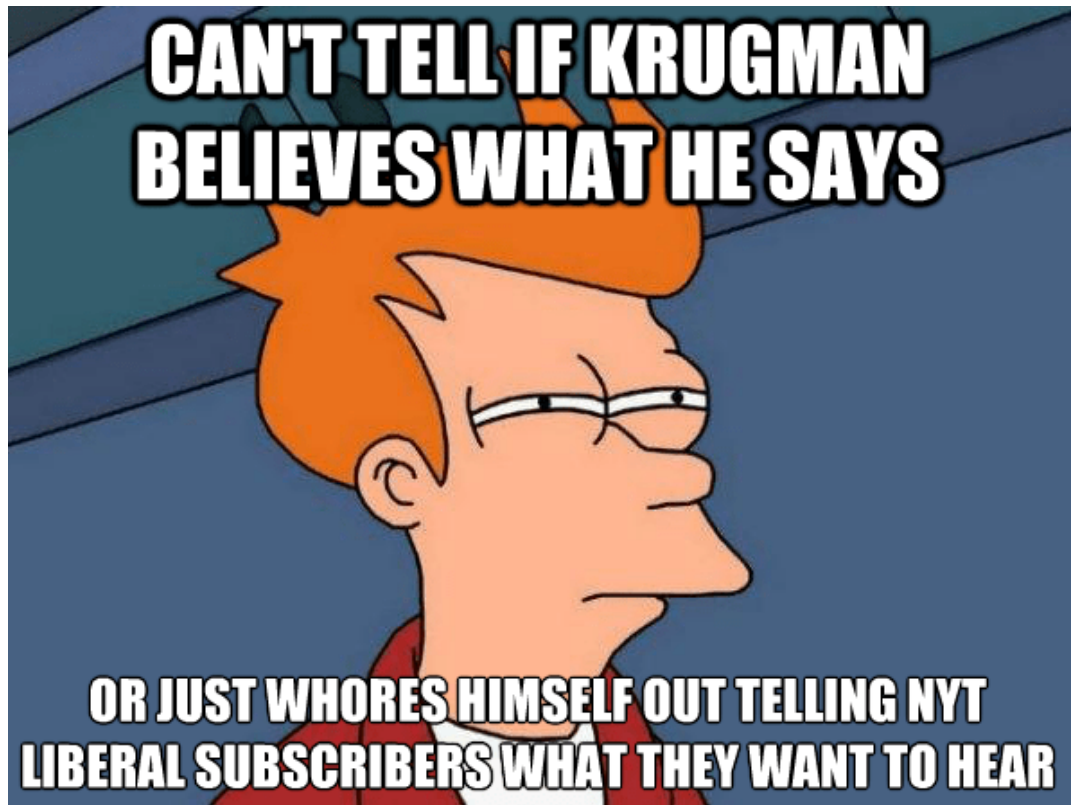
The ideological war in SF/F.

Obama is whipped.

Related: Putin vs. Obama.

Elizabeth Warren, advocate for the \$22 minimum wage, pays her workers \$0.

Two of the big four TV channels may go off the air. Good riddance.



(H/T: [Hawaiian Libertarian](#), [Staged Reality](#), [SDA](#), [Instapundit](#), [The Captain](#))

Thoughts on Avoiding LTRs

April 19, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

At the end of my recent post, [Dating and Verbalization](#), I left this little bit:

If you're looking for an LTR or a girlfriend. Just don't; it's stupid. If you want sex, get sex through an STR, FWB, or ONS. If you want companionship, get a male friend or a dog. If you want a family and life-partner, get a wife. Getting a girlfriend is the worst of all three worlds while minimizing the benefits of any of them.

I was asked to talk more about it in the comments. Given that I was already planning to write more on it and would have had the post not already been at the 2000+ word mark and had I not run out of time, I will do so here.

Before I begin, I should note that my use of a girlfriend in this case denotes a women with which a man has a long-term relationship (in this case, more than a year) that may or may not include a live-in relationship. It does not include a girlfriend from a short-term relationship or a potential wife you are currently spending time with testing for marriage-potential that you would label a girlfriend. Now, onto my previous assertion.

There are three primary reasons a man pursues a woman romantically: sex, companionship, and for a life-partner/family. Given the vagaries of human interaction, they are probably others, but those are the main ones.

If you are looking for just sex, use short-term relationships of under half a year or friends with benefits. [Previous calculations I have done](#), calculated the economic cost of sex was less the longer your relationship lasted. For the most part though, there was declining marginal utility as the relationship extended. After the first few months, the cost of sex stopped going down significantly.

Also, this was a simplified, [assume-a-can-opener](#) calculation. It mostly assumed that the immaterial costs and benefits of a relationship, such as time invested, emotional investment, commitment, and companionship, evened themselves out over time.

Obviously, that is not the case. As the relationship increases in length, it increases in "seriousness" or, at least, the demand for "seriousness" and more commitment from the other half of the relationship. This increases the costs of the relationship, ie. investments in the relationship that don't lead to sex. For example, going to her mother's birthday party or picking her up when her car breaks down.

In other words, the longer a relationship continues, the rate of depreciation of the cost of sex in material investment decreases, but the cost of sex in non-material investment increases. Of course, if you choose to live together, both material and non-material investment explodes, bad move.

If sex is what you want, the longer the relationship goes, the more you are investing to receive it. As well, due to the level of commitment a girlfriend requires, you are not

allowed to seek out other sexual outlets in which to invest, limiting your options. A relationship of longer than a half-year or so is a bad investment for sex.

On the other hand, there is something to be said for having a sexual partner you can love and trust implicitly, but in that case, get married. Otherwise, there is always that edge of uncertainty eating at that trust.

Next companionship. If you want someone to talk to and hang out with get a male friend. If you want someone to meet you happily when you get home and snuggle up beside you while you watch TV get a dog.

The problem with companionship within a long-term relationship is that it comes with so much other baggage. You can (and should) have a male friendship be the end in itself, but you can not have a long-term relationship and have the companionship be an end in itself. The addition of romance changes the nature of the relationship. It makes the companionship a means rather than an end, limiting the depth of the companionship. (For more on male/female friendship [see here](#)).

For this reasons, any companionship within a relationship is contingent on the other aspects of the relationship. If the other parts of the relationship fails, the companionship ends as well. In addition, a relationship without life-long, will almost inevitably end and it is known it will inevitably end (otherwise, the couple would have married). Because of the contingency and purposefully limited time-frame of the relationship, the companionship can never be as deep or as true as that in a male friendship which has no such contingencies or time frames.

Onto life-partner/family.

A marriage (at least prior to no-fault divorce) provides stability in which to raise a family. It provides an commitment and guarantee of someone you can rely on when needed. It provides a high level of trust and reliability. A marriage is something you can build a mutual life and family together around.

On the other hand, while a long-term relationship has a certain level of commitment, it can be ended at any time. There are no legal or cultural bonds holding the relationship together. There is simply not enough stability and commitment in which to create a family or fully build your lives together.

Now some would say a no-fault marriage could be ended at any time and, to some extent, this is true. But even in these degenerate times marriage still holds a certain cultural value. All but the most morally bankrupt people will put some effort into preserving their marriage and there is a certain level of cultural pressure to work on a marriage that is not their for a LTR. There are also legal commitments that work to support a marriage. While marriage is not as ironclad as it used to be, there are still some moderately strong cultural, moral, and legal forces working to preserve people's marriages.

So as you can see, the long-term relationship offers only a weakened version of the benefits of marriage, short-term relationships, and/or friendship, while simultaneously having the costs of all. You get sex, but it's neither the hedonic pleasure-high of STR's,

ONS', and FWB's nor the all-consuming, spiritually-fulfilling, trusting love of marriage. You have too much commitment to go outside the relationship and have to invest a lot in the relationship, but you do not have enough commitment and stability to build a mutual life and family together. You have a certain level of companionship, but its always limited by its nature. As I said, you have all the disadvantages of all three worlds, while minimizing the benefits of any of them. It's a very lukewarm type of relationship.

Of course, the long-term girlfriend is rational in one scenario. Where you are looking for a moderate amount of commitment, but not too much, a moderate, but limited, level of companionship, and regular sexual access with a singular partner at a not too high cost. But I don't see the point in pursuing such a lukewarm strategy. It lacks both the hedonic thrills of being a player and the meaningfulness of a strong marriage and family. Don't settle for mediocrity.

To conclude, some talk on morality.

Some might wonder, why I, a Christian, am advocating one night stands and am opposed to long-term relationships. Isn't a loving relationship what Christians should support?

The answer is I am not advocating either. In fact, I hereby warn all my readers, on the penalty of eternal judgment, to avoid any sexual relationship outside marriage and any romantic relationship outside of marriage and the pursuit thereof, and to repent of their immorality and give their hearts to Jesus.

But confusion on this might come from the fact that long-term relationships are often seen as being "morally superior" in some way to random hook-ups. This is wrong. Christians should be opposed to any romantic relationship other than marriage. Romantic love is not the basis of sex or marriage in the Christian view, marriage is the basis of both sex and romantic love. Anything else is sin. If you are a Christian advocating long-term romantic relationships, your view of Christian sexual morality is fundamentally flawed.

I repeat, there is absolutely NO moral difference between friends with benefits, a living-together relationship, a one-night stand, prostitution, and a boyfriend-girlfriend relationship. There is not the tiniest bit of moral difference between Roissy's pump'n'dump strategy, dissention's advocacy of escorts, and Susan Walsh's advocacy of "meaningful" relationships.

Marriage is the only relationship in which sexuality can morally be expressed. The marriage and the pursuit thereof is the only one in which romantic expressions are not sinful.

Sex is made for marriage, romance is made for marriage and the lead-up in marriage. Seeking to sate your lust in an ONS is sin, seeking to sate your passion in a long-term relationship is sin.

For this is the will of God, your sanctification: that you abstain from sexual immorality; that each one of you know how to control his own kbody2 in holiness and honor, not in the passion of lust like the Gentiles who do not know God (1

Thessalonians 4:3-5, ESV)

I adjure you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that you not stir up or awaken love until it pleases. (Song of Solomon 8:4, ESV)

That being said, I do not judge non-Christians for their moral choices. The condition of their souls is between them and God. My duty is to warn them of their sin and its consequences out of love and let the Holy Spirit work. If they do not heed my warnings, their blood is on their own head.

So morally, do not engage in sex outside marriage.

But as a purely practical matter, if a male sinner is planning to fornicate, obtaining temporal pleasure through low-level commitment relationships is likely the materially preferable option.

Go Big or Go Home

April 21, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

In my last post, I gave my thoughts on long-term relationships and came down against them. I started writing the piece last week, then left it for a few days, and because of this it became somewhat disorganized, and I couldn't get it quite right before I posted it. Since posting and reading some of the responses, I realized that this was because I was only writing about the end conclusions of my reflections, while glossing over the premises.

So, I'm going to expand a bit on the post here. The purpose of the post was not to dismiss long-term relationships, in and of themselves. It was to dismiss purposelessness and mediocrity in relationships, which are exemplified by the trends of increased shacking-up and LTR's.

I've noted on here before that a man should have a mission to live for (vaguely hypocritical, in that I am kinda lacking a mission myself, but this blog is somewhat aspirational). Relationships with women should be an augmentation in your life to best help you reach your purpose in life.

Therefore, when pursuing relationships, you should have a clear goal of what you want out of the relationship and how it will help you achieve your mission. Plan out what you want.

If your goal is a family and a committed relationship, then find the right girl, seal the deal, and get married. Do it purposefully; do it right. Don't fall into a long-term relationship half accidentally, then move in together and/or get married after a few years because that's how things go. Plan it out.

If your goal is hedonism and avoiding commitment, do it right; be a player, start gaming, and have the wildest ride you can. Don't limit your hedonism to a "safe", mediocre LTR.

My problem with LTR's is that they are not succeeding at serving any particular mission all that well. It is a mediocre half-solution that seems to simply try to fill a gap in life without any particular greater purpose behind it.

Essentially go big or go home.

Smoothreentry also commented on this piece.

I would accept most of his qualifications, with the following caveats.

He is right that the sex for the PUA is not about fulfillment, it's about hedonism; pleasure. It will often leave a man unfulfilled, as anybody who's been reading Roosh these last few months can easily see for themselves. It looks like he's about to try something new, but I doubt he will find the fulfilment he seeks in this new plan.

For fulfillment though, the LTR would not be an answer either. It may feel somewhat more fulfilling in the moment, but it builds nothing of long-term value. Only the stability of a

marriage provides the leverage necessary to build a meaningful home and family. A meaningful life can be built outside of sexual relationships, but in that case it will be apart from sexual relationships, which will be a distraction or at best a simple sideshow.

In today's modern sexual marketplace, the LTR as a transitional phase towards that of wife is almost always necessary. It should not be the end goal though. As well, it should be carefully watched that these transitions do not "just happen". You should be transitioning purposefully with a plan. If you start walking without a map you may find yourself in a place you don't want to be and don't know how to leave.

Sarah's Daughter asked:

I understand you're saying (as a Christian) you aren't advocating for one situation or another. I wonder, however, if you would agree that it is equivalent to an analysis on which abortion clinic/procedure is the most appropriate for the non Christian.

It would be equivalent to saying that an abortion by a doctor would be less painful than doing it yourself with a vacuum cleaner. Which I would not hesitate to say, as it is simple reasoned conclusion that does nothing to further an abortion.

I would avoid, say, actively researching which clinics were the best price, or what doctor had the best bedside manner, as these are all actively helping further someone along the path to an abortion. In the same vein, I wouldn't actively give out tips on which club was the best to find easy chicks or who's the best value hooker in the area, as these are actively furthering someone along the path to sexual sin.

It can be a fine line at times, I know, but I think there's a difference between a simple reasoned observation and an analysis which pushes a person farther towards sin.

As a final note: The primary purpose of this blog is for me to work out my thoughts on life in relation to finding my purpose in life. I try to keep the blog either analytical or positive and aspirational. I try to with Christian charity. I do try to avoid being overly negative, bitter, or unChristian. Despite this, I am but fallen man, my thoughts are not always Christian or charitable.

I'm naturally cynical and pessimistic. In addition, I am struggling with being unsuccessful in finding a wife while still trying to maintain Christian sexual standards. For a man in his late 20's, this can, at times, lead to loneliness and sexual frustration. Finally, I have always been a rather pro-civilization type and seeing the civilization I love crumbling around me can be frustrating.

The combination of these factors can sometimes lead to bitterness and unrighteous anger welling-up in my soul, to my discredit, which may occasionally creep into this blog. On top of this, the temptations of nihilistic hedonism are very enticing; thoughts of simply embracing apathy and going poolside while it all burns are not uncommon. This flirtation with nihilism may also creep into my writings.

So, forgive me if occasionally I give into temptation and be somewhat unChristian in word or tone.

A Leap Forward

April 23, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've been occasionally approaching when conditions are right over time, but today I probably pulled the most alpha approach I ever have, and I felt like sharing with somebody who wasn't there, so here it is. The experienced alphas may not find it all that impressive, but for a former omega like me, this is amazing.

Anyhow, I was out for coffee with a friend and we were discussing my life mission and my general apathy. We were discussing how I should start to 'just do it' to meet girls so I can find my wife. He told me to overcome my apathy. So I hesitated, took a drink, hesitated, took a drink, then I overcome my apathy.

There were a few girls sitting together nearby, one of whom was really cute. Earlier I had overheard them talk about something related to church, so I moved.

I walked over cool as ice and just sat down with them. After sitting, began with absolute self-confidence, "Hi, I'm Free Northerner. What're your names?"

Firm handshakes and each introduces themselves to me.

"I think you're cute and wanted to meet you."

Girl: *"Thank you."* [smiles].

Girl's friend: *"She gets that a lot. She's always telling us how she's always cute, never hot."*

"That's good. Cute's better than hot. Take it from me."

"I overheard you discussing [denomination]? Are you a Christian?"

Friend: *"You heard that. I could tell; I keep track of things like that."*

"Sound tends to travel in this place."

Girl: *"Yes. I go to [church]."*

Friend: *"Where do you go?"*

"[Church]"

Friend: *"Where's that?"*

"Near [school]."

"Can I get your phone number?" Take out phone; hand it to her.

"Sure." She puts it in phone. *"Your phone's old I got it wrong and put it in twice. I can't find the back button."*

Take phone. "Yeah, I I don't really keep up on phone technology. Your number was ####? You name was [girl], right?"

"Yeah." Finish adding number.

"I'm phoning you. Now you have my number."

She checks phone. [Not a fake #.]

"I'll phone you in a while and set up coffee. Good to meet y'all."

Handshakes to all. Girl occasionally giggling and smiling throughout. Walk back to my friend. Get on jacket, leave shop. Friend is amazed at how alpha I was.

There was a bit more to it, and she talked a bit more, but that's the jist of it.

About 5 minutes from start to finish. All done the half-smirk/half-smile I often wear; full-tilt, absolute confidence. No hesitation, no stumbling, no hemming and hawing; straightforward and to the point. Controlled the conversation, controlled the frame, never veered off. Direct game, no manipulative BS.

I feel alpha.

Lightning Round - 2013/04/24

April 24, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Remember [the fundamentals](#).

Related: The basic goal should be the [self-improvement of the comprehensive man](#).

A new blog's come to my attention: [Vigilante R](#). He seems to be more in the Reactionary camp than the manosphere proper and has [embarked on a reading project](#), which I support. As with many of us, he's asking [what is to be done?](#)

[Black Knighting](#).

The [red pill quiz](#). I scored a 7; I'm a nihilistic, reactionary, Christian, it seems.

The pain of [watching the dream die](#).

Related: Ian with a [look at the future](#).

Related: The end of [paternal investment](#).

Related: For men, [it gets better](#).

Related: Danny pulls out some [good comments by deti](#).

Related: The [original thread](#).

Probably my [favourite Mentu piece, reposted](#).

[Judge harshly](#).

Related: Reasons to [marry a non-virgin](#).

Men are [not victims](#).

Christian's [perverted view of marriage](#).

Related: "Christians" arguing for the [morality of fornication](#). How the church has fallen.

The "good man store" [does not exist](#).

Feminist [realizes the reality](#) of "women's rights", but only when it affects her.

The [evolution of game](#).

Related: [This made me chuckle](#).

[Have sex](#).

Edward Thatch hits the [end of the hedonic treadmill](#).

Related: Do not [chase happiness](#).

Seems [Matt Forney was Ferd](#). I didn't know; it never even occurred to me to try to guess if Ferd had a new site. Not too surprising though.

Civil war [among the rabbits](#).

White men [are scary](#). With interesting comments.

Related: Gun control is [male control](#).

Related: Woman want to [disarm America](#).

"[Let's face it](#), if you found yourself living amongst the sort of moronic liberal pseudo-intellectuals that live in Cambridge, MA, you'd probably be more than a little tempted to turn indiscriminately homicidal too."

Related: "Empathy without preference is psychopathy."

Related: A bomb goes off in Boston and shows why America needs men.

Related: Let's hope the Boston bomber is white.

The difference between love and supplication.

"The era when you could just show up to church for your weekly dose of sacraments and a sermon, then return to your ordinary, humdrum life of basic virtue and decency is over. Cultural Marxism has declared all-out war on basic virtue and decency, and it is winning." Neoreaction for dummies.

Praise is not pay. As for why I do it, it's a combination of #1 & 3. As well, it gives me a place to rant and a place to think out loud: I found I was wasting time commenting elsewhere to no avail; I actually spend less time on the blog, while having more coherent and effective thoughts.

It rapes a village to take a child.

"The psychology of the looter and that of the hard core Leftist, the sort who were eager to dance on Mrs Thatcher's grave, both share this common point: To them wealth is not created, it simply exists and should therefore be shared out. "

Orwell vs. Huxley.

Related: Chris pulls some good comments.

The myopia of the leftist.

Destroying the moderate middle.

Two perfect pictures of the zeitgeist.

Women converting to radical Islam at an alarming rate. Yet modern churches should water down the message to bring converts.

Rejoice in their tears.

Related: Keeping guns from "crazy" people. Who decides who's crazy?

Related: Leftists explains the idiocy of gun control to other leftists.

Related: Good for them.

I'm beginning to like this minister.

Related: Should a Christian man be single or get married?

Where's the feminist self-improvement counterpart?

Related: The uglification of modern women.

Related: Feminist commenters are fun.

Why you never attempt to appease the feminists.

Seems China has similar marriage market problems to us.

Divorce math.

Women with elite educations drop out of the workforce at high rates.

Related: The end of women.

Related: Agree and amplify: in labour market policy.

Related: Bring more women in to STEM by dumbing it down.

The double-standard of sexual harassment.

Why Tolstoy rejected the church.

Jesus loves you; God, probably not so much.

Denmark may reduce their welfare state.

White dudes need not apply. I was going to write on this but EW did first, so I won't.

Related: University discrimination against males and cover-up.

I revel in showing my son that I could have slaughtered him before birth.

Related: Generation Death.

On Gosnell and the banality of evil.

Remembering through visualization.

Canadian politics are like high school.

Good news on the climate front.

This is what a feminist looks like. I survived 5 minutes, how about you:

(H/T: Althouse, Borepatch, SDA, the Captain, Patriactionary, Frost, Foseti, Instapundit)

The White Conservative Male

April 26, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I recently watched Django Unchained, a movie I thoroughly enjoyed. At one point, slave-owning Leonardo asks concerning the blacks, “why don’t they just rise up?” The Last Psychiatrist already addressed this better than I could:

Anyway, perfectly ordinary slaveowner DiCaprio asks a rhetorical question, a fundamental question, that has occurred to every 7th grade white boy and about 10% of 7th grade white girls, and the profound question he asked was: “Why don’t they just rise up?”

Kneel down, Quentin Tarantino is a genius. That question should properly come from the mouth of the German dentist: this isn’t his country, he doesn’t really have an instinctive feel for the system, so it’s completely legitimate for a guy who doesn’t know the score to ask this question, which is why 7th grade boys ask it; they themselves haven’t yet felt the crushing weight of the system, so immediately you should ask, how early have girls been crushed that they don’t think to ask this? But Tarantino puts this question in the mouth of the power, it is spoken by the very lips of that system; because of course the reason they don’t rise up is that he- that system- taught them not to. When the system tells you what to do, you have no choice but to obey.

If “the system tells you what to do” doesn’t seem very compelling, remember that the movie you are watching is Django UNCHAINED. Why did Django rise up? He went from whipped slave to stylish gunman in 15 minutes. How come Django was so quickly freed not just from physical slavery, but from the 40 years of repeated psychological oppression that still keeps every other slave in self-check? Did he swallow the Red Pill? How did he suddenly acquire the emotional courage to kill white people?

“The dentist freed him.” So? Lots of free blacks in the South, no uprisings. “He’s ‘one in ten thousand’?” Everybody is 1 in 10000, check a chart. “He got a gun?” Doesn’t help, even today there are gun owners all over America who feel that they aren’t free. No. You should read this next sentence, get yourself a drink, and consider your own slavery: the system told Django that he was allowed to. He was given a document that said he was a bounty hunter, and as an agent of the system, he was allowed to kill white people. That his new job happened to coincide with the trappings of power is 100% an accident, the system decided what he was worth and what he could do with his life. His powers were on loan, he wasn’t even a vassal, he was a tool.

This is not to minimize the individual accomplishment of a Django becoming a free man. But for the other slaves, what is the significance?

Of course Tarantino knew that the evil slaveowner’s question has a hidden,

repressed dark side: DiCaprio is a third generation slave owner, he doesn't own slaves because he hates blacks, he owns them because that's the system; so powerful is that system that he spends his free time not on coke or hookers but on researching scientific justifications for the slavery- trying to rationalize what he is doing. That is not the behavior of a man at peace with himself, regardless of how much he thinks he likes white cake, it is the behavior of a man in conflict, who suspects he is not free; who realizes, somehow, that the fact that his job happens to coincide with the trappings of power is 100% an accident... do you see? "Why don't they just rise up?" is revealed to be a symptom of the question that has been repressed: "why do the whites own slaves? Why don't they just... stop?" And it never occurs to 7th graders to ask this question because they are too young, yet every adult thinks if he lived back then, he would have been the exception. 1 in 10000, I guess. And here we see how repression always leaves behind a signal of what's been repressed- how else do you explain the modern need to add the qualifier "evil" to "slaveowner" if not for the deeply buried suspicion that, in fact, you would have been a slaveowner back then? "But at least I wouldn't be evil." Keep telling yourself that. And if some guy in a Tardis showed up and asked, what's up with you and all the slaves, seems like a lot? You'd say what everybody says, "look wildman, don't ask me, that's just the system. Can't change it. Want to rape a black chick?"

Then I read [this](#). According to the statistics given about one in four women suffers violence/rape at the hands of men, although, I have read elsewhere that this number is exaggerated and one in eight would be more accurate. But either way, the original giver of these numbers seems shocked that these numbers are so high.

I think the better question is *why are these numbers so low?*

When men are dominant over women in absolutely every area of power: physical strength, political strength, economic strength, capacity for violence, etc., and these same women hold control over the one base desire to rule them all, why isn't there more use of force by men to take what they desire?

Women have what men desire and there is little they can do to stop men from taking it. Yet, only a small minority do.

Why isn't there more violence and rape?

Then I read [this](#): white men are scary. The title says it all. Down in the comments Vanessa stated this:

White men gained power, not because of violence, but because of innovative technology and organization

That's precisely what makes them scary. They're not just violent, but clinically focused and horrendously efficient.

I'm German, you know. People think German men are cowards, but they're not. They're just very slow to anger, and thank God for that. It is as if the white men

of the world have been asleep, and they're starting to wake up. It's going to get very scary very fast.

I've written about this before. The human male is the apex predator; the single greatest biological killing machine God and/or evolution ever brought forth. White men have brought this violence to levels of horrificness and efficiency previously unknown (except possibly Ghengis Khan).

And yet the question remains, as Vanessa points out:

I think the idea of "white male privilege" is the ultimate Frechheit. It's not that white males privilege themselves, you ingrates, it's that they privilege everybody else. They go out of their way to give help everyone else to the same standard of living that they have.

Talk about biting the hand that feeds you.

I don't know if this is ignorance, or their hate talking, but it makes them sound like clueless idiots.

I've written about this before as well. The white man created the greatest civilization in the history of the world and he has the unrivaled power to dominate any who oppose him and take anything he desires. Yet, instead of using this power for absolute domination and enslaving those who aren't the white man, he allows others to become a part of his civilization.

Why is this? With this unrivaled power, Why does the white man not take more than a few nebulous "privileges"?

Then, we come to another roadblock: even among white men, there is a power differential, an ideological one.

Simply put, almost the entire capacity for violence among the white man rests in one ideological tribe, which, for simplicity's sake, we'll label conservatives. The military is conservative, the police are conservative, gun owners are primarily conservative, white males. This ideological tribe controls every level of violence in society.

Yet, in white society, these conservatives are the outer party. Almost the entirety of the government, the media, the education system, etc. rests in the hands of the conservatives' rival tribe, which, for simplicity's sake, we'll call liberals.

This seems odd. The white, conservative male controls the hard power of society by a large amount, but invites others to share in his civilizational inheritance and allows the other white tribe to control the soft power.

Why doesn't the white male, armed and capable of violence, take control of institutional soft power from the type of people who believe a moral lecture is "hardball"?

What is it about the white, conservative male that causes him to not use the power he has to dominate others?

Why doesn't he rise up?

Following that: what happens if the white, conservative male sees he controls hard power and has the capabilities to completely dominate others? What happens if he decides to use it?

What happens when the white, conservative male realizes how the system is set up, and decides fuck this?

The system may seem invincible now, but as Vanessa said:

I think you are underestimating how angry young white men are and how little some of them have left to lose. They used to feel like they were the good guys, and they wanted to protect their reputation, but now they know everybody hates them.

Pleasures of the Flesh

April 28, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've been noting in my Lightning Rounds that a few experienced players have been reaching the end of their run on the hedonic treadmill and are finding the whole experience unfulfilling. Last week, I wrote of how neither hedonism nor meaningless LTR's will leave a man fulfilled. Now it seems Frost is suffering from player burn-out as well.

Except for a few men, playerdom will never be fulfilling in the end. Shallow pleasure does not bring contentment, only momentary happiness. Meaningless sex is simply the same effect as drugs, except one step removed (or more accurately, drugs are simply artificial inducements of effects similar to that which meaningless sex will bring). As with drugs, it will not satisfy, but it will become increasingly consuming as it becomes increasingly less pleasurable.

You will have sex, feel pleasure, then have but feel slightly less pleasure, and each time you will require more sex, more kinkiness, hotter women, and yet still feel slightly less pleasure each time. Meanwhile, you never feel the contentment you seek. The hedonic treadmill continues to roll until you either die or get off.

So, why not just ride for a while and get off at the right time?

The treadmill takes its toll even after you get off. Just as a carousel rider suffers as an alpha widow, so to does the ex-player suffer from the player's curse.

A man who limits himself to one sexual partner has, by definition, the best sexual partner of his life with whom he is having the best sex of his life. The player, not so much. Any long-term relationship he may try will always be haunted by the ghosts of better sex and more beautiful partners of time past. The more partners he had prior, the more likely and stronger the hauntings.

There is no purpose to be found in hedonism, only emptiness.

I bought male and female slaves, and had slaves who were born in my house. I had also great possessions of herds and flocks, more than any who had been before me in Jerusalem. I also gathered for myself silver and gold and the treasure of kings and provinces. I got singers, both men and women, and many concubines, the delight of the sons of man.

So I became great and surpassed all who were before me in Jerusalem. Also my wisdom remained with me. And whatever my eyes desired I did not keep from them. I kept my heart from no pleasure, for my heart found pleasure in all my toil, and this was my reward for all my toil. Then I considered all that my hands had done and the toil I had expended in doing it, and behold, all was vanity and a striving after wind, and there was nothing to be gained under the sun.

(Ecclesiastes 2:7-11, ESV)

Other men go make a different, but no less mistaken, extreme. Rather than pursuing

meaningless sex from multiple women, they pursue meaning in a single woman. They find their identity and purpose in loving and serving another fallen person. This is as almost as empty as the meaningless sex, and will leave a man almost as hollow in the end. How is her value more than your own?

A man's purpose of life can not be found in women or a singular woman.

If a man fathers a hundred children and lives many years, so that the days of his years are many, but his soul is not satisfied with life's good things, and he also has no burial, I say that a stillborn child is better off than he. For it comes in vanity and goes in darkness, and in darkness its name is covered. Moreover, it has not seen the sun or known anything, yet it finds rest rather than he. Even though he should live a thousand years twice over, yet enjoy no good—do not all go to the one place? (Ecclesiastes 6:3-6, ESV)

So, where can purpose be in life be found?

For this, we can turn to Genesis:

And God blessed them. And God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill the earth and subdue it, and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth."

This is the first commandment; this is for what God made man.

Man's purpose is to be found in filling and subduing the earth. Work was what man was created and/or evolved for. Man is meant to tame the land and to build from that which he needs and desires and to fill his tamed land with his own.

Man's purpose is in building something greater than himself and then to create future generations to enjoy it.

Yet, there is a problem:

"Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, 'You shall not eat of it,' cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life; thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread, till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return." (Genesis 3:17-19, ESV)

I have read this verse many times in my life, but only recently did I realize the full measure of agony contained within these words.

It is only in his work that man can find meaning, yet rather than something pleasurable, work is something difficult, bitter, and wearying.

How bitter this cup, that man's purpose is to toil, yet his toil is naught but pain to him. To his even greater agony, when his toil is through and he surveys the work gained by through the sweat of his brow, he always knows that from dust it came and to dust it will return.

To find purpose, a man must always be working, always in bitter toil, yet know that all his work will eventually crumble in ruin.

I hated all my toil in which I toil under the sun, seeing that I must leave it to the man who will come after me, and who knows whether he will be wise or a fool? Yet he will be master of all for which I toiled and used my wisdom under the sun. This also is vanity. So I turned about and gave my heart up to despair over all the toil of my labors under the sun, because sometimes a person who has toiled with wisdom and knowledge and skill must leave everything to be enjoyed by someone who did not toil for it. This also is vanity and a great evil. What has a man from all the toil and striving of heart with which he toils beneath the sun? For all his days are full of sorrow, and his work is a vexation. Even in the night his heart does not rest. This also is vanity. ([Ecclesiastes 2:18-23, ESV](#))

What is a man to do when all is vanity? How can man continue on, when all about his is rust and decay

Here is all for man to do:

Go, eat your bread with joy, and drink your wine with a merry heart, for God has already approved what you do.

Let your garments be always white. Let not oil be lacking on your head.

Enjoy life with the wife whom you love, all the days of your vain life that he has given you under the sun, because that is your portion in life and in your toil at which you toil under the sun. Whatever your hand finds to do, do it with your might, for there is no work or thought or knowledge or wisdom in Sheol, to which you are going. ([Ecclesiastes 9:7-10, ESV](#))

A man accepts that life is vanity; he accepts that life is toil, but he continues. He finds what joy he can, knowing joy is illusionary, while working to build, knowing that his works will fade and decay.

A man's purpose is to continue to build and enjoy the fruits of his labour even when he can not find meaning in the building or its fruits.

Lightning Round - 20130/05/01

May 1, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Congratulations to [nightskyradio](#) and [allamagoosa](#), two commenters from the manosphere [who are to be married](#).

May God bless you both and may your quiver be full.

[SSM](#) gets results. Maybe I should get her to try to set me up next.

[Love and respect](#).

[Vikingism](#).

Related: [Don't fight it](#).

Related: There are [no rules](#).

How to [fight the Cathedral](#).

Some men don't [get the message](#).

Thatch with some [advice for Christian men](#).

Related: [Sexual dystopia](#).

Related: Zhai on [how to handle men like Thatch](#).

Some Christian dating [problems/advice](#).

Related: Don't trust [mainstream dating advice](#).

Related: Seems JB is also [entertained by advice columns](#).

[Traditional marriage versus Christian marriage](#).

Related: In support of [early marriage](#).

Related: Arranged marriages [result in more love](#) than "love" marriages.

Related: Be [realistic about marriage](#).

Related: [Hating love](#).

Responding to Tradcons: [Nope](#).

War only requires one side; [don't collaborate](#).

When even [feminists can see the damage](#) they are wreaking on the culture.

What happens when women [want a traditional household](#), but don't want to label it traditional.

Shifting the frame: Use the words "[natural gender roles](#)."

[Losing your way](#).

A few new blogs added to the roll:

[The Radish](#): These posters are [amazingly awesome](#).

[The Karazamazov Idea](#), here's an [multi-post epic](#) on women in the military.

[Dr. Faust](#), here's a [recent post on female worship](#). He seems to be in the angry stage of the red pill.

[Unorthodoxy](#): A neoreactionary aggregator.

Beauty is not [skin deep](#).

Related: Beauty is [not subjective](#).

Related: The face is everything. Agreed.

A women's world can be a great place to visit.

Some ignorant woman has never heard of the apex fallacy.

Roissy has some good links.

Player burnout.

Anti-racism creates racism. Who could have guessed?

Those abusive homeschoolers.

CPS kidnaps child after mother gets a second opinion.

Gun control by executive order.

Related: The gun control advocates are out for blood. Hehe.

Related: The little bitches cry. Schadenfreude is fun.

Related: Sweet, delicious tears.

Democrats love guns.

Related: Who needs "assault weapons"? Koreans.

A lot of gun freedom arguments from Smallest Minority.

Odd how liberal's concern for privacy goes out the window as soon as it's one of their pet projects.

A liberal-asking-stupid-questions two-fer:

Why aren't there more female sci-fi authors? Because they don't like science.

Why aren't more women at Coachella? Because most music made by women is pop/crap.

Believing in evolution.

Incentives help fat people lose weight. Willpower FTW.

Drink alcohol for good health.

Voter fraud is a myth.

Governments create problems, then inadequately "fix" them.

Austerity in Europe never occurred.

Related: Is the Cathedral starting to recognize the dangers of printing money?

The official narrative might not be true? Shocking.

Related: A response from the father.

Women shouldn't guard men's prisons.

Related: Female prison guards rape inmates. Where's the punishment?

The stupidity of the internet sales tax.

Any race but Caucasian. Thanks taxpayer-funded public broadcaster.



[image]

(H/T: [Phineas](#), [Instapundit](#), [Borepatch](#), [Observer](#), [Althouse](#), [Blazing Cat Fur](#))

Men Need Responsibility and Reward

May 3, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was reading the comments over at [Vox Day](#), which has the best comments section of any site I've yet read, and [came across this](#):

| If culture says "Men, you are responsible", many will live up to it.

You've all [read and mocked](#) dozens of man-up screeds [despairing at how young men are enjoying themselves](#) rather than feeding themselves [into the grinder](#).

As one recent example, at [Sarah's Daughter](#) RLB has had an impressive streak of MGTOW shaming, [catalogued by ar10308 here](#). To some degree I sympathize with RLB's position, giving up and whining is not exactly a manly Christian response. On the other hand, [deti's response](#) is rather on the nose, it is very hard for a young Christian man to find a [virtuous wife](#).

Why do men act like children? Why do men not grow up? Why are men so adverse to taking responsibility? Where are all the good men? All these the so-cons and over-the-hill women ask.

I've already [discussed the reason here, incentives](#). Essentially, there is increasingly less reason for the young man to try and increasingly more reason for him to be irresponsible. While incentives is the primary driver it is not the only one. The lack of responsibility given young men is another.

Men need responsibility, they thrive on responsibility, and even if they don't know it they crave responsibility.

[Men are made](#), not born, and they are made through responsibility. There is nothing that makes a man, a man like responsibility.

You make a man by giving him his little area of life and telling him, 'this is yours, you take care of it, you are in charge of it, and you will reap the natural rewards and failures of your care of it.'

The man will rise to the challenge (or fail) and will be forged in the process.

This is man's purpose, [to have dominion](#).

You destroy a man and prevent him from being made by denying him this opportunity. He doesn't even get the chance to fail, let alone succeed.

Guess which route today's world takes with our [young men-in-the-making](#)?

Our young men are sent to school and university, where they are given no responsibility beyond handing in their work on time. For many men, even that is pushed on them by their helicopter parents. The young men enter the workforce and are almost always put in low-level jobs where all their actions are dictated by corporate policy; there is no room for responsibility or personal judgment for the young man making his career. The average young man does not start a family until his late 20s, on average, and even then are no

longer heads of their household, given responsibility over their family. Nowadays, a man can easily get into his 30s having borne no real responsibility for anything in his life. How the hell are we as a society to expect young men to man-up and become men when there is almost no opportunity for a young to take responsibility.

We will not have men if we do not forge them.

Of course, once a man reaches his late-20s, the man-up rants come out. At this point, opinion leaders and women are more than happy to start demanding that men start taking responsibility (particularly by marrying that single-mother or aging ex-carousal rider).

But their definition of responsibility is a twisted and distorted one.

Under their perverted form of responsibility the man is given something, told to care for it, and told the penalties for failure will be levied against him should he not succeed. But, he is not given any power over the situation. He is cut off at the knees and his leadership is undermined, if not wholly denied. In addition, as my incentives post pointed out, he is not receiving the traditional, natural rewards of taking good care of his area of responsibility.

Society needs responsible men and men need responsibility. The obvious solution is for society to start giving young men responsibility, full responsibility. Give him his own part of life to have dominion over; give him a domain.

Demanding they man up is pointless. Demanding they feed themselves into the grinder is both sadistic and pointless. Making them accountable without giving them power is cruel and pointless, as is punishing failure, but not rewarding success.

Give men responsibility, then demand they be responsible, and let them know they will receive the natural rewards and/or penalties for their care of their area of responsibility, and you will get the men you want.

A man needs a domain of his own, any healthy society will ensure he has many opportunities to acquire one.

Words and Meaning

May 5, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've been going through [the Trivium](#) between other readings as a part of my [reading list project](#). The book start with a discussion of grammar, in which this is asserted early on:

A word is a symbol. Its matter is the sensible sign; its form is the meaning imposed upon it by convention. (p.15)

The use of a word as a symbol is asserted throughout the grammar section, and sometimes it is referenced how the symbol may not represent the same meaning to differing people. The symbol may have ambiguous meaning due to different phantasms (mental images) that people have of the word.

Being more cold-bloodedly rational-minded, I've generally defaulted to a view of words where having a fixed, objective meaning, but what if words don't have an objective meaning? What if words have subjective emotional meanings beyond the "objective" definition of the word itself the word itself?

If a word is simply a symbol of meaning rather than an objective definition, it can symbolize different things to different people.

For example, in this [conversation I wrote of earlier](#), one of the things that set someone off was saying, "rape in marriage doesn't exist". By this I meant that Christian marriage is a consensual agreement in which the free giving of sex by both parties plays an integral part, so, from a Christian point of view sex had already been consented to simply by being married. Just like continuous mortgage payments have already been consented to simply by signing a mortgage contract.

What I heard back was a strong emotional outburst about violence and sexual torture within marriage. This derailed the conversation. My attempts to reason about the definitions of Christian marriage, consent, violence, and rape proved fruitless.

In retrospect, the word rape is emotionally loaded for some people. Had I used the phrase "non-consensual sex", there probably would not have been a similar, unintended emotional meaning attached to the phrase, while still having the same objective meaning. The discussion may have proved more fruitful.

Another one that came up in the [discussion thread for that post](#) is the use of "men" and "women" instead of "males" and "females". I never really thought there was much of a difference between the two, other than the latter being broader and including children as well as adults. But it seems to many, that the former are more "humanizing".

I could probably improve my abilities to relating with people, especially women, by simply keeping this in mind.

The symbols that are words may have emotional meanings attached to them by beyond what I may intend for them to have.

Private Man has commented on something similar. He recommends referring to “traditional gender roles” as “natural gender roles” from now on.

I think it’s a good idea and plan to implement it in the future. While there is a slight difference in meaning, in most contexts I, and most reactionaries, would use the phrase “traditional gender roles”, “natural gender roles” would be equivalent.

Haley had a similar suggestion, that we rebrand submission as deference. I’d have to agree with ar10308’s and Deep Strength’s responses:

Scripture says “Submit” as a command. “Defer” implies that you have the choice to do so or not, yet still be aligned with God’s command regardless if you do not follow it or not. “Defer” still places the wife at the head of the marriage as opposed to the husband.

ar10308 has it correct. Deference, at least in colloquial term of the word, means you tend to “know better” or “don’t want to make the decision” and are just letting the other person have their preference. Sounds like feminism to me.

Although the definition of defer has submit within it, it is not a synonym of submission. Submission to leadership is different from this in the Biblical perspective.

The dictionary definition of defer is:

To submit to the opinion, wishes, or decision of another through respect or in recognition of his or her authority, knowledge, or judgment.

...

to yield (to) or comply (with) the wishes or judgments of another

...

to yield respectfully in judgment or opinion.

While submit’s is:

To yield or surrender (oneself) to the will or authority of another.

...

5. to yield oneself to the power or authority of another.

6. to allow oneself to be subjected to some kind of treatment.

7. to defer to another’s judgment, opinion, decision, etc.

This is a case where the dictionary definitions are almost the same, but the real-life connotations of the symbols are too different to be used.

If this took off, I can see it being used as a cover for sin, sort of like the media portrayals of girls who are “virgins” because they were anally rather than vaginally penetrated.

Would it be good Christian theology for Christians to defer to Christ?

Defer yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Kind of has a different ring to it, don't it?

A Respectful Response: Rights Don't Exist

May 7, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Ballista has [responded](#) to one of my more recent posts:

Related to this matter is the [blog post here](#). While [men need their gardens to tend](#) and need them to bear fruit, [the problem with Free Northerner's premise](#) is that it is couched in terms of responsibilities and not rights. Any responsibility undertaken [without the complete freedom of choice](#) (a right) amounts to slavery. This is the usual mistake of frame that the feminist man-hating traditionalist "Christians" make to justify [their warped and twisted profane view of marriage](#). It is these same people who are producing the man-up rants when their man-slaves run off the plantation and deprive a woman of her rightful divorce and fabulous cash and prizes. As [Antz writes \(the first comment\)](#):

Ballista's mistake here is simple, there is no discussion of rights without responsibilities. Contrary to popular mythology, there is no such thing as a natural right. God does not [grant anyone a right to freedom](#), a [right to life](#), a [right to happiness](#), or any other such silly thing. The existence of natural rights is simply the delusion of the liberal. On the other hand, the legal fiction of natural rights is a useful political tool, as it establishes a basis for a free society, the most effective form of social organization man has yet attained, but it is still extra-biblical.

True rights come from responsibilities. A right to something comes from man's earning it. He who works not, eats not.

The delinking of the rights and responsibilities is one of the largest causes of societal dysfunction. From it flows the entitlement society.

True freedom is responsibility is simply the absolute responsibility for self. Man is only truly free when given the absolute responsibility to act for himself and bear the consequences and reap the rewards of said actions.

That being said, Ballista is [right in this](#):

The lack of the freedom to choose (i.e. "you MUST marry, and I don't care if it's a land whale, slut, womyn, boy claiming to be a woman or otherwise, you WILL man-up and marry it you piece of scum") - and [yes it's Scriptural](#), is the essence of the definition of slavery.

The ultimate end of the issue is that men need to be freed to undertake what is good, beneficial and right before them and before God.

Marriage is not a command, it is a gift from God. Men should be wise in choosing a wife and anyone who tries to pressure a man to marry, especially to a women in rebellion of the natural order, is to be condemned.

Also, men do need to be freed, but not because they have some natural right to it, but

because only in their freedom can they find true responsibility. Only a man free to find his own way will find what he truly should be responsible for.

Ballista, if you reply to this, I'm busy and won't be able to reply for a few days at least.

Lightning Round - 2013/05/08

May 8, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've got been busy, so today's Lightning Round is truncated, but fear not, that should only mean that next weeks is longer than usual.

[Can man live traditionally?](#)

There [will be war](#).

The [fall of the white man](#).

A [long life](#).

[Reflections on daygame](#).

A parable: the [littlest feminist](#).

Early marriage: [the environment matters](#).

[Rebranding submission](#). Is giving in to rebellion really the best way?

[Virginity and sluttiness](#).

A [hamster translation](#) for y'all.

[Narcissism in action](#).

Both [Roissy](#) and [Ace](#) have the same thought.

Related: [She's married?](#) Wow. Also, seems Bill had the same thought.

Related: [Rape hysteria and vigilantism](#).

Speculations on ['one flesh'](#) and [microbiomes](#).

[5 minutes of alpha](#).

Related: [The power of game](#).

Using the [male pill](#) to win an MRA victory.

[Anime and reaction](#).

Why to [start a journal](#).

The [Westermarck effect](#).

[29% of registered voters](#) think armed revolution may be necessary.

A [global food shortage?](#)

Canada vulnerable to [aboriginal insurrection](#).

["Comment of the year."](#)

(H/T: [Instapundit](#))

Guest Post from Europa: The Importance of Fathers

May 11, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Below is a guest post contributed by someone who wishes to remain anonymous.

Remember, If you have something you want to say that is in line with the blog's purpose and topics, feel free to send it to me.

3. I just thought that these figures MIGHT interest you, even though some of them might be a generation old.

3.01: I just thought that you would find the following FACTS from Social History of some interest. The 43% of U.S. children who live without their father (U.S. Bureau of the Census) account for the following:

3.02: 60% of America's rapists came from fatherless homes. Source: "Life without Father," copyright 1996 by David Popenoe. Reprinted by permission of the Free Press, an imprint of Simon & Schuster Inc.

3.03: 63% of youth suicides are from fatherless homes (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services and U.S. Bureau of the Census).

3.04: 70% of long-term prison inmates as opposed to youths in prison, are fatherless. Source: "Life without Father," copyright 1996 by David Popenoe. Reprinted by permission of the Free Press, an imprint of Simon & Schuster Inc.

3.05: 70% of youths in state-operated institutions come from fatherless homes (U.S. Dept. of Justice, Sept. 1988).

3.06: 71% of pregnant teenagers lack a father (U.S. Department of Health and Human Services press release, March 26, 1999).

3.07: 71% of all high school dropouts come from fatherless homes (National Principals Association Report on the State of High Schools).

3.08: 72% of adolescent murderers grew up without a father. Source: "Life without Father," copyright 1996 by David Popenoe. Reprinted by permission of the Free Press, an imprint of Simon & Schuster Inc.

3.09: 75% of all adolescent patients in chemical abuse centers come from fatherless homes (Rainbows for All God's Children).

3.10: 80% of rapists with anger problems come from fatherless homes (Justice & Behavior, Vol 14, p. 403-26).

3.11: 80% of adolescents in psychiatric hospitals come from broken homes. US Dept. Of Health & Human Services (1988)

3.12: 85% of all youths in prison as opposed to long-term prisoners come from fatherless homes (Fulton Co. Georgia, Texas Department of Corrections, 1992).

3.13: 85% of all children who show behavior disorders come from fatherless homes (Center for Disease Control).

3.14: 90% of all homeless and runaway children are from fatherless homes (U.S. Bureau of the Census).

4.01: Regarding "Deadbeat Dads" you may find these figures of some interest.

- 4.02: 90.2% of fathers with joint custody pay the support due.
- 4.03: 79.1% of fathers with visitation privileges pay the support due.
- 4.04: 44.5% of fathers with no visitation pay the support due.
- 4.05: 37.9% of fathers are denied any visitation.
- 4.06: 66% of all support not paid by non-custodial fathers is due to the inability to pay.
- 4.07: In 1992 the General Accounting Office (GAO) found 14% of fathers who owe back child support are dead.

Source 4.02 – 4.06 inclusive [1988 Census “Child Support and Alimony: 1989 Series” P-60, No. 173 p.6-7, and “U.S. General Accounting Office Report” GAO/HRD-92-39FS January 1992]

- 5.01: 61% of all child abuse is committed by biological mothers (Department of Health and Human Services Report on Nationwide Child Abuse).
- 5.02: Rates of serious abuse are lowest in intact families; six times higher in stepfamilies; 20 times higher in cohabitating biological parent families and 33 times higher when the mother is cohabitating with a boyfriend who is not the father. (UK research).
- 5.03: 70.8% of children killed by one parent are killed by their mothers! 206 (National Child Abuse and Neglect Data System)
- 5.04: 70.6% of children abused by one parent are abused by their mothers! (U.S. Dept. of Health and Human Services Child Maltreatment reports from 2001-2006)

6.01: Child Murders

6.02: Killed by Mothers 1,100

6.03: Killed by Live-In Boyfriends 513

6.04: Killed by Stepfathers 250

6.05: Killed by Biological Fathers 137

Source of 6.02 – 6.05 inclusive, The Heritage Foundation report “The Child Abuse Crisis: The Disintegration of Marriage, Family, and the American Community,” May 15, 1997.

Lightning Round - 2013/05/15

May 15, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Three critiques of common manosphere themes worth reading:

[Against alpha males.](#)

[Against 'Enjoy the Decline'.](#)

[Against alpha.](#)

Related: [A reply and talk on ethical systems.](#)

[Will's back and returns with prison sex.](#)

Be the [strong horse](#).

Jack Donovan [answers a few criticisms](#) on the [Way of Men](#).

Forney (Ferd) has always had [entertaining book reviews](#).

[Overgaming](#).

Become better at the things that [matter to you](#).

Related: [Be interesting](#).

Do you believe [this is possible](#)? Can you do it?

The [Red Pill Princess](#). Now that's harsh.

[Argumentum ad AMOG](#).

Related: How to [argue with leftists](#).

Remember: when a leftist wants a conversation, [it means them talking and you shutting up](#).

"But politics [isn't about common sense, logic or reason](#), it's about manipulating the perceptions of the ignorant, the apathetic and the inattentive."

"If all sex is potentially rape, [only potential rapists will have sex](#)."

Related: The [wages of feminism](#).

Related: Men 30-50 less likely to [want to marry](#).

The [society-wide shit-test](#).

[Patricia's smartphone](#). Rather amusing.

[Whore-ible mothers](#).

Related: [Grotesque](#) liberal attitudes towards children.

A little [Chesterton on feminism](#).

Purple wedding dresses for [promoting chastity](#).

Game: [The elephant in the room](#).

[Male suicide](#), where's the outcry?

Related: Could men be [taking their own lives to take back their masculinity](#)?

Science: [Men like young women](#). Surprising.

Science: [Chicks dig aloof assholes](#). Surprising.

Evil men [get laid more](#).

Hamsterlations for both men and women.

The liberal germ theory.

The Dove beauty con.

Feminists hypocritical? Shocking.

The Mosou matriarchy.

On supplements.

The anti-Monsanto diet.

"Only in America can you be labeled a hero for doing the most basic human action, helping someone in need."

The decline of entrepreneurialism.

Related: Avoid going into business with a partner.

Fun facts about the 1950's.

Why big corporations welcome big government.

Radish with more great posters.

Gay marriage advocate: Gay marriage is about destroying marriage.

The new European revolt, the young may just move away.

Related: Will leftists turn on each other?

Universal suffrage is a terrible idea. Although, I've been edging more and more towards the belief that suffrage is itself is a terrible idea.

Is the Flynn effect incorrect?

A biometric database of all Americans hidden in immigration reform.

The Obama administration spies on AP.

Media and administration: blood brothers.

Related: Remember this when the media tells you what is so.

Related: The politicization of the IRS.

Related: It doesn't matter.

Related: IRS leaked Tea Party information to the media.

Why conservatives fail.

Not sure what to say about this one. The comments are both amusing and insane.

Don't see what's so bad about this. \$130/hr is excellent pay, especially for someone disabled.

Eating taco's is offensive to Mexicans.

Bureaucracy strikes again. Oh well, it's now striking the SWPL foodie-types; maybe they'll start paying attention.

The deficit crisis may solve itself if politicians remain gridlocked.

Slut culture killed Rehtaeh Parsons.

Vox on the TED talks.

The Japanese becoming more militaristic?

The Decline and Fall of the British Empire.



(H/T: Instapundit, SDA, TC, Foseti)

Dark Enlightenment Reading List

May 17, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

While creating the Free Man's Reading List, some recommended I add some books on what is sometimes referred to as the Dark Enlightenment. The Dark Enlightenment is something I've been reading for years and my blog here sometimes edges near the periphery of that territory, moreso as time goes on. Neoreaction is something I desire to learn more about.

So, I've been trying to create a reading list over the last few months for those wanting to learn about the Dark Enlightenment and I'm going to try to read through it while reading through the Free Man's list (because one massive, multi-year reading list just isn't enough).

Before that, I'll briefly explain the Dark Enlightenment. It is essentially the realization that men are not equal. It is a reactionary movement against the progressivist ideology that dominates the Cathedral (ie. the elites) and is based on the untrue assumption of the equality of man.

Beyond that, there is a diverse array of ideologies among those that would be considered part of the Dark Enlightenment. Among those in the Dark Enlightenment are reactionaries, paleo-conservatives, paleo-libertarians, Christian traditionalists, formalists, fascists (in the non-pejorative sense), monarchists, tribalists, ethno-nationalists, nihilists, hedonists, and many others. The uniting link between these disparate ideologies is opposition to the current progressivist order and her sister ideologies of democracy, egalitarianism, socialism, feminism, multiculturalism, modernity, etc.

This list is meant to introduce someone to the Dark Enlightenment and its ideas. There is little discussion of the various little tribes of the movement; these are more focused on the broad-brush issues.

Not all (or even most) of the writers here would consider themselves part of the Dark Enlightenment, but these are books and writings I think would be useful in introducing the ideas that are fundamental to the DE.

Introduction

First we start with a few introductory web readings on what the Dark Enlightenment is:

[The Dark Enlightenment Defined](#)

[The Dark Enlightenment Explained](#)

[The Path to the Dark Enlightenment](#)

[The Essence of the Dark Enlightenment](#)

[An Introduction to Neoreaction](#)

[Neoreaction for Dummies](#)

Here is are two longer introductions that may be helpful for some. The first is by a non-reactionary and may be useful for those now from the right:

[Reactionary Philosophy in a Nutshell](#)

The Dark Enlightenment – Nick Land

The Cathedral Explained.

Being introduced to Dark Enlightenment thought, I would suggest reading When Wish Replaces Thought by Steven Goldberg. The book itself is written by a liberal, but thoroughly debunks numerous liberal shibboleths through objective logic. It's not reactionary in itself, but it will cause someone capable of thinking to question what they view as accepted "truths".

Then try Three Years of Hate from In Mala Fide. The collection of essays touches on numerous neoreactionary topics and is an enjoyable, easy-to-read entry point, as long as you don't mind the virulent nihilism and offensiveness of the book.

Now we can get down to the various categories of dark enlightenment thought. You can read these categories in whatever order you wish; each is somewhat separate, but all are inter-connected.

I probably have missed some stuff, so feel free to provide some suggestions.

The Decline

These books introduce outline the decline of our civilization, the reasons, and the potential consequences. These books are more 'mainstream' and due to their natures, each highlights numerous interrelated ideas. Because of this, they should make a good introduction.

We are Doomed – John Derbyshire

America Alone – Mark Steyn

After America – Mark Steyn

Death of the West – Pat Buchanan

The Abolition of Britain – Peter Hitchens

Civil Society and Culture

The importance of organic community and culture are embraced by all rightists. These books outline the disappearance of organic community due to modern society and the decline of our culture.

Coming Apart – Charles Murray

Disuniting of America – Arthur Schlesinger

The Quest for Community – Robert Nisbet

Bowling Alone – Robert Putnam

Life at the Bottom – Theodore Dalrymple

Intellectuals and society – Thomas Sowell

Western Civilization

These books analyze the importance of western civilization.

Civilization: The West and the Rest – Niall Ferguson

Culture Matters – Samuel Huntington

The Uniqueness of Western Civilization – Ricardo Duchesne

Moldbuggery

Mencius Moldbug is one of the more influential neoreactionaries. His blog, Unqualified Reservations, is required reading; if you have not read Moldbug, you do not understand modern politics or modern history. Start here for an overview of major concepts: Moldbuggery Condensed. Introduction to Moldbuggery has the Moldbug reading list. Start with Open Letter series, then simply go from the beginning.

Reactionary Thought

Start with Carlyle's first two:

Chartism – Thomas Carlyle

Latter-Day Pamphlets – Thomas Carlyle

Then move onto the other two major works necessary to enter the Froude society:

The Bow of Ulysses – James Anthony Froude

Popular Government – Henry Summers Maine

Then finish off Carlyle:

Shooting Niagara – Carlyle

The Occasional Discourse – Carlyle

On Heroes, Hero Worship & the Heroic in History – Carlyle

Having gotten through Carlyle we can move onto Julius Evola. Here's his three main works in recommended reading order, but first a very short summation of his work and practical application thereof.

The Handbook of Traditional Living – Raido

Men Among the Ruins – Julius Evola

Ride the Tiger – Julius Evola

Revolt Against the Modern World – Julius Evola

Here are a few other reactionaries to read gained from Moldbug, Radish, and elsewhere.

Reflections of a Russian Statesman – Konstantin Pobedonostsev

Decline of the West – Oswald Spengler

Hour of Decision – Oswald Spengler

On Power – Jouvanel

Against Democracy and Equality – Tomislav Sunic

New Culture, New Right – Michael O'Meara

Why We Fight – Guillaume Faye

Economics

Dark enlightenment economics tend towards either the Austrian school, techno-capitalism, or some form of economic nationalism/protectionism/mercantalism. Here's some basic Austrian economics to destroy what modern keynesian notions you may have. This overlaps with the [other reading list](#).

[Economics in One Lesson](#) – Henry Hazlitt

[Basic Economics](#) – Thomas Sowell

[That Which is Seen and That Which is Not Seen](#) – Frederic Bastiat

[Man, Economy, and State](#) – Murray Rothbard

[Human Action](#) – Ludwig von Mises

HBD

Human bio-diversity (HBD) studies the biological roots of human behaviour a major topic within the Dark Enlightenment as genetic differences between people and groups provide a more fundamental view of inequality than the “root causes” touted by the Cathedral.

Darwin's Enemies on the Left and Right [Part 1](#), [Part 2](#)

[The History and Geography of Human Genes \(Abridged edition\)](#) – Luigi Luca Cavalli-Sforza

[The 10,000 Year Explosion](#) – Gregory Cochran

[Race, Evolution, and Behavior](#) – Rushton

[Why Race Matters](#) – Michael Levin

Intelligence and Mind

The science of intelligence and the mind is closely related to HBD and provides one of the more visible and controversial aspects of the Dark Enlightenment, while destroying the blank slate ideology.

[The Bell Curve](#) – Charles Murray

[The Global Bell Curve](#) – Richard Lynn

[Human Intelligence](#) – Earl Hunt

[Cambridge Handbook of Intelligence](#) – Robert Sternberg

[A Conflict of Visions](#) – Thomas Sowell

[The Blank Slate](#) – Stephen Pinker

[Egalitarianism as a Revolt Against Nature](#) – Murray Rothbard (essay)

Education

The control of the modern education system and its leading role in the perpetuation of the Cathedral has made the modern education system and its

[Real Education](#) – Charles Murray

[Inside American Education](#) – Thomas Sowell

[Illiberal Education](#) – Dinesh D'Souza

[God and Man at Yale](#) – William Buckley

[Weapons of Mass Instruction](#) – John Taylor Gatto

The Higher Education Bubble – Glenn Reynolds

Sex

These books outline the biological realities of sex and sexual differences that are denied by the Cathedral.

The Way of Men – Jack Donovan

Sperm Wars – Robin Baker

Sex at Dawn – Christopher Ryan

Why Men Rule – Steven Goldberg

Demonic Males – Dale Peterson

The Essential Difference – Simon Baron-Cohen

The Mating Mind – Geoffrey Miller

The Red Queen – Matt Ridley

Government

It is essential to know how government works for any reactionary; these books will show you. Also, yes, I did include a TV show; watch *Yes, Minister*, there is simply no better way to actually understand the actual mechanics of government than to watch this show. I work in government, and yes, bureaucrats will say this is exactly how government works.

Mau-mauing the Flak Catchers – Tom Wolfe

Public Choice: An Introduction – Iain McLean

On Government Employment – Foseti (blog post)

Yes, Minister – TV Show

Fiction/Poetry

Complete Verse – Rudyard Kipling

Harrison Bergeron – Kurt Vonnegut

Camp of the Saints – Jean Raspail

Other Related Reading Lists

Derbyshire's list of Dark Enlightenment blogs

The Great Books of The Aristocracy

Library of the Dark Enlightenment

More on Rights

May 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Phineas has [responded to my response](#). It seems that we are mostly in agreement in the whole:

Ordinarily, in any other case outside of gender relations, I'd agree with Free Northerner's post more wholeheartedly. But the original text was about the relationship between men and women and must be dealt with in that light. With the warped and twisted way life is right now, the only proper thing is that any discussion regarding men is out-of-hand if it doesn't exclusively involve rights. Conversely, any discussion involving women is out-of-hand if it doesn't exclusively involve responsibilities. As long as the rights/responsibilities pendulum is being held to the side and not allowed to rest at equilibrium, this must be the case.

Nowadays, men are given responsibility without the right to the fruits of their efforts, while women are given [rights to the fruits of men's efforts](#), without the responsibility of working for it. I agree, and I also think it is deplorable. So maybe, some imbalance in the discussion to the reverse may be necessary.

But I still stand by my original assertion, but I'll expand based upon his criticisms. Nobody, neither men nor women, have natural rights, and nobody, neither men nor women, has a natural obligation to most other people.

By natural obligations, I mean that people owe the provision of something to other people. People do have God-ordained obligations to God (which take the form of being rendered to other people), to specific people (ie: parents), and obligations to not commit certain actions against others.

In this case, I am using natural rights as an abstract theological/philosophical concept. Not as a practical concept. People do have 'rights' as a practical matter, but these are social and political creations, no more, no less. It is necessary for a society to develop a list of rights and freedoms (and corresponding responsibilities), as inviolable freedoms lead to the healthiest societies.

But these rights are not granted to you by God, these rights are not something inherent in being born, these rights are social creations.

Despite our general agreement, I'll talk to a few other points:

Rights are exhibited in the form of laws, and God has His own laws. ["Right to life"](#) - ["thou shalt not kill"](#). ["Right to private property"](#) - ["thou shalt not steal"](#) and the like.

The duty to not kill does not necessarily imply a right to not be killed. The duty to not take others property does not necessarily imply a right to private ownership. I agree fully that every society should have both a right to life and a right to property, but neither of

those are inviolable gifts from God. Given that God has seen fit to let almost one in three people die as infants throughout the majority of history and often personally commanded mass genocide and executions, it is hard to see where a right to life is guaranteed.

Those that go around claiming “rights don’t exist” will at the same time cry about their rights or the rights of others when the government comes to take their guns, or someone robs their home, or even claim a “right to life” when it comes to the issue of abortion.

One can discount natural rights, yet still believe in societal rights, or simply desire to be left alone. An American can say they have a right to a gun, because the right to a gun is societally accepted in their constitution, and non-Americans can desire a societal right to own a gun. Neither implies a natural right. There is no fundamental contradiction.

This leads into responsibilities undertaken willingly, which addresses Col 3:22 and Matt 16:24-27. People can willfully trade responsibility for responsibility. This is not a proof that rights don’t exist, but that people have the right to negotiate an exchange of goods and services. It, however, is a proof that responsibilities come from rights and not the other way around. Undertaking all things have a cost, and even Jesus warned of counting costs in such things. The misapplication of these Scriptures involve the fact that a choice was made to undertake a vow. Let your yes be yes and your no be no. If you say you’re going to do something, do it. This is not a proof that rights don’t exist.

I highly doubt most slaves had a choice in the matter and willfully traded their freedom for the care of their master.

Christ does not bid anyone come by force. This is obligation. The nature of men is to turn something that should be out of love into a forced obligation and something that should be given out of grace into an entitlement.

Absolutely agree.

This brings us back to the silly and absurd statement that “rights don’t exist”. When this is said in the context of the manosphere, it usually meant to mean “Rights Don’t Exist **for Men**.” In traditional practice, this is a true statement. This is readily seen by the practice of chivalry, which takes all rights away from men and all responsibilities away from women. **This is akin to the statement that “Responsibilities Don’t Exist For Women”.**

When I say it, I mean it for both sexes. I have written a number of times on the double-standard of rights, including chivalry. What society enforces and what is natural are not one and the same.

Also, this got linked on Reddit, where I was accused of subverting the red pill for Christianity. I will simply say the same conclusion must be reached by atheists. What

natural rights do accidentally evolved bags of water that happen to have certain electrical and chemical interactions occur within them have? Where do these natural rights come from?

The answer is they have none and they cannot come from anywhere. Any atheist proclaiming the existence of natural rights has simply failed to review his presuppositions. I thought this was obvious enough to those in the alt-right to not need mentioning.

Lightning Round - 2013/05/22

May 22, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

There are no winners in a shit-test.

Beta training.

What kills love?

Dalrock on traditional marriage.

Related: A divorce story.

Related: Against marriage licenses.

Related: You do not have the right to marry.

How churches abandoned the Christian single.

Related: Looking for the one.

Related: Why I will probably never attend church services again.

The idiocy of the state replacing the family.

Related: Weaker men more likely to welfare state and redistribution.

Logos and Agape: reason comes before love.

Related: Some people need civilization beaten into them.

"The curse of Eve is the irresistible allure of the unknown."

Science: Build comfort by talking about her.

Presence.

Don't you even have a life?

Body and face. I've always had a preference towards face myself.

The paleo attitude.

Some rhetoric advice.

Do not become misologic.

It is not weird to have feelings for a girl.

Related: Loneliness if deadly.

An alpha gene?

Science: ED caused as much by partner as it is by age.

The failure of overparenting.

Eating disorders and feminism.

Misandry does not exist.

Going ghost and the parasites.

Related: Obamacare a raw deal for men.

Related: Vox comments.

Be a security guard or join the military.

The loser I was; a story of porn.

Related: A story of self-destruction.

Always be in control.

Most sexually abusive men, were sexually abused by females.

An evolutionary psychologist on PUA's using his work.

Game, DE, and Reaction.

The Gods of the Copybook Heading in a nutshell.

IQ denial is a religious belief.

Is the right growing a spine?

Related: Even if people don't accept biological IQ differences, maybe they should at least research them.

Related: The open-mindedness of the Cathedral.

Related: On race as a biological construct.

Not whether but which.

Related: "Indeed, our society has killed God only to leave these people searching for him up their ass."

On r/K life cycle theory.

Now arriveth the consequences of anti-natalism.

Related: Hamsters hitting the wall.

Using 'leviathan' instead of 'cathedral'. I prefer the latter; the religious connotations are essential to exposing the reality of the issue, the former strips that layer of meaning.

The abuses of the IRS. Big brother in action.

Related: The real scandal of the IRS scandal.

Related: The IRS scandal is not about the president.

Related: Polls: No one cares. Why the Republic is doomed.

Related: IRS told pro-life group it must promote abortion.

Related: IRS steals 60 million medical records.

EPA shows favouritism for liberal groups.

Bill with a list of executive orders.

Related: US military overturns Posse Comitatus.

Did the administration spy on congress?

Passport control is people control.

Obama admits he's a socialist? Maybe overstating based on the context.

Gay pride has killed more homosexuals than the closet.

We now know what leftists are. They hate you.

Diversity saves.

They come for Victoria Day.

If she wants baby it's murder, if he wants baby it's choice.

Targeting boys with anti-teen pregnancy ads.

Hate-fuck hoaxer is a violent criminal. Hehe.

Eating disorders and feminism.

Göbekli Tepe and social evolution.

Socialism follows the same script it always does in Argentina.

Will shares some specialized dating sites. Hehe.

Creepy things kids have said.

Best conspiracy ever?

10 facts about sleep.

Map of world's most and least tolerant people.

Trivium pursuit. Home-schooling the Trivium.

(H/T: SDA, Clarissa, Phineas, Maggie's Farm, zhainai, Save Capitalism, Sarah's Daughter, GLP)

DE Reading List Update

May 24, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here are some additions to the [Dark Enlightenment Reading List](#) based on [comments from the original post](#).

[The Moral Animal](#) – Robert Wright

Meant to add this one, but somehow it didn't get added.

[The Manipulated Man](#) – Esther Vilar

[Darkness at Noon](#) – Arthur Koestler

[Patriarcha \(the Natural Power of Kings\)](#) – Sir Robert Filmer

[Is There Anything Good About Men?](#) – Roy Baumeister

I would have added [The Resistance](#) by Ernesto Sabato but I can not find an English version.

A few books, such as the [48 Laws of Power](#), were already on my Free Man's reading list and didn't really fit this one, some didn't fit either list, and some already had similar, preferable options. Macaulay, for example, [seems to be a whig](#).

I've also added a few more from [Moldbug](#) and [Radish](#):

[Popular Government](#) – Henry Maine

[The Rising Tide of Color](#) – Lothrop Stoddard

[You are Not so Smart](#) was added to the Free Man's List under Mind.

Some asked for history and I think it would be a good addition, but I wasn't sure where to start on this, but I found [this list on Moldbug](#), so that sounds good:

[Life and Liberty in America](#) – Charles Mackay

[Land of the Dollar](#) – George Steevens

[Outre-Mer](#) – Paul Bourget

[Shall Cromwell Have a Statue?](#) – Charles Francis Adams Jr.

[Memoirs of Service Afloat](#) – Adm. Raphael Semmes

[The Roving Editor](#) – James Redpath

[Democracy and the Party System in the United States](#) – Moisei Ostrogorskiy

[A South-Side View of Slavery](#) – Nehemiah Adams

[The Origin of the Late War](#) – Lunt

Here's a couple more from the Free Man's list:

[Reflection on the Revolution in France](#) – Edmund Burke

[Origins of English Individualism](#) – Alan MacFarlane

Here's a few more from other Mencius posts and [Foseti](#):

[True History of the American Revolution](#) – Sydney George Fisher

[The Shortest-Way With The Dissenters](#) – Daniel Defoe

[While you Slept](#) – John T. Flynn

The Road Ahead; America's Creeping Revolution - John T. Flynn

America's Retreat from Victory - Joseph R. McCarthy

I think that should be enough history; if anyone has any other DE-related history books that should be read, feel free to suggest.

Added GBFM's reading list and Foseti's "books that influenced me" to the other reading list links.

The Cathedral Footsoldiers

May 26, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The [Karamazov Idea](#) has gone down and just a week or so after I added him to my blogroll. It seems he [pissed off the feminists](#) (this link is the second highest Google result for Karamazov Idea) and [was threatened with being doxed](#). (Before he went he made this good post examining empirically the types of women who get tattoos. [Check it out on this archived page.](#))

You may also remember that earlier this year [CDM-N](#) went down in a [similar situation](#). A similar thing could have happened when Lindy West of Jezebel attacked Victor Pride, but [Victor Pride fought back](#) and he's now [given up his anonymity](#). Numerous other blogs in our little corner of the internet have had trouble with being doxed, outed, or [real life attacks](#).

In larger culture, this has also happened to public individuals like [John Derbyshire](#), [James Watson](#), and, recently, [Jason Richwine](#). It doesn't matter how small or big you are, they will try to shut you down. Even in national politics we can see this, such as the recent IRS case.

Now, this is a common tactic of the left, using their bullying power to shut down people whose ideas they don't like. The religion of the Cathedral is Truth and heretics must be stamped out. Thankfully, they haven't gotten to burning people at the stake, yet, they simply try to take away your livelihood and economic future.

The left, supposed "free-thinkers" who love "critical thinking", will try to remove your livelihood from you simply for expressing an opinion, or in Richwine's case, simply presenting facts. But of course, we all know the left doesn't like actual free-thought or critical thinking, these are simply code-words for intellectual stultifying conformity.

Eventually, unless something changes, these kinds of witchhunts will [simply result in shooting](#). At some point, the right is going to get sick of fearing constantly for their jobs and their family's food simply because of their political opinions. This will result in them [realizing we have all the guns](#) and the cowards at Jezebel, Gawker, et al. have purposefully disarmed themselves. The 'fight' at this point will be rather one-sided, maybe enough so to simply be a 'cleansing'.

But that's for the future. Right now, for us here in the manosphere/alt-right, this means we have to be aware of their tactics. There are three ways to deal with this: either need to have [nothing to lose](#), such as Victor Pride who works for himself, or we must be willing to accept the costs of being the leftists' enemies, such as Vox Day who has said before that he has lost work because of his writings (but I can't find the link), or we must simply be anonymous, then back out when the threats come and let someone else takeover, such as with CDM-N and Karamazov. (There's also the possibility of just [being a fun guy like Danny](#), who no one seems to take offense to).

For myself, for now, I choose anonymity, it's easier, but as a single man with no family to

support and in a unionized government job, I'm not overly worried about being doxed. Remember, be aware of the risks, but don't let them stifle you. Leftists may be controlling, close-minded, tyrannical assholes, but they are not omnipotent.

Martel remarked at SSM's:

In regards to blogs shutting down and the like, I thought WE were the supposed oppressors. If we're so damn oppressive, then how is it so easy for the oppressed to completely wreck our lives?

There are countless oppressors like Rollo and Roissy who have to blog anonymously (even me, although I'm not in their league yet), but victims of oppression like Amanda Marcotte and Jessica Wakeman use their real names. It's like the oppressors are afraid of something but the oppressed aren't.

However much the left might pretend they're "fighting the power" or how oppressed they are, they're lying to gain ideological points. The left has a firm grip on the levers of power.

The power differential is easy to see; leftists do not have to worry about being fired or having their anonymity slip because there are no repercussions for being a leftist. Rightists have to steel themselves and prepare, because being a heretic can end your career and economic livelihood.

Now having said that, I just want to examine that blog post about Karamazov's post and its comments a bit.

The title of the blog post attacked Karamazov, "*Karamazov Idea*" Says Tattoos Make You A Slut. Of course, IIRC he argued that sluts where tattoos, not that tattoos caused sluttiness; the writer failed to distinguish cause from effect, but then again logic and feminists tend to have an adversarial relationship.

Now, one thing that will surprise no one, is that despite being against judging people on sexual history (the quip about "slut assignment" being case in point) they do seem to be a sexually judgmental lot. Some quotes from sluts who are opposed to sexual judgmentalism:

I have a \$100 wager running that if this guy ever sees a naked woman in real life, he curls into a fetal position and vomits on himself.

I'm thinking that Christian Mingle wouldn't even fuck him.

Sounds like someone was rejected by a woman with tattoos!

He's totally a virgin.

Frustrated virgin dud really hates women who're giving it up to everyone but him.

You'll get laid someday little buddy.

Seething Dude w/ mommy-issues compounded by can't-get-laid issues is seething.

Something tells me this guy has been rejected by too many tattooed women.

Pretty sure this is a sixteen year old boy who is super sad that he's never seen pair of boobs in person.

That guy is a fucking douche. Majority of the female population has some kind of ink. So therefore no pussy for him. And he's mad. I can read the anger through his little bitch boy post (s). He needs a high five to the face by a fierce tattooed up chick.

The only response I have for "Realism" [ed: one of the few sane people in the comments] is "HELLLOOOOO VIRGIN!" and this:

They are infuriating at first until you realize that they are just the new generation of guys who play Magik the Gathering and hold resentment that their moms made them zip up their jacket in front of girls.

Dude, you're a 23 year old "man" with obvious mother issues. Sort yourself out before you die alone.

mommy issues... right???

Come hither, young Karamazov. I want to show you something fun you can do with your penis. No, it doesn't involve sticking it in me. But it will be fun, and probably the closest thing you will experience to actual sex with a woman.

Here's some of these people who are against discriminating against people based on their body:

Agreed... this guy has a teeny tiny little penis.

What this guy looks like in my mind. [image of fat, ugly man]

If only you had an echo chamber to console your tiny, lonely penis.

He does - it's called his right hand. [ed. following prior comment]

He reminds of the dudes in grad school who used "intellectualism" and an interested in Christian theology as an excuse to say nasty things about women.

FWIW- those dudes were unattractive, socially awkward and didn't get into their top choice PhD programs (or any).

Now, it should come as no surprise to most by now, but feminists are hypocritical when it comes to judgment. Men can not judge the sexual history of women, but at the same time those same women will happily judge a man's presumed sexual history. "Slut-shaming" is evil sexism, but "virgin-shaming" is great. Shaming fatties and tattooed sluts who chose to deface their bodies is wrong, shaming a man through libelous accusations of having a small penis is thoroughly acceptable.

Remember, for the Jezebel and Feministing types, modern feminism has little to do with logic or principles and is simply the ideological wrapping-paper for the selfish entitlement

complexes of sluts. Hypocrisy and illogic are all you can expect.

I wonder how these people would react if Karamazov called someone a cunt:

WOW I HOPE YOU NEVER GET LAID YOU MAN CUNT. ;D

Here's a bit of irony:

Does any woman really care what this asshole or any man, for that matter, thinks?

This is being asked while 9 pages of women bitch and act offended by what he said. I know logic isn't the feminists' strong suit, but if any feminist reads this: [Protip]: not caring is the opposite of spending 9 pages bitching and being offended. Also, it's kind of hard to argue no woman cares, when at least one spent enough effort to track him down in real life and threaten to ruin his anonymity. One woman even cared enough to start their own blog solely because of this post.

It seems women care a hell of a lot when someone points out that maybe making stupid choices in life is not the wisest move.

The best quote though, is this one:

I've been seriously toying with the idea of getting a tattoo for quite some time now but have been on the fence. Now, thanks to the Karamazov Idea... I know I definitely want one! So thanks a bunch douche bag!

You can really see the high level of decision-making skills in these gals: "Imma gonna permanently deface myself to spite some random guy on the internet I've never met and I think is a loser." Fantastic.

Anyway, the point of this post: feminists are often hypocritical, but they have the cultural power to hurt you, so be aware of that.

Or maybe they're not hypocrites, but are just inferior beings who hold others to higher standards than they hold themselves.

Lightning Round - 2013/05/29

May 29, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Both [nihilists](#) and [civilizationists](#) are necessary.

Related: [Why it had to be PUA's](#).

You [might be a patriarch](#) if...

da [manosphere](#) [summarized](#) by daGBFM

No guts, no glory: [love does exist](#).

"When the sky gods war or the earth goddess dances, when the human curse of zealotry or simple stupidity lays waste to our delicate civilization, [it takes Men, doing Manly things, to bring us back from the edge of barbarism.](#)"

The proper [framework for marriage](#).

Related: The [fallacy of mutual submission](#). [More](#).

Why 'you always find someone when you aren't looking' [works for women](#).

The male equivalent of the [slut](#) is the [beta orbiter](#).

The blue pill and the red pill: [reality and ideal](#)

Victor Pride with some [more motivational writing](#).

The reason the [red pill tastes bitter](#).

[Approach factors](#).

[Do desert dates instead of dinner](#).

Why PUA's [don't have all the answers](#).

Fat girls [don't deserve love](#).

[The pretense and necessity of responsibility](#).

[Treat mediocrity as a crisis](#).

[Heavy is the head](#).

Study sends shockwaves [through feminist groups](#). Hehe.

[Should we redistribute based on sexual desirability](#).

My [condolences go out to Danny](#).

[The Captain](#) and [Private Man](#) on Samsung.

The Captain is [asking for some help](#).

[Gender Nihilism](#).

5 easy steps to [get him to propose](#).

Aging, selfish, entitled women is angry [no men want to have children with her](#).

Related: [An MGTOW reply in the MSM](#). Going mainstream?

Being single [has its perks](#).

Related: Women 40% more likely to [develop mental illness](#).

Related: 30% of women are sexually dysfunctional.

Related: Women commit the majority of domestic violence.

Non-institutional false rape accusations also occur.

The same site that attacked Karamazov, has turned to another manosphere denizen, Frank. Is this the start of a trend? I find it amusing that people who communicate mainly in .gifs and substitute emotion for reason are insulting his intelligence.

Blogging, the MSM, and trust.

Reducing the links in your blogposts.

Is the tide turning? The comments on this Schwyzer article are almost all pro-male.

In defence of the use of 'the Cathedral'.

The sociology of reaction.

Related: Going forward: the specialization of reaction.

Heroes of the Dark Enlightenment. I hope I'm important enough to get the card treatment next issue. Also, Radish seems to be going by Karl now. Wonder if that's his real name.

The Cathedral demands its sacrifice.

The progressive glossary.

Is the doom and gloom overhyped?

Has intelligence been declining since the Victorian era?

Revenge on the bankers.

Frightening facts about the US economy.

Related: US treasury will take from pension funds to avoid default.

Sweden is being culturally enriched. So is Britain.

Related: Stockholm continues to enjoy being culturally enriched.

Related: They don't want to integrate.

Related: Only dark explanations explain Sweden.

Islam in Europe: how it ends.

Related: According to SDA, this is not satire. I weep for the Vikings.

On SHTF; what the collapse could look like.

Canada firearms laws; persecuting the innocent.

The police state is warming up with some political, unlawful arrests.

The scary part of the IRS scandal is the general reaction.

Related: Foseti on the IRS scandal.

Related: The personal effects of the IRS scandal.

Related: Gibson targeted by federal raids for political activities.

Related: Pravda edits the news: MSM neutrality? A lie.

Related: Obama met with IRS union head before Tea Party targeted.

Related: Obama administration on why government should be smaller.

Britain is increasingly becoming a police state.

The growth of the fourth branch of government.

Why there can be no conversation about guns with the freedom haters.

60% of Jamaicans think they would be better off as a British colony.

Permanent affirmative action.

Workers find out what's in the health care bill.

Abuse is one thing, but the NYC school system cannot abide this.

Public school is literally more lethally dangerous than guns.

John Dewey is one of the most evil Americans of the last century.

The federal government issues speech code recommendations for universities.

Rob Ford and the politics of class.

Susan Walsh and the Atlantic manage to somehow miss the obvious demographic question. Sometimes I wonder if they are being purposefully ignorant of if goodthink is simply that ingrained.

The pope is theologically wrong or at least on the very edge of wrongness.

It's been a while, so once again: Paul Krugman is a lying intellectual whore.

Related: Lobbyists should write bills I approve of.

Monsanto is big government.

Shell: We can't find capable women.

Mother Jones: Blacks more likely to be murderers, pedophiles, and rapists.

The glories of the union.

The business of Cards Against Humanity.

Bad advice tumbler.

The fatkini; because sloth and gluttony are nothing to be ashamed of.

Freeze your eggs for when you realize you made a mistake in life.

Feminist just discovers that boys like groups, girls like pairs.

Veganism kills.

Does it say something about our society when so many movies about the apocalypse and the white house are being released this year?

The MGTOW's continue to make good arguments.

(H/T: Instapundit, SDA, Bill, Foseti, Save Capitalism, TIWMGTOW, CC, Maggie's Farm, Shining Pearls, Castles & Cooks)

Gay Unions are Better

May 31, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's an article from Slate, [Gay Couples Do It Better](#), in which feminist Hanna Rosen writes:

Without those assumptions, gay couples tend to make more logical choices. The one who is the better cook more often makes dinner, without worrying that this might violate some principles of either feminism or masculinity. The one who earns more money works more, etc. In economics this is called "specialization," and it tends to make households —much like industries—run more efficiently. One great surprise: Gay dads, studies show, are slightly more likely to have a full time stay at home parent than straight couples. Why? Because much as we hate to hear it, that arrangement is probably more efficient and makes everyone less stressed. But the important lesson here is, the one who stays at home doesn't need to be the mom.

We now know that feminists accept that traditional family roles are more logical and efficient as long as its gays doing it, not women in heterosexual relations.

It's easy to see from this that feminism has never been about logic, reason, or the best for civilization or children. It has always been about the selfish desires of selfish women.

The blog post linked back to [this Atlantic article](#). Because the discussion of this article is about how much better gay unions are than marriage, rather than a discussion of marriage between oppressed women and oppressive men, the article is willing to actually be more forthright on 'controversial' topics than is typical for liberal rags. So there are a few delightful little tidbits if you ignore the propoganda.

The National Center for Family and Marriage Research has produced a startling analysis of data from the Census Bureau and the Centers for Disease Control and Prevention showing that women's median age when they have their first child is lower than their median age at first marriage. In other words, having children before you marry has become normal. College graduates enjoy relatively stable unions, but for every other group, marriage is collapsing. Among "middle American" women (those with a high-school degree or some college), an astonishing 58 percent of first-time mothers are unmarried.

That's kind of sad, don't you think?

For instance: we know that heterosexual wives are more likely than husbands to initiate divorce. Social scientists have struggled to explain the discrepancy, variously attributing it to the sexual revolution; to women's financial independence; to men's failure to keep modern wives happy. Intriguingly, in

Norway and Sweden, where registered partnerships for same-sex couples have been in place for about two decades (full-fledged marriage was introduced several years ago), research has found that lesbians are twice as likely as gay men to split up. If women become dissatisfied even when married to other women, maybe the problem with marriage isn't men. Maybe women are too particular. Maybe even women don't know what women want. These are the kinds of things that we will be able to tease out.

This is a good fact to pull out next time casual divorce is blamed on men.

On the contrary: the institution is far more flexible and forgiving than it used to be. In the wake of women's large-scale entry into the workplace, men are less likely than they once were to be saddled with being a family's sole breadwinner, and can carve out a life that includes the close companionship of their children. Meanwhile, women are less likely to be saddled with the sole responsibility for child care and housework, and can envision a life beyond the stove top and laundry basket.

Wow. 'Not all is broken in marriage, it simply doesn't mean anything anymore.' I've written on this before. Simply put, marriage is about creating a division of labour for raising children and sexually monogamy. By destroying the division of labour and destroying per-marriage chastity, marriage itself has been rendered moot.

And yet for many couples, as Bianchi, the UCLA sociologist, has pointed out, the modern ideal of egalitarianism has proved "quite difficult to realize." Though men are carrying more of a domestic workload than in the past, women still bear the brunt of the second shift. Among couples with children, when both spouses work full-time, women do 32 hours a week of housework, child care, shopping, and other family-related services, compared with the 21 hours men put in. Men do more paid work—45 hours, compared with 39 for women—but still have more free time: 31 hours, compared with 25 for women.

The good ol' second shift. I've already written about the housework debate here and we already know the second shift is a myth based on poor methodology. So, I won't go farther into that. This is just a reminder it's all BS.

It's not that people don't want to marry. Most never-married Americans say they still aspire to marriage, but many of them see it as something grand and out of reach. Getting married is no longer something you do when you are young and foolish and starting out; prosperity is not something spouses build together. Rather, marriage has become a "marker of prestige," as the sociologist Andrew Cherlin puts it—a capstone of a successful life, rather than its cornerstone. But while many couples have concluded that they are not ready for marriage, they have things backwards. It's not that they aren't ready for marriage; it's that marriage isn't ready for the realities of 21st-century life. Particularly for less

affluent, less educated Americans, changing economic and gender realities have dismantled the old institution, without constructing any sort of replacement.

This here is one of the main problems with marriage. This pernicious attitude of marriage is destroying marriage and society with it.

Marriage works best when you build a life together. It is not a capstone to your life, it is a foundation. Marriage is stability, not decoration or status.

If you serious about having children at some point in your life, you are ready for marriage now. There is no “right” time, there is no reason to wait. It doesn’t matter if you’re 18 or 35; if children are something you plan for your future, be serious about marriage now, find a suitable spouse now, and get married, now.

It is a shame the church has bought into the notion that young people should build their lives, then get married. Getting married should be the beginning of a shared building and this attitude should return to the church.

What Schwartz and Blumstein found is that gay and lesbian couples were fairer in their dealings with one another than straight couples, both in intent and in practice. The lesbians in the study were almost painfully egalitarian—in some cases putting money in jars and splitting everything down to the penny in a way, Schwartz says, that “would have driven me crazy.” Many unmarried heterosexual cohabitators were also careful about divvying things up, but lesbian couples seemed to take the practice to extremes: “It was almost like ‘my kitty, your litter.’?” Gay men, like lesbians, were more likely than straight couples to share cooking and chores. Many had been in heterosexual marriages, and when asked whether they had helped their wives with the housework in those prior unions, they usually said they had not. “You can imagine,” Schwartz says, “how irritating I found this.”

Remember, earlier about how lesbian unions end much more frequently. Also, you know how cohabitationg couples break-up far more often than married couples. There’s a reason.

There were still some inequities: in all couples, the person with the higher income had more authority and decision-making power. This was least true for lesbians; truer for heterosexuals; and most true for gay men. Somehow, putting two men together seemed to intensify the sense that “money talks,” as Schwartz and Blumstein put it. They could not hope to determine whether this tendency was innate or social—were men naturally inclined to equate resources with power, or had our culture ingrained that idea in them?—but one way or another, the finding suggested that money was a way men competed with other men, and not just a way for husbands to compete with their wives. Among lesbians, the contested terrain lay elsewhere: for instance, interacting more with the children could be, Schwartz says, a “power move.”

You mean earning money is a form of competition for men? Am I ever surprised.

This is why having a female breadwinner is death on a marriage. The female working makes the money issue a competition for the man. If the man is not winning the competition (especially to his wife), he will not feel good about himself and the wife will not respect him.

Lesbians also tended to discuss things endlessly, achieving a degree of closeness unmatched by the other types of couples. Schwartz wondered whether this might account for another finding: over time, sex in lesbian relationships dwindled—a state of affairs she has described as “lesbian bed death.” (The coinage ended up on Schwartz’s Wikipedia page, to her exasperation: “There are other things that I wish I were famous around.”) She posits that lesbians may have had so much intimacy already that they didn’t need sex to get it; by contrast, heterosexual women, whose spouses were less likely to be chatty, found that “sex is a highway to intimacy.” As for men, she eventually concluded that whether they were straight or gay, they approached sex as they might a sandwich: good, bad, or mediocre, they were likely to grab it.

You mean men and women have different views of intimacy? Am I ever shocked.

When the opposite-sex couples did parent simultaneously, they were more likely to undermine each other by talking at cross-purposes or suggesting different toys. The lesbian mothers tended to be egalitarian and warm in their dealings with one another, and showed greater pleasure in parenting than the other groups did. Same-sex dads were also more egalitarian in their division of labor than straight couples, though not as warm or interactive as lesbian moms. (Patterson says she and her colleagues may need to refine their analysis to take into account male ways of expressing warmth.)

Men and women are different in their relation to children? Shocking.

Even as they are more egalitarian in their parenting styles, same-sex parents resemble their heterosexual counterparts in one somewhat old-fashioned way: a surprising number establish a division of labor whereby one spouse becomes the primary earner and the other stays home. Lee Badgett, an economist at the University of Massachusetts at Amherst, told me that, “in terms of economics,” same-sex couples with children resemble heterosexual couples with children much more than they resemble childless same-sex couples. You might say that gay parents are simultaneously departing from traditional family structures and leading the way back toward them.

In his seminal book *A Treatise on the Family*, published in 1981, the Nobel Prize-winning economist Gary Becker argued that “specialization,” whereby one parent stays home and the other does the earning, is the most efficient way of running a household, because the at-home spouse enables the at-work spouse to earn more. Feminists, who had been fighting for domestic parity, not

specialization, deplored this theory, rightly fearing that it could be harnessed to keep women at home. Now the example of gay and lesbian parents might give us all permission to relax a little: maybe sometimes it really is easier when one parent works and the other is the supplementary or nonearning partner, either because this is the natural order of things or because the American workplace is so greedy and unforgiving that something or somebody has to give. As Martha Ertman, a University of Maryland law professor, put it to me, many families just function better when the same person is consistently “in charge of making vaccinations happen, making sure the model of the World War II monument gets done, getting the Christmas tree home or the challah bought by 6 o’clock on Friday.” The good news is that the decision about which parent plays this role need not have anything to do with gender.

More on how the traditional division of labour is awesome, as long as it is not applied traditionally.

More surprising still, guess who is most likely to specialize. Gay dads. Using the most recent Census Bureau data, Gary Gates found that 32 percent of married heterosexual couples with children have only one parent in the labor force, compared with 33 percent of gay-male couples with children. (Lesbians also specialize, but not at such high rates, perhaps because they are so devoted to equality, or perhaps because their earnings are lower—women’s median wage is 81 percent that of men—and not working is an unaffordable luxury.) While the percentage point dividing gay men from straight couples is not statistically significant, it’s intriguing that gay dads are as likely as straight women to be stay-at-home parents.

Gay men’s decisions about breadwinning can nonetheless be fraught, as many associate employment with power. A study published in the *Journal of GLBT Family Studies* in 2005 by Stephanie Jill Schacher and two colleagues found that when gay men do specialize, they don’t have an easy time deciding who will do what: some stay-at-home dads perceived that their choice carried with it a loss in prestige and stature. As a result, gay men tended to fight not over who got to stay home, but over who didn’t have to. “It’s probably the biggest problem in our relationship,” said one man interviewed for that study. Perhaps what Betty Friedan called “the problem that has no name” is inherent in child-rearing, and will always be with us.

Not intriguing at all. Men are more logically rational and more given to thinking in cold economic terms, such as specialization.

RULE 3: Don’t want a divorce? Don’t marry a woman.

Hehe. Self-explanatory that.

Which perhaps boils down to something like this: straight women see themselves

| as being less powerful than men, and this breeds hostility.

The curse of Eve.

Anyway, the piece goes on about how awesome gay unions are and how horrible traditional marriage is, but this was the interesting stuff.

The First King - Reaction in the Bible

June 2, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

We here at Free Northerner (the royal we) are monarchists, possibly anarcho-monarchists. Becoming more reactionary by the day, we are probably now Jacobites. All hail the Stuarts.

In point of fact, we have made spirited defences of restoring the Stuarts in real life among both friends and strangers, to little effect, but still the effort was made.

Yet, labels do not fit us well, for we are also culturalists, subsidiaritists, and tribalists, and tribal English anarcho-monarchic localism, doesn't really roll off the tongue.*

But, we are also Christian. In fact, our Christian identity should supersede our other identities (at least philosophically, if not always in practice).

So today, we will examine the neoreaction by the Bible (or at least part of it). For what is more reactionary than following the natural laws dictated by God thousands of years ago and sustained by tradition over millennia.

So, what does the Bible say of monarchy:

So Samuel told all the words of the Lord to the people who were asking for a king from him. He said, "These will be the ways of the king who will reign over you: he will take your sons and appoint them to his chariots and to be his horsemen and to run before his chariots. And he will appoint for himself commanders of thousands and commanders of fifties, and some to plow his ground and to reap his harvest, and to make his implements of war and the equipment of his chariots. He will take your daughters to be perfumers and cooks and bakers. He will take the best of your fields and vineyards and olive orchards and give them to his servants. He will take the tenth of your grain and of your vineyards and give it to his officers and to his servants. He will take your male servants and female servants and the best of your young men and your donkeys, and put them to his work. He will take the tenth of your flocks, and you shall be his slaves. And in that day you will cry out because of your king, whom you have chosen for yourselves, but the Lord will not answer you in that day." ([1 Samuel 8:10-18](#))

That's kind of harsh towards monarchs.

But notice, a tenth. The king only takes a tenth. Our blessed, generous democratic government takes four-tenths, more if you dare provide good service to your fellow citizens.

Even God himself only asked for one-tenth, yet the democrat asks for many times that.

The king thinks himself the equal of God; the democrat thinks government to be greater than God, if not God itself.

If one-tenth was tyranny, what is four-tenths?

Anyway, it should come as no surprise to anyone reading this that the masses desired more tyranny, so God gave them their king.

So, a monarch may take less than the democrat, but God and his servant clearly believe that is tyranny compared to what came before, even if the mob demanded tyranny. So, what came before?

And the Lord said to Samuel, "Obey the voice of the people in all that they say to you, for they have not rejected you, wbut they have rejected me from being king over them. According to all the deeds that they have done, from the day I brought them up out of Egypt even to this day, forsaking me and serving other gods, so they are also doing to you. Now then, obey their voice; only you shall solemnly warn them xand show them the ways of the king who shall reign over them." (1 Samuel 8:7-9)

Prior to the monarch God ruled directly. More accurately, the people constantly rebelled against the True King, got themselves in trouble in their rebellion, and then God rescued them through a judge, only to be abandoned once again.

And the people of Israel did what was evil in the sight of the Lord and served the Baals. And they abandoned the Lord, the God of their fathers, who had brought them out of the land of Egypt. They went after other gods, from among the gods of the peoples who were around them, and bowed down to them. And they provoked the Lord to anger. They abandoned the Lord xand served the Baals and the Ashtaroth. So the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he gave them over to plunderers, who plundered them. And he sold them into the hand of their surrounding enemies, so that they could no longer withstand their enemies. Whenever they marched out, the hand of the Lord was against them for harm, as the Lord had warned, and as the Lord had sworn to them. And they were in terrible distress.

Then the Lord raised up judges, who saved them out of the hand of those who plundered them. Yet they did not listen to their judges, for they whored after other gods and bowed down to them. They soon turned aside from the way in which their fathers had walked, who had obeyed the commandments of the Lord, and they did not do so. Whenever the Lord raised up judges for them, the Lord was with the judge, and he saved them from the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge. For the Lord was moved to pity by their groaning because of those who afflicted and oppressed them. But whenever the judge died, they turned back and were more corrupt than their fathers, going after other gods, serving them and bowing down to them. They did not drop any of their practices or their stubborn ways. So the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he said, "Because this people have transgressed my covenant that I commanded their fathers and have not obeyed my voice,I will no longer drive out before them

any of the nations that Joshua left when he died, in order to test Israel by them, whether they will take care to walk in the way of the Lord as their fathers did, or not." So the Lord left those nations, not driving them out quickly, and he did not give them into the hand of Joshua. (Judges 2:11-23)

The entire book of Judges is simply an endless repeat of variations on the same story. If we go even earlier in the Bible, we can see that the ruling of these judges was a part of the law of God:

"The Lord your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among you, from your brothers—it is to him you shall listen— just as you desired of the Lord your God at Horeb on the day of the assembly, when you said, 'Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God or see this great fire any more, lest I die.' And the Lord said to me, 'They are right in what they have spoken. I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers. And I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him. And whoever will not listen to my words that he shall speak in my name, I myself will require it of him. (Deutoronomy 18:15-19)

This tells us about leadership during crises but how about political leadership in everyday life? To that we can go to the law on how leaders were chosen:

"You shall appoint judges and officers in all your towns that the Lord your God is giving you, according to your tribes, and they shall judge the people with righteous judgment. You shall not pervert justice. You shall not show partiality, hand you shall not accept a bribe, for a bribe blinds the eyes of the wise and subverts the cause of the righteous. Justice, and only justice, you shall follow, that you may live and inherit the land that the Lord your God is giving you. (Deutoronomy 16:18-20)

"If any case arises requiring decision between one kind of homicide and another, one kind of legal right and another, or one kind of assault and another, any case within your towns that is too difficult for you, then you shall arise and go up to the place that the Lord your God will choose. And you shall come to the Levitical priests and to the judge who is in office in those days, and you shall consult them, and they shall declare to you the decision. Then you shall do according to what they declare to you from that place that the Lord will choose. And you shall be careful to do according to all that they direct you. According to the instructions that they give you, and according to the decision which they pronounce to you, you shall do. You shall not turn aside from the verdict that they declare to you, either to the right hand or to the left. The man who acts presumptuously by not obeying the priest who stands to minister there before the Lord your God, or the judge, that man shall die. So syou shall purge the evil from Israel. And all the people shall hear and fear and not act presumptuously again. (Deutoronomy 17:8-13)

Before the monarch, Israel was a series of tribes, 12 tribes to be exact, who more or less ran themselves locally with the help of the priestly tribe. In times of trouble, a leader appointed by God would save their stubborn asses. Law and politics was handled by locally appointed judges and priests.

Theocratic tribalism was the order of the day in Israel.

The priestly tribe, although given much political and legal power, was set apart:

“The Levitical priests, all the tribe of Levi, shall have no portion or inheritance with Israel. They shall eat the Lord’s food offerings as their inheritance. They shall have no inheritance among their brothers; the Lord is their inheritance, as he promised them. And this shall be the priests’ due from the people, from those offering a sacrifice, whether an ox or a sheep: they shall give to the priest the shoulder and the two cheeks and the stomach. The firstfruits of your grain, of your wine and of your oil, and the first fleece of your sheep, you shall give him. For the Lord your God has chosen him out of all your tribes to stand and minister in the name of the Lord, him and his sons for all time. (Deutoronomy 18:1-5)

It’s almost platonic in nature. A tribe of philosopher-kings (theologist-kings?) running the show, but who are not allowed to accumulate wealth or land.

God did allow for “political evolution” though.

“When you come to the land that the Lord your God is giving you, and you possess it and dwell in it and then say, ‘I will set a king over me, like all the nations that are around me,’ you may indeed set a king over you whom the Lord your God will choose. One from among your brothers you shall set as king over you. You may not put a foreigner over you, who is not your brother. Only he must not acquire many horses for himself or cause the people to return to Egypt in order to acquire many horses, since the Lord has said to you, ‘You shall never return that way again.’ And he shall not acquire many wives for himself, lest his heart turn away, nor shall he acquire for himself excessive silver and gold.

“And when he sits on the throne of his kingdom, he shall write for himself in a book a copy of this law, approved by the Levitical priests. And it shall be with him, and he shall read in it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the Lord his God by keeping all the words of this law and these statutes, and doing them, that his heart may not be lifted up above his brothers, and that he may not turn aside from the commandment, either to the right hand or to the left, so that he may continue long in his kingdom, he and his children, in Israel.

(Deutoronomy 17:14-20)

Despite his warnings of the corruption of kings later on, God did allow for Israel to appoint a king. Allowance does not mean it’s for the better though.

It’s almost as if monarchy itself were the first progress. This raises the question: is monarchism reactionary or are monarchists simply not dark enough? At the risk of trying

to be darker than thou, should theocratic tribalism be what reactionaries, Christian ones at least, be working towards?

I don't think it's too important, either would be better than rule by the ignorant and apathetic and both were allowable and recommended by Old Testament law. Just something to think about.

Also, note how important the rule of law was under both tribalism and monarchism. It's fairly obvious that the rule of law was more important to God than the specific ruler or method of ruling.

Who exercises power is less important than that there be law and the law be upheld justly.

From these readings we can tell the natural political order blessed by God is theocratic tribalism, although monarchism is allowable, even if it has its downsides (10% tax! The tyranny!). The rule of law is more important than either of these forms though.

At some point, I plan to look to the New Testament to see if there is a Christian political order apart from the Israelite order.

* Note for those who may be stupid: These are not code words. We are not white nationalists, white supremacists, nor white [insert label here], as whiteness is far too diverse and amorphous to base a community around (what have I to do with a Spaniard and what has he to do with me?). Neither are we racists, by any reasonable definition of said term. By culturalist and tribalist, we mean that people prefer to associate with people similar to them; either as close kith and kin (local tribalism) or by shared cultural understandings (culturalism). These are the two things one can build a cohesive society around: family or shared culture. For English nations, We advocate a return to a society based around the family, local community, and English culture. For non-English folk in English countries, we advocate them either accepting English culture and becoming English, or emigrating/separating to build their own societies however they please.

Lightning Round - 2013/06/05

June 5, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

[Bill gives up his anonymity.](#)

[Why you don't have a wife/girlfriend.](#)

["Don't wish it were easier, wish you were better."](#)

[Dragon-slaying.](#) Some inspiration.

[Alpha != winner.](#)

[Manliness and working shitty jobs.](#)

[Comment of the week:](#) "Matthew 5:48... Now updated to: "Be ye only slightly whorish, even as your gender neutral Parent which is in heaven is only slightly whorish."

[Red Pill in the mainstream.](#)

[A little more confirmation of the red pill.](#)

[Vox's WRA seems to apply even to the MRA's.](#)

[Why do WRA?](#) Good comments by [Stingray](#) and [Stickiwick](#).

Related: [Vox and the gatekeepers.](#)

Related: [A one-sided FB censorship campaign.](#)

[Married vs. dating game.](#)

Related: [Advice for a woman not attracted to her husband.](#)

[The pill and divorce.](#)

Related: [More on the pill and divorce.](#)

[Christian dating dilemmas.](#) Some [decent advice](#) in the comments.

[The Right Stuff](#) argues we should [heighten the contradictions](#).

[A listing of how we are screwed.](#)

["Avert your eyes."](#) Male feminists are as puritanical as fundamentalist Baptists and far more unmasculine.

Related: [Feminist fantasizes about violence against a man](#) because he is a man.

Related: [He actually calls himself 'beta dad'.](#) That's his screenname.

Related: [Ian responds.](#)

Related: [The Slate effect.](#)

[4/10 households have the mother as sole or primary breadwinner.](#)

Related: [JB does an actual analysis of the study.](#)

[The Cathedral and the Hivemind.](#)

[Addicted by design.](#)

[Family, nurture, and mental health.](#)

[I almost feel sorry for them...](#) almost.

Related: [Why hate the boomers? 5 reasons.](#)

MGTOW is not about revenge.

Related: A nice little bit of biting sarcasm.

Female dating sites give women bad advice. Surprising, I know.

Speaking of bad advice: Because a 29-year-old doing this is exactly the kind of woman a commitment-oriented man looks for in a wife. Why are women so stupid about this? Of course, Susan deleted any comments laying it out plain for the advice asker.

Another MRA/reactionary in the making?

The reality of abortion.

100k martyrs a year.

BDSM folks are more well-adjusted.

Science: Sluts don't like sluts.

War is coming.

Related: Hate crimes in Syracuse.

Sweden is what happens when you destroy masculinity.

Related: Urban 'planning' and Stockholm.

Social breakdown worse than economic breakdown.

Student unions try to ban MRAs.

The Antigones.

10,000 hours is not enough in itself.

Proof once again that the pay gap is a myth.

Peer review works.

The death of naked liberalism.

Britons want their guns back.

IRS head took 157 visits to the White House.

Related: Nothing to see here.

The greater scandal of Canadian politics.

Neurological brainwashing may be in the future.

Big Brother in Scotland.

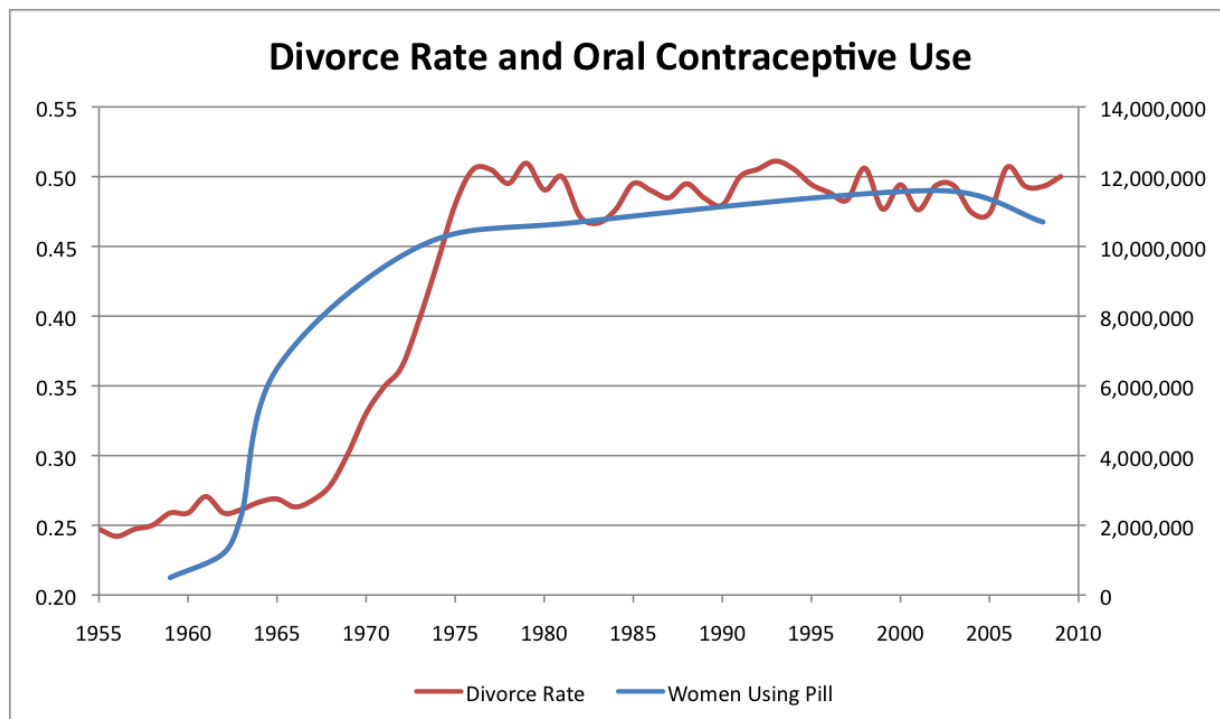
Greek community suspends all operations.

Why are liberals so rude?

The official story is not as it seems. Is Vox going to turn me into an anti-vaccine type?

Humour: Progressives modeled themselves on pirates? Not surprising.

Humour: Old economy Steve.



(H/T: [GCBH](#), [SDA](#), [MF](#), [Sarah's Daughter](#))

The Curse of Eve

June 7, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

But for Adam there was not found a helper fit for him. So the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh. And the rib that the Lord God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man. ([Genesis 2:20-22](#))

Eve was created to be the helper of Adam, to assist him in his great work, which, thanks to the [curse of Adam](#), is a hard, miserable task.

Eve was tempted and in turn tempted Adam with her sweet fruit; he fell, as men are wont to do when a woman's sweet fruit is involved. Adam was given a cruel curse for weakness, but Eve was as well.

To the woman he said,
"I will surely multiply your pain in childbearing;
in pain you shall bring forth children.
Your desire shall be for your husband,
and he shall rule over you." ([Genesis 3:16](#))

The first part of the curse is harsh, but simply; Adam and Eve were blessed to be fruitful and multiply, but to Eve being fruitful became a painful and deadly experience. That is the first part of her curse, to desire children with her innermost being, but to suffer, and often die, in the bearing.

Yet, the second part of the curse is less straightforward, but more interesting. The more [literal translation from Hebrew](#) is more interesting still:

| ...and to your man is your following and he will regulate in you,

Following and regulate as defined for this:

Following: To go, proceed or come after. Being next in order or time. Subsequent to. As the river follows the path of its banks.

Regulate: To govern or correct according to rule. Rule over a dominion. To bring order, method, or uniformity to. To compare one thing to another in the sense of a rule of measurement, often as a proverb or parable.

Eve's curse then is to desire her husband and to follow after him.

Her purpose, woman's purpose is to help man, her greatest desire is to follow after their husband, she yearns to be his.

He will regulate in you. Her curse is not primarily that man controls her outwardly, physically, but rather that he rules *in* her.

Adam controls Eve's emotional being; to him she is devoted, for him is her greatest

desire, and to follow him is her greatest pleasure and purpose.

Eve's curse is emotional dependence on fallen man. She desires to her very core to be wholly his.

Adam has absolute rule over her inner world, whether she wills it or not.

Before the curse, she was a helper to a perfect leader. Now she is a subject to a fallen man cursed with bitter hardship. This fallen man may be cruel, he may be weak, he may be foolish, he may be sinful, he may despise her, he may reject her, and he will most certainly hurt her. He will never be the perfect man, God's own untainted image, in which she yearns with longing deep to lose herself, subsume herself.

This is the paradox of Eve's curse: She yearns to be Adam's as he was, but Adam as he is is fallen: sinful and weak. She sees his weakness and may rebel against him and herself to her own ruin, but however much she may rebel, she knows she is beholden to him. Her desire for fallen Adam causes her suffering for she can not be rid of it, yet he is not the perfect man he was before he fell. Rebellion against his imperfection only causes her greater suffering for her need to be Adam's is her very core.

Woman can only find true joy and purpose in wholly devoting herself to man, yet man, being imperfect, will never truly fulfill her longing to lose herself wholly in him.

Adam's curse is to labour brutally and unceasingly only to see it come to ruin; Eve's curse is to suffer the whims of cursed Adam or suffer the utter desolation of being bereft of Adam.

The Bookshelf: Men on Strike

June 9, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I pre-ordered Men on Strike by Helen Smith months ago, and it arrived a couple of weeks back. This week I took a break from the Trivium to read it for review here. Reviewing this book is somewhat difficult, because its greatest weaknesses are also its greatest strengths.

So, first off, I did not care overly much for the book and, had I not already accepted her premise as true, I would have found her argument unconvincing. It was an easy read, being light, breezy, and short, in the way pop-academic books are. If you have spent a decent amount of time in the manosphere, there is not a thing in this book that will be new to you; I learned nothing from the book.

But that is exactly what makes this book important and good.

This book was not aimed at me, a hard-hearted INTJ and a denizen of the manosphere. According to the prologue, it is aimed at men who think something may be wrong, but can't put their finger on what, but I think this is only a part of the target audience. This book was perfectly made for the average, decent-hearted female who generally likes men, but has some cultural unthinking sympathy towards modern feminism.

With that audience in mind, the book is likely a slam-dunk. The same things with the book that disappointed me are perfect for this audience.

My first critique was the anecdotal nature of the book. While each section usually begins with a few statistics showing the nature of the problem, the book is not one of in-depth analysis and convincing arguments. It is primarily a work of rhetoric made up mostly of anecdotes. Most of the book is of the nature of 'such-and-such man I met at the gym said this' and 'male commenter on a website said that'. Helen herself wrote it is a call to action not a research study.

But the anecdotal nature, while unconvincing to me, is also its greatest strength. If you've ever spent time debating with others, you find that most women (and a goodly number of men as well) are rarely convinced by logical arguments backed up with facts and statistics. You are not going to convince the kind of person who likes to read Jezebel or Gawker with logic and facts. On the other hand, they are often moved by personal stories and anecdotal evidence. So, for your average person who is more feeling than thinking, this book would likely be convincing.

The second weakness/strength is that nothing is new here; everything in this book has been said a million times in the manosphere. I learned nothing, but I'm not most people; most people haven't been to the manosphere, let alone written a manosphere blog. The red pill is foreign to the vast majority of people, and this book provides an easily digestible, mainstream-friendly summary of some basic red pill knowledge.

The third weakness/strength is the nature of the writing. The book was very light and breezy in the vein of most works of pop-academia, but even more so than usual, to the

point where I found it too light and too breezy. I found the tone was lighter than even Malcolm Gladwell. The writing actually reminded me of reading Jezebel, except not evil and not as filled with repellent, hollow snark. That being said, there was still a small amount of feminine snark, which I found occasionally off-putting, but it was minor and didn't negatively effect the book overly much. Also, Men on Strike was also short at about 200 (smallish) pages in a somewhat larger than normal font size; again, a light read.

A fourth weakness/strength I found is that in it's breeziness, the book occasionally feels somewhat disjointed. Sometimes, within a greater topic, there will be rapid changes between sub-topics; occasionally there were paragraphs that didn't really seem to follow from the previous paragraphs or one idea was picked up, then quickly abandoned for another. At times it felt to be written almost as a stream-of-consciousness, or at least a stream of consciousness that was edited to be more readable. Given the short-attention span of many in today's phone-junky culture, this might not necessarily be a bad thing for many.

A major strength of the book is that it was written by a woman. There can be no trite dismissals of Men on Strike by retarded ideologues because it was written by 'bitter', 'resentful', 'angry' men (who are virgins with small dicks). While I still expect accusations of 'sexism' and 'misogyny' from the particularly ideologically dense, the fact that a woman wrote this will head off many of these accusations and will make the stupidity of the accusers plain to most reasonable people.

One disappointment of the book is, when discussing college, she talks as if it is an good which men are being unjustly driven from rather than the scam it is. Given that Helen's husband literally wrote the book on this topic, you'd think she would have at least mentioned it.

In conclusion, I think Men on Strike is important and should prove to be very useful in the war for the masculine. She's not reactionary or pro-patriarchy, but she is a libertarian who supports freedom and masculinity, and that's sufficient. Her ideas are solid and this book is not one of those concern-trolling books that pretends to be pro-men, but is just arguing for a more comfortable slavery. I regret saying the negative things I'm saying, because what Helen produced here is great for its purpose and is a useful tool for the masculine reaction. The book is not bad, but is not really my style. I don't regret reading it as it was a minimal investment and easy to read, but can't recommend it to the kinds of people who would be reading my blog.

I would highly recommend this book as a gateway to the red pill for squishy scalzified-liberal-types who aren't entirely emasculated or for potentially sympathetic women. Of course, these kinds of people are probably not reading this review and would probably be insulted by it if they did, so that recommendation is kind of pointless, but if you know these kinds of people and want a "nice", easy-to-swallow purple pill to give them, get them a copy of this book. It will be a very low investment of time/effort on their part and won't have the same immediately off-putting effect that places filled with "angry" men like Dalrock and Roissy have.

If you're new to the manosphere and are honestly wondering what all these "angry, bitter men" are ranting about, read this book, it may prove enlightening.

The things about the book I found I disliked are probably its greatest assets, hence, the odd, contradictory nature of this review.

Also, I would like to note that Helen used the phrase "Uncle Tim" a number of times in the book, which made me smile. Is this phrase going to become more mainstream? We can hope.

Recommendation:

If you are a somewhat regular reader of this blog and/or occasionally go through my Lightning Rounds, reading Men on Strike will be a pointless waste of time and money for you; I can not recommend it.

On the other hand, if you're new to the red pill and wondering why all the anger, this book is a good a place to start. If you are red pill and know someone, particularly a potentially sympathetic woman, to whom you want to give a kindly introduction to the red pill, but worry that Roissy, Rollo, or Dalrock might be a bit too harsh, this is the perfect book for them. If you find yourself discussing the red pill and people are curious or interested in knowing more, point them towards Men on Strike.

Lightning Round - 2013/05/12

June 12, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Hello to all my Russian friends. I have no idea what the page that linked to me says, but welcome here.

Steve Ermis, Sergeant Minnicks: [Spread their names](#).

13 reasons you should [start an online business](#). I gotta start working on mine again.

He also rereleased his Spartan's guide to online businesses; hope you didn't miss it.

Related: Advice for the [intelligent slacker](#).

[Statement-statement-question](#). Some good advice here.

Related: [JB responds](#). Roissy with the tactics; JB with the strategy.

Cane with a [gooder on sex](#).

Related: More Christian [advice on sex](#).

Disclaimers for Christian men [seeking marriage](#).

Most married couples [are satisfied](#).

Related: [JB responds](#).

Women like dick and [that is a righteous thing](#).

Related: How to [save your daughters from a shitty life](#).

[Is WRE really PRE?](#)

Related: The woman is [not always the problem](#).

[GIA explained](#): a great concept.

[Hamsters and shrews](#).

Women like the strong horse: [WW2 edition](#).

Deti's advice on [new girls](#).

The [effort of game](#). Hardly seems worth it for a simple lay.

If you're not part of the solution, you're [part of the problem](#).

EW [analyses a poll](#).

Private Man is now offering [one-on-one dating advice](#).

Ian drops [his new book](#).

GBFM's [dating profile](#). Hilarious.

[How game could have benefitted Jason Richwine](#). Advise for heretics.

[Fear and apathy](#).

The price of [taking the red pill](#). As to #4, I rarely self-censor.

The MRM is [no place for men](#).

Related: Seems there's been some [controversy among the MRA's](#) due to a female MRA.

[What MGTOW is](#).

Related: [10 Commandments of MGTOW](#).

The end of the feminist nomenklatura.

Related: The totalitarian trap of the long march through the family.

Related: Jezebel's vigilante squad.

Related: Facebook censorship begins in record time.

Please Stop Hooking Up With My [Future] Husband. Oh, schadenfreude; aging single women are amusing.

M3 on the hypocrisy of fat acceptance.

What should reactionaries do? Create clubs.

Forney still does amazing book reviews; even if it's a book I never heard of and don't care the slightest about.

Why are people surprised by the IRS scandal? This is what governments do.

Related: The destruction of accountable government.

NSA collecting phone records of Verizon customers.

US government monitoring information on 9 major internet companies.

Related: The US government is completely lawless.

Related: Edward Snowden is a hero.

Against NFP.

The importance of fatherhood.

Sports: boys vs. girls.

More Christian man-up rants.

Reaction as a return to natural order.

The trust premium of civilization.

An open letter to the nation's seniors.

Elite does not equal conservative.

The next credit crash in the making.

Letting criminals immigrate so the state can expand.

Who's dehumanizing them more: those who pimped them out, or those who deny the existence of their volition?

Related: "Moral responsibility is the essence of humanity."

Mental illness and progressivism.

The Atlantic: Weak, seeker-oriented religion drives young people away.

Female sexual predators.

Men are more pro-life and pro-marriage.

Female doctors cause doctor shortage.

Non-profit giving free guns to the poor.

We should ban public schooling to prevent these kinds of tragedies.

Related: Single mothers should be held accountable.

I think we should extend this: given that more children are killed because of public school than guns, we should prosecute every parent that sends their children to public school.

Also, Justin Peters (Slate) is a lying intellectual whore, like most liberals:

"Of course, the most effective way to eliminate accidental shooting deaths would be to eliminate guns. But that's never going to happen, and, frankly, I don't think it should happen—contrary to what some might think, I'm not flogging this issue as some sneaky method of advocating the abolition of gun rights."

The next day: *"This thing is legal now, but let's hope it isn't for long."*

Never back down to the savages. WRE in the school.

Homeschooling is growing.

Related: How to handle teachers unions.

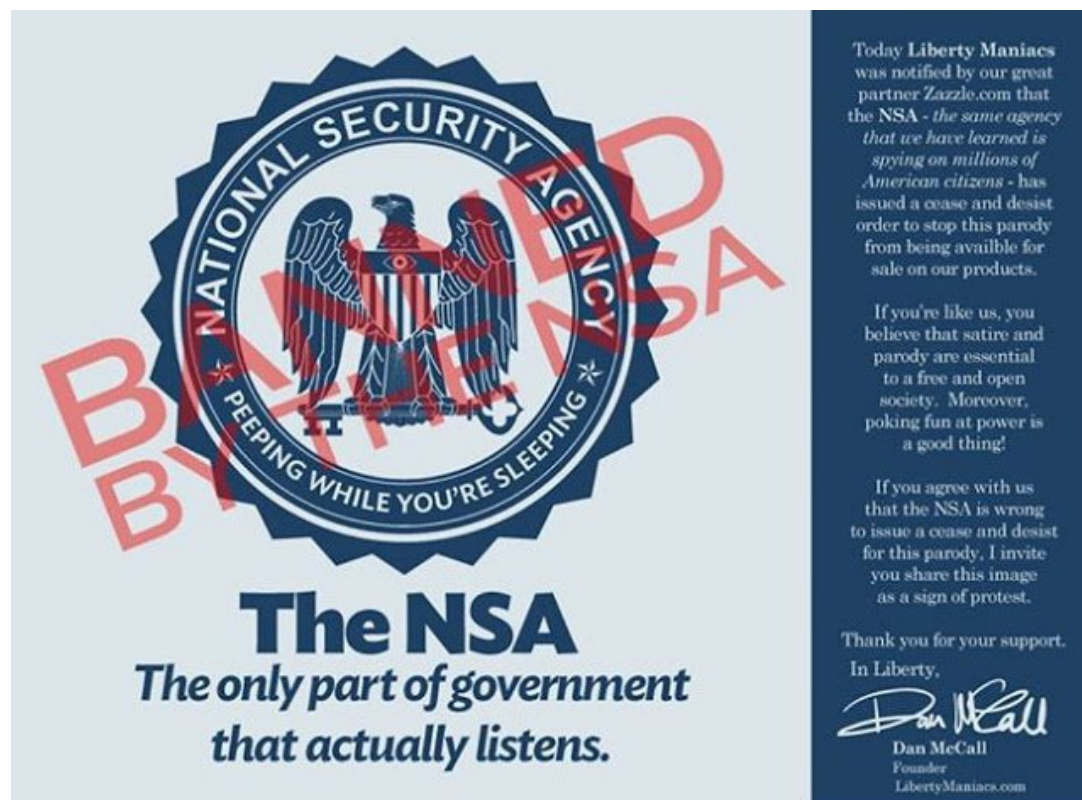
Homeschool or die.

College is still a scam.

A mock commencement speech. Hehe.

Breaking news: responsible people more likely to have responsible opinions.

Youth unemployment surges in Europe.



[image]

(H/T: MSEG, MF, Foseti, Instapundit, CM, Roissy, HUS)

MGTOW, MRA, and the Long March

June 14, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've written on the long march before and how the progressivists goal is to have us dependent on the state, how the alt-right, manosphere, and their issues are all related and at war with progressive unreality, and how we can fight the progressivists, or at least protect a remnant to rebuild when state-backed unreality is no longer sustainable.

The goal of the long march is to get us dependent on the state. The most effective way to do this is by destroying the community ties that bind us and create civil society. These voluntary, local ties to the individuals around us allow us to live free and independent from the state.

The strongest of these social ties are marriage and the nuclear family, so these are the ones attacked the most by the anti-civilization forces.

One tool in destroying the family is destroying male-female relationships, so that they never join together to become families in the first place. So, you end up with men writing things like this. Through feminism making modern marriage inhospitable to modern man, man stops caring about and for women and preemptively removes himself from the family.

But feminism is not the end goal of the state-worshippers, it is but one step in the process. The next step is the adoption of Men's Rights and/or MGTOW. As No Ma'am outlines:

So, what's next? What were the original goals of this Cultural Marxist plan? Well, in regard to the ladies, it was to achieve "true equality" by putting women back into the public work force, thereby destroying the entire concept of the family. In order to do this, women must be relieved of their biology as mothers, which is why V.I. Lenin instituted such things as no-fault divorce, easy abortion, community kitchens, sewing centers, housekeeping services, and state-run daycares. The goal of this, however, was not to "empower" women. That's just what was said. Quite frankly, if you want to argue that Lenin was altruistically helping women be all they could be, you would be sorely mistaken. The goal was to take children away from their parents and bring them under the control of the state, instead of parents. Families, say Marx, Engels, Lenin and Feminists, are the founding cornerstone of Capitalism, and therefore all discrimination and oppression ultimately stems from the family.

But, no matter how much women hate men today, and no matter how much money they make shuffling papers around mindlessly in their cubicles, do you think that women would ever willingly give up their own children?

I think not!

The way to remove children from their mothers, via Marxist techniques, would be to abandon the cause of women and take up the cause of men. It can easily be

pointed out now that it is men who are not treated equally, and dialectically speaking, it is quite easy to see how disenfranchised fathers could be manipulated into thinking shared-parenting (or, marriage 3.0) is in everyone's best interests, and thereby empower the government to take custody of children away from mothers and place them in the custody of the State – who will then decide a baby-sitting schedule for the sperm and egg donors. It is also not a stretch for oversight committees to be erected to ensure the “ongoing best interests of the child.” Heck, Secretary of State Hillary Clinton's thesis compared children in the family to the corruption Indians experienced on the reserve. That wingnut Marxist believes that the government should create a new bureaucracy to represent children separately from their parents. In other words, each child ought to have a legal-aid lawyer representing them, so that their parents don't abuse their power over them.

...

The idea of government taking custody of children today, however, is much greater than in the past. As the Bull Market in Anti-Feminism develops, more and more fathers are going to demand the government grants shared-parenting, which is quite obviously the foundation for government taking custody of children. Is it such a stretch of the imagination to see courts appointing government representatives – an unelected bureaucracy – instead of parents, who will decide what is “in the best interests of the child?”

Just because a backlash is developing against feminism does not mean it is a good thing, nor that it can only benefit men and society. Many of the things the MRM are requesting is in line with feminism – DV shelters for men is one example, and would only serve to increase government power in the home, not decrease it.

I can't bear the thought of men being manipulated into becoming Useful Idiots who further feminist and Marxist goals.

Can you?

We have no great love for MRA's here. While we do agree with some of their goals, fighting progressivism with greater progressivism (excepting in the case of well-executed black-knighting) is a fruitless endeavour. It will simply further drive another nail into the coffin of Western civilization.

MRA's are not the solution, they are a distraction.

As well, going your own way is not the solution. With MGTOW, the family is even further destroyed. By removing himself from society, the MGTOW only further helps lessen the importance of family.

Same with PUA's who are only the other side of the self-destructive hook-up culture.

As a man, you are meant for more than burning yourself out on the hedonic treadmill to feed the tyranny of the state.

Now, I am not encouraging you to 'man up and marry that slut'. In fact, do not marry a slut or a woman with baby rabies; a destructive marriage ending in divorce is worse for society than no marriage at all.

Find a good wife if you can.

In fact, I'm not telling you not to be a PUA, an MRA, or a MGTOW. You are free man, do what you want. Besides, there are probably not enough good wives out there for every man, so many will have to find an alternative.

All I want, is for you to think about it. To know that by fighting progressivism with more progressivism or by simply stopping caring, you are not helping the problem and are probably hurting yourself in the long run.

If you decide trying to fight the system is too much of a pain and want to be a MGTOW, I won't condemn you, in fact I sympathize. If you decide that fucking sluts is too much fun, that is your prerogative, but will you think the same a decade from now when every pussy feels the same and the mechanical sex is little better than emotionlessly masturbating into a very realistic sex doll?

Make an informed choice that is all.

Then again, maybe the system is doomed, and the PUA's, MRA's and MGTOW's are simply hastening its inevitable collapse and hopeful rebirth. In which case, maybe they are doing civilization a service.

The Effects of the Red Pill

June 16, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I don't listen to the radio anymore, the only TV I have is Netflix, and I don't read newspapers anymore except when linked to from some blog, so I'm fairly disconnected from the standard news. This weekend I was on a car trip with some friends and we were listening to the CBC (the state-run broadcaster) and I realized exactly how deep the red pill has sunk into my thinking. Three particular items stood out.

The first was some news story about the protests in Turkey. The CBC was very much in favour of the protestors. The story was all about how oppressed the environmentalists, gays, and democrats protesting the regime were and how controlling the regime was for oppressing the greens and gays. They never got the side of the government or the majority of Turks who supported the government. Rather than supporting the protestors, I remarked how one-sided and biased the story was to my friends and found myself supporting the regime, simply based on how biased the CBC was on the issue. A few years ago I would hardly have noticed.

A little later a "debate" occurred concerning women's declining fertility with age and when women should get married. One guest was against women marrying young so they could experience the world and be happy, the other was for women marrying young so they could find somebody and be happy. My friend remarked, 'see, they cover both sides'. Then, red pill knowledge firmly in place, I told him how it didn't both were the same liberal side concerned with happiness being the sole goal of marriage. Not a person addressed duty to family, God, or the nation, no one even mentioned are below-replacement reproductive rates, no one mentioned the health of the family or the country, no one mentioned the religious or societal foundations of marriage. Both women had the exact same argument: women should marry to be happy and no one should judge them for that, the only difference was at what age marriage would be the happiest. My friend then told me, they were never going to have that kind of debate on the radio; I told him that was exactly my point about the one-sidedness of it all.

Finally, a story about Nelson Mandela's failing health came on. I was amazed by the almost painful cognitive dissonance of it. The whole story was about two things: 1) Nelson Mandela has been a foundational symbol of post-apartheid South Africa and his loss will greatly hurt the country, and 2) South Africa is in horrible shape, corruption is out of control, and it has been continually getting worse with people agitating to undo land reforms, etc., which is why the nation needs the symbolism of Mandela to hold itself together. The fact that this continual decline was a result of the regime Mandela helped put into place was never even remarked on, even though the entire story screamed this fact between the lines.

A few years ago, I wouldn't have noticed any of this. The red pill is a strong drug.

Lightning Round - 2013/06/19

June 19, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A Father's Day [call for repentance](#).

Related: [Patriarchy 2.0](#).

Related: [Fatherhood changes men](#).

[Women's place in society](#).

[The neutering of man](#).

Game is [stopping sucking](#).

[Take up space](#).

Related: [Use body language](#).

Related: On [hiding emotions](#).

[Perceived value](#).

[Women want to be ravished](#).

[Willpower is a muscle](#).

[Living it up on a budget](#).

A good [discussion on porn](#).

Related: A column [on porn](#).

[How leftists "think"](#).

Related: [Rules for trolling](#).

When women [play the virgin card](#).

[Forney on self-shooters](#).

[Horses and the red pill](#).

[A parable](#).

Related: Danny with a [cautionary tale](#).

Psychologists: [Dread works](#).

Related: [Hyper-hypergamy](#).

[Life history and mate value](#).

WRE, [even the mancave](#).

Are feminists and leftists [less than human](#)?

Related: [Agency as privilege](#).

Arguments for [ending women's suffrage](#). [Another](#).

Civilian gun owners [safer than police](#).

Related: Terror is the [state of being](#) of the anti-freedom types.

Related: Make the Whitehouse a [gun-free zone](#).

Remember who the state believes [is most dangerous](#).

Bulbasaur on [Moldbug's castes](#).

Google unpersons Mangan.

The first and last Vikings. Part 2.

Detroit: a mystery of decline.

Related: Detroit is the future of America.

Cleveland prosecutes cold case rapes; Slate's close to committing a hatefact?

Related: What a stupid law.

White majority gone by 2043.

Related: Open borders is a selfish position to help the rich get richer.

Related: War in Syria and 800k new Democratic voters, I mean, Muslim immigrants.

Menopause caused by men.

8 out of 10 women believe men never grow up.

Single mothers earning \$29k gross more than people earning \$69k.

Feminist says feminists have lost.

Related: Feminist opposite day.

It seems to be vaguely hypocritical for a feminist to complain about men involving themselves in girly activities.

This made me laugh. Read first for background.

Related: Vox has a little more fun.

Women should have it all, whether she wants it or not, paid for by the taxpayer of course.

A female SEAL by 2016. The double-speak is strong here.

RL Rosie the Riveter quit after two weeks.

Paternity and personal genomics.

Related: NYT: Is forced fatherhood fair?

A psychologist tears apart Schwyzer.

Every time I think I've seen the limits of the depths of depravity in progressivism, someone raises the bar. Of course, it could be a fake, hopefully.

The magical thinking of the Keynesian.

The Cathedral: family relations between the media and administration.

Is the Cathedral going to try to stifle free speech on the interwebs.

Parents fight school over Father's and Mother's Day.

Democrat thinks Obamacare is not fair when applied to congress.

Repeat after me: Voter fraud doesn't exist.

(H/T: SDA, Observer, GLP, Instapundit)

Sexonomics: Odds of Divorce

June 21, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was accused of understating the risk of divorce, to which I gave an off-the-cuff calculation that by controlling a few factors in your spousal selection you could probably lower the statistical probability of divorce to less than 10%, but I said I'd look into it more, to give a more accurate response. So, here I'm going to find a bunch of statistics concerning factors of divorce, so you can learn how to lessen your odds of divorce.

Here's the characteristics of a woman and the odds of her ending up divorced:

Age of first sexual experience ([p.10](#)):

>18: ~32-38%

17-18: 47%

15-16: 59%

13-14: 72%

<12: 82%

Number of prior sexual partners ([p.18](#)):

0: 20%

1: 46%

2-4: 56-60%

5-15: ~70%

16+: ~80%

Age of First Marriage:

<18: 48%

18-19: 40%

20-24: 29%

25+: 24%

Time of first birth ([p. 16](#)):

Before marriage: 67%

0-7 months after: 59%

8 months after: 32%

Education (IQ correlate) ([p. 16](#)):

Bachelor's: 22%

Some College: 51%

High School: 59%

< High School: 61%

Race/Ethnicity ([p. 16](#)):

Asian: 31%

White: 46%

Hispanic: 47%

Black: 63%

Parents (p. 16):

Two parents: 42%

Non-intact family: 62%

Religion Raised (p. 16):

Catholic: 47%

Protestant: 50%

Other: 35%

None: 57%

Religion (GSS):

All Christians:41%

Active Evangelicals: 34%

Non-active Evangelicals: 54%

Active Mainline Protestants: 32%

Non-active Mainline Protestants:42%

Active Catholics: 23%

Non-active Catholics: 41%

All non-Christians:48%

No religious beliefs: 51%

All non-Christian religions:42%

Non-active other religions: 48%

Active other religions: 38%

Jewish: 39%

Cohabitation (p. 18):

Did not cohabit: 43%

Cohabited with husband before marriage: ~55%

Effects of Wife's share of total income on divorce risk (p. 9):

0-20%: 1x

20-40%: 1.39x

40-60%: 1.62x

60-80%: 2.12x

80-100%: 2.19x

Income Quartile (p. 10):

Lowest: 1x

2nd: 0.87x

3rd: 0.86x

Highest: 0.92x

Looking at all this, it's easy to see the two best determinates of her divorcing you are her

education and whether she has had sex prior to marriage.

A bachelor's degree is a 40-point decrease in the odds of divorce over a high school graduate.

A women having sex with one other partner is an instant 25-point increase in the odds of divorce, with another 10-point drop for a second partner, and another for a fifth. Related to this, her having sex before age 18 is another major risk factor. Marrying her before she's 20 is also a risk factor, but not as great a one as her having had sex with someone else; if the choice is between a virgin under 20 and older non-virgin, the young virgin is less risky. Do not marry a slut.

Religion is important, but the most important part is less what religion, but rather how devout she is. An actively religious couple is generally a 20-point decrease in the chance of divorce than a non-active couple.

Marrying an Asian is a 15-point decrease in the odds of divorce. Marrying a black was the opposite.

If she had an intact family, that's a 20-point decrease in the risk of divorce.

If you marry a virgin bride who's over the age of 20, has an intact family, a college degree, and is a devout Christian, the chances of divorce are very low. If she's also Asian, they're even lower.

Also, make sure you earn a lot more than her, don't be poor, don't cohabitate before marriage, and don't knock her up until marriage.

I can't calculate the exact numbers by calculating all these odds together because a lot of these positive qualities overlap, but I consider myself justified in estimating, that the type of women I plan on marrying would have a statistical likelihood of divorcing me around 10%.

A 10% chance of divorce, even a 20% chance, while still higher than I'd like, is a risk I am willing to take.

Note: most of these probabilities are for not being divorced at the 20-year mark, some for the 10-year mark. So, some of the numbers may be higher over a lifetime, but I would estimate not overly much; likely not more than 5 points or so.

Here's a [divorce probability calculator](#) to look at if you're interested. According to the calculator, here's the score on the test the kind of woman I want to marry, -56, and for myself, -76. Both had the same explanation:

Very Low Probability

Congratulations. You're amongst a demographic of people that have the highest long term marriage success rate. What that means is that based on the factors that you indicated, and if there are no major changes in your lifestyle and that of your spouse, the chances that you will ever get divorced are far less than

average. Does that mean you don't need Divorce Insurance because you'll NEVER, EVER get divorced? No, it simply means that based on the 20 factors we know have a significant impact on the outcome of marriage, you scored very well. However, people change over time and life has a way of creating unexpected turns in your path so insurance against the unexpected is always a wise choice if it's in your budget. In any event, we wish you the best of luck!

That seems to be an acceptable risk.

Also, you can get divorce insurance? Might be something to look into for those considering marriage, but worried about divorce.

On 'Geek Girls'

June 23, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here are two articles from one Alyssa Rosenberg in Slate. The first is about how there is no such thing as “fake geek girls”. The second advocates feminists in science fiction push their ideology on the SFWA and push out and censoring established male SF writers.

Of course, Alyssa sees no contradiction between these two asserations; in fact, linking to the former article in the latter.

As someone who enjoys SF, among a variety of other nerdy hobbies, I would like to comment on this.

I have no problem with women writing SF, reading SF, or participating in any other nerdy activities. I also have no problem with women who participate in some nerdy activities and not others, for whatever reasons. There’s nothing wrong with a girl (or a guy) who likes Dr. Who, but doesn’t like D&D.

My problem is not women who engage in whatever nerdy activities they enjoy to whatever extent they like and avoid what they don’t. My problem, is that some women, turn what should be some enjoyable hobby into a crusade to destroy what others enjoy.

That is where the ‘fake geek girl’ meme comes from. It has little to do with women who enjoy or not enjoy certain nerdy activities and everything to do with women acting like they enjoy geeky activities while actively try to destroy those same geeky activities.

The ‘fake geek girl’ is not the girl who likes Dr. Who but doesn’t care for BSG; it’s the girl who watches Dr. Who then demands the next Dr. Who should be a woman. (Dr. Who was just an example I saw recently, I don’t watch the show and don’t really care). It’s the girl who actively tries to destroy a nerdy activity so whatever BS political crusade they happen to be on at the time who is the ‘fake geek girl’.

Why do some women, who claim to love whatever nerdy activity they are talking about, insist on changing the very nature of what they profess to love? If the geeky activity a women claims to love is only acceptable to her if it is entirely changed, then she is definitionally a ‘fake geek girl’.

Why can’t you just enjoy something for what it is? If you don’t enjoy it, then simply avoid it rather than trying to change it.

The question is not, “whose participation in genre fiction is more valid?”

The true question is, “why the hell won’t you leave us alone?”

If ‘women like SF’, but are put off by cheesecake in SF or other sf tropes, then why don’t women write their own SF without cheesecake, then leave those who enjoy cheesecake SF alone?

If ‘women like comics’, but don’t like heroines with skintight costumes, then why don’t they write their own comics with heroines portrayed however they want, and leave Powergirl alone?

If 'women like video games', but don't like damsels in distress, then why don't they create and sell their own video games with 'strong, independent women' and leave Princess Peach alone?

But the feminists, in their usual entitled, narcissistic uselessness can not leave alone. Instead of creating their own characters, their own games, their own stories, they have to attack everyone else's'. They demand the entire industry of nerdy entertainment cater to them and their preferences because in their narcissism, only the feminists' desires matter; fuck those loser male nerds who built the entire industry.

Goddess forbid that males should be allowed to enjoy what they enjoy without some hateful harpy hectoring them for it.

Are they so thoroughly incompetent they can not make nerdy entertainment that fits their preferences and others would enjoy, but must rather content themselves with destroying what everyone else enjoys?

Are they such emotionally fragile and pathetic people, that they can not live and let live, but must muster up umbrage every time someone enjoys something they don't like?

Mario would not be Mario if he wasn't rescuing Princess Peach. If you don't like it, don't try to change Mario to ruin him for everyone else, go make your own game where Maria rescues Prince Apple. If the idea is good, people will buy it, if not, they won't.

Sidenote: Vox has had some fun with the SFWA on this issue. I'll link the series here, as it is an enjoyable read, as most of Vox' rabbit-poking is.

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/women-ruin-everything-sfwa-edition.html>

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/the-dangerous-vision-of-sfwa.html>

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/sfwa-burns-witch.html>

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/seriously-fascist-womens-association.html>

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/stampeding-herd.html>

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/a-black-female-fantasist.html>

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/sfwa-forum-moderated-posts.html>

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/sf-vs-science.html>

<http://voxday.blogspot.ca/2013/06/rejecting-lie.html>

Lightning Round - 2013/06/26

June 26, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The evolution of pride: No blog is more inspiring than Victor's.

"If a man wants a certain type of woman he needs to dress as though he's her type of mate."

Be one of the good guys.

The incipient orthodoxy of the androsphere.

The scepter.

Even among "red-pill" women, add 10. Also, the number of supposedly 'red-pill' women advocating lying is disgusting. I'm especially disappointed with Sis, assuming it's this Sis. I thought better of her.

The pinkshirts (I like that) will attack you even for your silence.

Is the Red Pill approaching a turning point?

Related: Momentum.

WK with some questions for a prospective Christian wife. I think he's a bit heavy on the science and politics; I don't overly care if she's scientifically illiterate or politically apathetic, but his point about attitude mattering most is the important thing.

A collection of "I need feminism because..." pics. A good laugh.

WRE: Women marking their territory in the military.

Related: Criminalizing male sexuality in the military.

Related: Taranto responds to his critics.

Why men don't marry.

Chocolate and gold: a story of player burnout.

Mistakes women make leading to divorce.

SSM attracts some trolls. The intellectual snobbery of those only capable of hollow snark is amusing.

This is why I love Moldbug.

"BTW, why is it, on NPR (the smart people's radio station), they say stuff like, 'Zimmerman says he acted in self defense, while prosecutors say he racially profiled Trayvon Martin'? As if 1)they both couldn't possibly be true; and 2)they have anything at all to do with each other? I mean, if this is how they talk to the 'smart' people, then what on earth are they telling the dumb ones?!?!"

Related: The NYT admits it has been reporting lies on the Zimmerman case.

The unimportance of policy.

Related: What is to be done?

CH with an economic solution.

Rule by the illiterates.

Technology and civilization: post-scarcity won't save us.

Related: Prelude to the separation of nations.

You cannot reason with a liberal for he is not reasonable.

Related: Liberalism is emotion, conservatism, passion and honor, and libertarianism, intellect.

Stock trading, risk, and sex.

You cannot remove the desire for ritual and belonging from man.

Evolutionary psychology and the Catholic meme.

"The first generation of women who will stop saying to each other "the day of your wedding is the most important day of your life" and will start saying "the day you get tenure / publish a book / start your own business / become a CEO / make a million bucks is the most important day of your life", will be the generation with the same number of male and female Full Professors." Probably correct, so never.

White Pride in my classroom.

The Hagia Sophia may be converted to a mosque.

Don Draper and the rape double-standard.

A rush of Slate:

Anti-freedom advocates using facts? Perish the thought.

Is the game concept of dread being supported by Slate?

Are feminists never satisfied?

Rebuild the mound.

Why women's magazines aren't serious.

The feminists have won on FB, now they're going for Kickstarter.

What everyone already knew: interviews are worthless.

GOP member aces the SNAP challenge.

Syria: the rebels are Islamic extremists. Surprise!

Obesity is now a disease. Partial agree; it's the product of a diseased and sinful soul.

NSA whistleblowers back Snowden.

[image]



Do I ever feel lucky?

(H/T: [Nick Steves](#), [the Captain](#), [SDA](#), [Foseti](#), [GLP](#), [TIWMGTOW](#), [Instapundit](#))

Repost: An Economic Analysis of Divorce

June 28, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I don't have time this week, so this is a repost of an [early post of mine](#) that didn't get much play. I did a little editing. It's part of the [Sexonomics series](#) and is on divorce, so it fits what has been discussed here recently.

The Cost of the Risk of Material Loss in Divorce

Marriage is often discouraged in the Manosphere, and a single male, choosing whether I want to marry or stay an eternal bachelor is something important. Now, there're a lot of reasons provided for why to avoid marriage, but the risk and consequences of divorce are easily the most convincing argument. So, I'm going to create a series on the economics of marriage.

This first post will be the economic cost of the risk of divorce for the average bachelor considering marriage.

At another time, I will attempt an economic analysis of the immaterial losses of divorce and the benefits of marriage. Then I will combine it all together in a cost benefit analysis.

What are the odds of divorce?

The "50% of marriages end in divorce" statistic is thrown out a lot, but this number includes those with multiple marriages and divorces, which skews the number higher than for people considering their first marriage, among [other problems](#).

So, according to the [US Census Bureau](#), for men, only about 60% of men reach their 25th anniversary for their first marriage (p. 11), which means about 40% of men did not.

Now, the data is by age cohort, and those married earlier had a greater chance of reaching any particular marriage anniversary milestone. For example, those married in 1975-79 had a 54.4% chance of reaching 25th anniversary, while those in the married in 1960-65 had a 66.9% of reaching this milestone. But, those married in 1975-79 had the worst chances of attaining any particular marriage milestone; they were peak divorce you might say. Since then, younger marriage cohorts have been more likely to reach milestones.

Meanwhile, in Canada, Statistics Canada has it that about [40% of first marriages will end in divorce](#).

So, we will estimate there is a 40% chance that a male entering their first marriage will divorce.

(Remember, the chances of marriage ending in divorce can vary depending on a wide range of variables, which I am not going to calculate at this time, but I might go into them in-depth in the future.)

How much does the divorce process cost?

The [cost of the actual divorce](#) process varies considerably, depending on a wide range of variables. A simple divorce will run about \$1000, while a contested divorce can run from

about \$8,000-\$133,000.

According to [this](#), the median cost for mediation is \$5,000, while the average contested divorce costs about \$20,000.

So, we'll say your divorce process will be about \$20,000.

(Here's a [calculator](#) if you'd like to play around).

What about Spousal/Child Support?

Your chances of paying spousal support depend on the amount of child support already paid and your income. There's a ton of laws on this, so I'll just use [this calculator](#) to calculate this.

The [average Canadian](#) household income is: \$74,700

Two-earners without children: \$79,700

Two-earners with children: \$85,600

One-earner without children: \$58,100

One-earner with children: \$60,900

The [average length](#) of marriage is 14.5 years, with the average age of divorce for men being 44 and for women, 41.

So, putting the average divorce and income in the calculator we can get the average cost of support (both child and spousal) payments come divorce (in Ontario), assuming children live with spouse:

Two-earners without children (Equal): \$0

Two-earner without children (Primary - 2/3): \$327/month for 7-14 years (10.5)

Two-earners with children (Equal): \$0 + \$619/month child support

Two-earners with children (2 - Primary - 2/3): No spousal support, \$758/month

One-earner without children: \$1,186/month for 7-14 years (10.5)

One-earner with children: \$838/month for 7-14 years (10.5) + \$905/month child support (10.5)

For your own income and planned family situation input the number in the calculator.

So, the average male will have to pay about \$149,436 in support if sole provider, \$73,458 in support if primary provider, and \$0 in support if equal provider. (The cost of child support is there for illustrative purposes, but that would be the [cost of having a child](#), not marriage and divorce and is not calculated here.)

One interesting thing to notice: if you're the sole breadwinner, your likely monthly payments can actually decrease as mandated child support payments replace spousal support payments. I would not bank too much on this, as it's likely just a quirk in Canadian law or the calculator and may not apply broadly.

[US law](#) does not seem radically different overall from [Canadian law](#).

What about a Settlement?

In [Canada](#), "the spouse with the higher net family property is required by law to pay his" spouse "half of the difference between the two spouses' net family properties." Net

family properties being current assets minus both liabilities and assets at marriage.

In the US, there are two systems, community property and equitable distribution, depending on the state with variations in how they are distributed. The former divides assets gained during the marriage equally, but leaves property attained before marriage alone. Equitable distribution distributes property equitably (not necessarily equally).

In general, we can say that the property you acquired during the marriage will be split more or less in half. If the wife was the primary housekeeper, while the husband was the primary breadwinner, then the difference will be the wife's payments for continued support of the house. If they both shared provider status roughly equally, then an equal distribution of marital resources should occur.

There does not seem to be much economic cost to the average husband at the point of settlement in Canada, unless he sunk significant sums into the marital home prior to marriage and the wife did not match these sums after entering the marriage.

In the US, one could economically lose if the equitable distribution was not necessarily equal, or by quirks of local law, but for the average divorce, these would not present much of a cost. There might be extreme cases in both systems where quirks or abuses of the law could lead to unequal distribution either way, but

Other Cost Considerations

This is not to say that this will not increase economic hardship. Having to pay the expenses for two dwellings will, by itself, greatly increase economic hardship on both ex-spouses. For the ex-husband specifically though, the extra cost of two dwellings would be accounted for in the spousal/child support payments taken from his income.

It is possible a divorce could affect a male's job performance, and thus his earnings, creating additional economic cost, but this would be outside my ability to remotely calculate.

The Total Material Cost of Divorce Risk for the Man Considering Marriage

Our formula:

Costs of Divorce Risk = Risk of Divorce * (Cost of divorce process + cost of support)

Average Male Single Earner

$40\% * (20,000 + 149,436) = \$67774.40$

Average Male Primary Provider

$40\% * (20,000 + 73,458) = \$37383.2$

Equal Male and Female Provision

$40\% * (20,000) = \$8,000$

For the average male who's considering marriage and planning to be the sole breadwinner of the family, the material cost of the risk of divorce would be just over a full year's worth of pay. For the average male who plans to be the primary but not sole breadwinner, it would be somewhat less than a full year's pay. For the average male who plans a marriage where both partners earn equally, it would be a few months' worth of pay.

So, if you plan on marrying and being the sole or primary breadwinner, you would have to ask yourself if you would pay roughly a year's salary to be married.

* This analysis will be done for Canada. Canada's divorce laws are generally nationally coherent, with federal laws and. The US' divorce laws differ widely between states, so I can't really calculate for the US. On the other hand, for the majority of men, the analysis shouldn't vary too significantly; this should be roughly applicable to most and sufficient for analytical purposes. Check your own jurisdiction's laws for personal information.

Intelligence and Attraction

June 29, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

SSM asks if women are attracted to intelligence?

My answer is probably, to a degree. Women are likely to be attracted to someone as smart or moderately smarter (about 15 IQ points or less) than themselves, as smarts are an indicator of superiority, triggering hypergamic impulses.

She also asks if so, why do STEM guys have such problems? The reason is that as the male's superiority grows beyond a difference of about 15 (or so) IQ points, greater increases in the gap are counter-productive.

High intelligence differences make it hard for people to connect. At 30 IQ points difference it becomes very difficult for true communication to occur. The intelligent person of 130 IQ is as far removed intellectually from the average person as the average person is from the mentally handicapped. If you've talked with the mentally impaired, you know a true relationship is difficult, because you have to constantly dumb down your speaking; the same goes for the exceptionally intelligent and the average person.

The problem for STEM nerds arises in the differing distribution of intelligence between the sexes. While average intelligence is more or less similar, men are more variable than women: women tend to cluster around the mean of 100, while men are more likely to deviate from the mean and be exceptionally smart or exceptionally stupid. I discussed this a bit before [here](#).

STEM people, with an average incoming IQ of about 110 are significantly more likely to be among the exceptionally intelligent.

So what happens is that your 145-point wunderkind can not communicate effectively with anyone below 115 (ie. the vast majority of woman), and would probably be most comfortable with a woman with 130+. But, for every woman above 130, there are, say, 2 men above 130 because men are more highly represented at the extremes. So, not only is he completely cut off from the vast majority of women, he's also competing against another man for a woman who he would be able to comfortably communicate with, and only one of them can get her.

From this, we can conclude that the ideal for a man on the dating market is to be in the 115-130 range. Bright, but not awkwardly so. A man in that range would be intelligent enough that most women would look up to him and respect him, but not so intelligent that he would be incapable of communicating with the majority of women. He would still likely be 'awkward' with many women below the average.

Once a passes beyond the 130 threshold he's effectively cut off from half the female population and will be noticeably 'awkward' with the majority who are left.

After 115 IQ, increased intelligence begins to have diminishing returns. Somewhere within the 115-145 range there's a point where intelligence actively detracts from your attractiveness with women as the increasing 'awkwardness' of being highly intelligent

becomes more detrimental than the hypergamous benefits intelligence.

Conclusion: Intelligence is attractive to women, but past a certain point it becomes detrimental.

If you go to Roissy's test, you will notice that he gives the range of 110-130 as being +1, 130-145 as being a 0, and 145+ as being a -1.

I would theorize from this that game is primarily the attempts of 120+ IQ men who are either in or approaching the 'awkward' range of intelligence and find themselves incapable of or impaired in communicating effectively with many, if not most women. By learning to mimic the relational habits of those with average intelligence, they can become successful with the average intelligence women who they would ordinarily be 'awkward' with. But, in the long run, they would find the average women they are now successful with to be dull, as she is either below or on the edges of his range of people he can effectively communicate with.

Addressing Your N-Count

July 1, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

There was a strong reaction to a link I posted concerning some red pill women advising other women to lie about their N-count. The Ringmistress stated in the comments:

What I keep running up against is that while I can do a pretty good job arguing for remaining a virgin until marriage, I have no clue what a person who isn't should say if they repent of their past and want to make a go at a chaste courtship.

So, as a young Christian man looking to find a wife, I'll answer.

For any woman considering lying about how many men she slept with, the answer is always don't (at least if you plan to have the relationship be long-term; if it's a simple fling, it probably doesn't matter).

I can not stress how important it is for women not to lie, dissemble, avoid answering, or otherwise conceal the truth about how many men they slept with prior to a partner they hope to be in a long-term relationship or marriage with.

A relationship built on a lie is not healthy. The truth will eventually come out (one of your friends will eventually accidentally mention Steve) and when it does, the consequences for lying will be what the consequences for lying usually are.

As for avoidant answers: any man with any self-respect and options who hears "it's in the past", "it's none of your business", "it doesn't matter, I'm with you now", etc. will consign you to the short-term, pump n' dump, or just plain dump categories.

So, the question then becomes how should a woman inform a man she's considering a long-term relationship with that she's slept with many other men?

First, realize that he likes you. If he's dating you and a long-term relationship is a realistic possibility, he is very favourably disposed towards you (or exceedingly desperate, but we'll ignore that). A man in love with a woman will look on anything she tells him in the best possible light; the haze of infatuation can cover many more sins than you possibly realize. If you address the issue properly, odds are it will cause some troubles (as sins do) but won't end the relationship. If it would end the relationship, it is far better for it to occur now than during the engagement or after five years of marriage. Don't be afraid of telling him.

Second, don't bring it up first. There's no need to. If he asks, tell him, but some men honestly don't care. If he doesn't bring it up, there's no need for you to go out of your way to volunteer the information apropos of nothing. If he doesn't bring it up, and **only** if he doesn't bring it up, he might simply prefer not to know or not care. If he doesn't, don't worry about it. If he does ask or even mention it, he definitely cares, so definitely tell him.

Third, be honest. Honesty is by far the most important thing. Do not lie, do not be

evasive, don't "be cute", don't underestimate, don't exclude those times that 'don't count', don't conceal anything, etc. Tell the full and honest truth. Also, yes, oral sex and anal sex do count, as does sex that 'didn't mean anything', one night stands, sex in foreign countries, and 'just that one time in high school'. If it comes to mind, it counts.

Fourth, the exact number probably doesn't matter, but do not lie about the number or give a false impression. Whether it was 6 or 8 likely won't matter, whether it was 14 or 18 won't matter. Unless he asks for a specific number, once it's over five or so, the specific number is not really of importance, the range is. If it's under five, just tell him the straight number. 'Many' is a legitimate answer for anything over 5 ('a few' is not; a few means less than five), but will likely prompt calls for clarification. 'High single digits' or the exact number works for anything under 10. 'About a dozen' is a legitimate answer for anything from 10-15. 'About 20' will work for any number from 15-23. 'A few dozen' will work for anything over 24, but under 50. 'Over 50' or 'over 100' (really?) is sufficient for anything beyond that. You do not have to be specific, unless he asks for specifics, but you have to be truthful. If you would honestly use the descriptor in everyday life for the accurate measurement of the quantity of mundane things, then it's fine to use as a descriptor here.

Fifth, realize exactly how important this issue is. You may try to delude yourself that it doesn't matter, that it's a small thing, etc. Many crooked souls and diseased minds will tell you the same. Do not listen to them. It matters.

If you're a Christian, reading Deuteronomy 22 should be more than enough information on how important God views this issue as. Fornication is a sin against God, against yourself, and against your future spouse. Do not belittle exactly how sinful it is. All sin has worldly consequences; fornication is not an exception. There will be earthly consequences for violating God's law.

If you are a non-Christian, know that the single biggest risk factor a woman has for divorce is the number of sexual partners she had prior to marriage. Having one premarital partner doubles the risk of divorce, two partners triples it. Sex has immensely strong neuro-chemical effects that bond you with sexual partners; the more you have bonded with, the less bonding will occur with further partners.

Whatever hedonists and libertines may tell you, having numerous sexual partners seriously hurts people's abilities to bond with intimate partners. Your numbers prior to your current partner do matter. Do not take it less seriously than it deserves.

The amount of men you've had sex with does matter to your partner, it is his business, and he's not being a judgmental asshole by asking. (The same goes for vice versa; men, if your long-term girl asks, answer truthfully). Trying to shame him into not inquiring is a short-sighted thing to do.

Sixth, be genuinely repentant. This matters a lot. Once you realize the gravity of your previous sinful actions, repentance should be your desire. You should be genuinely repentant and sorrowful that you have harmed your marriage through your actions prior to marriage and it should show through in both word and deed. There should be no pride,

no excuses, no indignation that he would ask, no accusations of judgmentalism, no “born-again virgin” nonsense, etc. Simply ask his forgiveness. You should display be nothing but authentic remorse and humility for misguided actions. If you don’t feel genuine remorse and aren’t truly repentant, than you don’t understand the gravity of your prior actions. Read your Bible, particularly those sections on sexual sin, more and/or truly try to understand the statistics linked above until you do; you are not ready for marriage until you truly understand this.

Seventh, do not bring up prior partners with him outside of this specific discussion. Never compare him in bed to anyone else. Never talk wistfully about past partners. Never idly wonder out-loud about past partners. Don’t have any keepsakes. Etcetera, etcetera. It’s simple, never bring up anything that has to do with previous sex partners.

(The widow is an obvious exception. It is fine to keep some momentos of a dead spouse and to occasionally mention him, but still avoid comparisons. The other exception is in a serious, humble talk with other women, to show them the error of licentious living.)

Eighth, have no expectations or demands. You do not ‘deserve’ to have him marry you (and he does not ‘deserve’ you). Just because he forgives you, because God’s forgives you, does not mean that there are no consequences. He is completely justified in breaking it off for your past actions. Do not guilt him for his reaction, do not demand he remain yours, do not pressure him, do not question his manhood, etc. Simply be humble, ask his forgiveness, await his answer, and accept his decision.

That’s it. In a nutshell, be honest, be repentant, be discreet, and recognize your actions for what they truly are.

Realize that there will be earthly consequences. He might break-up with you, you will hurt him, you will be hurt yourself, there may be long-term distrust or other long-term issues. The earthly consequences of sin do not disappear simply because you are forgiven by God, or even if you are forgiven by man.

Of course, all this can be avoided by being chaste, that’s by far the better option if you ever want to marry.

Lightning Round - 2013/07/03

July 3, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

SSM mistakes holding women to base moral standards for pedestalization. Three points:

- 1) Women have agency; being a woman is not an excuse for sin.
- 2) People have agency; temptation to sin is not an excuse for sin.
- 3) Teaching sin is a graver sin than the sin itself, which is why that thread should elicit special disgust.

Related: All mortals are debased and need a master.

Related: EW weighs in.

Reactionary books.

You need sex. An interesting comment.

Some good advice for conversation.

Making exceptions into rules.

Related: The poverty of NAXALT.

An economic treatise. Part 2.

"Some people are better than others. If you are inferior it isn't a complex. It's a cold, hard slap in the face from daddy reality."

Work smarter not harder.

Related: An intro to the trades for you young'uns.

Dr. Illusion is not so negative about the death of patriarchy.

Hyper-hypergamy, the state, and black men.

Red pill contradictions.

Science: Be a 'no, dear' man.

Conservatives and the marriage strike.

Jim ties a lot of stuff on marriage together.

Christians who don't support young marriage, don't care about chastity.

Tempest on the RedPillWomen reddit.

A Christian's duty is to God, not man.

Hehe... a fun story of a young natural.

Young Hunter returns a few days after I remove him from my roll with a good post on the Wall.

The double standard is created by women.

What has been read cannot be unread.

Catholicism, America and puritanism.

Marriage and ownership.

Men on Strike from society itself.

It's nice to know you've helped people.

The corporate boyfriend.

A series on the laws concerning sexual assault.

Related: Danny's false rape accusation. He must be lying because women never lie about these kinds of things.

Behind every successful woman are numerous poor ones.

"I think one of the most valuable things you learn in school is to get up in the morning and do something you don't want to do every single day." Public schooling defined in a nutshell; it's almost sadistic how this is seen as a benefit, even if the commenter back-pedaled.

Some Roman history.

Weird fact of the week: The first American slave owner was black.

Radish: No reason.

CNN posts Zimmerman's SS#.

Related: The media and a Zimmerman witness.

Related: GLP comments. GLP's Zimmerman stuff.

Related: The real charge against Zimmerman.

Related: No hope for Zimmerman.

Related: Rachael and voting.

Related: What the racist left is really saying.

Tax single mothers.

Free Justin Carter.

Teachers are substandard.

"(as opposed to people who think they're entitled to sex with women because they are dudes and sexual fulfillment is a right like health care). " What more can I say? Slate women talking about PUAs.

Safety standards that are forced on every other part of health care, don't matter for abortion clinics.

The reality behind striking down DOMA.

Colorado and Magpul fighting back against the tyrants.

More nails in the scouting coffin.

Good thing we're supporting democracy in Syria. And Egypt.

70% of Americans are on prescription meds.

Most Americans hate their jobs.

Advice for sugar babies to maximize their benefits.

Reinterpreting the civil war.

Voting fraud is a myth.

Cop T-shirts and police culture. It probably reflect poorly on me, but I found many of

these hilarious.

(H/T: [SDA](#), [Foseti](#), [Instapundit](#))

The Bookshelf: The Trivium

July 5, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I finished the Trivium, part of the Free Man's Reading List, after a couple of months (with interruptions for other reading), so let's get to the review.

Now, your first question, valued reader, might be, *"why did a book of little more than 250 pages take months to finish?"*

To which there are two equally correct answers; First, I fall asleep on the bus, my primary reading time, a lot and, second, and far more applicable to this particular book, this is probably the most dense book I have read. There is more information/word in this book than anything I ever read in university or high school.

I learned from the bibliographical notes at the back that it was actually written as a college textbook for a course on the Trivium of logic, grammar, and rhetoric back in the 1930's for a freshman course that "met five days a week for two semesters." And this was in the days when a college education actually meant something. So you know there is a lot of information packed in this book.

That this book was a product of a different time shows clearly throughout the book. There is no coddling or hand-holding of the reader/student here; the text is simply 'this is what is, here's a couple of examples, you now know the concept'. A concept or word is defined or explained once, then you are expected to know it throughout the rest of the book. There are no gentle reminders: if the word 'syncategorematic' was defined in chapter 3, then you damn well better know what it means when used in chapter 6. (There is also no glossary, which would have been amazingly useful in trying to remember what exactly "a distributed term", for example, refers to; the lack of a glossary would be my biggest criticism on the book).

If this book was written today, I'm sure it would be padded to a good 500 pages (at least) with examples, hand-holding, and explanation and still contain less information. This is not a 'friendly' book. Simply following along and understanding the book requires a lot of mental effort. Retaining the terms and concepts requires a lot more more. To get the most out of this book, would require serious study (such as a 5-day, 2-semester course), which I did not do.

I am almost certain I am not going to retain a lot of the information presented, and I will not remember a lot of the terms; I've already forgotten what an enthymeme refers to.

That being said, the concepts are far more important than the terms. I might not remember the term that refers to a particular concept, but next time I see the concept being symbolized in words, it will likely get me to think deeper about what I am reading, and I can always look up the term or concept for further clarification.

I found interesting about the book is how it flowed together and built off itself. The book starts with the function of language and moves onto grammar. From there it moves seamlessly into logic, which makes up the bulk of the book. I found it fascinating how the

discussion of logic itself is naturally built within and on grammar. The book ends with a small section outlining the basics of rhetoric, composition, and reading.

At the same time I was fascinated, I was also saddened. This book revealed to me just how ruined our education system currently is. I took “English” throughout school, like most did where I learned grammar. I took a logic course in university (although, the instructor never did teach any formal logic for some idiotic reason). I am highly educated, intelligent, and my writing has always been better than average, yet no one has ever, through my 18 years of education (18? ouch), pointed out the connection between grammar and logic and how the latter is rooted in the former.

This whole book was a walking indictment of our modern education system. These are the very basics of language and thinking, yet little of it is taught in school. I am familiar with most of the concepts in the book, if not the terms and formal laws, yet this I’ve never seen it so systematized and logically presented anywhere throughout the almost two decades I spent being “educated”. Some rules of grammar are drilled into our heads in grade school, and there are logic courses that are offered, but I’ve seen nothing like this.

This book should be foundational to education. They should start teaching this systematically in grade school. Hell, if all six years of grade school focused solely on the Trivium, ignoring everything else to get kids to fundamentally understand it, it would be a vast improvement to our education system. When my future children are homeschooled, this book will be a major component of the curriculum.

As for the writing style, it is clear, analytical, and precise, if rather stark, exactly what you should looking for in a book like this. You are not going to be entertained, but the writing does the job it is intended to do transmit information, even if it gives you absolutely no slack or mercy.

Anyway, to get the most out of the Trivium would require a commitment to comprehensively study it over a decent period of time. Simply reading it through like I did, will help introduce many concepts or solidify concepts you may be familiar with, but you will know that you are missing a lot. You will get out of this book in relation to the time and effort put into it.

Recommendation:

If you want to learn the basics of grammar and formal logic and/or you are looking to better develop clear thinking and clear language, the Trivium will help you understand these concepts directly in relation to how much effort you’re willing to put in.

So, if you are interested in this and willing to put in at least some effort, I recommend the book. Be warned, even if you are not studying it in-depth, it is still a dense read.

If you are planning to homeschool, I would recommend making the Trivium a foundational text of your curriculum.

The Bookshelf: What is Seen and What is Unseen

July 7, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

What is Seen and What is Unseen is a part of both the [Free Man's Reading List](#) and the [Dark Enlightenment Reading List](#). It was written in the early 1800s by a Frenchman, Frederic Bastiat.

The writing is solid and moderately engaging, but nothing spectacular.

It's a rather short book at less than 50 pages, but it gets its main point, that government spending and government debt have unseen negative consequences and you should be aware of unintended consequences when making policy, quite well. Essentially, it is a debunking on Keynesian BS from over a century before Keynesian BS existed. While reading the book, I couldn't help like feeling Bastiat was intellectually bitch-slapping Paul Krugman from beyond the grave.

Given the age of the book, most of the arguments are well known on the right or among those with some economic knowledge, so if you're knowledgeable about economics you might already know most of these arguments, such as the [broken window parable](#), for which the book is known. To simplify the parable, a broken window does not lead to economic gains, as the person spending money to replace the window may be employing the glazier, but the tailor/printer is losing out as he is not buying a new book or new clothes.

But even if you know most of it, the most fascinating thing about this book is how little has changed in two hundred years. How can you not read this and think of the intellectual whores like Krugman:

But if, on the other hand, you come to the conclusion, as is too often the case, that it is a good thing to break windows, that it causes money to circulate, and that the encouragement of industry in general will be the result of it...

Or this, and think of every idiot socialist:

Our adversaries consider, that an activity which is neither aided by supplies, nor regulated by Government, is an activity destroyed. We think just the contrary. Their faith is in the legislator, not in mankind; ours is in mankind, not in the legislator.

Or this and think of the Fed:

Whatever may be the amount of cash and of paper which is in circulation, the whole of the borrowers cannot receive more ploughs, houses, tools, and supplies of raw material, than the lenders altogether can furnish; for we must take care not to forget, that every borrower supposes a lender, and that what is once borrowed implies a loan.

Anyway, the greatest thing about this book is seeing how retarded economic ideas

parroted by the ignorant and blind were intellectually destroyed two centuries ago by an economist most people have never even heard of. Then you feel somewhat sad that mentally enfeebled will still gain traction with their debunked arguments.

Recommendations:

I would strongly recommend reading What is Seen and What is Unseen. It's a short, quick guide to basic economic reasoning that demolishes Keynesian arguments.

The only reason not to read this book, is if you are reading another Austrian economics book that is more in-depth. For example, I have started reading Hazlitt's Economics in One Lesson, and most of the subject matter of What is Seen and What is Unseen has been covered in the first few chapters of Hazlitt's book.

But even then, the enjoyment of watching modern idiots being thrashed by some unknown Frenchman 150 years dead may make it worth your while.

Note: I am now moving onto Boston's Gun Bible and Hazlitt's Economics in One Lesson, if anyone is trying to read along with me.

Lightning Round - 2013/06/10

July 10, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Advice for [college men](#).

Related: [Advice for the young](#).

A masculine man is a [man of action](#).

Creating a [tribal culture](#).

Related: [Donal responds](#).

Related: The way forward: [Creating a gang](#).

[There is no 'we'](#).

Woman are [moral agents](#).

Related: [AWALT, NAWALT, and SWABTO](#).

[Stuck like Piglet](#).

Related: [Feminism and Islam](#).

What you desire is not always [what you will like](#).

Instapundit with some links and discussion on [forced fatherhood](#).

[Game is a lie](#).

[JB talks on love and takes an ungrateful woman to task](#).

Science: [Options and instability](#).

Being a [good follower](#).

"RESULTS: The more self-control people reported having, the more satisfied they reported being with their lives. And contrary to what the researchers were expecting, people with more self-control were also more likely to be happy in the short-term. In fact, when they further analyzed the data, they found that such people's increased happiness to a large extent accounted for the increased life satisfaction."

Celebrating the [American Revolution](#).

[On Detroit](#): The future, today.

The [perils of near limitless wealth](#).

[Regime change reflections](#).

Dicipres is starting his [own reading list](#).

The Christian '[amazing sex](#)' meme.

["Accidental pregnancy"](#) isn't.

Related: JB reminding us [women lie about birth control](#).

The pro-abortionists and Democrats [being honest](#).

The female sex-drive is [weak but omnivorous](#).

Why the [American economy isn't growing](#).

[Bureaucracy, food, and perversity in Toronto](#).

Thoughts on aesthetics.

Breivik's Norway.

Did Bloomberg let slip a hatefact?

On school lunches.

Science: Our lifestyle is killing is. Also, take Vitamin D.

Men and woman have different goals in cohabitation.

On a back to Europe movement.

The hikikomori, coming to a country near you.

Feminism: Rape jokes are evil, but threatening and hoping for the rape of legislators is a-ok.

Related: Feminist writes a hilarious poem.

JB on Barbie.

Cops aren't rocket scientists.

The police state grows.

Related: Up to a year in jail for not baking a cake.

Related: The government is taking your mail metadata as well.

Related: Even the third amendment isn't safe.

The revolution never ends.

A bizarre new application of political correctness.

Zimmerman is more black than Warren is Indian.

"If you expand the sample to include small metropolitan areas you can get even lower unemployment rates, though generally they're in places (Bismarck, Fargo, Iowa City, Sioux Falls, Amex, Burlington, Grand Forks, Lincoln, Billings, Casper) that are also cold."
Why could that be?

Number of Americans on food assistance outnumbers private sector workers. Success!

Related: Socialism always ends the same.

Sometimes baby rabies is more obvious than others.

Pournelle on sexual harassment in sf.

"As President Obama has said, democracy is about more than elections." We are now infecting Egypt with our newspeak.

Related: Wasn't supporting democracy in Egypt wonderful? It sure was.

A cool little map of literal place names.

Humour: 5 Horrifying Side Effects of Common Meds. Trust the doctors.

A MRM rock song.

[image]

(H/T: BoingBoing, SDA, Maggie's Farm, Instapundit, Smallest Minority)

Health and Order

July 12, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've talked of health a few times before. I've condemned [fat acceptance and gluttony](#) and I've also written of [moderation in diet](#) and my own [attempts to be healthy](#). I'm going to write on this subject a little more, as I have read this [discussion on veganism at Vox's](#) and this [discussion at Slate on body-building](#).

Despite the differences between extreme veganism and extreme body-building, both stem from a similar disorder, the undue exaltation of the body. Health is good; eating like a human, rather than gorging like an animal, is proper; keeping fit is wise. I encourage proper maintenance of the body (even if I do not maintain mine as fully as I should). But both these often go beyond being fit into unhealthy obsession.

My sister is a vegan; even though she's not overly demanding or insufferable about it, it still demands a lot from her. Rather than veganism being a life enhancer, it is a life constrictor. Even though she's fairly moderate and non-crazy about her diet. The extreme vegan places so much moral emphasis on his diet, he elevates it to a quasi-religion. Veganism becomes the cause in his life, overtaking other, greater pursuits.

Read about the body builder's life linked above:

To gain weight, I have to consume 8,000 to 10,000 calories a day. Enough to comfortably feed a family of four. I have a gross amount of supplements and vitamins I'm convinced I need to take daily to grow. I have a collection at home and one at work, which has grown so large it has started to encroach my co-worker's desk.

...

At the time of writing, I have three gym memberships; I joke that I collect them, but some gyms just have better equipment for different things. Equinox has the best pool, 24-Hour Fitness has locations everywhere (great when I travel), Golds has better leg equipment ... each membership has a purpose.

Monetary expenses aside, bodybuilding is a huge time commitment. I eat every two hours, workout for my lunch break, and sleep promptly at 10 p.m. to ensure adequate recovery time. I don't go out to bars or stay out late because I worry it will derail my training regime and hinder progress. As a result, I rarely socialize with co-workers and have few friends ... but, that might also be because I'm an introvert.

...

Being bigger makes me happy.

I don't think this is the reason why most people bodybuild, but for me it's very simple: I was miserable when I was smaller. I felt so weak, tiny, and undesirable that I once attempted suicide over my perceived inadequacies. I still have a long ways to grow before I'm happy with my body, but I feel better about myself now

than when I was skinnier, and my depressive episodes aren't triggered as easily.

This man has let his size define him. He sacrifices everything else that makes life worth living for vanity's sake: friendships, relationships, hobbies, leisure, intellectual pursuits, etc. He has become a slave to his body. His post on living with body dysmorphia outlines his mental subjugation further.

He lacks balance in his life.

Balance is one of the things that peaked my interest in the primal diet; it recognizes that health is important, but it is meant to enhance your life, not consume it. The 80/20 rule built into the lifestyle inherently recognizes the need for balance in a person's life (although, I've been listing towards 60/40 for the last couple months). But even then, if you read some primal and paleo places, many put an inordinate emphasis in their lives on their diet.

This lack of balance, this body-worship comes from a lack of order and purpose in life. These disordered individuals have no meaning in their life, so they create one

Spending your life on your body is as disordered as being a slothful glutton. Do not neglect your body, but neither should you obsess over it. Recognize your body, your health, should be pursued to enhance your life and achieve your purpose. If it consumes your life and becomes your purpose, you should reevaluate your practices.

Find a balance; maintain order in your life.

Now the Spirit expressly says that in later times some will depart from the faith by devoting themselves to deceitful spirits and teachings of demons, through the insincerity of liars whose consciences are seared, who forbid marriage and require abstinence from foods that God created to be received with thanksgiving by those who believe and know the truth. For everything created by God is good, and nothing is to be rejected if it is received with thanksgiving, for it is made holy by the word of God and prayer.

If you put these things before the brothers, you will be a good servant of Christ Jesus, being trained in the words of the faith and of the good doctrine that you have followed. Have nothing to do with irreverent, silly myths. Rather train yourself for godliness; for while bodily training is of some value, godliness is of value in every way, as it holds promise for the present life and also for the life to come. The saying is trustworthy and deserving of full acceptance. For to this end we toil and strive, because we have our hope set on the living God, who is the Savior of all people, especially of those who believe. (1 Timothy 4:1-10, ESV)

Defense of Perennial Philosophy

July 14, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I found this excerpt from [the Trivium](#) interesting (p. 224):

The logic of perennial philosophy presented in this book is scorned in many universities today as outmoded, inadequate, and unfit for a scientific age. Logical positivism admits as knowable only sense experience of matter and the relations of coexistence and succession in natural phenomena; it denies spirit, intellect, and the capacity to know essence. Modern semantic regards as arbitrary and shifting not only words but ideas; it denies that words are signs of ideas that truly represent things. The new symbolic or mathematical logic, which aims to free logic from the restrictions of words and thing, becomes a mere manipulation of symbols capable of being tested for their internal consistency but having no correspondence to ideas or things (and therefore no stability or truth).

Perennial philosophy holds that symbols such as those of the syllogism, opposition, obversion, conversion represent a higher degree of abstraction and more clear relationships than words do, and therefore a more advanced knowledge; they are sound precisely because they represent words that do correspond to the ideas and things. These symbols point the way to a more complete symbolic logic which preserves the basic truths of perennial philosophy, in particular its healthy respect for intellectual knowledge derived from sense knowledge by abstraction.

(By perennial philosophy she's referring to [Thomas' Aristotalean method](#) of thinking rather than to the [universalist form](#) of perennial philosophy).

We can see this today in academe and throughout society; words have become unmoored from their purpose of referring to a concrete idea or object, rather they are meaningless utterances of vague emotions that do not approach the level of rational thought.

The word democracy is an excellent example of this. The word democracy, originally referring to rule of the people, has simply become cant; calling something undemocratic holds no more meaning than ungood.

We can see the bizarre meaningless [from this](#), the first link on a google search of 'it's undemocratic'. According to the article, yhe person who ruled due to being elected by the majority of Egyptians is somehow ruling undemocratically. Read this quote from "State Department spokeswoman Jen Psaki":

What I mean is what we've been referencing about the 22 million people who have been out there voicing their views and making clear that democracy is not just about simply winning the vote at the ballot box.

It's pure, unadulterated nonsense, but nobody bats an eye. The label undemocratic is

thrown at everything that is deemed ungood, while the label democratic is thrown at everything considered good. Take this [quote from Barack Obama](#):

President Barack Obama on Thursday praised the Supreme Court's ruling on same-sex marriage as a "victory for American democracy"...

Think on that for a second: the overturning of the laws created due to a referendum of the people in California by an unelected body is a 'triumph of democracy'. There is no rational way the word democracy can possibly be used to refer to an unelected body overturning the majority will of the people expressed through a referendum, yet, nobody but [John Lott](#) even notices.

The word democracy does not refer to anything; it has no more, and possibly less, meaning or rational thinking behind it than an illiterate barbarian's simple grunt of approval.

Of course 'democracy' is not alone in this. We all remember [Moldbug's classic example](#) of goodthink:

Improper political influence over government decision-making.

But I'm digressing. We have scorned the reason of perennial philosophy for the irrational thinking of arbitrary definitions. Words are used as weapons or as meaningless emotional outbursts, with no rational thinking behind them.

Not only are definitions arbitrary, and hence meaningless, composition is not unaffected. We can see this in [this review of the Trivium](#). It basically argues for the Trivium, but not because the rules of logic and grammar are good for someone writing in English to know. Rather the restrictions of actually adhering to the rules of reason and the English language are quaint enough and outdated enough that it provides a foreign perspective in composition classrooms. In the authors own words:

For instance, a teacher can use The Trivium alongside [other]... textbooks that use contemporary examples and celebrate more rhetorical and logical flexibilities. This deliberate undercutting pushes students to understand the multiplicity of perspectives; while it simultaneously pushes teachers to embrace multiplicity and flexibility.

"Logical flexibility", I like it. It's such a fascinating term. How insane is it that the rules of logic and grammar are so foreign to modern English education that people advocate for teaching it simply to get a plurality of viewpoints.

Welcome to a world where there exists a plurality of viewpoints on the use of logic.

Anyway, I will end with a [Chesterton quote](#):

Since the modern world began in the sixteenth century, nobody's system of philosophy has really corresponded to everybody's sense of reality; to what, if left to themselves, common men would call common sense. Each started with a paradox; a peculiar point of view demanding the sacrifice of what they would call

a sane point of view. That is the one thing common to Hobbes and Hegel, to Kant and Bergson, to Berkeley and William James. A man had to believe something that no normal man would believe, if it were suddenly propounded to his simplicity; as that law is above right, or right is outside reason, or things are only as we think them, or everything is relative to a reality that is not there. The modern philosopher claims, like a sort of confidence man, that if we will grant him this, the rest will be easy; he will straighten out the world, if he is allowed to give this one twist to the mind...

Against all this the philosophy of St. Thomas stands founded on the universal common conviction that eggs are eggs. The Hegelian may say that an egg is really a hen, because it is a part of an endless process of Becoming; the Berkelian may hold that poached eggs only exist as a dream exists, since it is quite as easy to call the dream the cause of the eggs as the eggs the cause of the dream; the Pragmatist may believe that we get the best out of scrambled eggs by forgetting that they ever were eggs, and only remembering the scramble. But no pupil of St. Thomas needs to addle his brains in order adequately to addle his eggs; to put his head at any peculiar angle in looking at eggs, or squinting at eggs, or winking the other eye in order to see a new simplification of eggs. The Thomist stands in the broad daylight of the brotherhood of men, in their common consciousness that eggs are not hens or dreams or mere practical assumptions; but things attested by the Authority of the Senses, which is from God.

Lightning Round - 2013/07/17

July 17, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I'm busy this week, so this will be a bit shorter than normal, but that only means there should be more next week.

Be who you are is good advice, if you know who you are.

Date ideas.

Related: Beating shit tests.

Child support is a replacement for marriage.

Killing in self-defence. Part 2. Part 3. Part 4.

The morality of game.

Related: Self-improvement is the goal.

A view of privilege from the working class.

Being a wolf in sheep's clothing.

Men are bitter and angry and that's awesome.

The master and the slave.

Related: Accepting victimhood.

Hen-pecking and empathy.

The harm of high expectations.

The incipient pelagianism of the orthosphere.

The 12 points of neoreaction.

Related: A criticism of formalism.

Liberalism leads to declaring pregnancy unjust and barbaric.

Keystone death squads.

Jesus invented individual liberty. Related.

Making sense.

Do men have an obligation to protect women?

Zimmerman acquitted. Excellent.

Related: DoJ materially supported anti-Zimmerman protests. No conflict of interest there.

In defence of big weddings. It's not the size, it's the intent.

President stasi. On the other hand, this may be a good thing.

The purposeful destruction of the American Catholic community. In the comments, EA makes a plan to retake Christian community.

Libertarian suicide.

Why feminized societies will fail.

Progressives are getting increasingly batshit insane. How hard is this, really? If someone

has a Y chromosome, they're male, else they are female.

Distrust science.

War and victory.

Adam Kokesh, liberty activist, raided and charged.

Some talk on false rape accusation statistics. Another.

Related: If you have sex, record it.

I partially agree with a pro-abortionist. Pro-abortionists should tell their stories about how they callously killed their own child for mere convenience; it will be far more effective in showing the true nature of the issue.

Hypergamy in the WSJ.

New alternative to the Boy Scouts in the works.

Live-in nannies are stupid.

Family farm fined \$700k by Michigan government for raising pigs in a pasture.

Republicans more knowledgeable than Democrats.

(The rage of the beta male).

(H/T: Nick, Foseti)

Cable: The Cold, Dead Fire

July 19, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

This week I was reminded why I don't have cable. I went on a two-evening business trip and was planning to do some reading in the evenings; I wanted to finish Economics in One Lesson and possibly Boston's Gun Bible. I ended only getting most of the way through the former.

Why?

Both evenings, when I got back to the hotel room, I turned on the TV for what I planned to be a little relaxation before starting reading. The planned half hour, turned into an entire night. (I should have learned the first night, but didn't).

Some of it I enjoyed, Duck Dynasty was very entertaining and filled with solid moral lessons; I do not regret watching a few episodes and wanting to watch a couple more was the reason I turned the TV on the second night. But in addition to Duck Dynasty, I ended up watching, among other shows, a multi-hour marathon of those storage auction shows, the movie Hook (which had a certain nostalgia value, but little else), and a few episodes of some retarded Nickelodeon comedy for teenagers, none of which I can say I actually enjoyed watching.

I'm fairly sure my books would have been not only more edifying, but also more entertaining, definitely moreso than the Nickoledean comedy. Yet, I watched these shows anyway.

I had this same problem back when I did have cable. It was so easy to sit down, then continue wasting away time even when I wasn't enjoying myself or what I was watching. I would spend 15 minutes flipping through the channels, thinking to myself there's nothing on. Then, thinking if I wait only 15 more minutes, new shows I like will be on. I could occasionally spend hours in this cycle of non-enjoyment

TV is manufactured to pulls at your senses and suck you in. After it sucks you in, it drains your energy and will to do anything else. The passivity of TV makes it unlike any other medium. Print require active reading, video games require active involvement, but TV requires nothing other than to lie down a shut up. It is so very easy to waste large amounts of time not enjoying yourself watching TV.

Cable makes it worse. With so much variety, it is always easy to find a show that is, if not entertaining, is barely watchable. It's such a low threshold to reach, but the primal pull of the colours, the movement, the sound, the manufactured 'relationships', the 'overheard' conversation makes it difficult to resist the lure of the barely watchable. You are being manipulated on levels you are barely aware of; I was.

Cable TV is a soul-sucking distraction.

We could even say, it leaves you desouled, butthexed, and bernankified. lolzlolzozlolz

This excerpt from Chapter 12 of the Screwtape Letters proves apt:

As this condition becomes more fully established, you will be gradually freed from the tiresome business of providing Pleasures as temptations. As the uneasiness and his reluctance to face it cut him off more and more from all real happiness, and as habit renders the pleasures of vanity and excitement and flippancy at once less pleasant and harder to forgo (for that is what habit fortunately does to a pleasure) you will find that anything or nothing is sufficient to attract his wandering attention. You no longer need a good book, which he really likes, to keep him from his prayers or his work or his sleep; a column of advertisements in yesterday's paper will do. You can make him waste his time not only in conversation he enjoys with people whom he likes, but in conversations with those he cares nothing about on subjects that bore him. You can make him do nothing at all for long periods. You can keep him up late at night, not roistering, but staring at a dead fire in a cold room. All the healthy and outgoing activities which we want him to avoid can be inhibited and nothing given in return, so that at last he may say, as one of my own patients said on his arrival down here, "I now see that I spent most of my life in doing neither what I ought nor what I liked".

Is there any better expression of the compulsion to watch TV than that: "*I spent most of my life in doing neither what I ought nor what I liked.*"

Can you think of anything worse to think to yourself at the end of your life? I can't.

Now, this is not a blanket condemnation of TV; man should have some leisure and relaxation and some shows are genuinely worth watching even absent the entertainment value (I put Yes, Minister on the DE Reading List for a reason). But you should only watch, in moderation, what you actually enjoy or what may inform you or make you a better person.

Spending hours watching commercial-filled crap which meets the minimal requirement of not completely unwatchable simply because it pulls at at your laziness and other primal compulsions you don't quite understand is a waste.

My advice, if you have cable or satellite TV get rid of it. If there's a specific show you want to watch, stream it on Netflix or get the DVD's, but having cable makes it far too easy to get sucked into a time-wasting vortex where you are neither entertained nor doing anything productive.

I'm almost glad I had that experience at the hotel, it reminded me of the cold dead fire. It reminded me of the dangers of cable and why I decided against it in the first place. It's a lifeless, joyless way to waste your life.

Get rid of cable, buy a book, some ammo, or even some Simpsons DVD's instead. You'll get a lot more out of it.

The Real Meaning of Zimmerman

July 21, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

There is a subtext to the Zimmerman controversy that I have yet to see fully explored, but is probably the most important aspect of the trial.

[Steve Roney](#) (h/t: [SDA](#)) almost touches upon it, but it gets lost in his larger argument that Zimmerman was a working-class man acting uppity:

Of course, this is more or less what the police would do; and it is obviously not a hanging offence when they do it. The problem is that Zimmerman, though in fact legally entitled to do this, was not formally qualified. He was acting above his station, in the minds of the professional elite, including “professional” journalists.

One can see how this would ring all kinds of bells, if subconsciously, in the typical newsroom. What professional group is more threatened by citizen volunteerism these days than the media? Zimmerman and those like him are to them an existential threat. It was in their vital interests to take him down by whatever means necessary.

While Rebel University touches upon the fringes of the issue:

By suing the HOA and winning this settlement, Martin’s parents have helped ensure that the crime rates go up in their own community, since other HOAs will learn from this and determine that having a neighborhood watch is an unaffordable risk. Having a neighborhood watch guarantees that there will be confrontation between the watchers and the “suspicious people”. That creates the possibility that the watchers will be attacked by the “suspicious people” and that creates the possibility that some of the watchers will defend themselves with lethal force. It is unavoidable. The HOA lawyers will determine that having any sort of neighborhood watch is unaffordable.

If you’ve been following the Zimmerman trial even slightly, you’ve probably seen the accusation that he was acting like a ‘wannabe rent-a-cop’ or something similar a number of times, due to his involvement in his local neighbourhood watch. As [The Crimson Reach](#) stated, the entire premise of the moral outrage against Zimmerman was due to the fact that “*Zimmerman found Martin suspicious, followed him in his car, called it in, got out of his car.*”

This is what the left finds offensive. This is what the Cathedral finds offensive. This kind of behaviour is what the Cathedral is trying to eliminate through Zimmerman’s show trial.

They do not want you to get out of the car.

Zimmerman did.

If we look at the history of Zimmerman, he was a model citizen with a minor black mark

or two from his youth:

At the time of the shooting, Zimmerman was employed as an insurance underwriter and was in his final semester at Seminole State College for an associate degree in Criminal Justice. In one of his interviews with police he stated his goal was to become a judge.

In early 2011, Zimmerman participated in a citizen forum at the Sanford City Hall, to protest the beating of a black homeless man by the son of a white Sanford police officer. During the meeting, Zimmerman called the behavior of officers on duty “disgusting” and detailed officers napping while on duty and refusing to take on difficult assignments.

...

From January 1, 2011 through February 26, 2012, police were called to The Retreat at Twin Lakes 402 times. During the 18 months preceding the February 26 shooting, Zimmerman called the non-emergency police line seven times. On five of those calls, Zimmerman reported suspicious looking men in the area, but never offered the men’s race without first being asked by the dispatcher. Crimes committed at The Retreat in the year prior to Martin’s death included eight burglaries, nine thefts, and one shooting. Twin Lakes residents said there were dozens of reports of attempted break-ins, which had created an atmosphere of fear in their neighborhood.

In September 2011, the Twin Lakes residents held an organizational meeting to create a neighborhood watch program. Zimmerman was selected by neighbors as the program’s coordinator, according to Wendy Dorival, Neighborhood Watch organizer for the Sanford Police Department.

Zimmerman was a normal person who cared about his community and acted to protect it. He voluntarily took on the mantle to watch his neighbourhood for suspicious activity and to stand up against police corruption.

George Zimmerman worked to build organic community. Any normal person would be thrilled to have a neighbour like Zimmerman keeping an eye out on things.

That is why he was made an example of.

In this particular case, he saw this suspicious-looking individual in his neighbourhood after a period of break-ins and other crimes. Like a concerned citizen who cared about his community, he reported the incident to police, then followed to keep a look out on the suspicious individual.

That was his crime. He cared about his community enough to try to keep it safe. He got out of the car.

And that is the whole point of this fiasco. It is the whole reason they rage against “stand your ground”. It’s the whole reason they fight gun freedom.

The Cathedral does not want you to get out of the car. The Cathedral does not want you

to protect yourself or your community. The Cathedral does not want you to be able to trust your neighbours.

If you see Kitty Genovese, the Cathedral wants you to walk past. If you see a crime being committed against someone else, the Cathedral wants you to ignore it. If you see a suspicious person in your neighbourhood, the Cathedral wants you to ignore him.

Why?

So your neighbourhood loses social capital. So you can not trust your neighbours to watch out for you and your home. So you are forced to rely on the police and the state for safety rather than your neighbours.

They want you to destroy your trust in your neighbours and your local community so you become dependent on the state for security.

The Cathedral can not simply outlaw organic community-building and looking-out for your neighbours because that would enrage too many and would show their hand, which depends, in a large way, on being subtle. But someone died in this case in a possibly questionable manner, so the Cathedral had an opportunity to make an example.

Zimmerman was the example.

Zimmerman was persecuted by the state for the purpose of making you think twice about helping your neighbour.

If I see someone suspicious in my neighbourhood and think of keeping an eye out on him? I remember Zimmerman: *maybe I shouldn't, it could escalate and I could become the next 2-minute hate target.*

I hear what might be a cry for distress? *Not my problem, it's probably nothing and even if I intervene I could become the next Zimmerman.*

I see someone rooting around in my neighbour's backyard? *If I intervene I could be the next Zimmerman.*

Then, once everyone's too afraid to intervene, out come the Kitty Genovese stories. I cried for help, why did nobody come to my aid? Someone robbed my house in broad daylight, why did no one intervene? A dozen people saw me being mugged, why did no one help me? Crime and drugs are rampant in my neighbourhood, why is nothing being done? This is the tenth time my garage has been tagged and my garbage overturned, why are my neighbours doing this to me?

The inevitable conclusion, I can't trust my neighbours. I'm not safe in my neighbourhood. Whatever the useful idiots might parrot, that is the whole purpose of this farce.

They want you to question yourself when you hear someone in trouble. Eventually, when enough people question themselves and do not intervene because they do not want to go risk a year-long trial, death threats, and public opprobrium, community trust collapses, because nobody is intervening to keep neighbourhoods safe.

Eventually, organic community dies, and the police and the state can step in.

The long march progresses.

"You can't trust your neighbours, but you can trust us. We're from the government and we're here to help you."

Lightning Round - 2013/07/24

July 24, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The Need and the Void.

Related: Relationships and oneitis.

Related: What game really is.

Why should a man marry?

Related: Marry for money.

Advice for gammas and omegas.

Love is dying.

Related: News you already knew: Marriage is declining.

I missed this: Sis apologizes for her controversial Reddit comment. I wasn't the one wronged, but insofar as it concerns me, I forgive her and hold no ill will and encourage the same from others. She is still welcome here.

Karl hangs up his hat.

Actually, he doesn't. (Yay!) He seems to be channeling Elric: "Blood and souls for Arioach."

But he is begging for money.

Radish on Starship Troopers, my favourite novel.

New blog: The Puerarchy.

The efficiency of being a dick.

Never give an inch; the barbarians will devour you either way.

Be bold.

Related: Your time will come.

Related: Perception isn't reality.

How to live well.

Be a go-getter.

Hail Caesar.

Maverick Traveller with a good post on desire.

Related: You can't convince a girl to like you.

Roosh with a good post on ego and sex.

Eye contact.

Advice for women.

Related: Love him like his dog does.

Related: How to be a lady.

Related: Men want Cinderella, not the ugly step-sisters.

Related: The parable of the cordwainers.

Related: The beauty exception.

The tragedy of the hook-up culture.

Related: Women will submit, but to whom?

Related: JB on feminism, hook-up culture, and race.

Related: WK on the hook-up culture.

"It's amazing that women can easily rebel against God, biology, society, their husbands, but they'll drop on their knees for a cad. It's no wonder PUAs are so full of themselves."

On weakness and women, from the Bible.

The wolf in sheep's clothing; unChristian advice from a Christian magazine.

Resegregate the sexes.

Dominance and virtue.

Related: Virtue game.

Control defines a man.

Science: Dominance, not looks, matters.

GBFM with many a truth-bomb.

Related: Read da great bookz for men.

Beers, boobs, and defining masculinity.

Forfeiting the patriarchal dividend. Related.

What's great about Facebook.

The decline of sperm production.

Who's having babies?

Craftsmanship. Do it right.

Working in the trades.

PUA roundtable in NYMag. No Roissy, Roosh, Mystery, or Strauss? Also, why is half the roundtable on PUAs female?

Related: Slate understands neither thin-slicing nor probability.

Don't subsidize the feminists in the SMP.

More feminist narcissism.

You know you're desperate when...

Sometimes a woman's evil intent is obvious.

Promiscuity is a form of self-mutilation for daddyless daughters.

What's wrong with equal custody?

White privilege as substitute religion.

Related: White privilege is an inexpungible original sin.

Steyn on the downfall of Detroit.

Bankruptcy: Coming soon to a city near you.

The cause of social decay.

Related: Socialism destroys trust and social capital.

An economic survival plan.

The death spiral tightens.

The collapse of Portugal.

Revolt of the Masses: Part 1. Part 2. Part 3.

Religion and reaction.

Related: If it helps, I am religious and a reactionary.

Problems with the church.

Related: Evangelicals continue their leftward drift.

Related: The religious left are the biggest suckers of all.

Networks of influence; profiles of the Cathedral clerics. Part 2.

Theology and clear-thinking.

Theodicy.

Women now have more power to control men without criminal charges or a trial.

Girls day is for girls, boys day is for all.

Thank goodness we integrated the military. Thank goodness.

NSA can search your e-mail, but not its own.

The power of the shield.

About an honest conversation on race.

Related: WS gets honest.

Related: Trayvon doesn't matter.

Related: The no-fact zone.

Related: Zimmerman pulls man from truck.

Related: The most important message of the trial was that Jeantel can't read.

Related: Zimmerman's chief crime was acting 'uppity'.

Related: The Croatia effect.

Related: Welcome to the USSA.

Related: Racist liberal cannot imagine a black guy not punching a stranger.

Related: Some liberals are actually capable of investigation.

Related: Zimmerman was a Democrat and tutored black children.

Black man with pistol kills white teen, is acquitted. Where's the reaction?

The fun begins.

Black privilege.

Some people are too idiotic to suffer to live.

Why do liberals believe minorities are too stupid and/or irresponsible to obtain ID?

A little more proof of the nature hypothesis.

The ministry of truth in real time.

Watch Ender's Game opening weekend.

China works to lower divorce rates.

Politics is a waste of time.

Related: Some political one-liners.

Politically ignorant congress.

For the Moldbuggians in the audience: Stuart Anglicanism.

The new prince has been born. Not sure what to think; as a monarchist I support the increased profile the monarchy has, but as a Jacobite, I support the ascension of the Stuart line to the throne.

Immigration and human rights violations.

A homeschool curriculum discussion.

Related: The best students are home-schooled.

Vaunted Scandinavian education system not so good.

Does some behind the scenes changes in the Marines' leadership signify something greater.

UK's war on porn.

Less research is needed.

The joys of banking regulation.

More positive reviews of Modafinil.

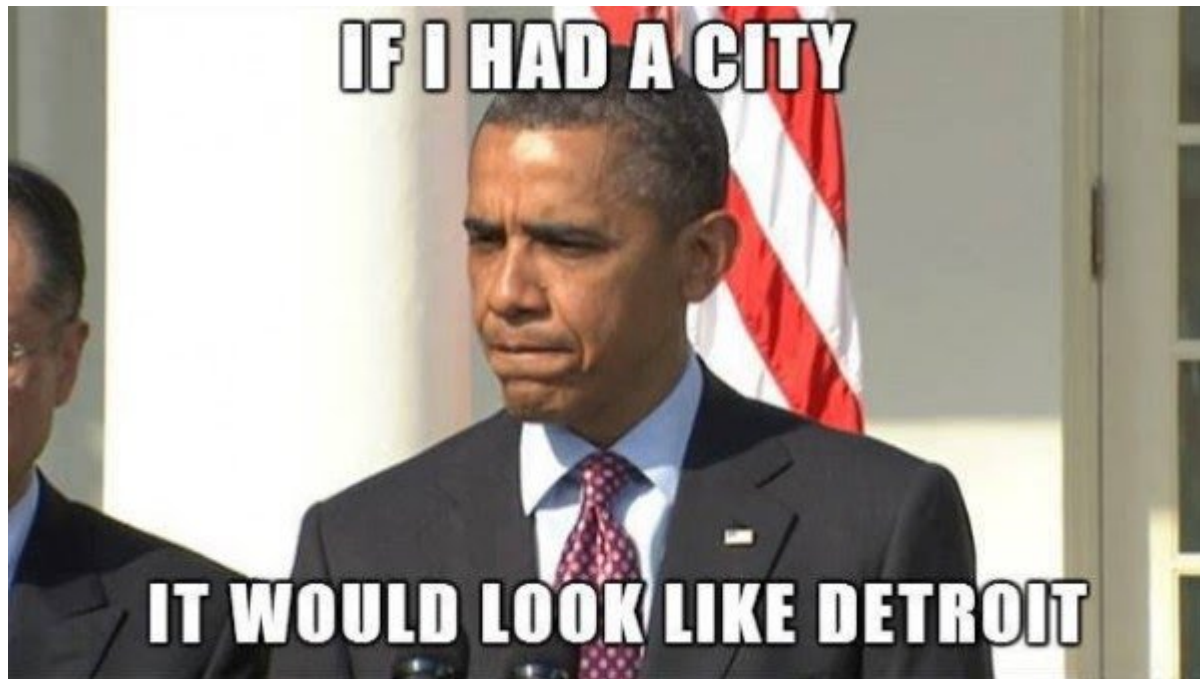
Abortion "logic".

How many times will you see your parents before they die?

Surprise Results: Woman are less informed about the news.

Tim Hortons moves back to Canada.





(H/T: [SDA](#), [the Captain](#), [MF](#), [Foseti](#), [Ian](#), [Vulture](#), [BB](#))

Bonus Comic: SMBC

July 26, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

As a bonus post this week, here's an amazing comic from [Saturday Morning Breakfast Cereal](#), one of my favourite webcomics. Be sure to check them out.



Introduction to the Omega's Guide

July 26, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

If you've been reading here for a while, you've noticed my contributions have generally been theoretical rather than practical. The reason being I am still a beta slowly working on self-improvement (with as much failure as success), rather than the patriarch I plan to be, and am thus not in a position to provide much practical advice on becoming alpha with any authority.

On the other hand, I think there is one area where I can offer some solid advice that is lacking. I have found that most of the advice in the manosphere is geared towards the beta, the average man of moderate social abilities with a circle of friends and the occasional success with woman. Very rarely is advice given that is addressed to the omega, the man with no social abilities, few, if any friends, and no success with women. I have mentioned I used to be an omega, in both the conventional and Voxian sense, who through years of effort, hard-work, and self-improvement became a better version of myself, so I think I can help fill this gap.

Thus begins part one of the Omega's Guide to Not Being a Loser (maybe someone can help me think of a better title).

First, some information on what this guide is and is not. This is not a guide for becoming an alpha male admired by all; it is a guide for becoming a socially functional member of society. This guide will not help you score dozens of chicks, but it will help you talk to girls and get the occasional relationship. This guide will not make you a leader of men, but it will help you acquire a circle of friends. This guide will not help you rule the club each weekend, but it will help it so that you have social activities to attend most weekends. This guide is not about changing who you are, but rather making you a better, happier, more fulfilled version of yourself; I am not trying to make an introvert into an extrovert, but even the most introverted need some social interaction.

This guide is for the omega, the loser, the socially maladjusted who wants to better himself and get more out of life.

How to tell if this guide is for you:

- You spend most of your Friday and Saturday evenings at home playing video games or surfing 4chan rather than spending time with friends.
- You have few friends, wish you had more, but don't know how to make some.
- You have few social activities that aren't church, work, or school related; ie. places where people are more or less forced to accept you.
- You spend 30-40 or more hours a week on the internet or video games.
- You are unable to carry on a decent conversation with strangers, ie; Anything beyond "Hi." "How are you?" "I'm doing well." is awkward, if it happens at all.
- You have unable to carry on a conversation with a girl.
- You are unable to initiate a conversation with a girl.

- You have liked a girl for months (years) and have never talked with her beyond the occasional hello or perfunctory, “How are you?”
- You are miserable and lonely, but have no idea how to fix it.
- You feel incapable of reading other people’s emotional states and the actions and emotions of other people confuse you.
- You often bored with life in general.

Do a fair amount of these honestly apply to you? If they do, you are likely an omega and you are who this guide is aimed to.

Now, be honest with yourself. It may suck to acknowledge that you are on the bottom of the social hierarchy, but you can’t improve your life until you realize you have improving to do. You don’t have to tell me, but you do have to tell yourself.

So, this is the first step to no longer being a loser:

Acknowledge to yourself that you need to improve yourself.

It is not normal and not healthy to have no friends, to be lonely, to spend all your free times in your room alone on your electronic devices, and to be unable to talk to girls or strangers.

Don’t split hairs (*I browse Reddit, not 4chan and three weeks ago I spent Saturday at Games Workshop*). Don’t rationalize (*I’m an introvert, I don’t need friends; I’m happy being alone*). Don’t feel hopeless (*why would anybody want to spend time with me?*). You know perfectly well you are lonely and miserable and wish you could be different. So, let me help you help yourself.

I have a loose plan for this project, but if you want something specific covered, feel free to ask.

With this series I am going to develop a plan to help Omegas and losers develop themselves into socially capable people with lives they can enjoy. Omegas (and Voxian gammas) are the target audience. If you are not an omega, I still feel free to read along, you might still get something out of it. As well, feel free to comment and provide any information you think may be relevant.

Once I’m done, I might compile the series into a pamphlet or short book if I think there is enough demand for it, and if I do so, I will use suggestions given to improve it.

Omega's Guide - My Road from Omega

July 28, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Welcome to part two of the Omega's Guide to Not Being a Loser, wherein I establish my credentials for taking on such a project.

I want you to know you are not alone, to know I know how you feel, to know that I can help you, to know it is not hopeless, so I am going to tell you where I was at and where I am now, hopefully as an inspirational story, or possibly just so you can laugh.

As a child I was always the one bullied, I got beaten up regularly, and was always one of the most unpopular kids in the class. I had few friends at school, but usually made up for it with friends from church or my neighbourhood. I moved around a lot, so I would always lose my current friends, but I would usually find a friend or two. As a teenager in high school, I moved to a new city. In this new city, I spent a year with no friends; I was unable to make them. I was too afraid to talk to people to make them. I had no social activities outside of church and youth group. I was crushingly lonely during this period.

Eventually, I got myself involved with a small group of friends; there was a group of about five guys I would spend time with. Things were not bad.

Then came college and things became horrible. My group of friends all went different paths, and my friends were all busy. I would see them about once a month. I helped "lead" youth group once a week (by which I mean, I showed up, watched the group while others lead, and talked with the two or three of the more nerdy/introverted youth) and went to church on Sunday. Outside of this, I had no social activities, I had no hobbies. I went to university, went to my part-time job, then came home and played video games, read, and watched TV. I had no friends but that small group I rarely saw; I had other social activities. This was my life for three years.

From about 17 or so, there was a cute blonde girl a few years younger than me who went to my church and youth group. I had the strongest crush on her for four years. I would daydream about her incessantly; I thought of her everyday. I wanted nothing more in life than to hold this girl and have her be mine. More accurately, I wanted nothing more than to have the illusionary girl I built her up to be in my head; in those four years, I can count the times I talked with her at all (even a simple hello) on one hand; I had a real conversation with her a grand total of once. I did not know her well-enough to like her; I was madly "in love" with the idea of what I thought she was.

For four years, I would see this girl in a group once or twice a week, spend most of the time furtively glancing at her, trying not to stare, beat myself up afterwards for my cowardice in not talking to her, then mooning over her the rest of the week. I was pathetic.

To make matters worse, in retrospect, this girl might have had some interest in me back, and I might have had a chance had I only had the base courage to talk to her. That one real conversation I did have was at a youth event at a corn maze. I followed her and

her sister in, walked up beside her, and we started talking for most of the maze. During this time, she dropped a number of hints I was too socially obtuse to understand, hints like “I’m cold” to which I stupidly offered my jacket, which she rejected, and “we should ditch my sister and go off alone together” to which I retardedly answered “that doesn’t seem very nice.” (Yes, really, she honestly said that and I truly answered that).

I was that bad at reading social situations. As another example, there was another girl in my youth group who I was not attracted to. At one event, we talked; she started blathering on about how she broke up with her boyfriend because he wasn’t Christian and she needed to find a good Christian man, while I half-listened and nodded. When she was done, I went inside and did my usual, stand in the group circle and listen without saying anything. She came up beside me and started leaning against me; I thought she must have been tired. We then went for the Bible lesson; she followed me and sat beside me. She then leaned into me and rested her head on my shoulder, I thought it was kind of weird, but she must’ve been really tired, so I tolerated it. After the lesson, she asked if we could talk. I said, sure. She then told me she liked me; I was utterly surprised. She did everything short of kiss me or grab my genitals, and I was not even aware of it until she told me. I asked to think about it (I was wondering if I should just for the social practice) and planned to tell her no a few days later. In my shameful cowardice I just avoided her for two months, until I finally screwed up the courage to reject her. (I regret that, it was a jerk move).

Knowing that, you will probably believe me when I tell you I could literally not start a conversation with a woman. I could literally not talk to strangers, acquaintances, or anyone not among my small groups of friends except in the most transactional or superficial ways (“Hi, How are You, I am good?” and answering direct questions with three words answers was the extent of my social prowess), and even these limited conversations were awkward. I had no friends other than that group of 5 I rarely saw; I rarely called my friends up to do something because I was afraid to phone them and “knew” they had better things to do than hang out with me. I had no social activities outside church, where I stood in a corner by myself. I never had a date. I withdrew from my family, spending most of my time in my room by myself. Etc. I was scrawny and out of shape, at only 150 pounds at 6’2”. My life was pretty much video games, TV, and books.

I was pathetic, I was desperately lonely, I was always bored, I hated myself, and I was suicidal. I thought about suicide every day and I seriously considered it about once a month. Twice, I sat on my bed, with my pocket knife to my throat, crying, while I debated whether to push it in or not. I decided not to both times for two reasons: I didn’t want my mom to find my corpse and I was worried the Catholics might be right and suicide would damn me. Those are literally the only reasons I could come up with not to kill myself.

This went on for three years, until I turned 21. Then I decided to turn myself around. I took the Dale Carnegie course (my grandfather paid for it, as both he and my mother were worried about my social life). I started spending more time with my friends. I attended attending a Christian group on campus, where I made a larger circle of friends. I started going to social events regularly; I spent more Fridays doing things than staying

home. Over time, I developed a few hobbies. I started talking to girls, I entered a relationship or two.

Now, I have a circle of close friends and few other circles of friends. I am busy most days with social activities or hobbies. I have no problem talking with strangers. I can readily and easily converse with girls. I can and do approach girls on occasion, and get the occasional date. I no longer hate myself, no longer think suicidally, am rarely bored, and while occasionally I get a little lonely, it is nowhere near the level of desperation I once had. I'm now in decent shape, having gained 30 lbs of mostly muscle (and some fat). I've improved my life in every way.

As you can see, if you are stuck in a rut of friendlessness, hopelessness, desperation, loneliness, and boredom, there is hope. I was there, I know how hopeless it can seem. I know how frightening social interaction is. I know how comfortable a rut, however miserable and painful, can be and how hard it is to escape. I know how you feel, because I was you, and I want to help. I improved my life, you can to.

Guest Post from Europe

July 30, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Below is a guest post from a reader that would like to remain anonymous. The post touches on a number of topics. As I've stated before, I am willing to put up guest posts as long as said post is of some value and is somewhat related to the blog's general purposes.

1. I GENUINELY believe that the Abortion/Anti-Family/Birth Control/Divorce/Feminist/MarxistSocial PONZI Scheme Agenda will eventually cause TOTAL Economic & Social Collapse as some people have predicted. This will mean the END of the Cradle-to-Grave Western Social Welfare system. We will see states recognize ONE type and ONLY one type of Household, the MARRIED household. In the LONG-TERM Total Economic & Social Breakdown, which will make the Economic Mess TODAY look like a toddlers' playschool tiff, will benefit Society, especially children. This will mean that a GOOD man of 40 - 45 years of age can marry a lady half his age and father 10 children. The young lady of 24 will have NO PROBLEM marrying a man of 40 years of age and having 9 children as HE will have a house & an income to make a family lifestyle practical. There is NO CASE known to History since people started living in caves of ANY Long-Term successful society that was NOT organized along Patriarchal lines or 'Love, Honour & Obey YOUR Husband Ladies' to the non-verbally-gifted in Society. On the other hand a woman older than 35 will have great difficulties becoming a mother. The State will have to make Marriage an ENFORCEABLE contract. So the spouse who wants out from a NON-Abusive spouse will be allowed or indeed forced to leave NO children, NO money & NO house, rendering the INNOCENT spouse a widow or a widower, almost. We will see a return of LARGE families of 8 - 12 children as CHILDREN become new Pensions. Sooner or later the Pensions' Laws will be changed to link a person's pension to the number of children that a person had. So the BIGGER the family, the BIGGER the pension you get.

2.01: Some time ago, I pointed out in a Family discussion that Society needs 3 children per couple to replace the people who die and 5 people of working age per pensioner to keep the pensions' systems safe. I was accused of wanting to keep women PHYSICALLY chained to the kitchen sink, only being released to go to the Maternity Ward.

3. 01: As we speak "Same-Sex Marriage" is the new Liberal Agenda demand, being compared to Martin Luther King & Civil Rights, according to our Deputy Prime Minister recently. The Government has introduced Abortion into Ireland, while the same politicians who make their "Reproductive Health Care" speeches on Monday will make their "Looming Pensions Crisis" speeches on Tuesday, metaphorically speaking.

4.01: I listened to The Communist Manifesto on Youtube in which we hear:

4.02: The "Children's Rights" and the "Bad Parents" speeches,

4.03: The "State Education" speeches,

4.04: The "End of the Family" especially the Marriage Family speeches,

4.05: The "Abolish Countries and Nations" speeches.

4.06: Some 75 years ago, Antonio Gramsci a Marxist Philosopher concluded that the World Revolutions that Marx & Lenin had predicted were NOT going to happen. He said that Marxists should infiltrate Society's CULTURAL Institutions and so undermine Society. We see his programme being enforced. How little things change!!!!

5.01: As you know, Augustus the first ACKNOWLEDGED Emperor of Rome, during his 41 Years as Emperor from 27 BC - 14 AD was NEVER tired urging the Roman élite to have children and to stop spending their time having fun with the Girlfriends & Boyfriends. Augustus even had his "Bachelor Tax" to encourage procreation. When Pliny the Younger in 100AD approximately, uses the word 'burden' to describe how the Roman élite viewed their 1 child "families" it is estimated that there were some 1,000 Christians from a population of some 60 million in the Roman Empire, both East & West. While the estimated population remained reasonably stable over the next 200 years, the Christians increased to 1 million approximately within 100 years and some 6 million people 10% of the population a century later. One of the reasons for this Christian advance was DEMOGRAPHICS, big families to the rest of us. A second reason, flowing from BIG Families, is an efficient Health Care system. If you come from a LARGE family, it means that you have plenty of relations to help pay for doctors and provide care to the sick people when there was NO Insurance or Government Health Care System. The Romans, just like the West TODAY, were into their "Whatever-you-want-yourself-Joe/Do NOT Judge me" type of families. When the Plague would strike Roman cities a LOWER proportion of Christians than the GENERAL population died, due to the Communal Christian Health Care system. Additionally Christians searched the streets to find the sick people not unlike Mother Teresa of Calcutta's nuns today. In addition, Christians taught that we are ALL equal before God. Also Christianity taught people about the After-Life whereas Romans NOT UNLIKE Europe today, believed that we live, we die — Period - Finished - Over.

6.01: I have no doubt that in 100 years time the historians will say that those Churches (Rome & some Reformed Churches) got things a TRILLION percent correct when those Churches said some 50 years ago now, that artificial contraception would lead to an absolute social disaster. Time will prove the statement from Cardinal Hume of Westminster 'A Contraceptive Mentality inevitably leads to an Abortion Mentality' to be correct. Time will prove the SUPER-NON-PC statement from a former Archbishop of Dublin, some years ago now, that Planned children are LESS loved than Unplanned Children. We will see artificial Contraception being BANNED and treated like Cocaine today. In 1900 the American Association of Atheists said that by 1950 Christianity would be dead in the USA. This prediction was based on the fact that 42% of College-educated Americans said in the previous Census that they did NOT believe in God. The USA is now the MOST religious Western country. Ah, yes, Time is a GREAT & GLORIOUS Storyteller. I am NOT making a religious point, merely saying that Time has proven the Men in Rome correct.

Lightning Round - 2013/07/31

July 31, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A note: The Omega's Guide will now be running on Sunday mornings to provide those following along time to implement the suggestions.

A new blog inspired by yours truly: [Rise of the Omega](#). I wish him well in his journey and look forward to seeing where it goes.

Looks like Dark Brightness [went down](#), while 3MM is [now protected](#). *Update: Seems Chris' site is back up.*

Hawaiian Libertarian puts up [his reading list](#).

"Your personal shortcomings and natural talents are [not moral triumphs](#)."

A [critique](#) of the Christian manosphere.

[Be a predator](#).

[Metaphorical height](#).

[Validation addiction and beautiful women](#).

Related: Why females should despair at the [massive attention they receive](#).

Related: [Two hours of a woman's inbox](#).

Related: [One hundred messages a day](#).

The [importance of truth](#). [Related](#).

Manosphere scandal: Mark Minter's [getting married](#).

Related: Mark Minter's a [phony](#).

Related: Who cares? [Be positive](#).

Related: [Kill your manosphere idols](#).

Related: [A man of his word](#).

Related: [A failure of principle](#).

Related: Freedom porn and the [downfall of the manosphere](#).

Related: [MGTOWP & MGTOWFAW](#).

Fearsome Pirate [attacks a hamster](#).

Related: Aurini [attacks the same hamster](#).

[Strategic silence](#).

Related: Introverts are happier when [acting as extroverts](#).

[Danger, violence, and attraction](#).

Related: Hypergamy [TO THE EXTREME](#).

The stabilizing influence of [masculine dominance](#) in women's lives.

A dialogue on [patriarchy](#).

An [explanation for women](#) why cuckoldry is such a big deal.

Related: On [paternity testing](#).

Related: More on [paternity testing](#).

Related: Beware [fake paternity tests](#).

The hypocrisy of [lying about your N](#).

Science on [consumerism and mate-guarding](#).

Is the claim “men won’t commit” [projection](#)?

Surprise: Men [less committed](#) to live-in relationships.

Advice on a [sexless marriage](#). A [bit more](#).

Related: [A counterpoint](#).

The real reason behind the [domestic violence industry](#).

Leftists [fear themselves](#) more than they fear conservatives.

Related: Why to [leftoids hate hatefacts](#)?

Related: Victor Hanson begins an [honest conversation about race](#).

Related: [Shut up allies](#).

How to [actually get rich](#).

Related; How to [not be poor](#).

You can [judge a book by its cover](#).

[The script](#).

[Girls crowding out boys](#).

Related: Female sport as [parasite](#).

[Do not have sex with feminists](#).

Related: Women past their prime are [more interested in younger men than older men](#).

Wow... Why would someone marry [this](#)?

Feminism began in the [1820s](#).

[Tweets from the barbarians](#) over the new prince. What vile people.

Related: JB comments on [some more savages’ views of the prince](#).

Remember: if you give in to the savages, [they will only shriek more](#).

An interesting concept: [bibliolatry](#). Don’t really buy it, though.

Related: [Idolatry and God as a noun](#).

Why God doesn’t answer prayers. [Part 1](#). [Part 2](#). [Part 3](#). *Update: [Part 4](#)*.

Good books on [introducing your church](#). I was actually planning to ask this question concerning Catholicism sometime in the next few months, but Bonald beat me to it.

The [Grand Ideal of Nonthought](#): “The groups that the modern nihilists adore and support have nothing in common with each other, aside from the fact that they are evil.”

The destruction of our education system and the [mediocrity of teachers](#).

Roissy with [some links](#).

[Resartus.org](#), the antiversity, is [now up](#).

[Anarcho-monarchism in the Shire](#).

[Oaks vs. sandboxes](#).

An introduction to Maine’s [Popular Government](#).

The safety of federalism.

Seems CC's positive opinion of the cops is getting worn away much as mine is.

Related: The blue rot.

Related: The FBI, spamming, and entrapment.

Related: Undercover cop taped planting crack in arrested owner's store.

A story of church and organic community in action.

How to be civilized.

Obesity: Magical explanations and personal responsibility.

Innateness and the cultural arrangement of society.

Hong Kong vs. Detroit.

A high trust society in action.

The research on homosexual families.

Related: A story of two fathers.

A letter from a marine captain in Afghanistan.

Women: don't cut your hair short.

JB analyzes the drone study.

Why certain people hate the Jews.

A review of "This Town".

Why libertarianism has a women problem.

Humour: Why you can't believe what you read online.

Related: You can trust the media.

Related: You can trust the press.

Child support outrage story of the week.

Anti-gun nut who buys a gun is a neurotic, paranoid lunatic, yet no one died.

IRS workers opposed to Obamacare for themselves.

Be careful of medical advice.

18 similarities between 2008 and 2013.

Related: The stock market is completely divorced from reality.

The Keynesian fallacy.

It's been a while, but Krugman is still an ass.

Journalists lie, post picture of racist anti-Zimmerman protestor as Zimmerman supporter.

A miracle: Ygglesias gets it right, not just once, but twice in a single week.

First National Bank of Wellston, Ohio burglarizes woman's house, refuses to compensate her.

"Fair housing" coming to a neighbourhood near you.

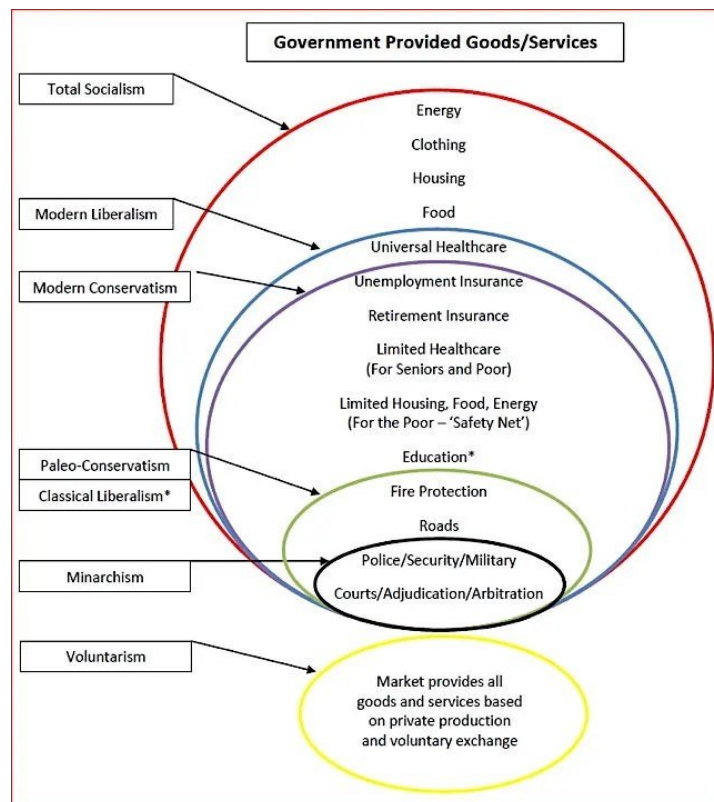
Feds demand users' passwords.

DM in charge of creating a sex ed curriculum for young children is a child pornographer

who opposed background checks for adults working with children.

Don't fight Nazism by taking nazi-like actions.

Goods new: The honey bee is not going extinct.



(H/T: [SDA](#), [the Captain](#), [Maggie's Farm](#), [Nick Steves](#), [Vox](#), [Foseti](#), [Instapundit](#))

Anti-Gun Neurotics

August 2, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across this piece about [a neurotic woman who buys a gun](#). (h/t: [Tam](#)) Just read these choice excerpts:

Walking into the kitchen to refresh our drinks, I noticed my purse with the 9mm Glock still inside it. I'd forgotten to lock it up! Panic set in as I realized my teen son was playing videogames just 10 feet away. What if he'd decided to get the socks I'd bought him from my purse while I was out on the deck? Thoughts raced through my mind and I pondered how I'd just straddled the fine line between being a responsible gun owner and an irresponsible idiot whose 15-year-old just accidentally shot himself or someone else with my gun.

...

Now all I think about are the sounds I hear at night. I lie awake thinking: "Is someone breaking in? How fast can I get to the gun? Will they hear me? How much time do I have before they get to my bedroom? What if they go to my son's room first? Will I shoot them in the face or heart or stomach?" And then I think: "How in the world would I live with myself knowing I took a life?"

Sometimes the thoughts intensify and I can't sleep at all. **Mostly, the gun in my house causes me an anxiousness and fear that's draining.** And it leads to some questions that have no easy answers.

...

Another question: How accessible should the gun be when I'm home? A few nights ago, my son came home late, forgot his key, and knocked on the door. My first thought was, "Should I go get the gun?" I didn't know who was on the other side of the door, and I was scared to find out as adrenaline surged through my body. I'm glad I didn't get the gun because when I opened the door, I would have been a nervous, untrained mom pointing a gun at my son. The wrong split-second decision on my side would have been deadly.

...

Since having the gun I've had two repairmen, a carpet cleaner, and a salesmen in my home. If the gun's for self-protection, it's not going to do any good in the safe, but it's not really practical to have the gun pointing at them as they work. How else would I eliminate the element of surprise if I were attacked?

Suspiciousness and fear of people is new to me, and I don't like it.

...

When I got to the second floor I became nervous, and the Oprah episode where a man attacks a woman alone in a situation just like this played in my head. I thought about the 9mm in my purse as I clumsily continued down the stairs in my skirt and heels. He followed me. I looked back at him so he knew I knew he was there (like Oprah's expert suggested.) I thought: "Should I pull the gun out?"

Should I point it at him?" I realized the gun wouldn't do me any good because he was behind me. My heart racing, we finally got to the lobby door where the man simply passed by me. I'd grown paranoid. **He wasn't the bad guy I perceived him to be, and the gun did not make me safe.**

...

An untrained permit holder like me shouldn't be allowed to carry a concealed gun in states that at least require training and safety classes.
I was actually relieved to have a break from the gun and the constant thought, attention, and worry it required of me.

This is absolutely insane. Her neurotic paranoia is astonishing to behold. She repeatedly blames it on the gun (in **bold**), ie. she believes a chunk of inert metal has power to control her emotional state, but its obvious to anyone with two working brain cells that her mental problems (assuming they aren't just made up for the story) go a lot deeper than that.

What kind of extreme emotional instabilities does someone have to have to even briefly consider pointing their gun at a professional repairman they invited into their home on the almost non-existent chance he might start violence. This kind of paranoid insanity boggles the mind.

I thought the gun would make me feel more powerful, more confident, and less fearful. I was wrong. All I felt was fear. Physically taking the gun out of the safe and putting it in a holster on my hip literally reminded me that I was going out into a big bad scary unsafe world. There were days when I put the gun back in the safe and stayed home because it simply took too much energy to be scared. It was easier to be at home without the worry and responsibility of being "the good guy with the gun." My awareness of looming tragedy was abundant. If I had to pull the trigger, my life, the person I shot, both of our families, and all who witnessed it would be changed forever.

This women lives in fear, but it has nothing to do with the gun. The gun only focused her fear on a single issue. Her fear is a base part of her mental make-up, it defines her, but she normally manages to disperse her fear into a generalized low-level paranoia by avoiding situations where she would have any ability to respond to it. The gun gave her the ability to be responsible and to respond, focusing her general pervavise fears onto a single object.

Which brings me to my point: maybe the anti-gun nuts are right, in a way.

Maybe the reason anti-freedom advocates hate firearms and hate freedom is because they are neurotic, paranoid, and incompetent and they know it. The freedom-haters know they would be grossly irresponsible if they owned a gun due to their mental insufficiencies.

Maybe many of the freedom-haters hate freedom because they know they would make horrible choices if they were free. They then project their own inabilities on the rest of the

world and assume everybody is as thoroughly inadequate as them.

If I was as crazy as this woman, there is no way I would let myself near a gun. If I thought everybody else was as mind-meltingly unbalanced as her I would seriously reconsider my position on gun freedoms. Thank goodness most of us are more mentally stable than this.

I hypothesize that anti-freedom advocates are simply mentally unbalanced people who project their instabilities on others. In that kind of bizarro world of insane people, gun control would only make rational sense.

It seems like another case of leftists fearing themselves more than anything.

I think the last paragraph is the most telling part of the piece:

I felt a huge sense of relief the day I got rid of the gun. I no longer had to worry that my teenagers or their friends would use my gun when I wasn't home. I didn't have to worry that I would be in a situation where I would make a choice about taking another life. I didn't have to worry that my gun would be stolen out of my car and then used to murder someone. And I didn't have to worry that one day I would get a diagnosis or have a personal crisis and have a gun on hand to turn on myself.

This woman hates choice, she fears choice, she fears consequences.

This woman is a child afraid of the world who wants a father-figure (in this case the government) to make the big scary world and its cruel choices to go away. She is the very definition of a natural slave.

Read that again and think on it: "I didn't have to worry that I would be in a situation where I would make a choice about taking another life."

This woman would rather suffer robbery, rape, or death than be forced to make a choice and live with the consequences of that choice. She would rather have death than responsibility.

Maybe I was wrong earlier on in this post. Maybe, the primary drive behind gun-hating is not a gun-hater's self-awareness of incompetence, but rather fear of responsibility.

Maybe the freedom-haters fear responsibility so much, they would rather live and die as cowering slaves than have to make choices themselves.

Maybe natural slaves are just born natural slaves.

Other thoughts tangential to the main point:

In a way, her post supports expanded gun freedoms. If someone as thoroughly neurotic as her can own a gun for a month with no one getting hurt, maybe guns aren't all that dangerous.

I noticed my purse with the 9mm Glock still inside it. I'd forgotten to lock it up! Panic set in as I realized my teen son was playing videogames just 10 feet away. What if he'd decided to get the socks I'd bought him from my purse while I was

out on the deck? Thoughts raced through my mind and I pondered how I'd just straddled the fine line between being a responsible gun owner and an irresponsible idiot whose 15-year-old just accidentally shot himself or someone else with my gun.

I know I already posted this quote above, but I would like to highlight that she thinks her 15-year-old is irresponsible enough to blow himself away should he happen to come across a firearm.

I don't know how she raised this kid, but sweet mother of Hades, is she really such an incompetent parent that her 15-year-old doesn't have the basic commonsense to not immediately shoot himself if he stumbles across a gun? Given this article, it might be a possibility, but wow.

Maybe, instead of being a paranoid nut, she should teach her kid (and herself) proper firearm care and use (not to mention basic responsibility and commonsense). It might be more effective.

I learned that some gun owners aren't very nice when you write something they don't like. After my first post appeared on the Ms. Magazine site, I was called an "idiot," "stupid," "immoral," "clueless," "a coward," and "dangerous." One woman suggested I put the gun in my mouth and pull the trigger—and several tried to reveal my home address on the moderated comments section.

An incompetent, paranoid woman runs a smear campaign against normal, law abiding people, painting them as violent, dangerous, and incompetent, then she's surprised when the same people she's smearing react negatively. *The nerve* of them.

She ends with this:

My experiment was 30 days of my personal experience. I'm just a mom who wanted to see what it felt like. Now I know.

She has no idea what a regular gun owner feels like, because most of us are not incompetent and paranoid. I know I have never thought about shooting the repair man for repairing my furnace.

As well, most gun owners actually try to learn how to use their weapon before carrying it.

Omega's Guide - Social Skills

August 4, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The first thing an omega needs to do is learn basic social skills, such as how to hold a decent conversation and speak in front of others.

Before I begin, I should mention, this is not going to be easy. (None of this guide will be) It took me years of hard work and overcoming fear to get to where I'm at, and even so, I'm still nowhere near charismatic alpha. It will be hard work, but it is definitely worth it. The nice thing though, is that even small improvements will have large effects at the beginning. There will be lots of little times along the way when you will say to yourself "I did that? 6 months ago I would have thought that impossible." Also, it might go faster than you because I'm giving you a guide rather than having you figure it out on your own. I'm not going to tell you what social skills to learn as part of this guide, because I'd be a horrible teacher. If you want to know what you need to learn for social interaction you can go online and find all kinds of advice on how to do this. [How to Succeed Socially](#), for example, is an excellent resource for building social skills. I'd encourage reading through it.

The problem is, reading alone is not going to help you and searching the internet looking for continually more reading is simply going to distract you. You need to interact with people while you learn, but I know when I say that it sounds stupid; if you could interact with people you wouldn't be reading this. What you need is a plan and something to push you to interact. But I can't meet you in person and other people have already made concrete plans that are better than anything I could make.

So, I am going to tell you how to get started to learn social interaction skills.

You are going to join [Toastmasters](#) and buy [How to Win Friends and Influence People](#). You are also going to join the [Dale Carnegie course](#), if you can afford it.

I took the Dale Carnegie course (paid for by my grandfather) and it was, with no exaggeration or hyperbole, life-changing. I probably got more out of that one evening a week for three months course than the 6 years of courses I spent in university. If you are socially awkward, I can not recommend it enough. Every week you learn new social techniques and practice them in the class. You are then instructed to test them in real life; the course motivates you to test them because the speaker's are very motivational and you don't want to be the only one to not have a story of implementing what you learned the next week. It is an amazing course.

The problem is that it costs a lot. When I took it was about \$1300; it now looks to be about \$1700-2000. That's quite a bit of money. If your work has some kind of training fund, see if you can get them to pay for you. If you can afford it on your own pay for it yourself. If there is any way you can come up with the funds join this course.

If you can't, don't worry too much, there's a poor man's version, but it will require more motivation from you. Most of the actual content in the course can be found in [How to Win](#)

Friends and Influence People by Dale Carnegie, which can be bought for under \$10. The problem is that you don't have the safe practice space and the external motivation the course provides, so its a lot harder because you have to make your own motivation.

It will be less structured, you won't have the professionals motivating you, and you may miss the nuances training provides, but you can still get the just of it by reading and implementing the book.

So, if you can't afford the course, buy the book and implement it. However, do not read the entire book in one sitting, you won't get too much out of it. Each week read a section, then spend a week implementing whatever you learned throughout your normal activities, the next week read the next section and implement, and so on.

Also, join Toastmasters. Toastmasters is fairly inexpensive (<\$100/year) and a great way to learn speaking skills, improvisation, and overcome your fear of others. It will provide an organized and non-judgmental environment in which to learn speaking skills.

You can find a club to join here. There should be one near you. Contact them and, if they are meeting this week, go to the meeting. Not all clubs meet in the summer, so it might be a few weeks before your local club meets next, but make sure to contact them this week, then attend the next meeting. Don't put it off.

Weekly Goal:

This week you will either sign up for the Dale Carnegie course or buy How to Make Friends and Influence People. You will also contact and sign up for Toastmasters and attend the first meeting if your local club meets this week.

Have this done by next week, so you can move onto the next part of the guide which will go up next Sunday.

Lightning Round - 2013/08/07

August 7, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The Minter event has led to a discussion of bitterness in the 'sphere:

Dr. Illusion: Stop whining and be responsible for yourself.

Matt Forney: Most people don't want to be helped, be one that does.

Aurini: The unknown unknown of MGTOWs is that men need women.

Young Hunter is disgusted.

Francis: Selling shit to the manospambots.

Kid Strangelove: Enjoy the world, it's not so bad.

YouSoWould: Idolize no one.

A major player leaves the manosphere. I didn't read Rob regularly, but what I did read was usually good. Check out his obituary for some of his hits.

Related: A eulogy for Rob. Another.

Game distilled. Sadly, I'm a "sperg", so this is difficult.

What if you don't like STEM or the trades? Enter sales.

The essential question: Does this bring any additional value to my life?

The fall of Hugo Schwyzer. Hehe.

Crush their spirits. (See them driven before you...)

Grerp is back with a post on Schwyzer.

More on the Schwzyer "saga".

Comparative advantage and pussy.

The used car lot analogy.

The GoTo guy

Guys opting out.

Good is not always nice. Also, I didn't know Kratman (one of my favourite SF authors) commented on Vox.

Roosh laments the loss of his ability to feel romance.

"Getting laid isn't the addition of pleasure to your life. It is the removal of a punishment."

The most hateful hatefacts.

Related: What will be the next insane antitruth?

Related: Does habitual dishonesty make clear-thinking impossible?

Donal on attraction and desire. Similar themes to a post of mine.

The ego filter.

The List and rebellion.

The subtle destruction of Biblical headship.

Rethinking the Christian marriage script.

Related: The dangers of a long engagement.

Women, be a low maintenance wife.

Sexual harassment talk is the persecution of omegas by gammas.

Dostoevsky on feminism. I'm about to start reading the Brothers Karamazov, so I found this interesting.

101 ways to castrate yourself.

A feminist defines patriarchy as the separation of private and public sphere by sex and the appropriation of individual sexuality by the community. She's consistent on the latter. It seems like it might be the basis of a good working model.

The manosphere (MRA part) reaches the Canadian mainstream.

Australia: More pay for equal work.

15% of rape reports are false.

Related: Sexual assault and the US military.

Roy Baumeister: a red pill ally in academia.

Science: Women are more attracted to men whose feelings are unclear.

Defending male space.

Egalitarian libertarianism has no future.

Why you need entitlement.

How to talk to children. Maybe taking questions literally is one of the problems of those lower in the socio-sexual hierarchy.

I've never understood lying on the internet either.

New reactionary site: Theden.

The benefits of monarchy.

Was Benedict the last Catholic pope? A good discussion in the comments.

Related: The problem of Pope Francis.

Gay couple suing to force church to "marry" them. Because it is all about freedom and fairness.

Traditional Catholic taxation.

The first rise and fall of the English left.

The continued decline of the journalism industry.

Related: I wonder why?

The government tracks everything.

The university as a civil seminary.

Is the college bubble popping?

Are you smarter than an 8th grader from 1912?

Slaves to obesity.

Does smoking have some positive effects?

Xenophobia is a natural survival instinct.

Related: On racism.

White boy on school bus is culturally enriched.

Related: Britain is being culturally enriched.

28 years in jail for judge who was bribed to send black kids to private jail.

Sometimes I wonder if liberals are literally brain-damaged? How utterly retarded do you have to be to not understand the distinction between having something imposed on you and not forcing others to subsidize your desires? It is almost impossible to overstate the absolute stupidity of the comments section.

A feminist really stretching to find her 2-minute hate. It's kinda funny.

Hahaha... The delusion of the left is a wonder to behold.

Americans are more compassionate than socialist Europeans.

Unions picket child's funeral.

Many of the buttons you are conditioned to press don't do anything.

Woman brags about raising adrongynous boy and grumpy girl. Why do feminists seems to have a war on smiling?

FreedomWeb shut down by FBI.

The US government is re-writing economic history.

Chinese banks in trouble.

Just another example of the hypocrisy of the leftist elites.

Barack Obama, the left, and the growth of the state.

Congress exempted from Obamacare. The people exempted keeps adding up.

The US government subsidizes Al-Qaeda.



Compare:

(H/T: [BoingBoing](#), [SDA](#), [Vox](#), [Patriactionary](#), [Nick](#), [GLP](#), [the Captain](#), [Foseti](#))

Schroedinger's Rapist

August 9, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across this old post on two major studies of self-reported rape. When asked about having sex with someone against their will (rape by a less off-putting name) about 6% of men said they had (or had attempted to), about 4% of men had said they had repeatedly. In other words, about 4-6% of men are rapists. This is a little more than I thought it would be (my guess would have been about 2-4%). Of these rapes, 70% of them involved intoxication. (I would have thought this to be much lower, in the 30-40% range).

I think the first survey (Lisak and Millar) at this link is probably more accurate. The narrowness and exactness of the questions prevents the problem of subjective opinions on rape. The self-identification aspect of it prevents the problem of false accusations of subjective feelings on the point of the accuser getting in the way ('I may have consented, but it felt like rape'). The non-judgmental tone (ie. the word rape is not used) would likely limit underestimation. All in all a good survey.

The second (McWhorter) survey I would think would be less accurate and overestimate incidences of rape. It is done of naval recruits and, not to knock the military, but men in the military are likely more highly aggressive with higher testosterone than the average man, and therefore more likely to engage in aggressive sex, of which rape would be one type. But other than a higher overall rape incidence (13% as compared to 6%) the breakdown of rape is similar.

Here's some thoughts:

From this we can tell that most rapes are the products of a small minority (4%) of men. Only a third of rapists rape once, then never do so again. It would seem from this that anti-rape education might be effective against the 2%, but the majority of rapists and the majority of rapes are committed by a 4% who are committed to their raping. It seems unlikely that anti-rape education would be effective against the repeat offenders, as their actions do not seem to be 'mistakes' or a lack of understanding of consent, but rather purposeful actions.

The vast majority of men (94%) have not raped at all. Most men are good in this respect. Any anti-rape campaign that may seem to implicate all or most men as rapists or potential rapists would likely decrease their sympathy for those who are actually raped. As well, a high incidence of false rape accusations may do the same.

Given that a third of men have rape fantasies and only 4-6% rape, we then know that about 15% of men act on their fantasies, which means 85% of men who are inclined to rape do not do so. The large majority of men have base control over their primal urges and know that rape is wrong.

It would seem prudent for women to be somewhat cautious of men, particularly in certain contexts, but a generalized fear would be counterproductive.

As noted earlier, 70% of rapes involve the victim being intoxicated. Any reasonable person who actually wants to stop rapes would advise women not to become intoxicated to the point they are incapable of resistance.

Given that the large majority of rapes could be prevented by women simply not getting shitfaced, it would seem prudent for women to simply avoid drunkenness.

About 8-10% of rape reports are false, (although, it might be higher). Compare that to the 4-6% (possibly up to 13%) of men who are rapists.

Any women who would apply the Schroedinger's Rapist heuristic should also be in favour of applying caution to the immediate accepting of rape accusation given that any particular rape accusation is more likely to be false than any particular man is to be rapist.

Given these thoughts, if I were to attempt a campaign to stop rape I would focus on two things: alcohol and repeat offenders.

The majority of rapists are serial rapists and the majority of rapes involve alcohol. What needs to happen is that serial rapists need to be reported and punished. If serial rapists are either removed from society or discouraged through punishment the large majority of rapes will be prevented.

Second, any campaign needs to emphasize to women to stop drinking to excess. Any other advice concerning self-defence, avoiding certain clothes, being confident, etc. all pales in comparison to simply not getting drunk. Any prudent women looking to avoid rape will avoid drunkenness.

I would also strongly condemn and discourage false rape reports. False reports add to the signal noise making it harder to find and deal with serial rapists who are committing most rapes. If people start believing that many rape reports are fake, they will be less inclined to accept accusations against a serial rapist.

Things I would avoid:

Advice to men such as "don't rape" or discussions of the the finer points of consent. The advice of "don't rape" is silly, as these serial rapists doing the majority of raping likely know what they are doing is wrong. Telling them what they already know is not going to help. As well, telling the 94% of men who don't rape condescending advice of "don't rape" (ie. assuming they are going to rape unless told not to) will likely make them less sympathetic and backfire.

Anything that looks like it is accusatory of the general male populace rather than rapists themselves. Again 94% of men don't rape and won't look kindly upon being lumped in with the 6% who do and the 4% who repeatedly do. You want the 94% to try to distinguish themselves as much as possible from the 4%. The worst thing for a campaign is if the 94% begin sympathizing or identifying with the 4% in any way.

Those are my thoughts on this issue for now.

Omega's Guide - Martial Arts

August 11, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

You have now joined Toastmasters and bought How to Win Friends and Influence People. You have started to practice what you have read in the latter and are on your way to learning basic social interaction skills.

Now it is time to gain confidence. You will gain confidence in your social skills as you practice, but to really gain confidence you have to have something to be confident about. So this week's task will be to start training in a martial art.

Why should you train? A few reasons:

1. Nothing gives you confidence like training in martial arts. Throughout my 13 years of public schooling, I was by far the most confident during the half year I was in Taekwondo. The accomplishment of attaining a real skill, the manly vigor from hard work and training, the adrenaline of violence, and the knowledge of being able to fend for yourself should violent interaction occur combine to give you confidence like nothing else can possibly match (other than maybe enlisting). A few months of training and you will feel more confident throughout the rest of your life.
2. You'll meet people with a similar hobby. Those social skills you're learning won't mean anything if you're not meeting people.
3. You're attaining a practical skill that will make you a better person. Martial arts requires and trains you in strength, discipline, and perserverance.
4. You'll get in shape. A martial art will require physical activity and will provide a base level of physical fitness.
5. It will also make you more attractive to the opposite sex. Nothing attracts the femmes quite like being able to display physical dominance through an implied ability to wreak physical violence.

Those together should be more than enough of a reason to join.

Before I go any further, I should say I am not an expert. I have practiced a martial art for about 3-4 years and done some reading on the issue. What I am writing here is mostly my own opinion and knowledge; people with more experience and knowledge than me may disagree with some of what is written. A lot of the advice concerning martial arts, particularly when it comes to choosing a school/style, can be very controversial. My advice is meant to help guide you at the beginning, but it is not the be all and end all. Use your own common sense.

Purpose

First, you need to know what your purpose for training is. The type of school and instruction you choose should be determined by what you want to get out of it.

If you simply want a place to get a manly workout, grow some discipline, and hang out with other people interested in the same, most martial arts will do.

But if you have a specific purpose or goal, you will have to choose the right art to accomplish your goal. If you want to sport fight, you will need to choose certain arts that focus on this aspect, such as judo. If you want to try MMA sport-fighting others will be necessary, such as MMA and Brazilian jiu-jitsu. If you want to kick ass “in the streets” (this should always be said with sarcasm/irony) you will need others, such as krav maga. If you want to learn weapons, bujinkan, fencing, or kendo will be the way to go. If you want to steep yourself in long-held martial tradition and culture, most oriental arts will be good. If you want to learn throws you’ll need a different art than if you prefer striking and you’ll need another if you wish to focus on ground-combat.

Each art has a different focus and a different style and will suit different purposes, you should choose an art that is focused on what you want. Also, choose an instructor in that art that will provide the kind of instruction you want.

If an art does not meet your purpose, choose a new one. (This is not a license to jump from art to art or instructor to instructor for no reason. If you’ve tried 3 or 4 instructors/arts and none are “right”, you should seriously consider whether the problem might be you).

One particular aspect to remember is its effect on your life. An art that focuses on hard training, heavy competition, or full contact can lead to faster, more efficient learning and can be fun, but it can also lead to long-term injury or strain that can have negative impacts on the rest of your life. On the other hand, a holistic art can lead to positive improvements to other aspects of your life. It’s up to you and your preference what you choose, but be make sure to take this into account.

I’ll do a rundown of some of the major arts you might be interested in at the end of this post.

Your Attitude

Before you begin, adjust your attitude. It is the single most important thing on whether you get anything from your training. Training is a commitment, you will only get from it what you give.

- Are you prepared to attend regularly? If you are not willing/able to attend at least once a week you should just skip it.
- Be prepared for the long haul. Learning an art takes years of difficult practice. Make sure you are committed. It will often be frustrating and you will often be tempted quit and give up. Don’t.
- Be prepared to learn. This is simple enough, be open to instruction and have an open mind. You are there to learn, do so.
- Check your ego at the door. Any good instructor will be correcting you; any good student you work with will offer tips for improvement. When they do, be gracious

and improve. Don't get defensive. Don't make excuses. Don't be offended or angry. Nod and accept instruction with graciousness.

- Don't be an ass. The other students are there to learn as well. Treat them with respect; don't pound on the new guy or act like you're better than the guy who's been training for a decade. Help facilitate the other students in learning.
- Embrace the pain. Instruction will hurt. You'll be thrown, you'll be hit, you'll be tired, you'll be sore, and your joints will be bent in all kind of uncomfortable positions. Expect the pain, accept the pain, embrace the pain.
- Relax and enjoy. Don't be afraid, don't be tense, don't be morbidly serious. This should be fun. Enjoy yourself, enjoy the company of others, and enjoy your training. Don't go too far with this. Take your training seriously, don't be an irritating jokester who ruins the training. Fit in with the mood of the dojo; if the dojo's mood is either too serious or not serious enough for you to train, find one that fits better.

Research

Before anything else, go online and find out what kind of martial art instruction is available in your proximity. Knowing you want to learn Jeet Kune Do won't do you a lick of good if there's nobody within 500 miles to teach you.

Choose which ones sound interesting then research. Research the art being taught itself, the dojo, the instructor, etc. Find out as much as you can about the ones that interest you. Joining an art can be a large investment of time, money, and effort, so know a bit before you begin.

Here's some things to look out for in your initial research and first visit.

- Does the instructor/dojo/art have a lot of negative reviews on the internet? There will always be detractors and cranks, but use your sense, are the criticisms valid? If they are valid are the aspects being criticized acceptable to you?
- Is the dojo/instructor licensed? Some of the more established martial arts, such as Taekwondo, will have central governing bodies. If a dojo is not a member of its central body, there's probably a reason; be wary. Membership implies a certain basic standard for instruction, but it alone is not a guarantee of quality. Note, many arts do not have a licensing body, so don't worry about it if there isn't one, but this also means that there is no guarantee of a base standard of training.
- Check out the instructor's credentials. Is he an advanced black-belt in his system (or a few systems) or if in a non-belt system, has he been training for a while with quality instructors? Does he claim an absurdly high amount of credentials? (A 30-year-old claiming to be a black-belt in 12 arts is probably not reliable).
- Does the dojo/instructor bash other arts? A lot of people get involved in stupid dick-measuring contest over whose art or school is better. If the dojo's site has a lot of this, it's probably not worth the time.
- Is the art the new invention of the instructor who mixed the best of everything? It's

probably a scam. In most cases you want to go with an art that is established.

- Does the instructor/dojo claim secret, arcane knowledge or super techniques? Most good martial art techniques are fairly simple, mechanically speaking (simple does not mean easy). If the site goes on about their secret techniques or arcane knowledge, it's likely BS. No, there is no such thing as an unblockable, invincible move. Every technique has a counter and every technique has a weakness.
- Does the dojo promote a holistic approach to training? Training can encompass more than just learning how to hit somebody. Often it can also focus on other things such as proper diet, proper exercise, balance in life, proper breathing and relaxation techniques, overall body control and usage, etc. Whether you prefer simply learning to just beat people's faces in or a more holistic approach, see if the dojo support your preference.
- Related to this is technique versus principles. All arts and instructors will teach both techniques and principles, but on a sliding scale some arts/instructors will focus more on training techniques in response to specific situations while others will focus more on the use of your body and the training principles behind the techniques. Leaning towards the former will help with learning self-defence faster, but the latter will help with learning it more thoroughly. The latter is also more prone to abuse, as the results are less immediately tangible. Neither is necessarily better, but you should watch for this to meet whatever your goals may be.
- Be careful of dojos that seem hooked on "cool" things such as ninjutsu, samurai, ancient warriors, special forces, etc., as often poor instructors will try to make up for it with flash. Some arts, such as bujinkan, do have a heritage of ninjutsu or samurai and some, such as krav maga, have a history of military training, so this is not absolute. Also, a little bit of advertising flair is okay. But if the primary focus of the dojo's site is on "be a ninja in two years", or "train like the SEALs do", or something else "cool" like that, be wary.
- Does the site focus on the training or the belt? The belt is a sign of the training; it is not overly important. If the instructor's site guarantees you a black belt in two years, or focuses too much on the attainment of the belt rather than the training itself, then he has the wrong attitude. If the belt is that important to you, buy one of Ebay for a couple bucks.
- Does the site make unrealistic guarantees? If you're guaranteed to be a black-belt master in a year, skip it. Everybody learns at a different pace, someone guaranteeing something by a certain time period is likely just pushing you through a belt mill.
- Does the site/instructor make unrealistic claims? No martial art will make you invincible. No art will train you how to "beat" an opponent a foot taller and 100lbs heavier in a fight. No martial art will teach you to beat a gun-wielding maniac while unarmed. There is no such thing as an unbeatable technique.
- Contracts and introductory classes. A decent dojo will usually give you the option of watching a couple classes before joining. A good dojo will usually have an introductory deal of a few classes or a month of classes for newbies. A dojo requiring

an expensive, long-term contract before letting you try or watch a few classes first is likely not a dojo you want to be a part.

If your research leads you to think the dojo might be an acceptable place to learn, move on to arranging a visit.

Your First (Few) Visit(s)

Once you've decided on a dojo you want to try, set up an appointment to attend and begin your introductory classes. While there here's a few things to watch for:

- The instructor is by far the most important external aspect of any martial arts training. Finding a quality instructor is far more important than which art you will choose; any art will be useful if taught well, and any art will be worthless if taught poorly. Make sure you get a good instructor. Ensure he's competent, honest, disciplined, knowledgeable about his art, and all-around a fundamentally good guy. If he strikes you as dishonest or sleazy, don't return. If he slags on other schools a lot, don't return. If he doesn't seem to know what he's doing, don't return. If nothing else, make sure you have a good instructor, that will make up for almost any other faults, while a bad instructor will ruin any other good aspects of the training. An instructor that's an ex-cop, ex-prison guard, or ex-army, etc. will likely have been in situations of real violence and will likely be a better teacher than someone who has not seen real violence.
- Is the instructor respectful of his students? A good instructor will correct his students, sometimes harshly, but he will also be respectful when doing so. An instructor who disrespects or bullies his students is not one you want to follow. (Remember above, correction, even harsh, violent, and painful correction, is not bullying or disrespect).
- Is the class carried out in safe manner? Bruises, welts, and a certain level of pain are a necessary part of training and accidents causing major damage will inevitably happen, but recklessness is not something you should tolerate. If the instructor engages in or allows reckless or dangerous actions leave and do not come back. Of particular note is the dojo's methods of joint manipulation; holds, bars, and joint manipulations should be done and should hurt but should always be controlled. If viciously reefing on people's joints is accepted in the dojo, you are going to seriously suffer for it in the long run.
- Is the training lawful? This is simple, the instructor should not be teaching you to violate the law; if he is, leave. A good instructor will point out the legal implications of the actions he is teaching. He will teach you about the proper use of force. An instructor who doesn't is not one you should be learning under. ex. If the instructor encourages you to stomp on the face of a downed opponent without mentioning the legal consequences of such an action in real life, you probably don't want him teaching you. If an instructor encourages picking fights, don't train with him.

- Consider class sizes and personal time. Is the class a good size? Optimally it will be about a dozen or less; a larger class is not necessarily a deal breaker, but only if ran well. Did the instructor, or at the least one of the instructor's high-ranked students give you some personal instruction? Don't demand or expect the instructor to focus only on you, but he (or in a larger class, one of his subordinates) should occasionally give you some personal feedback.
- Are the students respectful of each other? A good instructor will maintain discipline and a proper attitude among his students. If his students, especially the more advanced ones, are bullying or disrespectful the instructor and dojo are probably not worth your time.
- Observe the high ranked students closely. These are the kind of people the instructor and his training will turn you into. Are they skilled? Are they competent? Are they in shape and disciplined? Are they respectful? If the advanced students do not display the qualities you want to eventually display as a martial artist, the dojo is probably not for you.
- Observe the demographics of the students. The bulk of the general students (assuming you aren't attending family classes, a 'new students only' class, or other demographically specialized classes) should be relatively fit men in their 20-40s. If the students, especially the more advanced ones, are mostly out-of-shape, the dojo has low standards (if some of the white belts/newbies are out of shape, that's not that big a deal). If there are a lot of children under 16 with black belts, be wary, the training might not have particularly high standards. If there are a lot of middle-aged women, the training likely has low standards. To simplify, if the type of people in the classes look like the type of people who wouldn't hold up under solid training, you are not going to get solid training.
- Did you enjoy it? Training is tough and often painful, but you should get some level of enjoyment/satisfaction out of it.
- Is the training realistic? If you are training for self-defence the training should be realistic. A practical martial art should focus on disarmament, de-escalation, and withdrawal.
- Is there contact? Any good martial arts training designed for fighting will include solid contact. Many dojos/arts will train at half-speed for learning purposes, that's fine, as long as the contact is still solid. Solid does not necessarily mean hard though. It's rather difficult to explain, it's more something you experience. but I'll attempt. Think of it like throwing an object. If you underhand a hacky sack at someone, they'll feel nothing, that's soft and not solid. If you whip the hacky-sack at someone it will sting, but it won't hurt them back or disrupt them; that's hard but not solid. If you whip a fist-sized rock at someone, you'll break their rib and knock them to the ground unconscious, that's both hard and solid. If you lob the same rock at them underhanded, you'll knock them back and they'll know they've been hit, but without serious harm; that is solid, but not hard. The best training is the lobbed rock; when you're hit and hitting you want the contact to be felt, to rock you back, to seriously disrupt you, but you don't want it to be get to the point of serious injury.

- Does the instructor teach aliveness? To teach basic techniques, the compliance of your training partner is a necessity. No technique is “unstoppable”, in fact most are, mechanically speaking, rather simple to counter if expected. In any training of basic techniques your partner is allowing you to practice on him and vice versa. For example, simply going rigid can stop many a joint lock (short of simply blowing through a joint), but will leave you open to a strike, but because you are practicing a joint lock, your partner probably won’t strike you, so your vulnerability won’t be readily apparent, but your “successful” counter will be. A good teacher should be teaching you how to actively comply with your partner so you both can learn. On the other hand, he should not be teaching you to simply go limp or to fall over for your partner; he should not encourage you to fall when your opponent taps you or to give the lock when your opponent screws it up. Aliveness is allowing your partner to use you, but still providing a level of resistance suitable to his training level/needs. A good instructor should be training his students to actively comply and actively resist.
- Is there sparring? Any good martial arts training designed will include sparring at some point. Some will arts/dojos will reserve sparring for more advanced students because the system/instructor believes those students without the requisite training will not learn from sparring, while others will throw you in right away; either way is fine, but if no one, not even the high-level students, ever spars, the training is unlikely to provide you with any useful fighting skills. Also, sparring should include solid contact. If simple touch is enough to point in sparring, the training will not be teaching you much self-defence-wise.
- Are you sore/tired? Good training should be work and it should hurt. Not every class will focus on intense, physically tiring activity, some will focus on more technical aspects that don’t require as much physical effort, but if you’ve been going for a month and have never broken a sweat or received a bruise, the training is probably not worthwhile. Again, if you aren’t being hit hard enough to bruise at least occasionally, you are probably not receiving good training.
- Does the dojo overuse patterns? Patterns, repetition, drills, kata, and or whatever you wish to call it will be involved in any training as you everybody needs to drill the basics, but if everybody spends the entire class running patterns against an imaginary sparring partner the training is going to be of limited use for fighting.
- Is there a lot of spiritual mumbo-jumbo? A certain amount of talk on qi does not necessarily invalidate the usefulness of a traditional art, but if the art relies on focusing your qi to do techniques over distances or over-emphasizes qi, it might be quackery.
- Cross-training. MMA has highlighted the problems with focusing solely on striking or, to a lesser extent, grappling. A good school for self-defence may focus on one or the other, but it should cross-train both. If the dojo you attend focuses only on striking, you may want to either reconsider the school or plan to attend a school focusing on the grappling after a few years.
- Are the facilities maintained? A certain level of messiness is fine, some dojos train

outside, and many dojos can't afford fancy facilities but if the facilities are dangerously run down be wary.

- Be wary of board-breaking. If any emphasis is put on learning board-breaking, you probably don't want to return. Board-breaking is a relatively simple skill to learn that has no real benefit beyond looking cool. It's mostly a waste of time.
- Everything I said about belts, contracts, secret knowledge, etc. also applies to your introductory visits.

A lot of this is vague and subjective, none of it is hard and fast, so use your common sense and make sure your chosen place to train fits your goals. When choosing your art/dojo you may have to make some compromises based on the availability in your area, that's fine, nothing is perfect, but never compromise on safety, the quality of the instructor, or the lawfulness of your art.

The Style Wars and Real Fighting

Before I do, I should note a major controversy between traditional and MMA-influenced styles. When the UFC tournaments first started, most of the traditional striking-based schools got blown out of the water in the competition, sometimes embarrassingly so, while Royce Gracie dominated with Brazilian jui-jitsu. Since then, a vocal faction of the MMA-oriented schools have derided the traditional schools as useless (Bullshido is a favoured portmanteau). They will strongly attack the traditional arts and advise against them; they will also demand that any art must show it's potential "in the ring" before it has any validity.

While there is a lot of BS found in many of the traditional schools and in McDojos, most traditional arts have adapted to the changes by adding grappling curriculum to rid themselves of the deficiencies highlighted by the MMA tournaments (and many of the grappling arts adopted some striking techniques). You can get good training in the traditional arts, whatever some of the style-wars extremists may argue, you just have to be careful for the things I mentioned above so you don't end up in a scam.

Some of the traditional arts will exclude competition because their training regularly includes dangerous or unsporting techniques (eye gouges, groin attacks, etc.). That's not a problem, insofar as the art is teaching proper technique properly. Being able to win at sport-fighting in a controlled environment is not the be-all-end-all of martial arts, it's biggest problem being its heavy focus on ground-based grappling, something you never want to engage in in the real world, but if you never spar or train in active resistance you won't learn anything of use in a "real" situation.

In terms of "real" fighting most martial arts will give you a leg up on untrained and inexperienced opponents of similar size and weight. No art will allow you to simply make up a huge size difference (there's a reason MMA has different weight categories) and anybody that claims otherwise is likely untrustworthy. As well, the kinds of people who fight and brawl a lot in real life, generally labelled violent felons, will likely have more "real" experience than anybody in any kind of fighting art. No art will prepare you to

“win” against these kinds of fighters.

The major hurdle in a real fight is psychological. A real fight is fast and often unexpected; its not like in the movies, or even the MMA, where people kick and punch each other over many long minutes. Fights usually start and end fairly rapidly because the aggressor wants to seriously hurt the other person and will either succeed shortly or be stopped rapidly. On that point, sheer naked aggression can often overcome any amount of training; the will and desire to inflict damage on another by itself is often usually enough to “win” a fight. Most people are unaccustomed to desiring to seriously hurt people; in any martial arts training, even the most heavy contact MMA, people are generally restraining themselves and trying not to hurt the other. Adrenaline (and drugs) can let the body withstand an amazing amount of punishment; it’s unlikely you will be able to take down someone hopped up on rage or PCP, no matter you training. The combination of surprise, fear, and aggression of a real fight will usually make most of your actual techniques and training. The biggest advantage of training should be simply learning to stay calm instead of panicking in the face of aggression.

In terms of real life fighting, your training will provide you with a leg up, that is all. It is not a guarantee of being able to win or even hold your own. Any art worth taking that is designed towards self-defence should be training you to not panic, to disrupt your opponent (preferably using trained muscle memory), then remove yourself, rather than trying to “win”. You are simply not going to be able to reliably “defeat” much larger opponents, adrenaline-fueled aggressors, or experienced, violent criminals, not to mention the potential legal ramifications of “beating” someone in real life.

The Arts

Here’s a small summary of a number of the more popular/more talked about arts. I’ve tried to be neutral regarding the style wars and have tried to give each each art a fair shake in both its strengths and weaknesses. Partisans of a particular art can feel free to flame me in the comments.

MMA – If you want to do MMA fighting, a specialty MMA dojo/gym is probably the best way to go. MMA places will focus mainly on sport and will often be some combination of Brazilian jiu-jitsu, kick-boxing, judo, Muay Thai, and wrestling. You will learn both striking and grappling. MMA sport-fighting will apply to real fighting quite well. You may end up concentrating a lot of effort on less “practical” ground-work (you never want to on the ground for extended periods in a “real” fight) and you will likely be trained out of certain unsporting techniques, such as attacks on the groin and eyes.

Brazilian Jui-Jitsu – This is primarily a grappling art focused on grappling your opponent to the ground to go for submission. It became very popular following its success in the MMA and is a staple of MMA fighting. A must if you plan on doing MMA-style sport-fighting. For practical self-defence, you should do some cross-training if you take this, as you do not want to be going to the ground in public for extended periods of time.

Boxing/Kick-boxing – The classic American martial sport. If you want to get into boxing

sport-fighting, this is obviously a must. It's primarily used for sport and is striking based, so cross-training into grappling is a must if you want to transfer to MMA or for self-defence purposes. Also, be careful about using this for self-defence, as there are major differences between fighting with and without gloves and boxing itself is heavy on rules.

Greco-Roman Wrestling – Another sport-fighting art which is focused mainly on bringing your opponent to the ground, it is essential for that sport. It can also, with cross-training, be a good base for MMA. The rules of wrestling are fairly strict, so it's probably not the best for strictly self-defence purposes.

Muay Thai – A traditional Thai system focusing on striking with particular emphasis on the use of knees and elbows. It's a full-contact art with a large emphasis on conditioning. The violence and hard training of it can lead to it being a problematic art to keep up in the long-term. It is a base of a lot of MMA striking techniques and it has its own competition system.

Krav Maga – A stripped down martial art developed for and used by the Israeli Defence Force. It completely removes any holistic aspects and is concerned with teaching someone as efficiently and rapidly as possible to enact violence for survival. It can be thought of as the assembly line martial art for those wanting to learn self-defence as quickly as possible. There is a fair amount of quackery and glorified exercise instructors teaching this art, but if you can find a good instructor it can be good for self-defence.

Karate/Taekwondo – The two big ones of the traditional striking arts; karate tends to focus more on punching, while Taekwondo focuses more on kicking. Both gained strong popularity a few decades ago, but suffered a loss of prestige in the martial arts world following the introduction of the UFC. Due to their popularity, the arts are rife with McDojos and frauds. You can get good training if you get the right instructor and in some areas these may be the only arts available, but be careful. Neither are heavily used in the MMA, but both have their own competition systems. Kyokushin Karate is a form of karate based around heavy contact and would be a solid art for self-defence purposes.

Jujutsu – A traditional Japanese art focused on grappling that has numerous schools and has morphed many times. There are so many forms of it and it forms the base of so many other schools that I could not give an adequate summary of it. It can mean almost anything.

Judo – A traditional art derived from jujitsu that is based primarily around grapples and throws. It is often used as a base art in MMA and it also has its own sporting system. It's an excellent art to learn.

Sambo – A form of judo mixed with traditional Russian wrestling styles. It has its own sporting structure. While the sport has not had that large an impact on MMA, combat sambo is very much similar to the MMA.

Aikido – A traditional Japanese art focused on using an opponents force against them and on facing multiple attackers. Its advantages are that it doesn't require much strength as it is more about redirecting your opponent's strength and it's one of the few arts that concentrates on multiple opponents. It's often criticized for its unrealistic training and it

can have some heavy spiritual aspects to it that some people find off-putting. Shodokan Aikido adds a more competitive and realistic element to the art. It also has a weapons component to it that may be of interest to some.

Kung Fu – Kung Fu refers to a wide variety of Chinese martial arts with a wide variety of emphases and styles; far too many to summarize here. There is a lot of impractical showiness throughout many forms of Kung Fu, so if you are looking for fighting practicality be wary. Wuushu, in particular, is known for it's showy performance aspects. Wing Chun is one of the most popular forms in the west and is more oriented towards real world fighting; it focuses primarily on close range striking and grappling. Kung Fu often offers training in traditional weapons and some styles have their own structures of competition.

Bujinkan – A Japanese art made of a number of different traditional samurai and ninja schools. It has a very broad focus, familiarizing students a wide range. It also places a relatively strong emphasis on training with traditional weapons; if learning traditional weaponry is your goal this is the art to try. It's connection to ninjutsu combined with its lack of official guidelines leads to a high proportion of frauds and craziness. If you can find a good instructor, its broad focus and emphasis on disabling attackers can make it effective for self-defence.

Systema – A Russian martial art with some links to Russian special forces that focuses on body management and movement while eschewing techniques. It can refer to a few different strains of Russian martial arts and sometimes is also used to refer to combat sambo. It has a broad focus and a holistic approach grounded in the Orthodox faith. It's special forces links and the holistic aspect of it can lead to a fair amount of fraud and quackery. You may be able to find a good teacher, but be careful. It's history may interest Slavs and the Orthodox.

Fencing/Kendo – These are sword-fighting arts. You won't get any self-defence value out of them, but if sword-fighting appeals to you, it can be a good way to instill some martial values and discipline and socialize with other people.

Your Goal:

This week your goal is to find a martial art you that interests you, contact the instructor, and join the arts introductory classes.

Lightning Round - 2013/08/14

August 14, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Roosh disassociates himself [from the manosphere](#).

Related: [Martel responds](#).

Related: [Reaction and the manosphere](#).

Related: [A response](#) from Dr. Faust.

Related: Krauser and Tom [talk on the issue](#).

Related: [It doesn't matter](#).

Related: A  saw this was [going to happen](#).

Truth unites the manosphere, but there is [more to life than biomechanics](#).

Chad [embraces the traditional lifestyle](#). Welcome brother.

[You know enough right now](#).

[Belated strengthening](#): raise your boys for conflict.

Related: How to [screw your boys up](#) for life.

How to [stop living your life in transit](#).

Related: [Don't fake who you are](#).

[Advice to my 15-year-old self](#).

Related: How to [avoid financial regrets from college](#).

Related: Cyrus the Great on [wealth management](#).

The crapshoot career: [do what you suck at](#).

Newcomer Anarcho-Papist has created a [taxonomy of the reactosphere](#).

A woman's love [can't be reasoned](#).

The many [levels of game](#).

Related: On shit tests [from 1910](#).

Related: A new niche: [blind game](#).

How [women tool men](#).

[Explaining trade-offs to women](#).

Manosphere analogies [need improvement](#).

Remember, leftists [greatest hate](#) is reserved for leftists who aren't pure enough. Also, look at the [double-standards she holds](#) towards the middle of her piece. Hilarious.

Related: Feminist [excited by misogyny](#).

Related: This is amusing: sex positive feminists decrying the [fruits of the sexual revolution](#).

This is what a [male feminist's mind looks like](#).

Wow... Watch the [breakdown on Twitter](#) ([archived here](#)) or in [.pdf format](#).

Roissy with a [good set of links](#).

[Requiem for the patriarchy](#).

Rethinking Christian marriage: a plan.

Just another example of churchuanity.

Marriage advice: #2 misses the point and I'd be wary of #4.

Related: 8 signs a girl's a keeper.

Managing money in a marriage.

Love and control.

The status of being married.

Related: Desperate for attention.

Related: Advice for young women looking for marriage.

Related: Some graphs and stats on never-married women.

Having children is important for women.

Child-free narcissism.

Related: The dark side of child-free.

Related: Higher female intelligence and longer lifespan lead to less babies.

Woman cannot achieve the same social status as men.

M3 with a smattering of sources on rape.

Related: Girls commit more dating violence than boys

Winner of the beta of the year award.

The collapse has already come. Collapse and disaster are different.

The history of leftism against freedom.

The Captain advocates heightening the contradictions.

Related: Enjoying the decline on food stamps.

Why am I a believer?

Kicking away the crutch of religion from the broken is "the cruel and thoughtless act of a self-centered asshole."

Related: Don't do heroin.

Anti-racism is a white thing. Related.

Related: Anti-racism is anti-white racism.

Related: Burn the witch.

Related: Jason Richwine needs to read some Moldbug.

Time preference and civilization.

The biological vote.

We should focus less on avoiding invading other's property and more on protecting our own.

Wizard privilege.

High intelligence whites more likely to be hypocritical about race.

Related: The latest in stupid liberal offence-taking.

Evidence white women are the most beautiful.

Related: The white slave trade. More. More.

Traditional religion and eugenics.

Related: Soft eugenics. A bit more.

Hope for Norway?

The police state grows.

The US government can yank your passport very easily.

Lavabit goes down, as does American freedom.

Related: Silent Mail goes down as well.

The US to import thousands of refugees from jihad-filled country.

Carl Rove is an idiot.

It is official Democratic strategy to politicize tragedy.

American forests being destroyed and shipped to UK for renewable energy.

Skeptic of Darwinism.

Is the McDougle the greatest food in human history?

The dangerous side of birth control.

Slate feminist on child care. Like most on this issue, she can't math.

The falsehood of comparative statistics.

The skills men lack.

Marketers know that women will intrude into men's domains, but men avoid women's.

The mirth the idiot left brings me. We made a teenage pregnancy problem, now we are reducing it to less insane levels.

The insanity of hypocritical prudery surrounding breastfeeding.

The best period of American growth was before the Fed and income tax.

Krugman is an ass: when Keynesian becomes socialist.

Detroit's debt and your debt.

Krugman is an ass: Japan shows inflation doesn't work.

Related: Japan's debt reaches one quadrillion yen; that's 1,000,000,000,000,000 Yen.

The more tyrannical the vaccinators become, the more sympathetic I am to the anti-vaxxer cause.

Is libertarianism becoming popular enough to be hijacked.

Nudging: the new authoritarianism.

Jezebel verges on crimethink. Related. (Googlecache)

Proper mass orientation.

The handrail of the law.

Missing the point: we all have an "F" grade, but Jesus save anyway.

Pro-life doctors banned from presenting at conference.

Dr. Gay Hitler lived in Ohio. Hehe.

15 tips for language self-study.

40 maps that explain the world. I like maps.

Test your geek IQ: I got 209.

The economics of indie game publishing.

(H/T: BoingBoing, the Captain, SDA, Instapundit, Vox, Borepatch)

The Archetypal Modern Woman

August 16, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I think we now have the physical incarnation of the manosphere archetype of The Modern Woman. From this point on, when someone wonders what the manosphere means by the modern woman, we have a specific person we can point to.

Ladies and Gentlemen, I present to you: [Tracy Clark-Flory](#).



You may have [heard of her before](#), but the dude did not take my advice to RUN NOW, so the story just got better. But before I get to that, I'm going to outline exactly how she makes the perfect archetype of the modern woman.

We can start with the double-name, which came pre-marriage, suggesting she comes from a feminist line. She has your typical [worthless degree](#) (BA in English from a Californian liberal arts college) and a job at the [liberal rag Salon](#) writing about sex and relationships. We can see from her profile picture above that she was fairly good-looking, a solid 7.

That's a good start, but it gets ever so much more entertaining.

During her pretty years, she spent her youth on hooking-up and casual relationships. In [her own words](#), at 24 she "had roughly three times as many hookups as relationships," but she's not a slut as she "never had a one-night stand, only several-nights stands." She passionately defended the hook-up culture arguing it never hurt her going through guys like she was "making an enthusiastic check mark next to every box" on "the Career Center's job placement questionnaire."

She did indeed have fun times in her youth, but they did not last. A couple of years later, she still defends the hook-up culture and encourages one night stands, but she softens saying, "maybe we're beginning to also allow ourselves more nuanced feelings about our hookups. Like Klausner and Anderson, we can now acknowledge regret over a one-night stand, without being considered, or seeing ourselves as, forever ruined women..."

Just a year later, she [begins to express second thoughts](#) about casual sex, stating that most people find friends with benefits relationships to be "overwhelmingly negative." "At some point [she] realized that, despite [her] insistence otherwise, [she] actually wanted those sorts of intimacies, only with an actual commitment."

Her descent into absolute sluttiness isn't [quite done yet though](#). Two years later, in 2012,

she sees her favourite male porn star in a bar, and decide she has to fuck him. So she does. The sex is the narcissistic, hollow, rote sex one would expect from such an encounter:

It's exactly what I had breathlessly watched him do many times before, but this time it seemed mechanical and theatrical. Instead of being entertained, I was doing the entertaining, and I suspect he was too — but for whom, exactly? We were the only audience."

"Despite the emptiness of it, [she] felt a sense of accomplishment over my conquest." Yet, a little while later she begins to question herself and "began to feel shameful", "What kind of man will want to be with a woman who's slept with a male porn star?"

But don't worry, her hollow, meaningless sex had meaning and made her a better person. She now has "a whole new appreciation for the difference between fantasy and reality, and how much sexier the latter can be when you aren't striving for pornographic perfection."

By pure coincidence, "not too long thereafter I got into a relationship with just such a guy." This had absolutely nothing with the the profound sadness and hollowness she felt from her "conquest".

At this point she's careening towards the wall face-first:



The combination of aging and her empty experience with the porn star send her into a frenzy of self-introspection. She realized she "spent her twenties having lots of good sex, but faked her way through nearly every climax." She "now climax[es] reliably, sometimes even effortlessly, with Steve [which] seems nothing short of a miracle." She finds out she likes having relationships, even ones which grow out of hook-ups.

Realizing that she likes relationships, she then does exactly what every modern women does when faced with age and emptiness, starts demanding "real courtship." Just half a year after she shags a male pornstar on the first night and writes about her awesome relationship with Steve, she finds a new beau. But this one is different, this beta boy

doesn't start with hook-ups, like Steve, no, he brings her aging self flowers. She is "shocked to find that traditional courtship is pretty great." Yay for her.

But unlike the porn star or Steve, beta boy does not get sex that same night. Nope, beta boy is special and "there's a specialness in waiting until you're comfortable enough with someone to get naked together while totally sober." Beta boy has to work for what she gave the rest of the world so freely. He had to go on five dates, pay for big meals, pick her up in a cab, etc. before he got what McPornstar and Steve got for being available in a bar.

With her newfound love of traditional courtship (ie. making beta boy earn her sex and love), she then starts trying to convince everyone that men love relationships, but dislike casual sex, because that would be convenient would it not?

Recently, we found at she has a happy ending to her tale. She's getting married to beta boy and is talking about becoming a mommy. In a shocking twist, it turns out beta boy was actually someone she first met "around the same time that I wrote that first hookup essay."

Looks like beta boy's been pining away for five years and finally made good (after she spent the last of her youth on dozens of other men).

She could have had his love the whole time, but "even if [she] could, [she] wouldn't in a million years go back and shake [her] 23-year-old self and tell her that she'd already met her future fiancé." She just loves her memories of empty fucks with pornstars and her relationship with Steve far too much to give them up for boring old love with beta boy.

But this is good for beta boy because she "would have loved him the same." Why her "hookup years made [her] more accepting of [her] fiancé's imperfections." Can't you just feel the love she has for him.

Having had her alpha fux and having secured her beta bux, she is still encouraging other women to follow in her path. Her story is a "reminder that the hookup hand-wringers are wrong, and not to be trusted." It's a story of true love winning out; young women can fuck whoever they want and still end up with a pliable beta to pay for their children.

So, in a nutshell, Tracy Clark-Flory is the the stereotypical, nay, archetypical, modern woman. She fucks uncountable alphas, ignoring the beta who likes her, throughout her years of youth and prettiness. She realizes how empty it all is, but only once the wall approaches and the good times are coming to an end, so she uses the last of her fading feminine charms to husband-up the barely tolerable beta.

All that's needed now is her complaints about how beta boy won't divide the chores properly, followed by a story of how she's falling out of love with him, followed by her divorce within the decade. Then there will be stories about how being a single mother is hard, how dating as a single mother is hard, and how there are no good men left.

If we're lucky (and beta boy isn't) there might even be a hilarious story of how she pined for Steve throughout the years of her marriage to beta boy.

So, whenever someone demands an example of alpha fux/beta bux, or wonders what we mean by the modern woman, we only need to point them to this post.

Here's to you Tracy Clark-Flory, you are the Archetype of the Modern Woman!

You won the mating game. You got the alpha fux and have almost attained the beta bux. To you we raise up a rousing course of "da professional womenz ode."

I'll say it one last time, just in case he comes across this:

To the guy marrying Tracy: RUN AWAY. Run as hard and as fast as you can before you are legally bound to her. Do it; this will not end well for you. I hope, for your sake, you find this and take heed my warning. If you don't lulz will be had at your expense in the future.

A lot of the information was cribbed from Susan and Vox.

Omega's Guide - Sports

August 18, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

You should now have started to learn [social skills](#) and have attended [martial arts](#) instruction. The next step is to further meet people and get into better shape through a sport.

A lot of the reasons why you need a sport are similar to why you need a martial art: you'll get in shape, the competition and learning new skills will give confidence, you'll be able to meet new people, and, hey, being active in sports (especially winning) is attractive to many women.

To being with you probably want to join a recreational league; no offense, but you're probably not cut out for competitive leagues. If you are, all the best to you, compete away. Also, rec leagues are usually less financially demanding.

Now, summer is over, and fall is coming up, so you'll probably have to join a fall, winter, or all-year league at this time or find a casual, but regular, drop-in sport night. That's fine, choose a sport that interests you and will be available in fall. Even if it's not your first choice, play a season, then in spring register for a sport that's more to your liking.

I'll run down a few sports you can look at at the end of this.

Where to Find a Sport

Your city should probably have a leisure guide. If you have no idea what kind of sport you'd like, find the leisure guide online and see what's available that peaks your interest.

Some churches, especially the larger ones, have intramural sports, drop-ins, or a team in a church league. These are usually comparatively inexpensive as the churches often fund parts of it as a ministry or own their own facilities. If you go to a church check to see if they have something you can join; if you don't go to church but live near a mega-church check out they have anything, they'd probably be thrilled to have you join.

Many community centres will offer some kind of sports. Check your local centre to see if they offer anything of interest.

If any of your friends, co-workers, relatives, etc. play a sport, ask if you can join them and their team.

If you are going to school (college or high school), your school will probably have intramurals of some sort. These are usually cheap and easy to join.

Larger companies will sometimes have a team in a local league of some sport or another. Check with your company/union's social committee or the work bulletin board to see if you can find something.

If all else fails or you have a particular sport that interests you, simply google for a rec league or open-door sports night near you. You'll find one and most allow individual registrations. There's also more general rec leagues that will offer a variety of sports.

There are lots of ways you can find a place to play sports.

Choosing a Sport/League

Unlike martial arts, there's not a big list of things to watch out for. It's pretty hard to make a scam out of rec sports; you simply show up and have fun. Make sure the cost is in your budget. Make sure the league takes safety into account and has rules of good sportsmanship. Make sure the team you're on is good folk. Other than that, there's not much to it, but here a few considerations for your sport:

Keep in mind cost. Some sports, such as ultimate or soccer, require little much more than park space and a ball/disc, others, such as hockey, require more equipment and/or a special facility rental.

Is it co-ed? Some leagues are, some aren't. Which you want to join will be up to you. Co-ed leagues are generally less ruthlessly competitive and will often have more rules concerning safety/sportsmanship. On the other hand, you'll get a chance to meet some women in a co-ed league and it will likely be more casual/less intense. Which is better depends entirely on your preferences.

Is it an individual sport or a team sport? Simple enough, a team sport will give you more chance to interact and develop bonds with a small group within an us vs. them context, while an individual sport will lead to more loose interactions dependent more on your actions. I'd suggest a team sport, especially if you intend to try to make friends, but its up to you.

Do you have the time? Some sports demand more time than others. Since you'll be playing rec league, it probably won't require more than one game a week and possibly an occasional practice, but make sure you can commit to that game on that night. You don't want to be the asshole whose always letting the team down.

You can choose a league or a drop-in/pick-up sport. A league will require more commitment from you; drop-in nights are more casual. Drop-in nights or pick-up games are usually not as easy to find as they are often associated with particular organizations or a group of friends rather than a rec league which is generally open to all.

Recommended Sports

Below are some popular rec league games you can try to join:

Ultimate – Ultimate Disc has become an increasingly popular sport in recent years. It's cheap and it's a good workout. There's no contact and big on sportsmanship. It's usually co-ed and mandates gender numbers per team, so it has a comparatively high number of females playing. It can be played most of the year, outdoors in summer and fall leagues and indoors in winter. Indoor leagues are more physically demanding and faster due to the smaller field space. It's a good choice for a sport.

Soccer – Along with ultimate one of the two I'd recommend. It's generally cheap, a good workout, and fun. It's also low contact with both outdoor leagues in the summer and

indoor all-year round.

Hockey – I'm Canadian, so I have to mention this. It's played in winter, but street hockey leagues can be played in the summer. It can be one of the more intense and high contact sport and due to the need for ice and safety equipment it can be more expensive, but is it ever fun. Broomball and sponge hockey are usually a less intense and less expensive alternative.

Basketball – The classic sport; not overly expensive. Generally male and often more competitive. Teams can often be smaller than in most other team sports. A good one to try.

Football – Contact football will be expensive and there's not many rec leagues for it due to the chances of injury. You'll probably be able to find a touch or flag football league if you like football. It's usually outdoors and doesn't run in winter. It's usually male only and can be more competitive and intense than the other sports here.

Baseball – The American classic. A summer sport of moderate expense due to the specialized field and personal equipment. The large team size and slow game pace makes it well-oriented to getting to know other people, but doesn't provide as much physical activity. It will often be slo-pitch in rec leagues. Baseball rec leagues are rarer and will usually be mostly male; softball/slo-pitch are more common and will be higher proportion of women.

Bowling – The classic working-man's game. It doesn't require much of a work-out but its relaxed pace and atmosphere gives you plenty of time and opportunity to shoot the shit. It goes all year-round and is easier to join as it less tied to seasons than other sports, but it can be a bit more expensive due to lane costs. Ten-pin has heavier balls and more pins; I prefer it, but a lot prefer the smaller balls of 5-pin. If you want to join, contact a bowling centre.

Dodgeball – SWPL-types have adopted this children's game for adults. If you enjoyed it as a kid and don't mind SWPL-types it can be fun. It can go all year round.

Racquet Sports – Rec leagues will usually use badminton, but tennis and the rest are similar. It's an individual sport (or teams of two), so most of the people you meet will be competitors, meaning you'll have to try a bit harder to get to know people.

Volleyball – Not much to say on this. Do you like volleyball? Also, it generally has a higher proportion of women than other sports.

There's a bunch of other sports, but those are some of my suggestions to look for. You've probably played most of them in gym class as a kid so you already know which ones you enjoy.

Your Goal:

This week, your goal is to find a local rec league and join the fall season. Alternatively, you can find a weekly drop-in/pick-up night and join that.

Response to the 70's Show Dude

August 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've come across this video a number of places now, most recently at Sis'. It annoyed me the first time I watched it out of curiosity, but I ignored it. But it keeps coming up, so now I want to say a couple words on the great philosophical musings of the guy who played a stoner on that show about the 70's:

He makes three points (starting at about 2 mins in). The first and third points are unoriginal but good, opportunity comes from hard work and build your own life, but everybody is ignoring those two. The one point everybody is focusing on is # 2:

The sexiest thing in the world is being really smart, thoughtful, and generous. Everything else is crap, I promise you. It's just crap that people try to sell to you to make you feel like less, so don't buy it!"

The first objection is that it is simply not true.

Intelligence is not sexy. If being smart was sexy, awkward nerds would get the hot girls, engineers would be rolling in poon, Stephen Hawking would dominate People's Sexiest Men, and porn videos would be indistinguishable from Khan's Academy. We all know how true that is. (Protip: It's not). Likewise, being thoughtful and generous are not sexy. Saying otherwise is just deluding the gullible.

Just because something is good, does not mean it is sexy.

But the bigger problem is not the untrue conflation of intelligence and sexiness, that's the type of relatively minor white lie which our society so does love.

The bigger problem is that to the punked stoner sexiness is the goal of intelligence. The axiom of point #2 is a basic assumption shared by stoner dude, his screaming, teenage fans, and everybody throwing this video around is that sexiness is the the primary goal one should aspire to.

Intelligence is not lauded because it advances civilization. It is not lauded for the glory of God, or even the glory of man. It is not lauded for the good it may bring others. It is not lauded as tool for finding and acquiring virtue.

No we should not be virtuous for virtue's sake or the greater good. We should not expand our capabilities for the betterment of man. No, you should be intelligent because it will engorge Jimmy's dick and will make Janey tingle.

Welcome to the new hedonism, where aspiring to be a sex object is inspirational.

Lightning Round -2013/08/21

August 21, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

This week my blog post, the [Archetypical Modern Woman](#), shattered my blog's records. It was over 3 times the number of views of my previous most viewed day. Most views came from [The Red Pill Reddit](#) which seems to have grown rapidly. Last time they linked I got less than half as many views. Also, shout to [Viva La Manosphere](#) who does a good job at aggregating content.

New blog: [I am Legionnaire](#).

"If the morals standards you hold for yourself are ones that you can always live up, [you aren't holding yourself to high enough standards.](#)"

Also check out [Theden](#) and [Amos and Gromar](#).

New aggregator from Forney: [The Electric Camel](#).

Also, added [laidnyc](#). He's been for a while, but I just found him.

Fearsome Pirate's blog [goes private](#).

Can the [Red Pill subreddit](#) survive?

Related: The manosphere [in the Guardian](#).

The [3 Laws](#) of the Red Pill.

Martel with a great one: [House upon the Sand](#).

There is [no manosphere schism](#).

Related: Anarcho-papist writes on the "[manosphere schism](#)."

Related: [Moralist and hedonist game](#).

Related: [Neoreaction and the manosphere](#).

Related: [Transcending the Manosphere](#).

Related: The [manosphere knitting club](#).

Related: The Captain takes a stand [against the manospambots](#).

From the comments: GBFM's [One Cock Rule](#).

"They [fear the kindness will evaporate](#) once convenient."

Empower men by not congratulating them for [having sex](#).

[Advice for a break-up](#).

Related: [Closure is BS](#).

[Kids and other advice](#).

The hour [makes the man](#).

Roosh on the [paradox of choice](#).

Spot the [alpha male](#). Also, it's kind of sad when a girl that could be very attractive ruins herself.

Don't [get defensive](#).

Related: [Navigating the status minefield](#).

Related: [Don't force conversation topics](#).

Related: [Don't ask questions, make statements.](#)

Submission is a [voluntary offer](#).

Related: The bargain of [obedience for security](#).

More [man-up churchianity](#), with an [addition](#).

Related: Even manospherians are [encouraging the rebellion](#).

Related: GBFM [on the topic](#).

Laidnyc says [not to marry a woman over 25](#). Similar to [my advice](#).

Related: You date younger women [because you're insecure](#).

Forney reviews [a book I should read](#).

CR has an [interview with Hugo Schwyzer](#).

Related: CH's disgust with Hugo really [shows through](#).

Related; Rollo [on Hugo](#).

[The self-delusion of the spinster](#). [Related](#).

Possible [hidden consequences](#) of the current divorce laws.

Is the pill a [threat to femininity](#).

The [extroversion backlash](#) (is silly).

Starting a [blue collar business](#).

The USSR vs. the US: [the collapse gap](#).

Donal on [the decline](#). [Echoing Ace](#).

Related: [The future of the West](#).

Related: I [notice this too](#), talking with my friends.

Feminism is [dysgenic](#).

Related: [The dysgenic legacy of feminism](#).

Related; [Co-parenting](#). The decline continues.

Related: Bronies: [sign of the decline](#).

[Pissing on the broken in America](#).

Detroit commentary: [Missing the point](#).

Churchianity: [gender-bending style](#).

Is the [constitution broken](#)?

WRE: Even the "[strong female character](#)."

JB on the [#slanegirl](#).

JB on the [wage gap](#).

The 3 big factors of happy relationships: [communication, partner knowledge, and life skills](#).

[An alpha in action](#). This woman is insane.

A [concise summary of reaction](#).

Related: [True conservatism](#).

[Reactionary youth](#). Guess I don't count because I [sit on the edge](#) of the manosphere, the

reactosphere, and the orthosphere.

All the workings of the Cathedral are just the personal interactions of the elite.

The real enemy.

The futility of left-wing cancer.

The media as commissar.

Related: A list of crimes less important than the using the word "nigger".

Related: Funny how this brutal double-murder received no national attention.

Vindictiveness: Zimmerman's wife up for trumped for perjury charges.

IQ, the Cathedral, and cognitive misers.

Why whites are privileged.

Lynching facts.

Guns make you safer: 18 facts.

Remember, disarmament is for the little people.

The naked authoritarianism of our liberal democratic governments.

Related: Lavabit founder may be charged for closing down Lavabit.

The banning of the clowns.

I wonder how the military will fare when the right-wing Christians no longer feel welcome.

Related: A bit more.

Related: Calls to lower military standards begin. Also, female colonel defames war hero.

Some abortionist quotes.

The media in action. Hehe.

Vox with a bit of science.

Stupid patriarchal nature.

Why the news looks worse than it really is.

This guy's enjoying the decline.

Related: What's a non-surfer dude to do?

Related: Budgeting for food stamps.

Vox can really turn a phrase.

Eating healthy: Omega-3 and Omega-6.

Liberals are racist. Why do they always assume minorities are irresponsible?

The "smart racism" study linked last Round had problems.

Another reason to homeschool.

Related: Homeschooling infographic.

Related: The products of the public school system.

Icons and the spiritual.

The culling of non-sociopaths from the banking industry.

Communism is hard and economics is cruel.

A test: which famous economist are you most similar to. I got Pete Klenow.

Libertarian populism doesn't exist.

New peer-reviewed paper shows only 36% of geo-scientists believe in AGW.

The divorce of SF and competence porn.

Sexual scandal in the atheist blogosphere (atheiosphere?).

The joking computer.

Duck Dynasty shatters cable records. I applaud that; it is by far the best reality TV show I've seen. It's entertaining, manly, and implicitly conservative with a solid moral core.

Maybe it might bring TV from the liberal, female ghetto. (MF)

(H/T: SDA, MF, Whited Sepulchre, GCBH, GBFM, M3, The Captain, CM, Borepatch, Instapundit)

1-10 Scale: An Analysis

August 23, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Last week I wrote about the [Archetypical Modern Women](#). It was my most popular post ever by views and was also one of my most commented posts as well. Most manospherians liked the post, but there was one common criticism that seemed virtually unanimous: I overrated the woman, she was not a 7. The consensus seemed to be she was a 5, although a couple commented she was a 3 or even lower.

I explained my reasoning in the comments: “she’s thin, young-ish with a moderately cute face. She’s not beautiful, but a youngish, plain sort of pretty with a slim build would fit my definition of a 7.”

I generally don’t use the scale in real life; in fact, I can not remember ever having using it in RL, but there’s a small possibility I have. In normal conversation, the scale is kind of silly; the descriptors of beautiful, cute, unattractive, etc. are usually more than good enough and are more humanizing. (That and a numerical scale sounds sort of spergy, and I have enough problems with that as it is).

On the other hand, I occasionally use it on the blog as it is a simple comparative method; more human descriptor can be [open to interpretation](#) and can have different meanings. While a numerical scale at least gives the illusion of objectivity.

But after the criticism of my assigning the label 7 I wanted to figure this out, my inner data nerd was aroused, so I’m going to analyze this more. I’ll warn you now, this is going to get spergy and is going to be dehumanizingly analytical.

Oh, and before I begin, Truthmosis at RotK has a [post up on the scale](#) that I came across while writing this. Check it out.

I’d also like to point out that, to some degree, beauty is subjective, so a numerical scale is not the be-all-end-all of female beauty. There are certain objective metrics of beauty: a 0.7 hip-to-waist ratio, symmetry, and other such indicators of fertility and health, that (almost) all men are naturally drawn towards. These can be a basis for an “objective” 1-10 scale.

But outside of that, there are numerous [subjective factors on which men disagree](#). For example, I really like fair-skinned, light-haired, innocent-looking women (ie. cute women) and detest tattoos and piercings. A tongue piercing disgusts me and is an automatic 3-point drop. So, if I were to rate a woman with a tongue piercing a 5, others who don’t find it disgusting, might rate that woman an 8. Another example: I’ve never figured out why the Captain likes Jennifer Aniston or many men like Angelina Jolie; never seen the appeal. Anyway, with that caveat out of the way, here we go.

The first thing to do when creating a scale is decide the system the scale will use. The two major ones are the [bell curve](#) and the [decile](#) system. Men as a whole [tend to use a](#)

bell curve system (on a 5-point scale), but I've tended to think in a decile system.

In a normal bell curve system (and looks would be normally distributed) a scale would be related to standard deviation. In standard deviation, 68% of all women would fall within one standard deviation from the mean, while 95% of all women would fall within two, and 99% would fall within three.

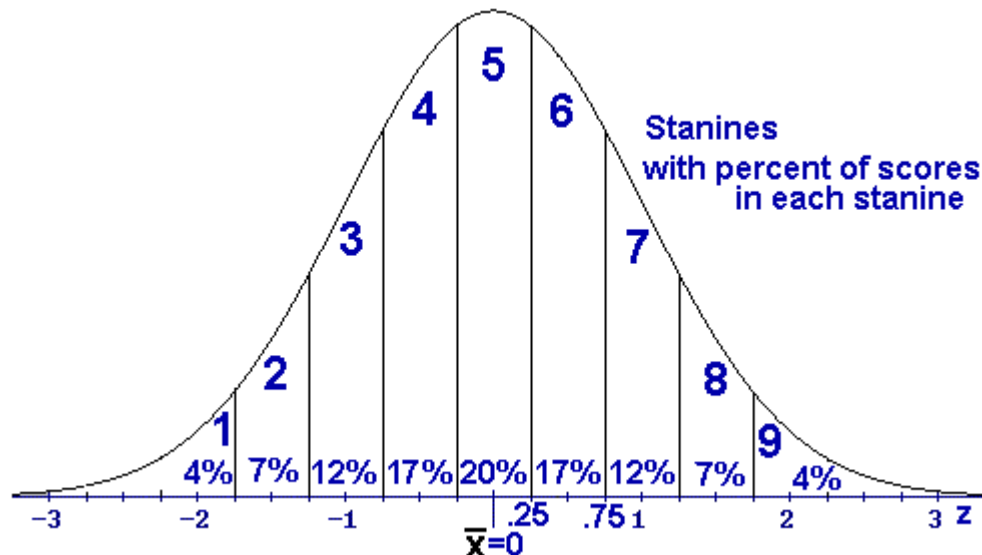
In a 1-10 scale 5 would be the mean. Most like we'd use 2 sigma (SD:2.5) above the mean to signify a 10 and 2 sigma below to signify a 0. 1 sigma would make far too many 10s, and 3 sigmas would mean only 2% of woman are above a 7+.

A 2 sigma scale would mean means that about 2% of woman would be 10s and 2% would be 0s. About 14% would be 7.5-9.5s and another 14% of woman would be 0.5-2.5s. The vast majority of woman (68%) would be 2.5s-7.5s.

We could also use a 2 sigma to signify 1s and 9s (SD:2). On this scale 2% of woman would be 9+ and another 2% would be below <1. 14% of woman would be 7-9 and another 14% of woman would be 1-3. The large majority of woman (68%) would be 3-7s.

If I were to use a bell curve, the latter is likely the one I would use because no one uses 0 on the 1-10 looks scale and many think (and I agree) that there are no 10s. Limits could easily be put at .1 and 9.9 without negatively effecting the rest of the scale. Not to mention the use of whole numbers rather than decimals greatly simplifies the scale.

So, if we're scaling women's looks on a 1-10 (Mean:5, SD:2) we can use a stanine scale to find the proportion of woman at each number.



On the other hand, if we use a decile system 10% of women would be 1s, 10% would be 10s, etc.

The former is more useful for statistical calculation, the latter is easier to use for everyday talk. It is a lot easier to calculate: she's a 10 because she's in the top 10% of people, she's a nine because she's in the 80-90% range, etc. than it is to calculate: she's a 9 because she's 2 SD above the mean and is in the top 4% of woman.

In more practical immediate effect, the former will result in a lot of 4-6s and few 1s and 9s, while the latter will result in an even distribution of all types of woman.

Knowing this, how can we systematize the calculation of where an individual woman falls on this scale. That's likely impossible because beauty is to some degree subjective, but we can give it a shot. This analysis will focus on adult women of child-bearing age because menopausal women are no longer sexually attractive.

In the US 32% of women aged 20-39 are obese. If we used the decile system, that would mean the obese take up all of 1s through 3s. If we used the bell curve, the obese take up 1-3 and most of the 4s as well.

But obesity is not the only indicator of unattractiveness, some women just have the bad luck to be born with a deformity of an extremely unattractive face. If, for simplicities sake, we estimated that 8% of women are simply born deformedly ugly (not unattractive or plain, just ugly), that means that on both scales 1-4s are made up of the deformed and fat.

So, simply not being obese or deformed would immediately make a woman a 5 in either scale.

Back to weight, in addition to the the obese are the overweight. 64% of adult women are either obese (BMI ≥ 30) (36%) or overweight (BMI of 25-29.9) (28%), so we'll assume the 28% overweight rate hold for women 20-39. So, we now have 60% of women aged 20-39 who are overweight or fat, but let's remove 5 percentage points because the BMI does sometimes classify fit people with muscle as being overweight. So about 55% of child-bearing age woman are unattractive due to be overweight or obese.

I can not find any numbers on the percentage of woman that are unattractive due to face alone, so I'll have to make up some assumptions. Let's assume, for the sake of ease, that 10% of women who are not fat, have faces that are unattractive enough, that a moderately fat woman with a decent face would rate higher on a scale.

With that assumption we now come to 65% of women are either fat or as unattractive as a fat woman.

(Check out this BMI visualizer to understand what is meant by overweight and obese).

In a decile scale that means that a woman who is not fat or equally unattractive is automatically a 7; in a normal distribution scale a woman who is not fat or equally unattractive is automatically a 6.

This gives us a starting base.

I do not have the time or ability to start messing around with the ins and outs of symmetry, eye size, distance between the eyes and mouth, and all the other micro-variations that distinguish beauty. Suffice to say though that most men can tell objective beauty of these micro-variations fairly easily.

So, we can assume they'd mostly agree.

Based on this here's a 1-10 scale we can use based on the decile system.

- 1-4: Obese and/or deformedly ugly
- 5: Fat or ugly
- 6: Chubby with a cute face or unattractive
- 7: Plain, not fat
- 8: Somewhat attractive
- 9: Slim and pretty
- 10: Curvy and beautiful

Here's on based upon normal distribution:

- 1-4: Obese and/or deformedly ugly
- 5: Fat, chubby with an unattractive face, or ugly
- 6: Plain, not fat or chubby with a cute face
- 7: Slim and pretty
- 8: Curvy and beautiful
- 9: The best of the best (very rare)
- 10: Does not exist

The normal distribution lumps the middling and moderately attractive categories together but allows for the distinguishment of the really beautiful from the beautiful, while the decile scale allows for more distinguishment from the middling, but lumps all the beautiful together under 10. The decile system leaves more distinguishment in those of middling beauty, but lumps the good looking into 2 categories.

From the impression I get from people write on the manosphere, they seem to use the normal distribution system. If we go back to [Truthmosis' discussion](#) of the topic we can see that his scale more or less matches the normal distribution, as does his [picture scale](#).

So, I guess I should start using the normal distribution scale to match up with others around here.

Anyway, back to the women who started this discussion:



As we can see, she'd probably be *plain, not fat*. So, my initial impression of her as a 7 on the decile system was correct. If we used a normal distribution she'd be a 6.

Someone ranking her a 5 is implying she's ugly, which I do not think this picture supports. Whoever ranked her as a 3 is just dead wrong; she's neither obese nor deformedly ugly.

A few last notes:

I knew the obesity crisis was bad, but I was surprised that 64% of adult women and 74% of adult men are overweight. That's just plain nuts.

Also, only about 40% of women would be attractive enough to be worth even considering marrying (not even including other factors). So, if you're looking to marry, make sure you're in the top 40% of men or you're going to end up with someone fat or unattractive.

I hope you've enjoyed my spergy little analysis.

Omega's Guide - Social Activities

August 25, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

You have been learning social skills these last few weeks. You've read and applied a section a week of How to Win Friends and Influence People and should have spoke a couple times in your Toastmaster meetings. So, now it is time to start putting your social skills to the test. It is time to join a social club to meet new people and hopefully make some friends.

I know, talking to new people is hard and going to a group of strangers is frightening, but don't worry, you've already done it. You've talked with strangers at Toastmasters. Presumably you've chatted with some folks at your martial arts classes and hopefully you've started playing your sport, so presumably you've talked to some teammates. You've already met many new people and have been spending time with groups of strangers; there's no need to worry about one more group.

This time you're going to start going to attend a social group specifically to meet people and socialize. The type of group your looking for should be based around a common interest of some sort. As usual, at the end of this post I'll post some suggestions for finding a group. I will not suggest what type of group to look for, as there are far to many and it will depend on what you are interested in and what's locally available.

Try to find a group that meets fairly regularly, at least once very couple weeks. E-mail them to confirm the date of their next meeting and then show up. That's all there is to this.

I know it may be frightening, but just attend a group's meetings. You don't even really have to talk that much. Say hi when you arrive and introduce yourself; use what you remember from Toastmasters and How to Win Friends and Influence People. Answer anything asked of you politely and don't panic. You don't have to be outgoing, at least not for the first few meetings. Simply be there and try to engage when others engage with you.

If you keep attending regularly, you'll eventually come more comfortable. As you become more comfortable, you'll naturally start to talk more. After a few months attendance, you'll fit in just fine. The important thing at first is to simply muster up the nerve to go once then keep showing up however awkward you might feel.

You might think the others don't want you there, but that's just you're own insecurity talking. The other people are as interested in the purpose of the group as you are; if they didn't want you there, they wouldn't have made the club public and they would have asked you to stop coming. So, show up and keep showing up. That's all there is to it.

Here's a few things to consider when choosing a social club:

Purpose - Find a club whose purpose you enjoy. If you're religious find a religiously-affiliated group. If you have a hobby, find a club for that hobby. If there's a specific topic you like to talk about or some social cause you feel passionately about, find a social

group that . If the only thing you like are anime and video games, find a club dedicated to anime or video games. It doesn't really matter, just find a place where you can socialize with other people.

Activity Orientation – Some groups will be oriented around a specific activity, others around around socializing. Activity-oriented groups are nice because there is always a natural subject for conversation, the activity, but sometimes, especially if the activity requires concentration or physical effort, socializing will fall by the wayside. Groups more oriented towards socializing are bit harder to fit into, but give you more opportunities to socialize. Either is good; it depends on your preference.

Organization – Some groups are more organized than others. Some groups will be official organizations with regularly scheduled activities; these are nice because they are easier to join and you can build a routine of attendance. Some groups are more casual; they may be irregular drop-ins or have meetings scheduled erratically; the advantage of this is there generally easier to socialize in, but they are harder to build into a routine of attendance.

Cost – Some groups, particularly those oriented around an activity, may have membership costs or ownerships of the activity objects (for example, a wargaming group may require hundreds of dollars of miniatures). Be sure to pick a group you can afford to actively participate in.

Accessibility – Make sure you can actually get to the club regularly. Joining a club that meets on the other side of town where there's no bus route when you don't own a car, is not going to be of much use.

Time – Make sure the group meets at a time when you can regularly attend.

Suggestions for Finding a Group

University Club – If you go to university or college, finding a club is easy. Most universities will have their student groups set up booths in the first week of classes, so check those out. At other times of the year, check your university or student union's website, there should be a listing of student groups somewhere. Find one that interests you and attend.

College and Career – If you're a Christian, or even if you're not and aren't averse to religion, find a local church near you with a college and career group. It will generally be filled with 20-somethings and are usually inviting atmospheres. Not all churches will have them and bigger churches will be more likely to have them. In addition, generally C&C groups in larger churches will focus more on "fun" activities, allowing for more socializing, while groups from smaller churches will be more likely to focus on Bible studies and religious discussion.

Hobbies – Do you have a hobby or activity you enjoy? Board-gaming, shooting, jogging, it doesn't matter. Any hobby or activity you enjoy that can be done with multiple people (and sometimes even solitary activities) probably has a local social group. Google it, or if there's a local store catering to your hobby, check their bulletin board or with the owner.

You should be able to find a group related to your activity. I will be writing more on hobbies next week.

Meetup.com – There might be a group that will interest you there.

Friends – Do you have some friends that share similar interests and/or are part of a social group/club? If so, join theirs if they don't mind. If you do this, be careful to avoid sticking to your friend. Make sure you socialize with others.

Leisure Guide – As I mentioned in the sports section, most cities have a leisure guide. Check out your local guide to see if there

Google – The wonderful thing about the internet, is if you have no idea where else to find something, just google it. if you have a rough idea of the kind of club you want

Your Goal

This week, your goal is to find a social club or group that interests you and attend the next meeting of the club.

If you are a university student or the group you're interested in is off for the summer, you can put this goal off a couple weeks and join a club when it starts out in fall.

Next week's post in the guide will be on hobbies; this will relate closely to this. So, you can also wait until next Sunday to read that, in which case you will have two interrelated goals for the following week.

Marketing Marriage

August 27, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

If you follow Dalrock you've seen his recent posts on this [little advertisement on Mark Driscoll's new man-up and marry series](#):

Dalrock has already pointed out the moral problems with the ad, I'm going to focus the advertisement aspects. Dalrock argues that the ad is aimed at churchian feminist woman, and I agree because otherwise, the proponents of marriage suck at advertising.

Instead of making marriage look like something men would want to pursue and would be willing to sacrifice for, they make it look horrible.

In the little skit in the middle, the man is the thoroughly henpecked, seemingly unhappy husband of a fat, dumpy, controlling wife. He's so thoroughly beaten down that he's afraid to have a little masculine bonding time with his son, with the video implying that there's something wrong with him wanting to do so.

Watching this, my main thought was "is this really how they want to advertise marriage to men?"

I'm lean more towards the more pro-marriage part of the manosphere, but this would drive me away from marriage more than any other possible effect it could have. What kind of man would desire to become that husband?

What young man could possibly watch that and say, "yeah, I want to man-up and marry so I too can be a the ball-less husband of an ugly, dominating shrew who's afraid to play pool with his son."

C'mon guys. If you want men to man-up and marry how about making marriage look good? How about making marriage seem like a rewarding experience?

In fact, I'll give you guys an awesome marketing campaign. A marketing idea this good would generally cost thousands of dollars from a slick New York agency, but I'll give it to you for free because I love western civilization and we need working marriages to keep the remnant chugging.

Here's my ad campaign for a man-up series:

It starts with an average-looking man in a suit, someone most guys could identify with, coming home from a day at the office. He looks kind of worn-out and stressed. He parks his car, sighs a bit, then walks up to his house. He opens the door.

The first thing seen when the door opens is his non-offensively pretty wife dressed femininely. She looks up from working in the kitchen and sees he's stressed, so she comes up to him with a smile on her face and gives him a hug and quick kiss on the lips. She takes his bag and says, "Dinner is almost ready, why don't you sit down?" He gets into his recliner and leans back, his stress visibly fading away. She joyfully brings him a small plate of freshly made cookies

and some milk. He thanks her with an expression of mingled gratitude and relief and takes the cookie. While he snacks she says, "How about later..." and bends over and whispers something in his ear while brushing her hand up his leg. The man responds with a large, expectant smile.

Cut to her calling out that dinner is ready. The man goes to the table to find a delicious home-cooked meal of steak and potatoes, his cute, happy children run up to the table. His wife wipes the dirt smudges off of one of the rascals as they sit down. The man looks on proudly as he sits at the head of the table. His wife sits to his right. She looks at him with an expectant smile, her hand on his arm, and he proudly says grace for the family.

During the prayer fade to black and end with the tagline: **Worth being a man for.**

Boom. I'd want buy that product. I don't know a man who wouldn't.

I'd happily man-up to come home to that; I'd happily work 70 hour weeks to come home to that; I would happily sacrifice quite a bit to come home to that. So, would most men. Most men would willingly sacrifice their left nut for that.

So, some marketing advice to Mr. Driscoll. If you want men to man-up and marry, make marriage seem like something rewarding for men.

McDonald's doesn't sell cheeseburgers by having a fat, ugly man eat them in his dingy basement while playing WoW and sobbing to himself. They sell cheeseburgers by showing groups of realistically attractive people having fun together while eating cheeseburgers.

Likewise, you don't make men desire to man-up and marry by showing marriage as a demasculating process of having your pride, virility, and freedom slowly drained from you by an ugly, domineering shrew. You make men want to get married by showing marriage as a refuge from the cares of the world occupied by a pretty, loving, nurturing woman.

Then again, my campaign might be false advertising for most men. Driscoll might get sued.

Lightning Round - 2013/08/28

August 28, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

How to fix your inner game. Why to fix your inner game. Read them.

Related: Internal value and external value.

Richard Nixon on the meaning of life.

Vox gives some advice for the omega. Related. Great stuff.

From the comments: "The three key phrases. Yes. And then what happened? How do you feel about it. Repeat/"

Legionnaire defines the aspects of masculinity.

Why women probably won't make it in the manosphere.

Related: Masculine and feminine discourse.

Face your fear.

Related: Live or die.

Stay on the road.

Don't uptalk.

Don't fight, win: Part 2. (Part 1). I don't know; I like to view debates as a quest for truth rather than trying to win.

The best of Rollo.

You are living in a perfect skinner box.

Related: An afternoon with Stig.

Forney makes me want to read another book.

Science proving game.

Luck exists and is not a magical ability.

The Captain with an amusing anecdote.

Leap on the contrast of a year.

Could game have prevented the holocaust?

Trust the hamster.

Whether you pay or not depends on the kind of woman you're looking for.

Keoni is enjoying the decline.

Faith in the truth.

The biological vote and conservatism.

The sanctifying role of motherhood.

Rebelling against Christian submission is literally Satanic behaviour.

Fighting nihilism among traditionalists.

Related: A defence of defeatism.

How conservatives can win.

Related: Reactionary strategy from Orthodox Jews.

Related: The beauty and violence of systems: let nature work.

Christians did not build the Cathedral: the humanist heresy.

A response.

The modern mind cannot be evangelized.

The destruction of the oldest civilization due to Muslim immigration.

Related: Muslim brotherhood destroys 47 Coptic churches.

Related: List of churches torched by the Muslim Brotherhood.

If race doesn't exist, neither can racism.

Related: Racist = White person.

Related: Words and meanings.

The wrong guy game.

Related: All this random randomness is confusing.

Chuck exposes the Oberlin hoax.

The decline continues.

Related: % of never-married single mothers is 11x higher than in 1960.

Law Dogger pires for the old country.

"Apparently a handful of stingy men are dating a disproportionately large share of American women..." Alphas in action?

Now that is alpha.

Sis deletes PCM.

Stop and stare: feminist nonsense.

Related: Feminism as prostitution.

Solipsism as a moral compass.

Quakerism and progressivism.

Wright with reading recommendations and a defense of philosophy.

I find it hilarious that the system made to bully people is complaining about the people bullying back.

Even good laws harm you.

On bullying.

Vox is pointedly not mentioned by the Guardian. Hehe. If you haven't been following the McRapey saga, you've been missing out.

Related: The crocodile humour of the SFWA.

Related: The ideological war in SF.

"My picture was stolen and turned into a fat-shaming anti-feminist meme."

Related: Scalzi reacts to being made a feminist meme.

Note that simply a picture and the word feminist is enough to elicit such strong responses

from both these people. It's almost like they naturally know that they should be ashamed and preemptively try to reassure themselves.

Humour: Getting over yourself. (Also, is the new meaning of solipsism gaining traction?)

It is all about equality; it has nothing to do with power.

Intelligence and working class pride.

Even some liberals are recognizing that school is a prison.

A lament for the education system.

Related: An embarrassment to higher education.

Related: The devolution of universities' common reading.

When welfare pays better than work.

Related: Liberals are liars. "Very few people actually qualify for all eight of the programs... fewer than two million households get TANF and only about four million get housing assistance." *Only* 4 million **households**... Is there anyone stupid enough to believe this BS?

I, Pedophile. Related.

Loneliness is deadly.

Why you should never trust advice columnists.

CDC study: guns help in self-defence, no proof gun control works.

"Our laws should protect victims." Therefore, our laws should remove their ability to protect themselves. Liberals and anti-freedom advocates are dumbasses.

Harrison Bergeron is one of the best short stories.

EU on the way to becoming the USSR.

The post-WW2 ethnic cleansing of the Germans.

23% of German men say 0 is the preferred family size.

Woman and military discipline.

No one is safe from entryism.

Doctor thinks most men who commit domestic violence are provoked.

Another alimony horror story.

IRS targets the American Legion.

US DoD calls founding fathers extremists. (I agree, but I'm a monarchist).

NRO on Duck Dynasty: a contrast to the rest of our degraded culture.

Realted: The lament of a permissive parent.

The value of copper.

Are atheists mentally ill?

Are liberals stupid? This article isn't bad, but at the same time she complains both that daycare costs too much and that daycare workers aren't paid enough.

Seriously, are liberals brain-damaged? How can you possibly be this stupid.

France running out of other people's money.

Green German learns about unintended consequences.

(H/T: Phineas, SDA, RWCG, zhai2nan2, Maggie's Farm, Instapundit, Clarissa, M3, Foseti, Anarcho-Papist, Rex Patriarch, Mangan, NRU)

The BookShelf: Economics in One Lesson

August 30, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I finished reading [Economics in One Lesson](#) weeks ago, but haven't got around to reviewing it yet. So, here goes.

First, the title is misleading, this book will not teach you basic economics, it is more concerned about correcting basic statist and keynesian errors in economic thinking. Also, it's 25 small lessons, not one, although, at only about 200 pages you could finish it in an evening if you put your mind to it.

That being said the book is a good one. It is written well and is moderately simple read. It's a little dry, but not overly so given the subject matter. The arguments are solid and concise and the book is neatly organized.

If you desire to learn about the many economic errors of statism and good, simple counter-arguments to statist arguments, this book will provide. If you have a statist friend, this book would be a good recommendation. On the other hand, you will not learn basic economics, only basic economic errors.

One problem with the book is that it is 50+ years old now, so many of the arguments are now standard within the conservative/libertarian narrative. If you've read much about economics or been involved in political debates online, you might find many parts of the book to be somewhat obvious, as you've already heard them repeated endlessly. Even so, having the arguments systematized and summarized is useful.

Also, if you've read [What is Seen and What is Unseen](#), most of that book's argument are also addressed here. If you read EON, it would be unnecessary to read WSWU, except for enjoyment purposes.

Recommendation:

You should read [Economics in One Lesson](#) if you're interested in economics, interested in politics, or want some counters to common statist economic arguments. If you already very knowledgeable about free market economics, this book will likely be unnecessary, although you may still like an organized version of common free market arguments.

What's next:

A few weeks ago, I started reading John C. Wright's [Universal Apology](#). It, along with a dissatisfaction with evangelicalism that has been growing within for the last couple of years, has got me to seriously question my protestantism. So, the reading lists are going to go more slowly while I read a bit about the Catholic Church, the Orthodox Church, canon formation, and the like. I will likely post interesting topics I come across here; I may or may not do book reviews. If anyone is interested I'm currently going through [The Biblical Canon](#); I also plan to read the [Spirit of Catholicism](#), the [Orthodox Church](#), and [Christianity: the First 3000 Years](#).

Expect the occasional thread on Catholicism or my readings on here. I may occasionally

ask my Catholic/Orthodox readers some questions.

While the reading lists are going to be slow, they are not stopping altogether. I'm still sporadically reading Boston's Gun Bible and have started sporadically reading Sowell's Basic Economics. When these are done (whenever that may be) I will review them here. I also am going to start reading the Brothers Karamazov for a book group I'm in, I may or may not review it here and I'll share any profound thoughts I may have about it.

Omega's Guide - Hobbies

September 1, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

You are gaining social skills and you've possibly even started going out being social. that's great, but you need more. You need to become a man that people are actually interested in being around. You could become the most charming man in the world, but you will still be inadequate and still feel hollow if charming is all you are. You need to become a person who is actually interesting in himself.

What you need is to engage in interesting things that you enjoy and make you, you. Every man should have something they are good at, something they are better at than most other people, that exists apart from their work. You need some hobbies.

Nothing builds confidence like becoming good at something. Nothing makes you more likeable than being an interesting person and nothing makes you more interesting than doing interesting things and being good at them.

Hobbies give you something to discuss with other people, they give you a place to relax and enjoy, and they give you a reason to meet people who like the same things you do.

You need to develop a hobby, or preferably multiple hobbies. Your martial art and your sport are good starts but you should also get some others that can be done alone.

There are an infinite amount of hobbies to choose from, so you should be able to easily find some that you enjoy. I'll give some suggestions at the end, but its really up to you to find something you enjoy.

You do want many hobbies, but do not start them all at once. Start with one hobby, then after a while add another. If you try to start too many at once, you'll just burn out from over-stimulation. Also, if a hobby is simply not doing it for you, feel free to quit, but do not quit a hobby because it is too hard; if that is the case, simply work to get better.

Note: Video games, TV, YouTube videos, mindlessly surfing the internet, and movies don't count as hobbies, get off your ass and do something. Nobody cares about your kill count in CoD or your level 80 Orc shaman. You can still do those things, in moderation, but they are pleasant time killers, not hobbies.

Here's a few considerations:

Research - Before you being a hobby, make sure to research the basics of the hobby. What kinds of resources you need to being, where to get the resources you need, where to meet others who do your hobby, etc.

Time/Accessibility - You want a hobby you can devote time to. If, for some reason, a hobby can only be done at times when you are unable to do it, don't make it your hobby. Make sure you will actually be able to participate in your hobby. It is no use choosing paintball as your hobby if there is no paintball group in 100 miles of your home or paintball only occurs on Thursday evenings when you are busy with your sport. Choose a

hobby you will actually be able to participate in.

Group/Individual – Some hobbies, such as carpentry or shooting, are more solitary activities, others, such as paintball, are more group oriented. I'd suggest getting both types of hobbies. You need something you can work on on your own, but you also want something you can do with groups of other people.

Etiquette – For hobbies that involve other people, make sure to get to know the community etiquette before hand. Most communities around hobbies have there own ways of doing things; if you ignore them, you will find it difficult to meet other people to participate in your hobbies with.

Cost – Make sure you can afford a hobby; research how much it costs to start. Taking up shooting is silly if you can't afford ammunition.

Enjoyment – A hobby should be something you enjoy; if you don't enjoy something, get a new hobby.

Skill/Progression – A hobby should be something you can get progressively better at over time. If it's all luck or it's too easy to master, it's not a hobby. (Gambling is not a hobby). Also, work to progress in your hobby; try to become good at it.

Creation – Some hobbies lead to creation; creating something with your own hands feels manly and makes you feel good about yourself. You might want to get at least one hobby where you create something.

Manliness – Make sure at least one or two of your hobbies are traditionally masculine. You don't want to turn into some effeminate dweeb.

Activeness – Some hobbies are more active than others. Make sure at least one of your hobbies involves going outside and/or working with your hands.

Here are a few possible suggestions. There are far to many to list, this is just to get you thinking.

Shooting/Hunting – Shooting is fun and lends you a bit of a dangerous edge. There is nothing quite like feeling a 12-gauge roar in your hands. Shooting can also lead into hunting. There's nothing more manly than killing your own food. The problem with both is that they can be expensive; ammo is not cheap (unless it's .22). It's also relatively easy to bring someone else along on a shooting night.

Archery/Bow Hunting – Kind of like shooting, but old school. Can be expensive to start, but less upkeep over time. It can also lead to hunting as well. Can seem a little LARPy/geeky to others depending on how you go about it.

Fishing – A relaxing way to while away an afternoon with some good friends.

Geo-caching – You use GPS to find small 'treasures' hidden by other people and then replace them with your own 'treasures'. It will get you active and will lead on a bunch of adventures exploring either nature or your own city. You'll also get a collection of nick-knacks each with its own story. An excellent conversation starter for your home. It's also

easy to bring someone along to.

Home-brewing – Make your own beer or wine. You'll get a lot of cheap alcohol and will have something to impress others with.

Paintball/Airsoft – A fun group activity where you get to shoot each other. Need I say more. They're rather expensive (airsoft is generally cheaper) and require people and land, but if you can start, it's fun.

Gaming – Boardgames, miniatures games, tabletop RPGs, CCG's, wargames, etc. are probably something your average awkward individual can enjoy. They give plenty of time to chat with others and make friends. Can be expensive depending on what type of gaming you do. The miniatures and war games can also overlap with modeling. Almost always seen as geeky by others.

Writing – Write a blog, write a book, write some poetry. Why not develop your intellect by putting your thoughts into words in an organized manner?

Woodworking/Carving/Metalsmithing/Etc. – In this category are a number of personal creation hobbies shaping raw materials into something useful or aesthetic. Generally, these are solitary hobbies, but the nice thing about these are that you make create something tangible. Many will require certain tools to do.

Mechanics – Building, repairing, and rebuilding engines of some sort is a traditionally masculine activity. You'll also save money on vehicle repairs.

Gardening – You grow food to eat. A solitary activity that many people find relaxing. Plus you get healthy food out of it.

Cooking – Everybody cooks, but if you become good at it, it impresses others and you get to eat some great meals.

Modeling – You probably put together model kits as a child; if you enjoyed it, you might enjoy more complicated models as an adult. This can often be done in conjunction with wargaming or can be a build up to model airplane flying. A solitary activity which creates something.

Programming – Another solitary activity, but you get to build something without having to use your hands. Good for clumsy or undextrous people. Just make sure it's not your only hobby.

Running/Jogging/etc. – it will keep you in shape and if you join a running group, you'll get to meet a lot of other people

Dancing – A fun physical activity in which it is very easy to meet girls. Also, knowing dancing is attractive to a fair number of women. So, try some swing, salsa, or ballroom dancing.

Collectibles – Collect something: stamps, hockey cards, coins, guns, whatever. Just make sure you're not randomly collecting any old thing. The point of collecting is to learn about what you're collecting. Make sure that you are gaining a vast, comprehensive knowledge of your collectibles and your collection reflects that. Throwing together a bunch of random stamps you know nothing about, does not a collection make. This can seem kind

of geeky to others depending on how you do it.

Music – Pick an instrument, practice regularly, and get good at it. The piano has a classic appeal, while the saxophone has a bit of sex appeal. The harmonica is easily portable, while everybody loves guitar.

Your hobby doesn't have to any of these; these are just suggestions of common hobbies. Find something (multiple somethings) that interests you and become good at it or knowledgeable of it. Check out [wikipedia's list of hobbies](#) for more ideas.

Your Goal:

Your goal this week is to research hobbies and try a hobby you've never tried before (no, video games don't count).

If you are combining this week's goal with [last week's](#), find a social group that's doing your hobby and attend their next meeting.

Guest Post: The Myth of the Wage Gap

September 3, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today we have a guest post from Tanner King, a fellow Canadian on the wage gap. Remember, we accept submissions for any blog-related topics. If you have something to say, feel free to send it in.

Once in a while a new statistic regarding the “gender wage gap” will find its way into the mainstream media. Generally we nod along and agree that disparity between earnings for men and women is unfair and should be rectified.

Then we change the channel. Rarely do we consider the implications of these statistics. Usually they’re just two simple numbers placed side by side. A Toronto Sun article posted in April of 2012 states, in reference to women employees, “Overall they earn 77 cents for each dollar made annually by men...”

This article claims that a female working the same position with the same hours as a male will still make less. You will often notice vague language being used when these statistics are presented. What do they mean by “the same hours”. Is this the same hours per year; is it the same hours per week? Perhaps for ten years a man and a woman in an executive position work the exact same hours and make the exact same amount of money, but then the woman takes time off for maternity leave, while the man continues to work and make more money, and maybe even achieve a pay raise.

A 2010 study by the Canadian Library of Parliament states “...the gap between women and men underlines the fact that they do not use their time in the same way and that the task of looking after dependent family members is largely borne by women.”

Generally when statistics like this are presented they don’t even go so far as to specify the type of jobs that were looked at or the amount of hours or the education of the people surveyed. It will just be a vague comparison ignoring most contributing factors. This is a tool that can be used to make the gap seem as vast and insurmountable as possible.

Additionally, despite what a lot of these studies would like you to think, this is not some worldwide conspiracy of oppression keeping females down. For example Ireland has the highest gender wage gap in the world.... in favour of women. Irish women without children earn 17 percent more than the typical male worker in the same position according to research by the OECD.

This is not one minor happening wherein the wage gap is reversed in favour of women either. A 2010 USA Today article reports that “Women ages 22 to 30 with no husband and no kids earn a median \$27,000 a year, 8% more than comparable men in the top 366 metropolitan areas, according to 2008 U.S. Census Bureau data...” The same article goes on to say “It isn’t true for all women in their 20s working full time — overall, they earn 90% of what all men in their 20s make — just for those who don’t marry or have kids.

Canadian economist Morley Gunderson comments, “Factors emanating from women’s role in the household (e.g., reduced hours in the labour market, reduced mobility because

of household ties, education that is less labour--market oriented, interruptions in labour market careers, willingness to pay for workplace amenities that are family friendly) are important determinants of the pay gap."

There is a wealth of information on the web regarding common majors for males and females. I would recommend looking up the statistics specific to your area, or simply talking to people. It's staggeringly clear that, more often than not, men choose majors more suited to the job market. That means more likely to get a job right out of university, and it means higher wages overall. Women are typically drawn to liberal arts, design, public relations, and things of this nature. It's no secret that there is not a lot of women in engineering, statistically one of the best choices in major.

Even through a small amount of critical thinking and research we are able to uncover a number of factors contributing to the wage gap in countries all over the world. The important thing is to take statistics for what they're worth. Check the sources and understand that just because concrete numbers are presented does not mean there is not a bias.

It should also be noted that in Canada, as with the U.S., gender pay equality is a law. If any woman believes that her employer is paying her less because of her gender she has the ability to take legal action.

Feminist research groups will often try to claim any statistics that conflict with the idea that the wage gap is motivated solely by discrimination are lies perpetrated by an overbearing patriarchy. All that can be said to that is to do your own research, talk to people you know, and create some comparisons of your own.

Sources:

<http://iwf.org/news/2790172/>

<http://www.torontosun.com/2012/04/18/women-still-confront-yawning-gender-wage-gap-study>

<http://www.parl.gc.ca/content/lop/researchpublications/2010-30-e.htm>

http://www.keepeek.com/Digital-Asset-Management/oecd/social-issues-migration-health/lose-the-gender-gap-now_9789264179370-en#page1

http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/money/workplace/2010-09-01-single-women_N.htm

<http://www.payscale.com/career-news/2009/12/do-men-or-women-choose-majors-to-maximize-income>

Lightning Round - 2013/09/04

September 4, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The right time is now. This is a lesson I really have to ingrain in myself.

Related: "make a move within the first week or not at all."

Related: Keep it real: women get approachee anxiety as well.

Don't opt out; improve.

Related: I worked for this.

Related: You make your own luck.

Related: The morality of changing your personality.

Game is a kludge.

The biology of alpha.

Martel discusses selfishness.

Related: The proper way to be a knight.

Market differences between Christian and secular marriage.

Related: Market failure, parts 1, 2, & 3.

CM has another take on the Driscoll video.

Men rationalize as well.

Women are capable of love.

On talking with women.

Foseti on female sexuality.

How to handle high-level drama.

How marriage-minded women can meet a man.

Cail explains the desire of husbands for porn to women.

An interesting translation of Genesis.

On being a Cathedral infiltrator. (Post of my own on the topic to come).

Related: Anarcho-papist with advice on reactionary rhetoric.

Related: Observer on being a pawn of reaction.

The depths of the enlightenment.

Related: The success of superprotestantism.

More on the puritan hypothesis.

Anarcho-papist's reactionary readings.

Radish: Libertarianism and racism.

Affirmative action is the emotional torture of minorities.

3 maxims for anti-feminist rhetoric.

"If it would so badly offend you to wear a longer skirt to help Mr. Jones keep his thoughts pure, if it would so badly offend you to not AMOG someone in front of his wife, if it would

so badly offend you not to use harsh language or crack dirty jokes, then how can you expect Christ not to be offended by you?"

More proof more guns does not lead to more crime.

Related: California cracks down on the constitution.

More from Tracy: married but not a wife. How about contractually-bound temporary housemate?

Women are selling positive pregnancy tests.

More on breast-feeding.

Are anti-depressants ruining American women.

The real female equality.

Eve, the original feminist.

More on the pay gap.

"The clear-eyed man and the cynic can both agree that the estate of man is wretched indeed, but the difference is that the clear-eyed looks at the ruin men make of their lives, the self destructive behavior, the blind folly, the addictions, the sins, and see the glorious cathedral as it was before the ruin. He can see the image of God."

ENCODE and its implications.

Societal evolution in action.

A round-up of racism hoaxes from August.

A reminder to keep your kids out of public school. You might give them a mind as servile as Allison's. You and yours are expendable for the greater good.

Related: If you send your kids to public school you're a bad parent.

Related: Steve Sailer defends Allison Benedikt.

Related: The 7 lessons of schooling. (I think I linked before, but it's good).

The fascists live on in Germany.

You live in a police state.

Related: US military caught manipulating social media.

Will post-college testing drown the college industry.

The illogic of open borders.

You can trust the media on Syria.

Related: Were the chemical attacks in Syria done by the rebels?

Ygglesias, the lesser Krugman, is still stupid.

The "drug" problem is a spiritual problem.

Two sleep nights.

More on Duck Dynasty. 9 things you should know, and 9 more.

Proof for the Protestant work ethic.

(H/T: Wintery Knight, SDA, Dalrock, Trog, More Right, Eumaios, TRS)

The Strong Horse

September 6, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Legionnaire has a post up on acting progressive to subvert the progressive machine. While I think has strategy has merit, I think it is not the correct path.

The first objection is simply the lefter-than-thou complex of the Jacobins. The Jacobins will happily cannabilize their own and their allies the instant they show any sign of impure thoughts.

You may be able to succeed in infiltration for a while, but eventually something you say will be outside the warren's acceptable limits and you will be ejected. The strategy will simply not work long-term on an individual level.

But, far more important is that it will be counter-productive in the long-term.

The Jacobins succeeded by being utopian and nice, then slowly expanding the definition of nice. The original Jacobin revolution ended rapidly after they began the Terrors. The more moderate Gramscian Joacobins succeeded by inches. They posited one small change as "nice", "fair", "equal" and this didn't seem so bad, so people went along with it. (ie: a small pension so the nearly dead don't spend their last couple years in miserable poverty). Each little "nice" thing added up until we came to our current cruel, inhuman behemoth. (ie: A pension system where rich 65 year-olds play golf on their non-existent, unemployed grandchildren's dime).

Reaction can not win that way. It is not nice and never will be. Reality in this fallen world is harsh and ugly; those who are putting forth reality will be putting forth something harsh and ugly, not something nice.

Violent restoration is near impossible and even if it succeeded, what we'd end up with in the end would hardly be what the reaction desires. I'm sure the Jacobins neither desired nor foresaw their revolution would end with a Corsican dictator and a Europe-wide war.

So we have to restore gradually, but we can not restore in the same manner the Jacobins ushered in their gradual revolution.

If we look at the current state of the Jacobins, we can see they keep their power mainly by control of the cultural institutions and by barely hidden aggression (such as that used on Watson, Richwine, Card, etc.). Neither of these can be defeated through Legionnaire's form of subversion. It only plays into the Jacobites power.

By acting progressive you are further cementing the Jacobin's apparent control over the cultural institutions. Know this, the apparent control is far weaker than it seems on the surface. A number of times in univerity after I made some right-wing (but not yet reactionary) point I was told after the fact that the person agreed with me but didn't want to say anything. Others currently in the system have told me that people in the university

system are not as left-wing as it seems, as its mostly a few really loud people and others simply going along to get along. The illusion of the Jacobin's control is what builds the Jacobin's control. By acting progressive you are furthering that illusion. By being open, you are shattering that illusion of consensus and control.

We will here go to Asch's conformity experiments, which demonstrate that most people will conform to the group even when the group is objectively wrong in an easily verifiable way. Think about what kind of conformity can be manufactured for something as amorphous and hard to verify as politics.

But the more interesting part of the experiment was when the subject received a partner. The addition of a single confederate confirming the truth dropped the incidence of conformity by 80%.

If the Jacobins can force the illusion of progressive conformity, this will simply build the conformity, but if one person simply stands, the illusion is shattered.

As for the punishment, it is primarily social and economic. They can not use naked violent force, for that would shatter the "nice" stereotype they've built for themselves, so they weild social pressure instead. If reactionaries show an unwillingness to bow to this pressure and willingly accept the consequences they show the weakness of the actual threats (such as in Vox's McRapey saga). This cripples the threatening power of the punishment.

I made numerous crimethink in university. My favourite was when I stated, regarding affirmative action, "why should I be punished because my ancestors were better than others' ancestors?". One young women's mouth, literally, fell wide open in speechless shock. Other than some minor attempts at shaming, I never received any punishments for my crimethink. My grades didn't suffer, my friends remained my friends, my classmates mostly remained friendly. There were no real negative consequences apart from some easily ignorable shaming. If others see this, the threats will be robbed of their nonexistent power.

In addition, if reactionaries stand with those being punished, then suddenly the social and economic consequences aren't so bad. If, for example, the right goes to see Card's Ender's Game in theatres en masse, this will further rob the Jacobin's threats of their seriousness.

Reactionaries need to stand strong as individuals to destroy the illusion of control the progressivists have.

Reaction is the ideology of reality and of strength. If we look unconfident of our views, we will lose before the battle begins. If we show weakness we are dead. Hiding the reaction, even with the intent of subversion, will fail, because it will paint us as the weak horse.

Reaction need to be the strong horse.

Look to Islam; the West, especially the Jacobins, falls on its knees mouth wide open before the Islamicists, when what the Islamicists desire for our society is far more contrary and repugnant to the Jacobin's stated beliefs than even the most extreme

reactionaries. Yet the Jacobins bite the pillow and present themselves.

Why? Because Islam is strong. The Islamacists do not quaver, they do not worry about social ostracism, they do not worry about their jobs. They simply fight.

What we must realize is that the modern Jacobin is a spineless, emasculated sham of a man, and he knows it. He allows his women to control him, he licks the boot of his strongest enemies, and he worships those who would do him harm. He beats on conservatives because he knows they will play by his rules and fold in the face of his cultural power. Refuse to play by his rules, refuse to fold, and he will kneel. He knows he can do no other when facing his superiors.

The modern Jacobin women longs to submit to a real man. She is so disgusted with the eunuchs around her that she often chooses her career, or to be alone, rather than marry one. Lead and, even if she won't follow, you will have respect, which is more than she will give the eunuch, even if she does marry (and divorce) him.

If reactionaries want to win, they must become strong, like the Islamicists, so the men kneel and the women respect.

Omega's Guide - Mind

September 8, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

You should now be on your way to being a socially active person; you've got hobbies, sports, and martial arts and are learning social skills, but you need a bit more; you need something to talk about. Your activities give you a couple topics of conversation, but if you drone on them too long, you might wind up an insufferable bore to those who don't share your enthusiasms.

What you need is to develop yourself intellectually. A man should develop his mind as well as his social skills and body (next week). To do this. you need to read.

You probably already read a bit, but, like most people, it's probably mostly popular or genre fiction. There's nothing wrong with reading popular fiction, but to become a better, more interesting person you need to intersperse it with things that are more intellectually demanding.

Here's why you should start reading non-fiction:

- You'll learn more about the world around you. And knowledge is power!
- You'll find more things that interest you.
- You'll enjoy it. This seems wierd, I know; I used to think non-fiction was boring too. I used to read SF and fantasy almost exclusively, but as I started reading more non-fiction, I began to enjoy non-fiction more. Nowadays, other than a few of my favourite authors I prefer non-fiction to the majority of fiction.
- You'll become a more well-rounded person.
- You'll have interesting topics of conversation for talking to others, because frankly, no one cares to talk about the latest in the Honor Harrington series.
- If you can talk knowledgeably about interesting things, you'll be more likely to make interesting friends.
- Being knowledgable about (non-nerdy) things can be attractive to some kinds of women.

Make yourself a better man, start reading non-fiction.

Some tips:

Choose a topic that interests you. Especially when you first start reading non-fiction, it can be tempting to try to read something "*you should know about*" or pick up one of the classics then never get more than a chapter in because it bores you stiff. Choose something that you genuinely want to learn more about. I'm not going to tell you what to read, but I will make some suggestions to help get you started. Choose something that appeals to you.

You may want to start off with popular non-fiction. Diving straight from genre fiction into the classics or other dense reading can be a harsh transition and there's a good chance

you'll end up bored. Popular non-fiction usually reads fairly breezily and is a good transition into the realm of non-fiction.

This should be obvious, but if you can't afford to purchase books, use a library.

Have a pencil when you read so you can highlight important points or make notes to yourself.

Check the Amazon reviews, especially the 2-4 star ones, to make sure you're getting a good book that is what you're hoping it is.

If you're not sure how to go about getting the most from non-fiction reading, you could start with reading [How to Read a Book](#). It's rather dry, but it has some decent tips. (Skip the third section).

Really, there's not that many tips. Simply choose a non-fiction book and start reading.

Some reading suggestions:

The Bible – If you're a Christian, start reading the Bible regularly. (I know, every Christian has a hard time reading regularly, I do too; but it is good to do). Read a few chapters a day. It's good for your spiritual life and talking about what your recent Bible readings is an easy conversation topic in Christian circles. Being knowledgeable of the Bible will also help impress the right kind of Christian girl. If you're a non-Christian, the Bible is probably the single most influential book in the Western Canon, so you should read it at some point.

Reading Lists – If there's some topic you'd like to know more about find a reading list on the internet and use that. I've made both a [Free Man's Reading List](#) and an [Dark Enlightenment Reading List](#) if those topics interest you.

Your hobbies – You're doing your hobbies because you enjoy them, so why not read a book on doing them better, on the history of the hobby, or something else related to it?

Popular Economics – Popular economics is how I got into reading non-fiction outside of school. Economics covers a wide range of activity and the pop books do so as well, so there's all kinds of interesting arguments and ideas. [Freakonomics](#), the [Armchair Economist](#), and the [Undercover Economist](#) are easy and fun introductions to the genre.

Malcom Gladwell – I'll occasionally rag on Gladwell, but he's popular for a reason. His books are well-written and interesting, if somewhat shallow and occasionally obvious. His easy-reading style makes for a good transition from fiction to non-fiction and his books are designed to be able pick little tidbits as conversation fodder. [Blink](#) and the [Tipping Point](#) were his better ones.

Nassim Taleb – His books are well-written, informative, and entertaining. I'd highly recommend the [Black Swan](#) and [Fooled by Randomness](#). I've heard [Antifragile](#) is good as well, but haven't read it.

Sun Tzu – The [Art of War](#) is a classic in strategy and what man isn't interested in the strategy of war. It's a relatively simple read and can be poetic. I'd recommend it.

Roy Baumeister – Willpower is a great book and will be useful to you in implement this guide. I'd highly recommend it.

Jack Donovan – The Way of Men is an excellent book on masculinity. If you're trying trying to build yourself up as a man, I can not recommend it highly enough.

Isaac Asimov – Did you know the SF great wrote a Treasury of Humour? Well, he did, and it is a fun read on the theory of humour. It will provide you with a small arsenal of jokes and a look into how humour works, making for good conversation fodder.

Darrell Huff – How to Lie with Statistics is a short, fun little book on the manipulation of stats.

Rudyard Kipling – I recommend his poetry all the time, and I'll continue to do so. You won't regret picking up a nice collection of his poetry and flipping through it.

I'm not going to go more than that. These are just suggestions if you can't think of anything else you want to read. They were mainly chosen for being both informative and simple to read, making them a non-agonizing way to transition into reading non-fiction. There are millions of books out there, find one that interests you.

Your Goal:

Your goal for the week is to develop your mind by find a non-fiction book that interests you, purchase or borrow it, and being reading it.

Reading and Understanding

September 9, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

In the [comments](#) to my [Omega's Guide – Mind](#) post, [Ballista](#) posted on the difference between reading and understanding and [electricangel](#) said it should get its own post, and I agree.

Actually, something I've found with my experiences (as illustrated on my blog in several different ways) is that simple reading doesn't do this. What you are speaking of is the idea of training your mind. One can simply read something, never engage their mind, and just move on and are never better for it. For example, this is what happens with the average Churchian since most of them do actually read copious amounts of Scripture.

The problem is that their minds are untrained. They do not engage their minds in what they read, nor they never desire to do so. You might say that they would have to when it comes to sitting in on the Bible studies, but believe it or not, this is the time when it reveals itself to those who know what to look for when interacting. Typically, this comes in the lack of depth of discussion. Sure, they've read the material, and even know what it says it on a shallow and passive level, but they don't understand the deeper concepts it relates. Even Scripture itself points to how it should be handled:

This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success. (Joshua 1:8)

Note it says meditate, not read. This requires mental engagement with a focused goal, which requires training of your mind. This mental engagement can occur at any time, which is why it says "day and night" (or some Jewish commentaries will say "all day and all night").

This isn't limited to just Scripture, but any work of writing (yes even popular fiction, though you'll find your enjoyment of a work you engage with as opposed to simply read is proportional to the strength of the mind of the author and their degree of mental engagement in writing the text. Perhaps this is one reason why GBFM's famous list isn't revered that much anymore. No one engages their minds with the text and consequently find it boring.

I'm thinking on how to handle a post on what "training your mind" looks like (in the vein of "how to study Scripture"), but it can be hard to describe mental processes in a way that others can relate to and understand.

The point Ballista makes here is worth knowing; I'm not going to repeat what he wrote, because he wrote it well; this post is to bring this distinction to the attention of others.

Anybody looking to better themselves intellectually needs to know the difference between just surface reading and understanding what is read. That is why I recommended How to Read a Book for those who weren't sure of how to get the most from reading non-fiction.

That being said my goal's for the Omega's Guide project are limited. I'm not trying to create scholars with it. The develop the mind portion is a minor side part of the project; the mind portion could become a whole series in itself (and almost is, if you've been following along on my Reading List project).

What I am trying to do is distill many years worth of effort and experience on my part of going from a complete and total loser to a socially functioning man into a guide so that others can do it a bit easier and a bit faster than I did. There is not much advice out there in the manosphere for the abject loser, the omega, so I'm trying to fill that hole.

So, it is necessary to gloss over some of the things that are only tangential to the project. I assumed that those reading would understand I didn't mean to just read, but to try to comprehend what they read. I was hoping that by simply having those following my plan read, they would begin to look into deeper understandings on their own.

lolz also had a few good things to say on the topic as well:

You can read n chapters a day, but without engagement and understanding it is useless.

The Bible was written in a high-context ANE culture, so you can't just read it like a newspaper – far better to read less, but with deep engagement and understanding – with commentaries, Catechisms, solid theological texts, etc.

We see this same pattern in how Evangelicals copiously quote lone, disconnected Bible verses, out of immediate textual context, as well as cultural context, and come up with their ridiculous Churchian teachings as a result. We also see the Pharasaic legalism involved here, e.g. ("I read 3 chapters from the Scriptures a day" [another person says] "well I read 4 so I'm holier than you" and yet another says "I laugh at you heathens – you must read an entire book daily, or you are not a proper servant leader of our church!", etc...

Note too that chapter and verse are artificial indices imposed on Scripture after it's creation, for our convenience, and have no Spiritual significance of application. So the guidelines should be to pursue learning more about the Kingdom each day, with Scripture at the core, and various other assistant texts and teachers (like a non-Churchian Priest/Pastor/Bible Study leader/good theological stuff like Chesterton) as is Spiritually profitable. It's not some issue of reading a certain amount of raw text/day – an issue of quality, not quantity.

Not much to add on my part.

These two have written wisdom, I though it fitting to share said wisdom.

Guest Post: Friends and the Red Pill

September 10, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today we have another guess post from Daniel on the red pill and your old friends. Remember, we accept guest posts on blog-related content; check our [contact page](#) for guidelines. If you have something you want to say, feel free to send it in.

Once in a while you realize how you need to change, how your life sucks and how wrong is everything around you. Then you go looking for something, some way to turn this all around, and you arrive at the manosphere. You find all sorts of useful advice, examples and inspirational tales that help you build the will and courage to finally set foot on the road of change. Unfortunately, they only rarely show you how to deal with the luggage of your previously life. How to deal with friends, memories and all sort of things that will eventually drag you down and back to the very hell you're trying to escape.

I have currently this problem myself, so I thought I could write some lines about it. First, friends will be your major challenge in becoming an upgraded version of yourself(second only to yourself); not only they are used to the present you, but also will probably think they own you (talk about materialistic idiots who are defined by what they own and own what defines them). If you're lucky you'll have one friend with whom you can talk about it, but, generally, talking will just make things harder. So, don't talk, and refrain from showing any major signs of change in the first moments, they'll only resent you for that - for challenging their world view, for bringing discomfort to their lives. Look for a more distant group of people who either don't know you well enough or just haven't been around that much to care. They will be your training ground. But that is just one minor problem in the whole thing, the major one will be retaining all you've learned when you're with your group of close friends.

As you grow to be a man, you'll build some habits and lose others. But since (if you are like me) you lived pretty much stuck in the same level for the majority of your life - and shared this time with these friends -, you'll have very old ingrained habits that are almost impossible to let go. Now, once you are in another place with other people, you will notice - correctly - that these die-hard habits are easier to forget, why does that happens? Well, first, I believe novelty brings forth novelty, that means, as you are with other people in different situations you'll naturally act different, but, more important, is that your old friends and acquaintances will act so as to maintain the old you in you, hell, just the environment will do it. It's harder to let old habits die if you are constantly in situations where these same habits first evolved. So, the sad truth is that you may think you've overcome your vices, but as soon as you're brought back to the old setting, you'll realize that was not the case.

But fear not, not everything is lost. Your new habits are still with you, only the older ones are stronger - if that term applies in this context, but you get it. There is where the will comes in and you, consciously, can choose how to act, and, at first it'll be difficult, but as you go out, train and come back it will become easier. One day, they'll be gone for good.

Now, some friends may not be threatened by small changes in you – if they see the improvements you’re making and not only agree, but support you, you know what friends to keep -, but as I said, the majority probably will. I would like to say that there is an easy way out, but that is not the case. If they are serious about holding you back, cut them loose, tell them to fuck themselves and forget them. Friends are important, but quality always comes before quantity. And if you see one trying to do the same – improve himself – help him.

That’s it. I know it isn’t much new, as some things have already been said, but I still think they weren’t said enough, and, also, it is a problem more common than thought. It isn’t much, but it is what I learned in my experiences in the last years(some of it is just “get the hell away from where you are” and “do new things”, but I thought I could explain it a little more). I hope it helps somebody, as I once also needed this kind of advice. God be with you all, and, as we say here, Servus.

Lightning Round - 2013/09/11

September 11, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A [man on a mission](#).

Questions to ask a [potential spouse](#).

Related: [Signs she's a slut](#).

Franco learns a [life lesson from an idiot](#).

Some wisdom from the comments: "The [primary frame](#) [of marriage] should be "what can I do today to help my spouse get to Heaven?" Note that the answer frequently is -not- "be nice to her", and is never "act like a supplicating needy wuss"."

The [old order is broken](#).

Related: [You are not alone](#).

The [subtext of tattoos](#).

Related: The popularity of tattoos are a sign of our [descent into savagery](#).

Black men [went on strike](#) before whites thought to.

The hypocrisy of modern women on [paying for dates](#). My solution, I pay, but the first few dates are cheap. (Who doesn't love gelati?)

[Against dating](#); for courtship.

Related: [Marriage, submission, martyrdom, and counting the cost](#).

Cane with the [contradiction of Christian game](#).

A [martial arts journey](#).

Roissy's seduction [reading list](#).

Don't become associated with her [negative feelings](#).

Roosh's [internal monologue](#).

Science: [Menstrual cycles and fertility](#).

For women: How to [demonstrate attraction and interest](#) while being ladylike.

Related: JB with a [good message for women](#).

[Proto-feminism](#) and the home.

An excellent [collection of quotes](#) from Fred Reed's book.

The nuts and bolts of [Cathedral indoctrination](#). Homeschool.

Legionnaire [writes more](#) in [response](#) on his [hidden reactionary strategy](#).

Related: Why liberals keep winning and [what to do](#).

Related: [Know what is at stake](#).

Related: [What's a thought criminal to do?](#)

Related: Our society is [more corrupt than we realize](#).

[Why I chose flight over fight](#).

Reactionaries are [libertarians that have been mugged by reality](#).

Related: An apology for [conservative anarchism](#).

Related: Libertarianism only works in [communities of well-behaved people](#).

Related: A collection of [libertarian links](#).

TRS on why they [do not follow Moldbug](#).

The surrender of the [dominant culture](#).

Related: The [decivilization of America](#).

Obama is a [product of the Obamanation](#). The Us deserves what it gets.

Related: America [deserves collapse](#).

Related: How progressives [killed the future](#).

Conservatism and [the cognitive miser](#).

Related: The cognitive miser: [Christianity and love](#).

Anarcho-papist unsurprisingly [burns out](#). I'm surprised he was even able to go that long after writing 52 large posts in July.

A&G points out a [new book for the FM list](#).

[Christianity, paganism, and race](#).

Related: [Political over-reaction](#).

[Dupes and devils](#).

Another story of the [rot in churchianity](#) and the nuclear option.

Related: They should [make a movie](#).

More churchian promotion of [marital disharmony and divorce](#).

Related: [Dethroning male headship](#).

Vox finds a crazy person on [enshrining lookism in law](#).

Amos & Gromar [on the positive pregnancy tests for sale](#).

Gay marriage is not about gays; it is a part of the [Brahmin caste war](#).

Related: How gay marriage [harms you](#).

Related: Christian bakery [bullied and harassed into closing](#).

Related: Christian to be [court-martialed for religious beliefs](#).

Related: At least the liberals are open about [hating your freedom](#).

The STEM shortages are [a myth](#).

Satire: [Why moral duties don't exist](#).

"This is the [contradiction inherent in a democratic welfare state](#). The people are too dumb to manage their own affairs, but they are considered sufficiently competent to elect the leaders who are charged with running their affairs."

This point cannot be stressed enough: "Capitalism is [ultimately value free](#) and will conform to the moral trends of society."

Related: More from [TRS on capitalism](#).

Zimmerman's wife, a [modern American wife](#).

FEMEN is [led by a man](#).

The unintended consequences of DV laws.

State kidnaps newborn because mother ate salad dressing.

CC really hates himself some horses.

Her infertility may soon be your problem.

This article seems to support arranged marriage more than anything.

Synthetic love: a man and his dolls.

Just another reminder how ignorant Amanda Marcotte is.

Women are not moral agents.

The Atlantic discovers the trend of “breadwinner moms” is actually a trend of single moms.

The average man is stronger than 99.9% of women. Also, debate hint: if any women ever argues women are as physically capable as men, simply ask to shake her hand, and then grip as firmly as you would a man.

The clannishness paradox.

The naked emperor goes to war.

Related: The stupidity of those in charge.

Related: Our leaders are lying about Syria.

Related: AIPAC pushes for the Syrian war.

The allies were not paragons of morality.

From India: Central bankers never learn.

Poland nationalizes private pension plans.

To the NYT middle America is a foreign country.

UK scientists predict global cooling.

Related: A global warming parable.

Ghettotracker... hehe. Every good SWPL should know which neighbourhoods are bad without it being said.

Obama proud to partner with Muslim Brotherhood group.

Two pictures that speak for themselves:



(H/T: [SDA](#), [Foseti](#), [Instapundit](#))

Christian Marriage

September 13, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Man was created to be fruitful and multiply and subdue the earth. It is not good for Man to be alone, so Woman was created from Man as Man's helper. Once united in marriage the two become one flesh, indivisible. This union is as the union of Christ and the Church. The sex act, by itself, is enough to create this union. Any sexual relation outside of this union of this is a sin against God and against one's own body, the temple of the Holy Spirit, and is taken very seriously by God. Marriage is to be held in honour by all and the marriage bed is not to be defiled by sin.

The fall led to Man's work being unyielding and ultimately fruitless and Woman's submission being to a fallen Man who can never fully be what she needs. Yet, in Christ and His kingdom, Man can build a home eternal where his treasures never rust or decay. In Christ, Woman can submit to Man as to Christ.

Marriage is not eternal; it is made for this world. The dead and the resurrected do not marry for they cannot die. Marriage does not carry from this world to the next; marriage ends with death, and with death alone.

Some men are meant to be alone; they are made eunuchs by birth, by men, and for the sake of the kingdom. It is good for a man not to have sex and not to marry, for he can devote himself fully to the Lord. But not every man is given the gift to remain chaste, remember, Man was not meant to be alone. It is better to marry than burn with passion; if a man cannot exercise sexual self-control, he should marry. Each man unable to do so should each take his own wife. Both marriage and celibacy are good, neither is a sin, but neither Man nor Woman should primarily be focusing on either marriage or being free from marriage. Young women, particularly widows, are given extra encouragement to marry. One should not be burdened or restrained whatever one's choice, as the choice of whether to marry is for a person's own benefit, to best promote order and devotion to the Lord. Those who forbid marriage are deceitful; each man should live as he is called. The unmarried should be devoted to the Lord, while the married will necessarily split their devotion.

Marriage has two biblical purposes: to sate passion to avoid sin and for man to have a helper in his mission (to be fruitful and multiply and subdue the earth). In addition to the commandment to be fruitful, Women will be saved from responsibility for the fall through child-bearing. Any marriage taken should be for one, but optimally both, of these purposes.

To marry a divorced man or woman is to commit adultery. For a man to marry a prostitute or non-virgin or marry more than one woman is less sanctified and may prevent a man from having a position of leadership, but is not necessarily sin.

Christ is the head of man and the husband is the head of his wife for Woman was created for Man. A wife is to submit in everything to her husband, as the Church to Christ, for the

Church is Christ's bride. No woman should have spiritual authority over a man, yet a wife has authority over her husband's body, while the husband has the same over hers. Likewise husbands should love their wives as Christ does the church and as they love their own bodies. A Christian's submission to Christ and God is to be total and absolute, so should a wife's submission to her husband. As well, Christ's love for the church was absolute and self-sacrificing, so should a husband's love for his wife. Neither man nor women are independent.

To divorce and remarry is sin. A woman is bound to her husband until he dies and a husband should not divorce his wife, for it is to commit violence. There are only two acceptable justifications for divorce and remarriage: adultery and abandonment by a unbelieving spouse. Separation without remarriage and with attempts to reconcile is acceptable, but not recommended.

With all the discussion of marriage around these parts I decided to create a summary for myself of what I could find in the Bible on the issue.

Marriage is both a less important and more important than much of modern Christianity makes of it. It is less important in that being married is not necessary to the faith, as some seem to advocate.

But it's more in that if you do become married, it is a major dedication for both men and women. Men are to be as Christ, women are to fully submit; there are no outs and there is Biblically no such thing as asking too much in a marriage, for either men or women. Also, Simon is right, Woman was created for Man, and a married woman does not submit to God and is not accountable to God, but to her husband.

The common manosphere meme of divorcing if your wife doesn't provide sex does not seem to have any support, unless adultery is defined far more broadly than would seem prudent. You have to love her anyway.

So, before you marry, count your costs and be prepared to carry your cross. Biblically, it is a huge, irreversible step with very limited escape clauses.

Omega's Guide - Body

September 15, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

You've started to train yourself socially and you've started to train your mind. Now it is time to train your body.

I shouldn't have to explain to you why having bad eating/exercise habits is bad. You are putting your health in danger with you, you are shortening your life, and it doesn't look good, but you know that already. You already know that being a lazy, pathetic sack is not something you should aspire to, so this is where you are going to start being healthy.

At this point I'm not going to get you to lift weights to become a ripped superman; if you want to that's great (I've heard Starting Strength is a good place to begin) but it's not necessary for the purposes here. The purpose of this guide is to simply make you a decent example of a social man, not a demigod in human form. The purpose here is to get you from either fat or super-skinny to healthy,

Myself, I was really skinny, weighing 155 lbs at 6'2". Over my first three years of desk-work, living on my own, and martial arts (all began at about the same time) I ballooned to 210 lbs, about 15 or so muscle, the rest fat. Just before I started this blog, I started to eat primal. I lost 15 lbs in 3 week eating strictly primal, then another 15 over the next half year, being less strict. I've maintained myself at about 180 (I have about 5-10 lbs of fat, mostly in my gut, I could lose if I became strict again).

We're not trying to make perfection here, win body-building awards, or even look ripped; we're trying to make it so you aren't a disgusting, fat slob, or a weak, sickly looking beanpole. We're simply trying to make you healthy.

Overall, you need to strive for an ordered relation to food and exercise.

There are two ways to start being more healthy: the incremental way and the immersion way.

With the incremental way, you pick one small habit (such as drinking only water) and concentrate on that for a few weeks. Then when that habit is ingrained, choose another small habit (such as stopping eating potato chips) and work on that, and so on.

This is slower to do, but it is also less likely to over-tax your willpower. It has a better chance of succeeding. It's like slowly walking into the lake, you slowly acclimate to the water over time. I've heard Habitforge is a useful tool for this, but haven't used it.

The full-bore method is simply to choose a major lifestyle change and do it until it is a part of you. This is what I did for my diet. I choose the primal diet and simply did it for 3 weeks.

This is more difficult at first, but it takes a shorter time. Like a jump into a cold pool, it really sucks for while, but you get used to it faster. It also has a higher chance of failing. If you plan the immersion method, I would highly recommend the primal diet, it worked

for me. Choose what you want, but that's what I'd recommend. Mark has even written a [guide to getting started for the first 21 days](http://primalblueprint.com/products/The-Primal-Blueprint-21%252dDay-Total-Body-Transformation.html).

<http://primalblueprint.com/products/The-Primal-Blueprint-21%252dDay-Total-Body-Transformation.html>

I'm not a professional dietician or medical expert; I'm not qualified to tell you what to do. I'm not going to tell you what kind of work-out routine, or diet routine you should have. That is your choice, do what you think is best for you. I'm only recommending what worked for me. I will give some very basic tips though.

Some basics tips of proper exercise:

- Keep up with your martial art and sports they are great starts and will carry you pretty far on your own, especially if you're at an extreme of fat or skinny. Your martial arts instructor has probably told you to do some home exercises, so do them.
- Workout Routine – Getting a work-out routine and sticking to it is best, but most people (me included) find it hard to do so. Find something simple to start with; start with a number of push-ups, sit-ups, squats, and lunges you can do, then simply do one more each day. Do it at the same time each day; such as after work, before your morning shower, or before going to bed.
- Weights – Lifting weights is the most efficient way to lose weight and build muscle. It is also the hardest to stick to.
- Workout group – If you find it hard to workout alone, finding a few friends to do it with you can make it a lot easier. If you have a significant other, exercising with her can make it easier. Simply having someone else who will hold you accountable (and vice versa) makes it a lot more
- Scheduled workouts – A scheduled and supervised workout will be more likely to get you working out than an unscheduled one. So join a workout class or a jogging group or something similar if you're having trouble keeping up with your workout.
- If you are primarily trying to lose weight or gain muscle, doing high impact, burst activities (sprinting, weights, push-ups) takes less time to get the same energy-burning effect than low-impact activities (jogging, treadmills, biking). The latter is more useful for building endurance though.
- Do small things. A bunch of little things add up. Don't drive short distances; if you can walk somewhere in less than 15 minutes, then do so. If you're walking somewhere, sprint part of the way. If you're watching TV, do a few push-ups each time commercials come on. Little things like this do more than you think when added up.

Some basics tips for proper eating:

- Choose a diet you can realistically stick to. If your diet requires too much willpower, try to find another that uses less. As the Willpower book states, Willpower is not a major factor in dieting. Even the best diet is useless if you don't follow it. Again, Primal is fairly simple to follow, and the 80-20 rule makes it easy to stay on track; I'd recommend it.
<http://patriactionary.wordpress.com/2012/08/01/guest-post-preserve-thy-soul-in-self-control-a-review-of-willpower/>
- Do not yo-yo diet. Whatever change you make, make them as part of a permanent life change. People who binge diet, usually gain more weight when the diet is over than if they hadn't dieted in the first place. DO NOT GO ON A TEMPORARY DIET; DO NOT YO-YO DIET. I can not stress this enough.
- Pop, juices, and milk are all heavy in sugar avoid them. Drink water. If you make one single change, this is the one. Drink water; don't buy other drinks and consume them only on occasion. When you are thirsty, drink water.
- Fast foods are an occasional treat, not an everyday meal. Definitely do not eat it 10+ times a week like I was at one point. Limit it to once a week.
- Make real food. Kraft Dinner and hotdogs are easy, sure, but so is frying a pork chop. Stop buying food in packages, and buy food that either comes from an animal or from the ground. Real food is a lot simpler to make than you think; try it.
- Change your snacks. Not eating snacks is unrealistic at this point, so simply eat good snacks. Stop buying potato chips and candy and buy almonds, dark chocolate (70%+), jerky, vegetables with dip, and fruit instead. (Dried fruit is okay on occasion, but is almost as bad as candy if you have too much of it).
- Nobody ever got fat eating vegetables. If a diet you're on has you feeling like you're starving, the best bet is to eat more, but make it vegetables. If you make a portion of food and it doesn't fill you, make a salad and put some vinaigrette dressing on it. It tastes better than you think.
- Try to focus on meat and veggies. Don't eat too many carbs.
- If you are skinny and trying to gain weight/muscle eat a lot of meat.

Weekly Goal:

This week your goal is to be healthier. If you're trying the incremental route, choose one healthy habit (I'd recommend drinking only water) and start it. If you are trying the immersion method, start it (or get the book on it, then start it when the book comes).

Again, if you are trying the immersion method, I'd heavily recommend the [Primal 21-day challenge](#).

Backsliding and Failure

September 17, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, I am here to talk of failure, my own. I've been backsliding these last few months. For a year there I was on the way up, I was approaching women and I thought I was good with it. I was definitely not an approach machine, but I was never trying to be. The occasional approach when a likely prospect comes up and a date every couple months is good enough for me and is all I'm trying to accomplish and I was doing it. Compared to the time prior where I never approached and had a grand total of 0 dates in 3 years, it's a vast improvement

But these last two months I've been backsliding; I've been letting good opportunities pass me by. (On the positive, I did go out with a nice feminine girl from my sports team a few weeks back).

One that stands out is from a couple of weeks ago, there was a very cute girl who visited my church with her family. After the service, she dropped a number of shy smiles my way. I knew her father from way back and talked with him some, she was standing right there. I did not so much as say hi to her. I rationalized it to myself that she was too young (most likely she was 18) and her father was right there; but being honest with myself, I just chickened out.

But my slacking in this was hammered home just a couple days ago. In the morning I was on the bus, an attractive blonde sat next to me. I desired to talk to her, but over-thought for far too long. I took out my earphones to start a conversation, but then simply froze in over-thinking. Then kept over-thinking, until she got off a few stops before mine.

In the evening it got even worse. I stopped at McDonald's and was served by a cute brunette. While waiting for my food, she started chatting me up (I was the only person at the counter). We chatted for a bit, and I held my end up fairly well, but then, I wussed out in getting her number. While walking out I kept telling myself I should get her number, but I just kept walking.

I'm not writing this because any of it is particularly interesting; I'm recognizing my failure here in the hopes it will spur me to try harder in the future, so I can recognize triumphs here instead. I need to put more work into approaching if I want to find a wife.

Lightning Round - 2013/09/18

September 18, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've decided to try to be cool by [joining the Twitter](#). Check it out for whatever ideas I have that aren't blog-length. If you don't follow me, you'll miss out on lovely gems like this:

Choosing where to deposit your seed and which penis shall enter your womb are both forms of eugenics.

— Free Northerner (@FreeNortherner) [September 18, 2013](#)

When men [hoist the pirate flag](#).

Related: If no men [showed up for work](#).

Turn [laziness into accomplishment](#).

The Red Pill in [Business Insider](#). It's actually more balanced than I expected.

Why [Gen-Y yuppies are unhappy](#).

Related: Feminism is [causing the depression epidemic](#).

Related: [Against female self-esteem](#).

Related: You are unhappy [because you are free](#).

Malcolm's lament: [weakness is not goodness](#).

Creepiness and our [unnatural social relations](#).

Science: [The neg works](#).

Science: The [appeal of male dominance](#).

The [art of approach](#).

Don't cram; [enjoy the process](#).

DP [explains game](#).

Related: The law of night game: [have fun](#).

A note on [frame control](#).

Girl game tip: [be available](#).

Moldbug returns to analyze the [Brown Scare](#).

Related: Frost on [Pax Dickinson](#).

Related: CR talks to Pax about his [new business venture](#). [Found here](#).

Related: Is Pax a reactionary? His [twitter feed](#) shows a lot of red pill; he even links [Alternative Right](#) and [Roissy](#), and retweets gys like [Frost](#), [Stratton](#), [Anarcho-Papist](#), and [Anissimov](#).

Related: Capitalism is [dead in the US](#).

Related: [Pax Dickenson](#), public shaming, and the internet.

Related: State and race-baiters try to [confiscate dead man's estate](#).

[32 facts](#) about the systematic emasculation of American men.

Wright with an excellent piece on political correctness.

How to defeat NYC media liberals.

Calling liberals racist.

Related: Real men aren't socialists.

"Christian discipline isn't saying no to your desires, it's figuring out what they really are and learning how to make them come to life."

Cane: Game is like a toolbox after all.

Red pill alerts.

Related: Something to watch for when considering marriage.

When God asks too much.

SSM deals with the "what if my husband wants me to sin?" trope.

I agree in theory that the man away from home at work is not optimal, but other than self-employment/homesteading off the grid, how is this possible? Somebody has to earn and not everybody can do those two.

Examining the natural aristocracy.

The need for loyalty oaths.

Friendship and HBD.

Those that disarm you are trying to kill you. Never forget.

The conformity of diversity and introversion.

How to make school better for boys.

Feminist Hanna Rosin: The patriarchy is dead. There's a lot of red pill in the comments.

It's time for women to women up.

Feminism is about "respect".

Women, justice, and lenient sentencing.

6 reasons not to send your daughter to college. The comments are funny; they actually think you learn critical thinking at college.

Related: Evidence supporting why men don't like "intelligent" women.

I wonder what Jezebel's opinion on fat women that take up 1.5 seats is?

NFP and contraception.

Pope: You don't have to believe in God to go to heaven. A mistranslation possibly?

How to fight being forced into immorality by the law.

Corporations demand cheap labour to replace the people they laid off.

Related: Government stupidity on criminal immigrants.

Economist: The US is broke; the fiscal gap is \$200 trillion.

Obamacare intrudes into your sexual life. Wonder if this will rile the feminists? Obama openly aiding Muslim terrorists.

Nearly half of US births covered by Medicaid. Dysgenics in action.

Obamacare intrudes into your sexual life. Wonder if this will rile the feminists?

Related: Union: Obamacare must be appealed.

Fatter people have smaller brains.

How the academy has ruined science.

Related: Global warming models were wrong. Surprising.

Which is worse: chem weapons or sawing a man's head off?

Related: German intelligence intercepts: Assad rejected use of chemical weapons.

Using BJJ against a bully. A heart-warming story.

A reminder: the lesser Krugman is still ignorant.

Related: Krugman, sneering while wrong.

Humour: The weirdest things we've learned since 9/11.

Sometimes liberal racism is more openly shared:

(H/T: Foseti, CC, SDA, MF, IP

Metal Moment - Grave Digger

September 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I've been busy with things this week, so I don't have a real post today. Enjoy some Grave Digger, a band that's been producing solid heavy metal for 3 decades now.

First up, for all the neoreactionaries and Scots, comes the classic Jacobite song, *Rebellion (the Clans are Marching)*:

For the neo-pagans out there comes a newer song, *Valhalla*:

For the Brits and Christians, *Excalibur*:

Finally, for the sappier readers, a power ballad from one of their more recent albums, *When Rain Turns to Blood*:

Hymn to Physical Pain

September 22, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I haven't had time to make the next post in the Omega's Guide series, so here's [some Kipling](#) instead, because it's always a good time for Kipling:

Dread Mother of Forgetfulness

Who, when Thy reign begins,

Wipest away the Soul's distress,

And memory of her sins.

The trusty Worm that dieth not-

The steadfast Fire also,

By Thy contrivance are forgot

In a completer woe.

Thine are the lidless eyes of night

That stare upon our tears,

Through certain hours which in our sight

Exceed a thousand years:

Thine is the thickness of the Dark

That presses in our pain,

As Thine the Dawn that bids us mark

Life's grinning face again.

Thine is the weariness outworn

No promise shall relieve,

That says at eve, "Would God 'twere morn"

At morn, "Would God 'twere eve!"

And when Thy tender mercies cease

And life unvexed is due,

Instant upon the false release

The Worm and Fire renew.

Wherefore we praise Thee in the deep,

And on our beds we pray

For Thy return that Thou may'st keep

The Pains of Hell at bay!

Lightning Round - 2013/09/25

September 25, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Laidnyc has a [free e-book](#) and wants you to help his dog.

Related: [Dogs are awesome](#).

Victor Pride with [advice for the entrepreneur](#).

[Be inscrutable](#).

Have an [abundance mentality](#).

[I, Me, Mine](#). Men need responsibility and something of their own.

34 insight from [Nassim Taleb](#).

[Self-esteem is narcissism](#) for losers and slaves.

Related: You're lonely [because you're sincere](#).

Thumotic on [testosterone replacement therapy](#).

Men determine what is [beautiful in women](#).

Related: Empirical observations of weight [negatively effecting attractiveness](#).

Related: Why there will always be a [sexual double standard](#).

Ignore the socialist clap-trap; there is a [good lesson here for young women](#).

Related: The effects of the wall [laid out plain](#).

Related: The wall, in [fast forward](#).

Related: [Facebook and walls](#).

A few things [on tattoos](#).

Single mother households [have tripled](#)? Astonishing!

[It's all lies](#).

[Commitment hobbles men](#).

Related: The [decline of man](#).

A nation of [crybabies](#).

In-depth on the [neg](#).

Florence Nightingale on [female sympathy](#).

[Radical feminists vs. lifeboat feminists](#).

The [campus rape myth](#).

This comic [hurts my brain](#).

Thoughts on [morality, nihilism, and Christianity](#). A must read.

The [internet argument checklist](#) for liberals

Related: A little hamster [appeared in my comments](#) on my n-count post.

The [thugs of the Cathedral](#).

Amos & Gromar [destroy a piece of pseudo-philosophy](#).

I ended up on GMP's site and has it ever gotten limp-wristed.

The increasing desire to "get fired and collect unemployment."

The empirical claims of neoreaction.

Pax AMA. He is a neoreactionary and is familiar with Moldbug.

Related: CNN: Heresy could result in shunning.

Related: Anil Dash is a coward, a liar, and a bully.

Do American Christians care about Syrian Christians? Given the American support for the rebels intent on killing them I doubt it.

Related: Something sensible on Syria.

Related: The sham of democracy.

Decivilization in Detroit.

A Canadian example of the regulatory state in action.

Unions will be the next slavery.

Related: Unions are evil.

Progressives: solving the problems of those who have none.

The decline of a civilization begins in a decline of its people. We're doomed.

Man panics over concealed carry, gets charged. Hehe.

Roissy outdoes himself in the immorality game.

Rand won the battle in the church between Jesus and Rand.

The Pope: Pastoral care over doctrine.

Related: Seems the media has been misinterpreting the Pope.

Related: Others think the pope is surrendering.

Related: Doesn't matter, the Catholic universities will doom the church.

Related: Maybe it's not so bad.

7 times as much sexual misconduct happens in the California public schools as it did in the Catholic Church.

The insanity of preventing military from carrying guns.

Facebook is child rape.

Science: Could you have multiple different personal genomes?

David Suzuki a know-nothing phony.

Obamacare in two charts.

Dutch king kills the welfare state, starts participation society.

The red state welfare claim is a lie.

I am becoming more ambivalent about vaccines the more pro-vaxxers talk. Also, why do totalitarians pretend they are libertarian?

Scientists told to cover up the fact the earth hasn't warmed in 15 years.

Why you can never trust liberals: "the overwhelming majority of food stamp recipients

are white... USDA data show that in 2011, 37 percent of food stamp users (pdf) were from white, non-Hispanic households."

Romney becomes an adoptive grandfather of black child. Left reacts predictably.

Is addiction rational?

Stats on women in the military.

(H/T: SDA, Borepatch, Instapundit, Vulture, Zippy, CC, GLP,

An Example not to Follow

September 27, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The above came courtesy of [Roissy's twitter feed](#).

I've been a bit busy lately, but here's a short comment on the video.

Obviously the girl's an adulteress and tries her best to reframe it as his fault, but nothing more needs to be said about that. We'll focus on the guy.

He's obviously geeky-looking, desperate, and weak.

He gets up some spine there at the beginning, than at about 1:15, you can hear his balls completely dissolve. What little self-respect he displays disappears when she phones his mother and he almost cries. He later does break down and cry, while wondering how she could possibly say he's not man enough. Not everybody has self-awareness. He tried to to humiliate his wife and was himself humiliated.

Obviously, don't be this guy.

He has two main problems that far exceed his generally dorkiness and from which his desperation and weakness flow.

His repeated refrain "I changed my life for you," "I gave everything for you," etc. He says this repeatedly, like she should be grateful.

Men need to know that just because you do something for a woman does not mean she will be grateful, it certainly does not mean she will be attracted to you. You could spend a year literally taking care of her while she's bedridden, nearly dead, in the hospital and she will still have no gratitude and paint you as a creeper.

A woman does not want you to change for her, she does not want you to give up everything for her, whatever she may say. If you do, do not expect gratitude; she will probably despise you for it.

Be a man; stick to your mission. Girls are nice, but they are not the goal.

His second problem is his mental slavery to the approval of the women in his life. You can hear him absolutely shatter emotionally when she calls his mother. Throughout, he remains mostly calm, if very desperate and a bit angry, but you can hear in his voice that the core of his emotional world being sundered when the women phones his mom. At the end, the fact that she called his mom takes precedence over her calling him weak.

Throughout the video, even as he catches her red-handed cheating on him, he still is desperate for her approval. She leaves, he chases after her. Throughout he remains desperate for the approval of this adulteress.

Do not seek the approval of a woman, any woman. It is nice to have your mother, your wife, your girlfriend think highly of you, but that should not be your goal. It will lead to being a snivelling wreck of a "man" like him.

Two lessons: Do not change everything for your woman and do not seek the approval of

women.

Side note, the fat homosexual makes this video worthwhile all on his own. Hilarious. (Although, he sounds like he might be mentally handicapped, which almost makes me feel guilty).

Omega's Guide - Presentation

September 29, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

If you've been following [this guide](#), you've taken numerous steps to improve your inner and outer self. Now it's time to work on your presentation.

No matter how [smart](#), [socially aware](#), [outgoing](#), [physically capable](#), or [interesting](#) you are, people will dismiss you if you look like a sloppy mess or stink. You need to present yourself well in the world to fit into social situations. We'll concentrate on two things here: grooming and dress.

There's all kinds of things about adopting your own style, standing out from the crowd, etc. that you could follow, but that's not what we're going for here. This is just to help you not look like a slob and to look decently acceptable to polite society. We're trying to make it so normal people aren't negatively judging you for your appearance. As such, these are very basic tips. If you're looking to establish your own style or for something more advanced, check out [Masculine Style](#). He's far more qualified to help you than I am.

Clothes/Accessories

- If you don't understand fit, colour, matching, style, etc. get someone to help you pick out clothes. Most good men's stores will have knowledgeable staff or get one of your female relatives/friends (not your mother) to help you shop (or a stylish male friend if you have one). Don't try buying clothes, shoes, or other accessories by yourself until you understand what works for you.
- Dress appropriately for the occasion. A casual night at a friend's house is different from work which is different from an office party which is different from a formal event. If you overdress, you'll look like a try-hard or a jerk, if you underdress you'll look lazy and sloppy. At this point, when going out try to dress to fit into the group; look at what most other people are wearing and emulate it. Later on, once you understand style more, you'll want to get your own style to stand out, but for now, standing out will likely mean you'll look like a misfit. Dress to fit in.
- Shop at a quality men's shop. Avoid Walmart, Sears, Target, etc. for anything except for jeans, runners, socks, underwear, and casual t-shirts. I generally use [Tip Top Tailors](#), but it's a Canadian chain, so if you're from the states you'll have to find something else.
- Fit is the single most important aspect of dress. Make sure your clothes fit. If they're too baggy it will just look sloppy or you'll look like an idiot, wannabe gangster, if they're too tight you'll look like a effeminate emo. Get clothes that fit comfortably and well. Ask the staff if you're not sure if the fit is good.
- Find out what colours look good on you and try to get clothes in that colour. Get a female friend/relative to help you with this.
- Do not wear worn out clothes. If your clothes have holes or stains, stop wearing them immediately and replace them. I know you may like that particular shirt, but it's paid its dues, let it go.

- T-shirts are fine for casual situations with friends or running errands but avoid shirts with offensive slogans, stupid or nerdy jokes, movie references, long chunks of writing, or other things that might be inappropriate or dorky. If you can find it on Snorg Tees or a similar site, avoid it. A plain, solid colour t-shirt, with a respectable, moderate logo, or one with your favourite band logo (assuming its not Cannibal Corpse) are good. Also, make sure the t-shirt is not overly baggy or overly tight (unless you're very fit).
- Wearing polo shirts is a good step up from the t-shirt. For anything that is not hanging out with friends, wear a polo shirt, at minimum. Do not tuck your polo shirt in, you'll look like a nerd. Wearing a button-up shirt (or button-up t-shirt) with jeans (not tucked in) is another step up for a good casual-plus look.
- For business casual, dress khakis and a button-up shirt work well. You can tuck it in or not depending on what those around you do. Wearing black dress pants and a button-up shirt, untucked, can also work well.
- For business, a button-up shirt and black dress pants is the minimum. If everybody else is wearing a suit, make sure you're wearing one as well.
- Wear a suit for formal.
- If you're wearing a button-up shirt or polo shirt, undo the top button (unless wearing a tie). Buttoning the top button looks dorky.
- A good pair of well-fitting blue jeans works for most situation where you don't have to dress up. Make sure the jeans are a solid dark blue. Acid-washed and light jeans look immature. Do not tuck shirts into your jeans.
- Shorts are for sports and the outdoors. Do not wear short indoors, it looks dorky.
- Don't wear sweat pants or track pants except for sports in cold weather.
- Don't wear black pants with a black shirt. You may think you look dark and edgy, but you don't, you look depressed and it looks horrible. If you wear black pants, wear a lighter shirt, and vice versa.
- Get a nice, solid-colour, black leather belt. Wear it always.
- For shoes, a good pair of non-descript solid black runners in good shape will work for most casual situations. Once they become worn replace them immediately; don't wear shoes with holes or that are otherwise falling apart. Also, get a pair of moderate black dress shoes for work and non-casual situations. If you are dressing up or need to go to a formal event get a pair of better dress shoes.
- Sandals are for the beach, leave them there. Don't wear socks with sandals.
- If you need glasses, get frames that complement your face or contacts. (I highly recommend contacts; I have never regretted switching to contacts, they are so much more comfortable). Do not go around wearing your five-year-old bent, taped up frames or glasses that make you look dorky.
- Don't wear a hat. Hats (other than ballcaps) require a certain panache to pull off; if you don't have it, you'll just look silly. (There's a reason people make fun of nerds wearing fedoras). I know it's tempting to attempt to look suave, but you have to be suave first. Put

off the hat until you can actually pull it off. Exception – When doing outdoor activities wearing a ball cap or, in winter, a toque, is acceptable; avoid wearing them in other situations though.

- Wear plain, solid black socks. You can not go wrong with plain black socks. Do not wear other sock colours until you have a style of your own where they work well (ie. not yet). When dressing up, wear dress socks. If your socks get holes, replace them immediately.
- Don't wear a watch. A good, stylish watch can enhance a look; your black digital watch makes you look like a dork. Until you have a good personal style, avoid wearing a watch, it's unnecessary (you probably have a cell phone) and it will likely look bad on you.
- Avoid jewellery, piercings, or other accessories. Occasionally, these may enhance particular looks, most of the time these look stupid. Avoid them until you have your own personal style that requires them.

Grooming

- Shower, shampoo, and soap every morning and after every time you've been doing physical activity that makes you sweaty (if you are going to be around people afterwards). You don't want to look dirty or smell rancid.
- Use deodorant or antiperspirant every single day; every morning after your shower, put it on. Try something with a fairly mild, neutral scent; Regular or Irish Spring are good. Get a stick, avoid spray-on, and definitely avoid Axe. You do not want to smell bad, it will repel people, and you also don't want them to be able to consciously smell your deodorant.
- Brush your teeth. In the mornings brush your teeth after breakfast (or after your shower if you don't eat breakfast). You don't want your breath to smell.
- Go to a barber (not a stylist) and get a good haircut, preferably short and masculine, but it's up to you as long as it looks good on you. If you don't know what a good haircut looks like, ask the barber to just cut it short however he thinks would look good (a stylist will likely not understand 'cut it short' and will either require you choose a hairstyle, explain more thoroughly, or screw it up). Get a haircut every three months at most; preferably every month. Do not go half a year without getting one. After the haircut, ask you sister, female cousin, or female friend for brutally honest advice (your mom probably won't be brutal enough and don't ask your girlfriend for approval or she'll take it as license to meddle); if they approve and you like it keep it. Otherwise, experiment again the next time.
- Make sure you know how to comb/style your hair properly and do so every morning. A short haircut takes less work and may not even require much or any combing/styling, that's why I recommend it.
- Shave regularly. Shave every two days at most (depending on how fast your facial hair grows). A grizzled look can be good, but again, that's something that should wait until you understand style enough to pull it off.
- Do not grow a mustache; mustaches can look cool, if done right with the right sense of

style. You are probably not doing it right, so you probably look creepy, dorky, like a hipster, or like you're trying too hard. If you have a mustache, shave it off; once you have our own sense of style, you can grow one to match it.

- If you have a beard maintain it. Don't just let it grow wild and uncontrollably, make sure it looks kempt. If you can't/won't put the effort into maintaining it, shave it off.

- Wash your hands after you piss. I'd think this would be obvious, but I see far too many men in public washrooms who don't. C'mon, really?

Essentially, wear clothes that fit and are situationally appropriate and keep yourself well-groomed. You might not look amazing, but you will look acceptable. People won't judge you negatively for your dress and grooming and, for now, that's a great starting place.

Your Goal:

This week your goal is to purchase all the necessary grooming equipment you don't have and to buy yourself some decent clothes. Start grooming each morning and dressing appropriately.

Lightning Round - 2013/08/02

October 2, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

How winning is done.

Started using this: [HabitRPG](#). Look like it might be a good self-improvement tool.

The Last Psychiatrist is back with a doozy: "Reducing yourself because you think it's a show of solidarity is a straight up chick thing to do... only a woman would *allow* another person to reduce themselves in a show of support."

The ten-year friendship heuristic.

Boys need to prove their manhood.

Related: Making a natural.

Rhetoric Lessons: Repackaging yourself.

Related: A bit more on negs: they are not insults.

Related: If it isn't fun you aren't doing it right.

Romance and the red pill.

Roosh makes a list of 10 books every man should read.

Related: Rollo has released his book. I'll probably read/review it when it gets to Amazon.

Radish takes on feminism with excellent results.

Related: Defend civilization: slut-shame.

Related: Traditional gender roles beget more sex.

How a woman can get the guy.

Related: Timeless marriage advice for the young Christian woman.

Related: The paradox of hypergamy.

Related: New site: Women for Men.

The road to marriage: sammiches.

Related: Food=love. Beware any women unwilling to cook for you.

Female outliers: the part is subordinate to the whole.

The boyfriend/girlfriend culture.

Don Jon and pornography. Glenn's take.

The stupidity of adolescence.

Discernment and the sexes.

The worthlessness of modern oaths.

The coming suicide epidemic.

The modernist denial of the other.

Moldbug's Gentle Introduction is available in .pdf format. Read it if you haven't. Also, wow, 269 pages. It didn't seem that long when I was reading it on the blog.

Related: Some Moldbug quotes to ease you in.

Religion, eugenics, and evolution.

The fascism of “anti-fascists”.

Related: A coup d’etat in the works in Greece?

Original sin and anti-racism.

Related: A letter from a university TA forced to take “diversity training.”

Related: Black progressives call for the replacement of white Americans.

All non-consensual touch is sexual assault.

Related: The biggest challenge facing young women.

Related: Feminist catchphrase translator.

The cancerous corporate empire.

The disgusting view of the Cathedral toadies.

Related: Everyone hates environmentalists and feminists, but they always win anyway.

A UoToronto professor not interested in teaching books by women; the lynch mob fires itself up in the comments. A feminist who’s not a complete fascist responds.

The difference between conservative and liberal solidarity.

The fake shutdown confrontation.

Why many people believe government leaves them alone.

Karl Denniger drops out.

The face of the average women in different countries. (Germany, Sweden, and Netherlands win).

Even millionaire women are hypergamous.

Against the current pope.

Related: The pope’s personal beliefs are not the greatest concern.

Related: The old religion is gone.

Related: The provincialism of present papal politics.

For the Christians: Butt-prints in the Sand.

Feminism has taken over Christianity Today. Time to rename it: Progressivism Today.

A planned birth control proposal. I’ve become more opposed on a moral level to birth control over the last while, so I’m not sure what I think of this plan.

Hatemonger Kyla Garvey gets two firemen fired.

Bertie Brandes, writer for the Guardian and Vice UK, calls for illegal action against a private website. Let’s see if we can make her calls for illegal action get ranked for her name on Google. Also, this deluded woman, who writes for the Guardian of all places, fantasizes that she is the one raging against the machine. How warped a mind does it take to even consider that a remote possibility?

Homosexuals persecuting Christians in the Air Force. There is no gay agenda.

Putin deals with pirates.

Australia wins right to remain Australian.

Bearing arms is a basic human right (or would be if I believed in human rights).

Related: Women disarming America.

Related: Seems the women at Slate have a selective like of self-defence.

Related: The consequences of following the advice of the VP.

Some stupid pro-abortion arguments thrashed.

Right Wing Obamacare Myths DEBUNKED! Hehe...

Related: Obamacare: expectations and reality.

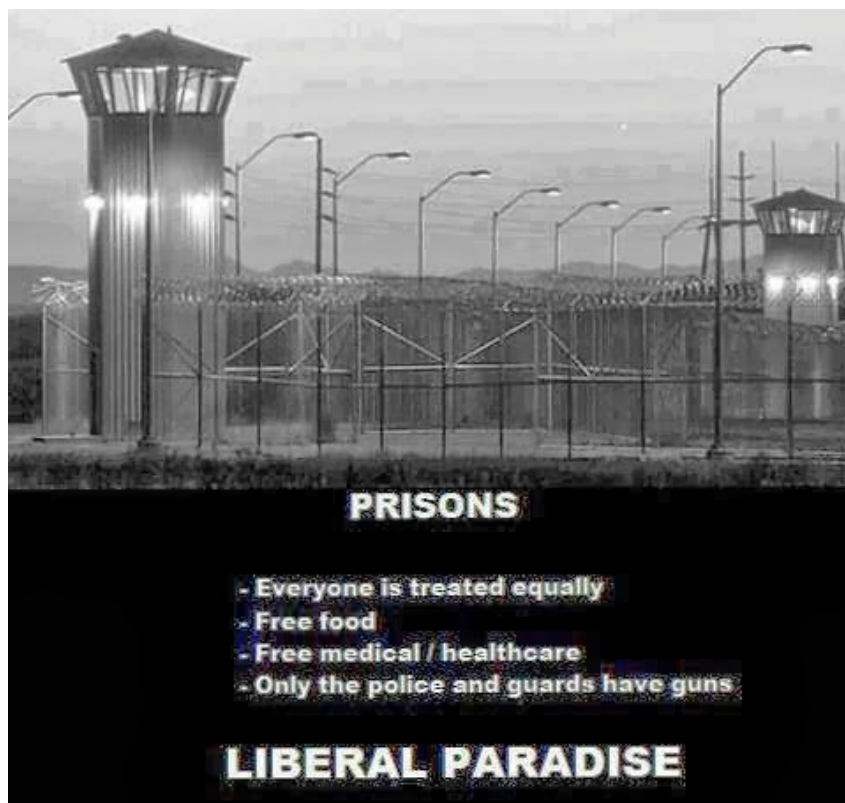
Related: Obamacare, punishing marriage.

Humour: 5 Ridiculous Myths about the Dark Ages.

Six castles that cost less than NYC apartments.

[image]

[image]



(H/T: Instapundit, Anissimov, SDA, Isegoria, vulture, Apricity)

The Bookshelf: 10 Laws and What is Neoreaction

October 4, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Today, we'll look at two tracts created by people from the masculine reactosphere, the [10 Laws of Finding Your Mission](#) by [LaidNYC](#) and [What is Reaction?](#) by [Bryce Laliberte](#). Both works are rather short, respectively 14 and 59 pages, so one post should cover an overview of both. We'll start out with the 10 Laws because I read it first because it's shorter (I'm pragmatic that way).

The 10 laws of Finding Your Mission

The [10 Laws](#) has the unbeatable price of free, but Laid is [asking for donations to help his puppy](#). Dogs are awesome, so help him out.

The first thing I noticed was that there were actually 11 laws, because there were 2 Law #3's. So, you actually get more for your moochery than advertised. Despite this minor mistake, there are relatively few typos or grammar errors; it's well-edited for a free online book.

The book essentially reads like an extended series of blog posts combined into a single document. Each law takes about a page and is mainly independent from the rest. The writing is mostly straightforward and competent with the occasional bit of humour. It's functional.

But that's not why you care, you're reading this for the laws, not the writing style. In that the book is good. He outlines why you should have a mission and gives you some hints on how to go about finding your mission. He is both optimistic and realistic at the same time, which is a nice combination to have.

The book gives an excellent amount of value for the price of free, At the very least, I suggest giving it a skim; the page headers make it very easy to do so.

Recommendation:

If you are trying to find your mission, I would recommend the [10 Laws](#); it won't take much time and could be very useful. I would especially recommend it for younger men who may not even know they are looking for a mission. If you are still in high school or college, make sure to read this; it could save you a lot of stumbling and regret later in life. It's good value for money; if you like it, [send LaidNYC a donation](#).

What is Reaction?

Bryce Laliberte at [Anarcho-Papist](#) came onto my radar in July after writing a lot of insightful posts in a short period. It took effort to keep up, but keeping up was worth it. He's since slowed down, and in a period of blog downtime he wrote a tract with the academic-sounding title of ["Ideology, Social-Historical Evolution, and the Phenomena of Civilization Or What is Neoreaction?"](#) as overview to neoreaction. He asked me to review

and I was looking forward to reading the essay since reading the teaser, so I agreed and here it is.

At first, I thought this would be an introduction to neoreaction, but it is not, it is more an overview and is probably not for the beginner to neoreaction. As well, this is written at a very high level; it is mostly high theory and is written in very academic language. Do not be fooled by the short length; this is not a simple read.

In the essay, Laliberte examines starts with some examination of what ideology is and what is required for an ideology to succeed. He outlines the difference between the occult motivations of and the vagaries/superstructure of an ideology. He posits the reactionary occult motivation as order (protestantism/liberalism's being equality), while the various manifestations of neoreaction (capitalism, nationalism, futurism, monarchism, anarchism, etc.) are vagaries of this motivation.

He then examines the main concepts of reactionary philosophy: the ascendance of modern spiritual egalitarianism (the Puritan/Protestant hypothesis), hierarchy and stability, the social determinism of biology, the importance of time preference, patriarchalism, anti-modernism, futurism and the effects of technology on man, hedonism, race, capitalism, monarchism, nationalism, and tradition.

I'm not going to critique the analysis of the essay, as most of it is not particularly novel; if you've read a fair amount of neoreactionary blogging you're probably familiar with most of the concepts. But his explanations of the concepts are good ones; as just one example, I've read about the benefits of patriarchy many times already, but I still very much liked his explication of the issue and his explicit linking of it to societal time preference.

There are some smaller quibbles I could make; for example, he seems to implicitly posit nazism as a virulent form of reaction, when I see it more as more of a demotist movement, but for the most part his analysis of neoreaction seems sound upon first reading.

My one problem with this essay is the academic-style writing. I've always hated the self-important bloviating and purposeful obfuscation of the academy and this essay seems to drop into it at times. I understand that complex topics may require complex terminology and writing and mostly Laliberte sticks within these reasonable bounds, but, especially closer to the beginning of the essay, it seems he is being unnecessarily complex and obfuscating in that particular way academics are. On the other hand, writing in the academic style might be necessary to push neoreactionary ideas into mainstream academia, so this might not necessarily be a bad thing. (When the restoration comes, I hope one of the things we do is destroy the idea in the liberal arts that writing should be complex for complexity's sake).

I think this is a good encapsulation of neoreactionary ideology. If you are new to neoreaction, I'd suggest reading Moldbug first, this is not something that will convince you. On the other hand, if you are an outsider want an academic look at neoreaction, this is probably a better analysis than Moldbug's work, which tends more towards argument for than analysis of.

If you are already a reactionary, this is worth the read. It's priced affordably and solid value for money.

Recommendation

If you're a neoreactionary or knowledgeable of neoreaction and looking to explore it more academically, I'd drop the \$3 and get [What is Neoreaction?](#) If you're new to neoreaction, read [Moldbug](#) first.

If you're an academic outsider researching this new neoreactionary ideology, this essay would be an excellent place to start.

If you don't care about neoreaction, this would quite obviously be a waste of time and if you hate academic-style writing, you may find the essay annoying to get into at first.

Omega's Guide - Body Language

October 6, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Last week in the Omega's Guide, we worked on personal presentation through grooming and dress. Today, we will be looking at personal presentation through something more fundamental, yet more difficult, body language.

You've probably heard the little nugget that some improbably high percentage of your the meaning of your communications comes from body language and tone, while the actual words mean little. What the percentage is and whether it's true doesn't matter, what does matter is that body language is important.

Body language says a lot about what you and others are thinking. As an omega or lesser beta you're probably somewhat oblivious to body language, but you need to learn. Others are reading a lot into who you are and what you're thinking through your body language. Also, by missing social cues from others body language your making your social interactions a lot more difficult.

I can't tell you everything there is to know about body language, so you need to pick up a book on it. I personally own the Definitive Book on Body Language; it outlines it much of basic body language in a simple manner and has good illustrations. Pick it up and read through it, then apply what your read. Watch other people and identify what their bodies are expressing based on the book. The more you do it, the easier it gets; eventually it will come naturally (most of the time).

While I can't tell you how to read body language, I will tell you a few basic things to watch out for though in your own body language. Most of this I had (have) to consciously work on to change.

The end goal of body language is ideally is to look confident (in a socially appropriate way), relaxed, and lively in most social situations, and to be able to display appropriate body language in other situations.

The nice thing about this though, is as you learn social skills, learn a martial art, get in shape, compete, become good at things, and otherwise improve yourself, these behaviours and body language will become more natural to you. As you become more confident by being a better man, you will look more confident. As a nice bonus it flows the other way as well, by practicing proper, confident body language you will naturally begin to feel more confident.

- As a general rule, taking up space and spreading yourself out looks confident and relaxed. Squeezing yourself together, slouching, or taking defensive postures make you look weak and/or tense. Go for the former.

- Get your hands out of your pockets. Never have both hands in your pockets (exception: if it is very cold outside and you don't have gloves you can put your hands in your jacket pocket). It conveys disinterest, fear, and a lack of confidence. One hand casually resting in a pocket while the other is active and moving can look confident, but if you have a

habit of keeping your hands in your pockets keep them both out at all times. Once you've broken this habit, you can try out keeping one hand in a pocket to find a resting or movement position you like.

- Move your hands. When talking use your hands to emphasize what you are talking about; don't make it big and flashy, subtle gestures are fine. Just make your hands/arms look alive. Hands hanging limp at your side are almost as bad as hands in your pockets. Hands folded together in front or behind you are better than pockets or hanging limp, but not as good as hands moving; if you simply can't think of anything better to do with your hands (or moving your hands would be inappropriate), fold them together in front of you and hold them there.

- Don't fold your arms. This is not an absolute, but folding your arms makes you look defensive, skeptical, and uninviting. It is off-putting to other people. Occasionally you may want to look this way, but it should not be a default resting position.

- Eye contact is important. When talking to someone look them in the eye; if you are unable to look someone in the eye, you look a coward and a liar (whether you actually are or not is irrelevant, because you will look like it). But do not stare or give a death glare; you want to be looking at their eyes about 70% of the time. So, look into their eyes and occasionally, look away for very short periods of time. If, for some reason, you want to appear confident, but don't to look directly into their eyes, stare at the point just between the eyes and just above the nose (the so-called third eye). Be careful, this can unnerve someone and appear aggressive, intimidating, or judgmental.

- Related to this: avoid quick eye movements. You know those characters in cartoons who look evil/suspicious because they quickly move their eyes back and forth? Yeah, that's what you look like when your eyes dart everywhere. If you do too many quick eye movements you'll come across as untrustworthy. Keep your gaze steady and when you move it, do so purposefully and in a controlled manner.

- Keep your head up. Do not look at the ground, you'll look weak and unconfident. Keep your head up and your eyes forward. Tilt your chin ever-so-slightly into the air for a look of extra confidence; avoid tilting it too high or it will look more arrogant than confident.

- Maintain good posture. When you hunch over you look broken and defeated (not to mention it's bad for your back). Keep your back straight, chest out, shoulders back. Watch a military movie where all the soldiers are standing at parade rest; that's how your chest, back and shoulders should look. Stand like this, sit like this, walk like this. Always maintain this posture.

- Stand still and stand strong. When standing, don't pace, don't shuffle from side to side, don't swing your hips back and forth, don't tap your feet, don't stand with your feet together; every one of these makes you look nervous and weak. Simply spread your legs so your feet are shoulder width apart, bend your knees slightly, and stand firm. This is the power stance; this combined with good posture, will make you look like a confident man. This is how you should stand whenever you aren't moving to a different spot. If your martial arts instructor has taught you a resting stance, use that as your basic standing

position.(For an advanced stance, you can try contrapposto; google it).

- Hips forward. When standing keep your hips slightly forward. It's almost like your thrusting your member ever so slightly forward and keeping it there (do not overdo this; it should be subtle). If you have good posture and a strong stance, you'll should be doing this anyway, but make sure.
- Lead with your dick. When walking you should be leading with your hips; it should look and feel like you're being pulled forward by your member. (Again, don't over do this; it's subtle). Walk purposefully and walk straight, look like you are a man on a mission. But don't rush, you are on a mission, but you are not worried or tense about it.
- Spread your legs. When sitting (and when standing) spread your legs some. Don't be an ass about it and take up an entire couch, but do it enough so you look confident and relaxed. If you keep your knees too close together you look weak, tense, and fearful. Spread 'em and look
- Lean back. When sitting lean back a bit, it looks confident and relaxed. How much will depend on the situation. The more you lean back, the more relaxed you look, so don't lean back too far for your current social situation or you'll come off looking either arrogant or unrelaxingly clownish. Sitting straight looks professional and/or serious, so it is good in situations where you want to look that way. Never sit slouched, you'll look weak and unconfident.
- When sitting use your hands to express your points when talking. When you are not using your hands then rest them in your lap folded together (for a more serious, professional look) or rest your arms on the armrest (for a neutral look). If you are sitting on a couch, pew, or other multi-person seat spread your arms and rest them on the back of the seat for a very relaxed and confident look. Avoid being an ass about this; give other people room to sit without having to sit in your arms. If you want to look really relaxed fold your hands behind your head while leaning back; as a warning, in the wrong situation this can come off as arrogant or insulting.
- A confident smile or half-smirk should be your default expression for most social situations. Your expression should be inviting to others and look like you are enjoying yourself and are fun to be around, but you are not a gregarious clown whose purpose is amusing others. You are strong and confident, but inviting.

That's a basic primer on body language and how to look relaxed and confident. Try to implement these.

Your Goal:

Your goal for the week is to remind yourself to have confident body posture. Keep body posture in mind and every time you think about it, arrange yourself to to display the most confident and relaxed (but appropriate) body language you can.

Lightning Round - 2013/10/09

October 9, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

If you're not reading [Matt Forney's Twitter feed](#), you're missing one of the greatest things on the internet in a while. Also on Twitter, [#FatShamingWeek](#).

Some good [marriage game advice](#).

Related: Sometimes it's the [little things that matter](#).

Donal with a good analysis of [romantic architecture](#).

Related: Cane on [women and their number](#).

[Chooser and chosen](#).

The [myth of the PUA](#).

Related: [Game and truth](#).

Related: The amoral symmetry [between PUAs and prostitutes](#).

[Break down your ego](#).

[Beauty is not subjective](#).

Chivalry is dead; [women killed it](#).

Related: The [evolution of the white knight](#).

The downfall of [assortive mating](#).

Related: The [rape of our culture](#): Marriage is supposed to be a bedrock, not a capstone.

Related: Some evidence women are [using the government to supplant men](#).

[Martel takes a break](#).

Choosing the [best workout plan](#). Timely for me as I am beginning a workout plan and almost let the best be the enemy of the good.

Related: [Six pack abs](#).

And people wonder why [young men are angry and irresponsible?](#)

Related: The [real gender gap](#).

Is progress [holding us back?](#)

[Answers to 10 objections to traditionalism and monarchism](#).

Related: A [world of security](#).

You are comfortable, but [you are alone](#).

[Material conditions and mass psychology](#).

Related: When to [appropriate progressive concepts](#).

The lies [aren't alright](#).

[Churchill and communism](#).

The [Cathedral](#) has a branch in Canada as well.

Related: The [stupidity and ignorance of the CBC](#).

[McCarthy was right](#).

Roissy pulls out an insightful comment.

Do people even date anymore? Decent comments.

The war on Christians. Christians are the most persecuted religious group in the world.

How far should churches go to appeal to men?

Related: The idol worship of Christian women.

Remember, it's all about her.

Related: WRE: Mormon Edition.

More churchian marriage advice.

Related: Some more unbiblical, "Christian" teaching on marriage.

Womanly interests and frivolity.

What Francis shows Catholics about Catholics.

Titanic movies illustrate the decline.

How Oklahoma was settled in a day. This could not happen in our modern world.

Guess the KKK-infested county.

The soft trauma of standardized education.

The mainstream war on comments.

People are beginning to know what's in the bill.

Related: Enforcing Obamacare. Possibly a hoax.

Unfortunately the government has not shut down.

Related: The shutdown is lawful, democratic government at its finest.

An open letter to Obama. Ouch.

Related: White House purposefully screws over veterans for political reasons.

Related: Blogging the shutdown.

Related: Park that receives no federal funding ordered shutdown.

Related: Punishing your enemies.

Related: Bureaucrats attempt to inflict unnecessary pain.

Related: Abuses in the name of the shutdown.

Related: Yet somehow the mall can be specialy opened for immigration reform protesters. Shocking.

Related: McDonald's employee paid \$15/hr by unions to protest veterans.

Make gaming better by ruining it.

Roosh: matchmaker.

Stereotyping is a feature, not a bug.

Important lessons on rape for females.

As I've said before: the defining feature of current feminism is that women are devoid of agency.

Cheating, beating, and male privilege.

Feminist fascism starts young.

Related: Women regretting having feminist mothers.

Remember Tracy Clarke-Flory? She fantasized about being a stripper and now is banning her beta husband from going to a strip club.

Are liberals functionally retarded? How can someone not know the difference between hating the sin and hating the sinner?

Those poor holier-than-thou leftists. How can they reconcile their ideology with their actions? (Notice the answer is self-segregate and white flight).

America declines; DC grows.

The price of delusion.

The New Republic implies Obama should shell congress.

(H/T: SDA, Instapundit, Tam)

The Communists Won

October 11, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

This post has been loosely in the works for a while and was created to prove empirical claim #1 of neoreaction from Anissimov. Scott at [Slate Star Codex](#) used a computer program to analyze the results, but the graph is prima facie ludicrous. It is simply logically impossible that the US has ideologically stayed the same while the welfare state has grown as much as it has.

Recently Handle has done a little history of communism in the US for us, which prompted me to dust the post off and finish.

The United States, and most of the rest of the West, are communist. Not in a pejorative sense, but in a simple ideological sense. The majority of people in the west accept communist politics and most western countries are communist in practice if not form.

Note, when I say communist, I do not mean Stalinist, Leninist, Maoist, etc. Just as communism took different forms in Cuba, the USSR, China, et al., North American communism took its own form.

I know the immediate objection: *"But the US is run by the Democrats and Republicans, both right-wing parties of capitalists. The socialist party is a joke, and the communist party almost non-existent. How can you call the US a communist country?"*

Again, America is communist in ideology and function, not necessarily in form. To prove that I am going to go back about 85 years ago to 1928. The Communist Party USA released a platform ([Google Books version](#)) for the election of William Z. Foster to president. He ran against Herbert Hoover and Al Smith getting 0.13% of the vote.

Let's look at their demands (summarized) and compare them to our modern world:

II*: The Curse of Unemployment

1. Unemployment insurance.
2. 40-hour, 5-day workweek forbidding overtime.
3. Unemployment insurance of 8 weeks wages.
4. Public kitchens providing free meals to the unemployed.
5. Free medical care of the unemployed.
6. Public works to create employment.
7. Abolition of vagrancy laws.

The US currently has EI, a 40-hour workweek (with optional, paid overtime), SNAP, Medicaid, and numerous public works.

The federal government no longer has vagrancy laws, although states and municipalities

do. Vagrancy laws have been narrowed considerably.

The US has adopted 5 and a half out of 6 Communist demands related to unemployment. (I counted #1 & 3 as a single demand).

III: The Offensive of the Bosses

1. 40-hour, 5-day workweek with 48 hours consecutive rest.
2. High wages.
3. Fight against capitalist rationalization and mass production.
4. Organize the unorganized.
5. Destroy company unions.
6. Amalgamate craft unions into industrial unions; democratize trade unions.
7. Political struggle in addition to union struggle.

These points aren't as clear-cut, many being calls to struggle rather than specific demands.

Of these demands, they've achieved a 40-hour week, high wages, and destroying company unions. The democratization of unions and amalgamation of unions has mostly been accomplished (minus one or two industries). Given that the unions control huge swaths of the Democratic Party, the last point has been achieved as well.

The communists failed to stem mass production and rationalization and unionization rates peaked at almost 35% in 1954.

The US has adopted 5 of the 7 points related to fighting the bosses.

IV: The Heroic Struggle of the Miners

1. Build a new militant union in the industry, eliminate Lewis.
2. Organize unorganized.
3. Support two local strikes.
4. Organize relief for struggling miners.
5. Railroad workers don't haul scab coal.

The third is a local problem and fifth an outdated problem, not national political problems, so I won't count those.

In the 1970's most miners were unionized, but unionization rates have fallen to only about 42% since and relief has been organized through more general government programs for struggling miners.

On the other hand, Lewis was not eliminated and the UMW is still the dominant mine union today.

So, the Communists obtained 2 out of 3 of their long-term, national demands related to

the coal industry, although, one of them since slipped away.

V: Colonies and Imperialist War

1. Abolish the imperialist army and navy.
2. Stop fighting against the revolutions in China and Nicaragua.
3. Withdraw from Latin America and the Pacific.
4. Independence for American colonies.
5. Hands off Mexico.
6. Withdraw from puppet government in Latin America.
7. Abandon extra-territoriality privileges in the Third World.
8. End current military, set up democratic military.
9. Withdraw from the imperialist peace treaties, the world court, the League of Nations, and cancel war debt.

Here the communists did not get their desires. The army still exists and isn't democratic. The US is in the UN and world court and still has imperialist peace treaties. The US still has extraterritorial jurisdiction throughout the world. The war debts have not been cancelled.

On the other hand they have stopped interfering in China and Nicaragua. They mostly leave Mexico alone; puppet governments in Latin America is debatable.

Puerto Rico is still colonized, although most other colonies have been freed but still heavily influenced. So, maybe a half for this one.

So, the Communist got only 2.5 out of 10 here, and the two they did get were local ones were they started interfering in the ME instead. Replace Mexico, China, and Nicaragua with Pakistan, Iraq, and Afghanistan and the Communists get 0.5 out of 10.

VI: Defence of the Soviet Union

The USSR collapsed; so we'll just say the communists failed totally here. All four demands were not met, but this was related to the failings of the USSR, rather than the US, so we'll just leave these out of the calculations.

VII: Capitalist Democracy and the Government Strike-Breaker

1. Abrogation of government by injunction.
2. Prohibition of federal troops in labour struggles.
3. Unrestricted right to strike. Unrestricted right to free press, free assemblage, and free speech for the working class.
4. Abolition of the Senate, the Supreme Court, and the President's veto.
5. Elected judges; free legal aid.

6. Franchise for youths 18-21 and negroes.
7. Abolish anti-syndicalist laws and the Espionage Act.
8. Repeal industrial court laws.
9. Abolition of secret anti-labour organizations.
10. Abolition of media censorship.
11. Immediate release of all political prisoners.

The government by injunction mostly ended and military and quasi-military organizations no longer intervene in labour struggles. The right to strike is generally unrestricted (except a few key industries), the working class retains free press, speech, and assemblage (at least if they're left-wing), and the media is almost entirely uncensored these days.. 18-year-olds and negroes have the vote. This biased article from Wikipedia seems to indicate secret anti-labour organizations is mostly a thing of the past.

I can't find much on industrial courts, other than the Kansas courts which are gone. I guess this is a win for the communist.

Anti-syndicalist laws still exist, but were neutered and are almost never used. The Espionage Act still exists but has been watered down in some areas. So we'll say they got half of this one.

Union leaders don't go to prison anymore, but Edward Snowden might be considered a political prisoner. Overall, we'll ignore this as a product of its time.

On the other hand the Senate and Supreme Court remain and federal judges are still appointed (but there is free legal aid).

So, 7 and a half out of 10 demands were met relating to labour relations.

VIII: A Labour Party

1. A labour party on all levels.
2. Exclude businesses from the party and base it around unions.
3. Join the workers party.

Hard to say. The Democratic Party and the unions are now so inseparable it can sometimes be hard to see where one begins and the other ends, but the Democrats play with big business a lot as well (as do the unions).

The third point is more a call to action than a demand.

Overall, let's give the communists 1.5 out of 2 for this section.

IX: Social Legislation

1. Old age and unemployment insurance.
2. 40-hour, 5-day work-week forbidding overtime.

3. Compulsory safety and sanitation rules.
4. Effective labour inspection elected by the workers.
5. Free health care for all.

The first three demands have all been met. There is labour inspection, but they are not elected, so that gets a half-point.

Free healthcare for all does not exist, but Medicare, Medicaid, and Obamacare go a long way to providing “free” care, so we’ll give that a half point as well.

So, a functional 4 out of 5 demands were met here.

X: Tariff and Taxation

1. Abolition of indirect taxes.
2. Exemption from taxes for wage earners.
3. Exemption from taxes for farmers.
4. Graduated income taxes with full confiscation of incomes above \$25k.
5. Abolish exemptions for bonds, stocks, and securities.
6. Graduated inheritance taxes.
7. Tariffs on working class necessities abolished.

Tariffs have almost entirely disappeared, so the last demand is met. The most hated indirect tax, the tariff, was mostly eliminated, but other forms of indirect taxation abound, so we’ll give the first a half-point. A graduated income tax exists, but there’s no full confiscation, so another half-point.

The bottom 2 quintiles have effective negative income tax rates, but pay payroll taxes so we’ll give that one a half-point. Farmers have a lot of tax benefits but not full exemption, so we’ll give that a half-point as well.

Capital gains are taxed, as are estates, so there’s two wins for the communists.

In tax policy, the communists had 5 out of 7 demands met.

XI: Plight of the Farmers

1. Five-year moratorium on farm debt.
2. Protection from monopoly prices on farming supplies.
3. Protection from special exploitation by various farming related industries (like railroads).
4. \$1 Billion farm relief fund.
5. Federal law against enforced farm foreclosures.
6. Abolition of taxes on farmers.
7. The land belongs to its users.
8. Freedom for agricultural workers to strike and various benefits.

The first will be ignored as it was a temporary demand, as will the land belongs to users as is not really a demand.

The trusts have been beaten. Some people think Monsanto is a monopoly, but they aren't really a monopoly in the traditional sense. We'll say the communists got that one, but with the Monsanto caveat.

Other than the occasional, half-hearted, ritualized complaint about the railroads (*Joke: A Saskatchewan farmer walks outside on the first day of harvest to see that it hailed overnight, destroying half his crops. He looks towards the heavens, raises his fist, and yells aloud, "Damn you, CN"*), I haven't seen any complaints about the special exploitation, so we'll say the demand was met.

The US farm bill totals \$500 Billion, although, most of that is food stamps, so I guess the farmers for their relief.

Banks can still foreclose on farms and farmers still pay taxes, so those are two demands not met.

Agricultural workers do have the right to strike.

So, the communists had 4 out of 6 demands met (with the Monsanto caveat).

XII: Oppression of the Negroes

1. Full racial, social, and political equality for Negroes.
2. Abolition of segregation.
3. Abolition of disenfranchisement laws.
4. Abolition of laws preventing negro schooling.
5. Allow Negroes full access to restaurants and related facilities.
6. Ban lynching.
7. End discrimination of Negroes in the courts.
8. Abolish convict lease system and chain gang.
9. Abolish Jim Crow in federal employment.
10. Remove Trade Union restrictions on Negroes.
11. Equal opportunity and equal pay for equal work for Negroes.

Obviously, all of these have been met, with the minor exception of chain gangs which were revived in Arizona.

So, all 11 demands related to Negroes were met.

XIII: Foreign-born Workers

1. Abolish all laws discriminating against foreign-born workers.
2. Workers must unite with foreign-born workers.
3. Immediate repeal of immigration laws.

4. Equal pay for equal work for the foreign born.

The second demand is more a call to action than an actual policy demand.

The first and third demand were all met for foreign-born workers that are naturalized, but not for illegal immigrants.

The third was not met, but with the quasi-official acceptance of illegal Mexican immigrants, they might as well have.

We'll say that the communist got 1.5 out of 3 demands met.

XIV: Working Women

1. Eliminate night, overtime, and job work for women.
2. Paid maternity leave during pregnancy.
3. Paid maternity leave during nursing.
4. Organize women into unions and eliminate discrimination against women in unions.
5. Equal pay for equal work.

Night, overtime, and job work haven't been eliminated, but there are restrictions and they are optional, so we'll say that demand was half met.

Mothers have 12 weeks unpaid maternity leave, so maybe 0.5 out of 2 for the two demands.

Women are not free to join unions and aren't discriminated against, so that's another demand met.

Despite the false claims of feminists, women do get equal pay for equal work (equal work is key here). So that's another demand met.

So, the equivalent of 3 out of 5 demands met.

XV: Youth, Child Labour, and Education

1. Abolish child labour.
2. \$20 minimum wage for young workers.
3. Establish work-schools in factories.
4. Use schools as feeding centres for the unemployed.
5. Right to vote for everyone over 18.
6. Schools must be free, more schools built, free of religious or jingoistic instruction, free of Jim Crow, and allow teachers to organize.

Child labour was abolished, 18-year-olds can vote, and there are nutrition programs in schools, so that's 3 demands.

Out of the five demands in one, schooling is free (except university, more schools have been built (but probably not as many as they'd like as people still complain of over-crowding), there is no religious instruction and jingoistic instruction is almost gone, there is no Jim Crow, and teachers can unionize.

So, the first two get a half point, while the others get a full one.

I don't think work-schools have been established, but there are apprenticeship programs, so we'll say that's half-met.

In total, 7.5 out of 10 demands have been met.

XVI: Housing

1. Municipal fixing of low rents for workers.
2. Municipal housing for workers without profit.
3. State laws against immediate eviction.
4. Compulsory repair of working-class homes by landlords.
5. Shelters for the unemployed.
6. Municipal aid to workers' building cooperatives.

These are all local, but most large municipalities have rent control, subsidized housing, tenant regulations. and homeless shelters.

I have no idea about the last point, but I have heard of no such thing, so we'll say the demand wasn't met.

So, 5 out of 6 demands met in housing.

XVII: Prohibition

1. Repeal prohibition.
2. End local and state prohibition.
3. Energetic propaganda against alcoholism.

All 3 of these demands were met.

In conclusion, of the CPUSA's 1928 platform, 66 out of 94 demands were met, or about 70% of demands. In relation to foreign relations through, 0/10 were met.

So, if we only look at domestic demands, that's 65.5 out of 84 demands met, or 78% of demands.

Of those demands most desired by communists (ie. 40-hour, 5-day week and social programs), which were mentioned multiple times, they were all met.

Given that almost 80% of communist demands for the US were met and a number of those not met are on their way to being met (ex: paid maternity leave), we can say that

the US is a communist country, in the vein of American communism.

I don't have time to analyze the Democratic and Republican platform demands of the same year at this time, but I would bet significant sums that less than 80% of their demands were met and upheld by our present time.

Note that many European countries would have met even more of these demands, and would be even more communist than communist America.

The USA is a communist country, of that there can be no doubt.

* There are no demands in sections I or XVIII.

A few pieces have been edited (20/10/2013): Thanks to Michael Anissimov for pointing out the errors for correction.

Metal Moment - Turisas

October 13, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

It's the long weekend (Canadian thanksgiving, baby), and it's been a busy week. I may have been able to pump out the next section of the Omega's Guide, but it would have been crap, even crappier than my poorly proofread last piece. So, instead here's another metal band I thoroughly enjoy.

I present to you Turisas, purveyors of Battle Metal. Their music is a hybrid of folk metal, power metal, epic metal, and death metal, and is all awesome.

This first track is my favourite of theirs from their first CD: Battle Metal. It's a roaring anthem to violence.

This second song is from their third CD: Fear the Fear. It's has little more social commentary than their usual fare of vikings and war, but it's great.

Here's a strange one from their most recent CD: No Good Story Ever Started with Drinking Tea. Their newest CD isn't as good as their others, but it's more oriented towards stupid fun than the previous ones.

Finally, here's a single that comes as a bonus track on certain re-releases of their second CD (sadly I can't find the particular re-release on Amazon). It's a cover of the Boney M song Rasputin, and is great fun on a CD that is otherwise very serious and very epic. (It's an amazing CD, but should be listened to as a whole).

Lightning Round 2013/10/16

October 16, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

[#FatShamingWeek](#) ends. [#AnorexiaShamingWeek](#) fails to gain traction.

Related: [A round-up on the success.](#)

Related: [Top 14 tweets](#) from [#FatShamingWeek](#). None of mine.

Related: Your forefathers would be [ashamed of your physical condition](#).

Related: [Atheists are fat](#).

Related: [A fat tax proposal](#).

Related: Fat gays are [shamed as well](#).

Related: I feel almost guilty over how much I [laughed over this](#).

Amos and Gromar post their [26 theses](#). Great stuff.

Joseph [did not man up](#).

On [wifely submission](#).

Related: SSM on [submission](#).

Related: Cane on where [submission ends](#). I think he has the right of it.

Related: A [heart-warming story of strength and submission](#).

New Blog: [Die Gallantly](#). Some good stuff; he seems to concentrate on finances and productivity.

Matt Forney has the [last laugh](#).

Related: Judy Bitch makes [actual legitimate criticisms](#) of Matt's [infamous insecurity piece](#).

Related: Feminist [lies about Roosh's book](#). Surprising.

Every man has a [breaking point](#).

There's not enough time to do [everything you want](#).

Elevating [romantic love above real love](#).

Do people [fear romantic success](#) more than failure?

Related: Humour: 5 ways you [sabotage your love life](#).

Why millennials [had to exist](#).

A guest post by Deti on the [average American girl](#).

Related: Donal finds a [story of warning](#).

Related: The parable of [two fortunes](#).

Girl game for [quiet girls](#).

[Saving the family](#) is fundamental to saving society.

[What is to be done?](#)

Related: The [ground is moving](#).

The Last Psychiatrist with another [great one on media](#). Also, [this comment](#) is one of the greatest examples of missing the point I have ever read.

The modern “right wing” exists to take the blame of the failings of the left.

A Brave New World glossary.

What if men disappeared?

A variety of manosphere-related studies.

Related: Divorce risk correlates with a wife’s share of household income.

Studies on low testosterone.

A snail mail experiment.

Under feminism women are less human.

Seven ways American women have replaced dad with government.

It’s only rape when the he doesn’t fall in love.

Related: Feminist hypocrisy on menstruation.

Related: The real sexual double standard. Hypocrisy from the left? Surprising.

Women who don’t get men.

Imagine the outcry if this were boys rating girls. The hypocrisy is astounding though: “When it does, that will be a different story.”

Quitting is leadership, if you’re a woman.

Erin Pizzy and the domestic violence industry.

Related: The delusion of women regarding DV.

It’s always funny watching feminists whine about threats of violence after they spent weeks threatening violence against Forney and #FatShamingWeek participants.

Get this: most people find work not meaningful, yet childcare meaningful. Why are feminists insisting on tearing women away from the latter to do the former?

Twitter: As typical white/Asian males build something; everybody else demands the fruits of success.

Female privilege.

Related: Privilege nonsense.

The stupidity of “Safety First!” and entitled parents.

The age neg.

Even at my most omega, I never would have even contemplated being this pathetic.

Related: GBFM with some more greatness buried in the comments.

Religiousity: Cooperation or reproduction.

On segregation.

Russian race riot.

Related: The rise of rape in Sweden.

Related: Sweden’s egalitarianism isn’t. Surprising.

Everything you need to know about feminism in one sentence: “I love (and hate) dating Russian men: The macho guys from my home country leave me torn between my

feminist beliefs and my sexual desires.”

Front National in the lead.

Golden Dawn second most popular party in Greece.

Related: Greece may begin confiscating private assets.

The slow birth of American secessionism.

Police 3x as likely to murder you as concealed carry permit holders.

More NSA spying revelations.

US Army: Christians are a hate group. What happens when Christians stop joining the army?

Related: Are the recent military purges suspicious?

There will be no default (sadly).

The falling wages of American society.

EBT cards go down at Walmart. Turmoil in food stamp nation.

Related: EBT theft.

90 climate projections vs. reality.

Obamacare is not the law of the land.

Related: Obamacare website crashing because they don't want you to know the cost.

Related: Obamacare was started as a throwaway line for a stump speech.

NPS goons remove trail water fountain handles

Making Indians suffer.

Related: The story of the state's destruction of A&P.

Ashkenazi Jews may be Italians.

How to rename the Redskins.

The war on Halloween.

Animating women is hard because they have larger ranges of emotions.

Feminist video game critic Anita Sarkeesian stole her game sources. Related video below:

(H/T: Phineas, SDA, Art of Man, Instapundit, D&P, Will, CC)

One More Condom in the Landfill

October 18, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was reading through some [advice columns](#) again and came across [this nugget](#). It's your typical story, a decent, young guy likes a girl and gets in a relationship. She's not feeling it, so he piles on the beta-provider behaviours, so she ends it. The guy is such a great bloke that the ex's mom loves him enough to invite him to a family day at Six Flags as a friend (probably with the ulterior motive that her daughter will date the guy again). The kid asks whether he should go and if he can get her back. The story's not particularly interesting, but the columnist's response is.

You are right not to go to Six Flags with your ex and her family. You are right to give her space. And though I wish I could tell you that time and absence will make her heart grow fonder, the truth is it probably won't. Because the thing with 20-year-old girls is that 80% of the time, they don't go for the guy who takes a bus six hours so they don't have to drive home alone and they don't go for the guy who sends them rice pilaf in the mail or the guy whom their moms are crazy about. They go for the guys who ignore them and cheat on them and break their hearts. Not always, of course, but a lot of the time.

And for a while, it seems like no one is happy because guys like you are pining away for girls like your ex and those kinds of girls are pining away for someone else and everyone is sad and a little lonely and wishing they could just love the people who already love them back. The good news is that eventually the 20-year-old girls turn into 25-, 30-, 35-year-old women and they're tired of longing for the guys who don't treat them well. And they long for the kind of guy who will go on a family vacation with them and help them move and bring them their favorite food. And you're going to be in luck when that happens because you're going to have your pick of the litter. In about 5 years or so, the kind of girl you like is going to be looking for someone exactly like YOU. And then it's all just going to be a matter of timing to find the right match.

I know that doesn't help you much now. It doesn't do much to soothe your broken heart and make you feel less alone. And the only thing I can say to that is that it WILL get better. As long as you remain the sweet, thoughtful guy you are — the kind of guy moms love and girls want as their "friend," it won't be too long before they're going to want so much more than that. And who knows, maybe you'll get lucky and you'll find the rare breed of young woman who has no interest in dumb games and already understands the value of a guy who wants nothing more than to be a great boyfriend.

This has been said a thousand times around these parts, but I'm pointing it out again: If you are decent guy, most everybody expects you to get shit on romantically and just take the lumps for a decade, then get the used-up, washed-out, emotionally-wrecked left-

overs of the assholes' pillaging.

Wendy just dismisses this, like it's just the way it is. There's no condemnation of the attitude, no real thought as to how thoroughly poisonous this is.

Does nobody else think there's something disastrously wrong with this attitude?

Does nobody realize what a destructive message this sends to young men?

Does anybody even care?

How can we just casually accept that anti-social assholes get the prize, while the decent, honest builders and maintainers of civilization get the dregs, if they're lucky?

This is how civilization dies, tiny cut, by tiny cut.

A commenter illustrates this perfectly:

this reminds me a lot of my own relationship as i left for college. my boyfriend was a wonderful person, and i just... didnt want to do it anymore.

...

above all, dont do what my exboyfriend did: he became a total douche. i dont know what happened, if his heart was broken so much, or if he would have turned that way regardless, but when he went off to college the year after me, he could give a shit about studying and almost failed out his first year after being top in his class, he started dating my good friend and then cheated on her all the time (and continues to, i think? yikes), after never wavering with me ever... i mean, at my joint birthday dinner, he was talking about how this random girl just started having sex with him on the lawn in front of some house at a college party. he was not that person when i knew him. so, just be you. dont get jaded, dont intentionally change just to become something you believe that girls want or whatever- just be you, and you will find someone who genuinely wants to be with you.

He's the douche?!?

He's just a normal guy who realized the score, being a good guy gets you rejected and your heart destroyed for no real reason at all.

Being a "douche" gets you you easy sex with strangers at a party; it gets you a loyal woman who sticks with you while you jam your cock into all varieties of foreign vagina.

She's the one who torched a perfectly good relationship with a wonderful man so she could get her holes plugged by assholes in college. Yet, somehow he's the douche for wanting to be one of the assholes doing the plugging rather than the loser on the outside watching the girl he loved get plugged?

You get what you incentivize.

If you learn nothing else of economics, of politics, of sociology, of psychology but this one fact, you have more understanding than most of the fools with doctorates and fancy

titles. If you never get anything else from this blog, remember that phrase:

You get what you incentivize.

If you incentivize douchebaggery, you get douches. If you incentivize decency, you get decency. If being a decent fellow gets you a broken heart and being a douche gets you blown by young co-eds, any rational man is going to be douche.

So, we have more douches who fail to do anything useful for civilization because *who cares?* when being an ass is enough to get you sex. We have fewer decent guys willing to pick up the burden of civilization because all it gets you is heartache and loneliness.

Thus, civilization dies as parasitism becomes the norm.

What's especially, ironically funny is that a good portion of the letters at Wendy's site are some variation of *"how do I get my boyfriend to commit to me?"*

These short-sighted women don't even realize they're destroying their own chances of commitment by rejecting the commitment-minded types in their youth and chasing the douches.

So, to men here's the warning: if you're a decent, commitment-minded man, don't ever commit to a woman over 30, and be wary of committing to a woman over 25. She had her chance when she was young; she chose some asshole over you (or some other decent fellow like you) to give her youth to, why should you waste yourself on her now that it's gone and she's desperate.

No matter how much your girlfriend begs for commitment, no matter how much your mother pesters you for grandchildren, no matter how much shaming older women heap upon you, no matter how much your pastor demands you man-up, do not marry an older woman. They are simply not worth it.

If you want commitment go for those young women who are decent enough, smart enough, and love civilization enough to find a decent guy and marry young.

Demand more for yourself; demand better for yourself than the leftovers of assholes.

Demand better of the girl you want than someone who will let herself be the leftovers of the assholes.

To women, here's the warning: if you love civilization, if you want to marry a decent, commitment-minded man, find him while you are young and don't waste your youth on assholes. If you do, you could be one of those women in her mid-30s scheming over how to get their confirmed bachelor boyfriend to commit.

Demand better for yourselves than drunkenly blowing some cheating jackass on the lawn or being the cheated-on girlfriend.

I know this post and this story are not particularly insightful or novel.

It's just another brick in the wall, just another condom in the landfill.

Just another decent young man whose heart was broken being told to suck it for a decade

so he might have a shot at the leftovers.

Just another overlooked story of a once-great civilization dying, tiny, unnoticed piece by tiny, unnoticed piece.

When the last, violent, death throes of whatever is left of our civilization come, I'm going to revel in their suffering, for it will be well-deserved.

Let it burn.

Repost: Fat Acceptance

October 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

This last bit of the [Omega's Guide](#) is taking more work than I thought. In honour of the end of [#FatShamingWeek](#), here's a [repost from a year and a half ago](#). Still as relevant today.

Fat acceptance seem to be going [around the manosphere right now](#) and derisive mockery seems to be the order of the day. It seems to have started with [this guy's](#) (probably satirical) blog on fat game.

I'm going to avoid the derisive mockery, but instead I'm going to talk about shame and self-hatred.

First, some theology. Being fat is generally a sign of sinfulness.

Sloth and gluttony, the two primary causes of obesity, are [two of the cardinal sins](#). It is shameful to be fat, because it is shameful to sin.

Derisive mockery is not untoward to someone who advocates the acceptance and normalization of sinfulness.

Theology aside, obesity is still something to be shamed.

I do not need to go into all the ways obesity is unhealthy for an individual, that's common knowledge. By allowing yourself to be obese you are quite literally committing slow, likely painful, suicide.

By allowing your body to destroy itself you are showing that you do not love yourself or your life. You are also showing you do not love those who love you and will be devastated by your early death.

If you are married, by being fat you are showing your spouse through deed, if not word, that you do not love them enough to remain attractive enough to have a healthy sex life.

You should be ashamed of being fat.

Fat acceptance is concerned with ending self-loathing fat people feel for themselves. That is wrong.

Self-loathing and self-disgust is generally a sign that something is wrong in your life. It is your body and subconscious telling you that something needs to change as your current actions, lifestyle, and choices are negatively impacting your body and its ability to reproduce itself.

It is an evolutionary mechanism designed to protect you.

In the case of obesity, the shame and self-disgust you feel is your body telling you that

you are killing yourself.

When your body and subconscious tells you something is wrong, the answer is not to get over it, the answer is not to drug it into submission, the answer is not to accept it, the correct answer is to figure out the reason your body and subconscious are screaming at you and to change yourself so they no longer have to scream.

Your body evolved in an environment of scarcity. Food was scarce, you rarely gained the calories necessary for optimal health, so your body adapted to urge you to eat as much as possible, particularly of sugars and fats, which provided a large amount of calories.

Modern industrial agriculture has made food abundant; it is no longer scarce but your body still thinks it is, so it demands you eat, and it particularly loves its fats, sugars, and salts.

When you do not eat as much as you can your body screams at you that you are starving yourself; when you exercise, you are depleting your energy reserves and your body screams at you.

This is why it is much easier to gain weight than lose weight. Your old primal self is not made to handle the new modern world. You should not ignore this, but you should know why this pain exists.

The curse of being fat is: Your mind and body scream self-loathing at you for being fat, but your body screams pain at you if you diet and exercise. It is painful either way.

So why do people participate in fat acceptance, when their own bodies and minds are screaming at them that they are killing themselves, when all the research says they are killing themselves, when obesity negatively impacts yourself and those you care about?

Easy: change is hard.

It is a lot easier to come to accept (and possibly overcome) your self-loathing mentally than it is to overcome the pain of diet and exercise. Self-loathing is vague and amorphous, pain is immediate and direct.

Self-loathing can be reasoned at, self-justified, denied, and overcome by other emotions. There is no reasoning with, denying, or ignoring pain: pain is.

Instead of facing the pain, it is easier to accept the self-loathing.

Shame is used for societal control. It is used by society to prevent people from following their base urges to self-destruction.

Forgoing shaming obesity, gluttony, and sloth is not loving; it is apathetic. It is people to destroy themselves.

Fat acceptance is not something society should embrace, for the good of fat people.

This is not to say fat people shouldn't be loved, they should, but their obesity and the

behaviours contributing to it should be shamed out of love.

Fat acceptance is telling people it is okay to engage in self-destruction.

If you are fat, realize it is not healthy. You are hurting yourself and showing you do not love yourself or those around you.

Realize that the pain may be unavoidable, but it is necessary.

Overcoming the pain and making yourself a better person will do much more for you, your self-respect, and your happiness than any amount of fat acceptance.

If you want to improve yourself, I would recommend the primal diet.

I tried the primal diet; while being strict on it I lost 10 lbs in 3 weeks. After that I became less strict, but I've still lost about 25 lbs (12% of my body weight) in 3 months. I've never been actually fat, maybe skinny-fat, but I did have a gut, it's quite noticeably shrunk.

The best part, after the initial three weeks it's required almost no willpower on my part. I rarely feel hungry and I never feel like I'm missing anything; it requires very little discipline. Once you get over the initial hump, it's easy. It causes minimal pain, while still getting results.

So, do yourself a favour. Try the primal diet.

Lightning Round - 2013/10/23

October 23, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

[It's your fault.](#)

Related: [The minimalist's guide to being rich.](#)

Related: [The great hamster wheel.](#)

[Generation Fucked Over.](#)

Related: [Why kids today don't have it easy.](#)

Related: [A failure of parenting.](#)

[The quest for truth.](#)

Related: [Why man needs his myths.](#)

[r/K selection and master-slave morality.](#)

[A rant](#) against rants against church rants.

ABC [would lie](#) (read the comments) about the manosphere? Colour me shocked.

Related: [CC on the article.](#)

Related: The article is a [pre-planned hatchet job](#) on the MRM and manosphere.

Related: JB thinks it will be a [train wreck](#).

Related: Matt Forney on [his interview](#).

Related: It's a hit piece, but it will [still grow us](#).

Related: Roissy with [his take](#).

Related: [Private Man's take](#).

Related: Kid Strangelove with a [liberal take](#).

Related: [Dr. Illusion's take](#).

Related: The [Gell-Mann amnesia effect](#).

Related: ABC, 20/20 and the Manosphere: [the real story](#).

Related: Is Sarah Figalora guilty of [journalistic fraud](#)?

Related: Are [Alyssa Pry and Alexa Valiente](#) Guilty of Journalistic Fraud?

Related: This [cracked me up](#). Hilarious.

Related: [Dr. Illusion on the piece](#).

Some more [mainstream coverage](#) of the manosphere. Never heard of this Hembling person though.

Related: SSM is [picked up by Amanda Marcotte](#). We're nearing the big time.

The truth of [manosphere community beliefs](#).

Having both parents, [father and mother, matters](#).

SSM would rather be [owned by her husband than the state](#).

Amos & Gromar expertly dissect the [lies of feminist slut culture](#). Young women, read this.

Related: How feminism [self-perpetuates](#); today's slut, tomorrow's spinsters. I think #7 is by far the most telling of the list.

Related: The [pyrrhic victory](#) of a Tuesday night bang.

Related: The math of [feminism and marriage](#).

The rise of the [Renegade Alpha](#).

How to [escalate with women](#) 101.

Why Ace [fears strong, independent women](#).

The dictatorship of the [crazy woman](#).

Related: Vox advises men on [how to deal with crazy](#).

Related: Another little [lesson about divorce](#).

Related: Women are the [threat to marriage](#).

The utter [worthlessness of feminists displayed](#).

Women whine because they're [sensitive to others perceptions](#).

[Female privilege](#).

JB is [moving to aVfM](#).

Rollo defends his [SMV graph](#).

Related: A woman shouldn't try to [know her number](#).

The wages of female education in [Japan](#) and [Singapore](#).

Related: Welcome to Japan: [our future, today](#).

[Rape culture vultures](#).

Related: "Rape" is [ex post facto regret](#).

Related: The modern [definition of rape](#).

Related: [Racist Sandra Foehl](#) continues to [help destroy falsely accused man's life](#).

Liberal feminist: Best rape prevention is for [women to stop getting wasted](#).

Related: Alcohol-related rape is the only crime for which liberals [desire harsher penalties](#) rather than prevention.

Women wear make-up to [advertise their fertility](#).

Laid gets [chicks qualifying to him](#) with [#FatShamingWeek](#).

Related: Why fat shaming is [unnecessary](#).

Evil [cupcakes](#) are sexists who prey on young women.

A bit on [sexbots](#).

[Fiat everything](#).

An [anti-reactionary FAQ](#); the first rational, comprehensive objection to the neoreaction.

It's very well done and will take a good while to unpack.

Related: Michael writes off a [quick response](#).

Related: Bryce has a [response on sluttiness](#).

On the other end of the spectrum: what the hell is a [dark neoreactionary](#)?

Related: Why lie when the [truth should be sufficient](#).

[Reactionaries and neoreactionaries](#).

The casual cruelty of the [Brahmin overclass](#).

A new [Moldbuggian class](#).

Sanctimonious Fnargl.

Leap on voting laws. Seems like he might start leaning towards monarchy soon.

An excerpt on revolution.

Atheism can't be practised.

The new use of old churches.

Arm the world.

The future depends on libraries.

Scientistry and seamless transitions.

Related: Be careful of trusting experts.

Related: The failure of modern science.

Pseudohistory.

Food security and poverty aren't the issue; tradition is.

Related: Poor people aren't really poor.

Related: If you want to prevent starvation, shoot a socialist.

If I were in charge of welfare...

72 hours without EBT.

Related: Obama's stormtroopers are being summoned.

They are coming for you.

Why Obama doesn't matter.

Potemkin parliament.

Related: The re-iterated game of chicken.

Bipartisanship sucks.

Related: A shameful episode.

The country is finding out what's in the Obamacare bill. This bill is cutting a huge swath through the middle class. Guess the Brahmins have finally been able to stick it to the Vaisyas nice and hard.

Related: Canada has death panels and 'that's a good thing'.

Related: Surgery caps in Canada. Something else for Yanks to look forward to.

Related: Obama vows to exempt himself from Obamacare.

Related: Obamacare offers voter registration. Might as well get the parasites right from the host.

Related: Daily K-os is learning what's in the bill.

The government really is the only thing all leftists belong to.

Another housing bubble in the making?

Democrats and public school teachers send their kids to private school.

Yale professor surprised to find Tea Party scientifically literate because he doesn't know any.

The nuttiness of Salon.

Dogs are great.

The inevitable zombie apocalypse.

Some ideas on reparations.

Pirates are complaining about being treated as such.

Roundabouts and social capital.

Asians and cheating.

Related: Stupid U and faking the GPA.

Modern sugar consumption. (Although the 765g and 4.3lbs factoids seem contradictory).

A possible video game crash in the near future?

Little girls like to know they're pretty; in a decent society their father would reassure them. In our society, they must turn to strangers on the internet.

The hypocrisy of liberals once again illustrated:

Emily Bazelon, Oct. 15, 5:39 PM: Charging two female teenagers for bullying someone to death is wrong. Blame the parents.

Emily Bazelon, Oct. 15, 9:35 PM: It's good to charge two male teenagers for drunken sex. What parents?

Remember: Males are always to blame, females are never to blame.

[image]

(H/T: Instapundit, Foseti, SDA, On the Rock, Isegoria, CC)

Sex - A Response to Scott Alexander

October 25, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Scott over at Slate Star Codex has created the [Anti-Reactionary FAQ](#), probably the first rational, comprehensive critique of neoreaction. (It also turns out he like Turisas. Huzzah!) Much respect goes to Scott for this; it was a comprehensive and fair work (unlike some [pieces of drek](#)), which, over time, (neo)reactionaries will have to respond to. Michael has already done a [short, preliminary response](#), while Jim has [critiqued one particular aspect](#) of the FAQ.

My humble blog was mentioned a couple of times. He mentioned my analysis of how the [communists won](#), and quickly analyzes a Republican platform in response. I'll provide a greater response to this in the future, when I have the time for a decent one.

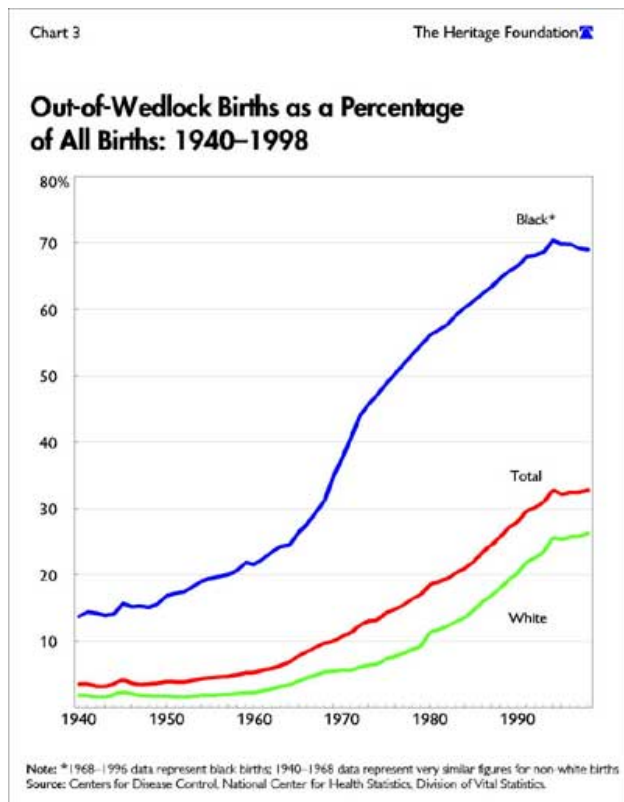
For this post, I'll concentrate on his section "5: Are modern ideas about race and gender wrongheaded and dangerous?" where my post, [One More Condom in the Landfill](#), was referenced. I will be working on the gender aspect for this post and will respond by section number. So, my focus will be on 5.1-5.3, as 5.4 gets into stuff on social justice rather than sex itself. I should note Bryce has already [made a post concerning this](#), but his is more theoretical in nature, so I will make my own.

5.1

Sexual surveys on lifetime partners are usually not fully reliable, as the [number can vary significantly depending on estimation strategies](#). Women underestimate, men overestimate.

The data on lifetime partners is, as he points out, minimal. 6 for men in 1970 and 2006, 2 for women in 1970 and 4 in 2006. He ends up using French data instead, but the French are not English and have a different culture, so I'm not sure if this would hold.

Instead, let's look at bastardy rates, a more easily measured proxy for promiscuity. As we can see on this graph of CDC data from the [Heritage Foundation](#), bastardy has been on a steady increase since some time around 1960.



This steady increase has occurred despite the increasing availability of both the pill and abortion. It is obvious that sluttiness and promiscuity has increased.

If we look back to one of [Scott's sources](#) we find this gem:

American illegitimacy ratios in the eighteenth century and after the Civil War seem to have been about one or two percent, well below the five or six percent found in England and Wales at the time(s) (Smith, 1980, p. 372; Wells, 1980, pp. 354-55; Laslett et al., 1980, p. 18) and very far below the 30-plus-percent ratios found in the U.S. in the 1990's.

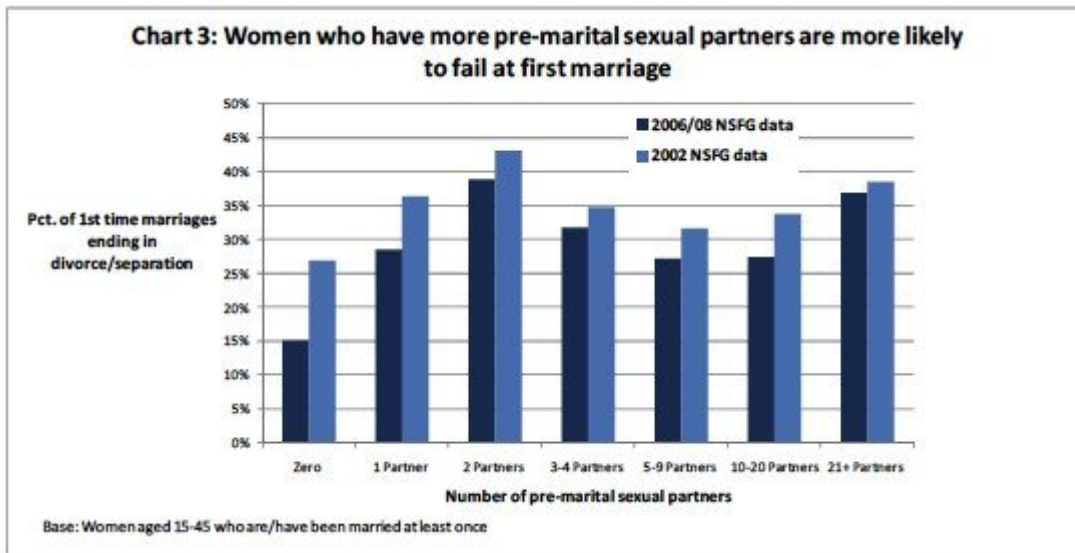
Imagine a bastardry rate of only 2%.

It is obvious sluttiness has increased drastically.

5.1.1

In this section, Scott ignores the religious argument, and I will too, for one argues with one's (reasonable) opponents on grounds both can accept.

The decline of marriage would be the major argument, as he acknowledges. He posts this graph but misses the commentary on the graph.



The commentary states:

My own hypothesis is that a higher partner count (up to 5-9 or so partners) is correlated with age and maturity in dating experience. Older women, and women with more dating experience, are more likely to have learned which personal qualities will work best for them in a marriage partner. As a result, such women choose more wisely and tend to experience lower divorce rates. Now, it also happens to be the case that older women have had more time and occasion for pre-marital sex! Specifically, I suspect it's not the 5-9 pre-marital sex partner count per se that drives the relative drop in the divorce rates, but rather it's the maturity and experience that women have acquired while they've dated more men.

Scott does not take this confounding variable into effect in this piece.

This one chart comes from unpublished data from anonymous source. Sadly, it is the only source I know of where divorce risk is measured by number of premarital partners.

Most data either looks at either whether a person had premarital sex or not, or lifetime partners, which can be confounded by additional sex partners post-divorce.

If we look at data posted by the Social Pathologist elsewhere:

Only four nationally representative studies have examined whether premarital sexual experiences are linked to divorce (Heaton, 2002; Kahn & London, 1991; Laumann et al., 1994; Teachman, 2003). **Nevertheless, the core finding—the association between premarital sex and increased risks of divorce—is robust[Ed]**. Teachman (2003) found that women who had sex only with their future husbands did not have higher risks of marital dissolution, which suggests that the premarital-sex effect on divorce is related primarily to having sex with multiple partners

Each additional sexual partner increased the odds of infidelity by 7% while increasing years of education seem to decrease the risk by 10%.

The most salient finding from this analysis is that women whose intimate

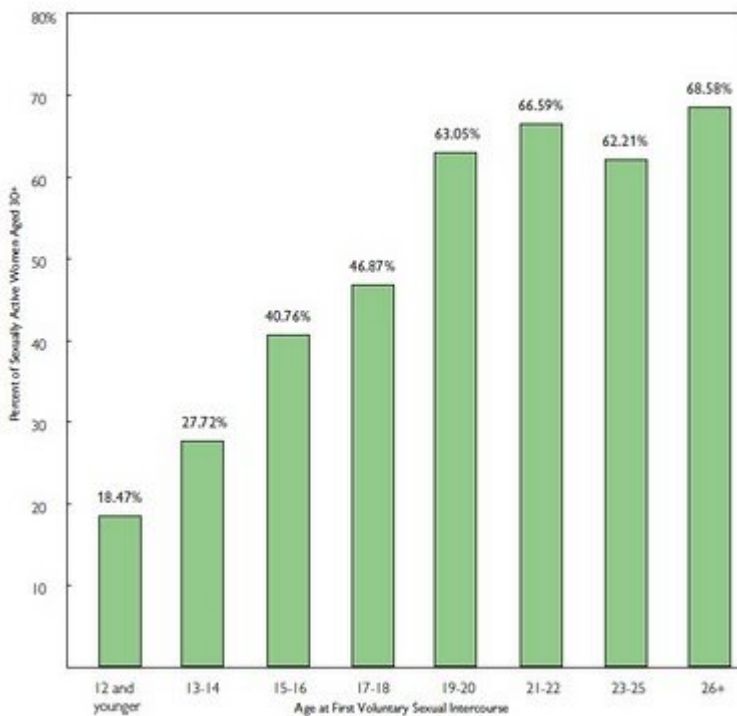
premarital relationships are limited to their husbands—either premarital sex alone or premarital cohabitation—do not experience an increased risk of divorce.

It is only women who have more than one intimate premarital relationship who have an elevated risk of marital disruption. This effect is strongest for women who have multiple premarital coresidential unions.

Here's some data showing adultery risk is higher for promiscuous women.

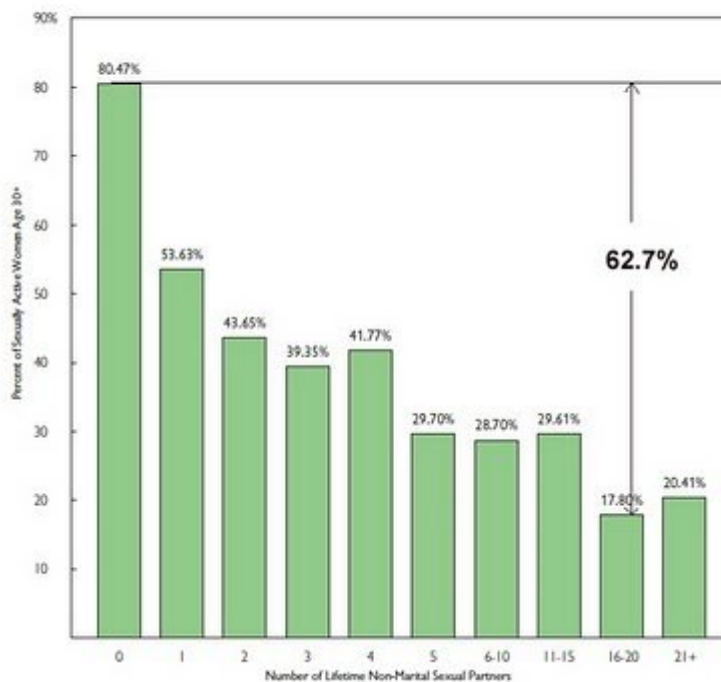
Here's another chart showing that delaying sexual activity reduces divorce risk:

Delay in Sexual Activity Leads to Greater Marital Stability



Here's a chart, it counts all partners not just premarital ones:

Women Who Have More Non-Marital Sexual Partners Are Less Likely to Have Stable Marriages



Even beside divorce, there's a large array of social and personal ills that come from promiscuity and higher numbers of sexual partners.

There is other information, but it all points to the same conclusion; the more sexual partners and the younger the woman is when first having sex, the more likely the risk of divorce.

By focusing only on that single chart, Scott misses a wide array of data which all tell the same story: a slutty women is a divorce risk and an adultery risk.

Even if we accept that one chart alone, Scott's argument falls apart.

Being a virgin leads to a greatly lowered chance of divorce, a fact Scott just shrugs and dismisses it, accepting that premarital sex is an inescapable norm among the non-religious .

The whole point is that premarital sex should not be the norm. People (at least those intending to marry) should not be having premarital sex.

A doubling (or tripling) of the divorce rate is not something we should just accept. It is damaging to the very fabric of society as parents' divorce is associated with an increase in almost every socially non-desirable trait we measure (from poverty to crime to poor educational achievement).

[Edit: Removed two charts that did not fit with the main point and simply confused things. Moved a few things around, added a bit, and generally improved section 5.1.1. Thanks Ozymandias. 25/10/2013]

5.1.2

In a broad perspective the point is correct - empirically, men with more

psychopathic traits, less agreeableness, and greater narcissism have more sexual partners.

He agrees on this point, but goes on to equivocate between men and women, then essentially shrug his shoulders (“I have no idea how to solve the object-level problems”). The reactionary project (at least those that aren’t PUAs) is attempting to do more; we have a model we know works from history and we are trying to reimplement it. Simply allowing the cads to run amuk and having the good men go without is a recipe for social disaster, I’ve outlined [here](#), [here](#), and [here](#).

5.2

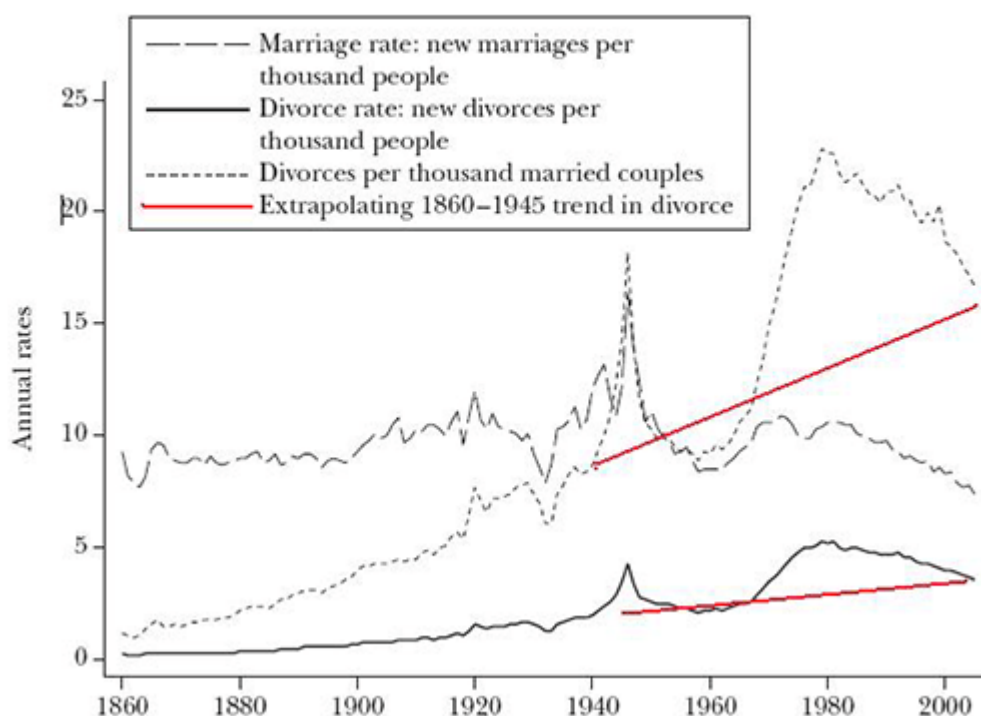
He accepts that divorces have elevated, but doesn’t acknowledge there is a steady, long-term trend of increase since 1860 and divorce rates per married couple still remain almost double what they were at 1960.

Also, he says that progressivism has created a natural memetic “immunity” meme to divorce.

I would suggest instead the decline of divorce is instead linked to the decline in marriage rates; ie. those who are less committed to marriage and more likely to divorce are moving in together rather than marrying then divorcing, driving the divorce rate down.

You can see this easily in the chart Scott provided:

Marriages and Divorces per Thousand People, United States 1860–2005



Divorces spike, then as marriage rates decline so to do divorce rates per married couple, but this rate remains almost double what it was in 1960. The decline in divorce rates per population is decreasing, simply because the family is disintegrating by not getting married.

He asks why progressives are less likely to divorce:

College-educated women have about half the divorce rate of the non-college-educated (source). More conservative states have higher divorce rates than more liberal states (source). Atheists have divorce rates below the national average (source). Some of these factors seem to remain even when controlling for wealth and the other usual confounders (source, source).

The education and atheist arguments are mistaking IQ and/or a low time preference for progressivism (atheists tend to be smarter on average than religious folks because most unintelligent people stick with their default philosophy, which, in the US, is religious). Conservative (ie. Southern) states would likely have high divorce rates due to high levels of blacks which have a much higher levels of divorce. (Nevada, likely has the highest divorce rate for what seems like a self-evident reason; Vegas).

Essentially what Scott has shown here but not noticed is a long-argued contention of reactionaries: smart upper-class folks can have progressive values and still function because they are smart upper-class folks, but when applied to the less intelligent lower classes these values are socially destructive, because poor, stupid people do not have the time-preferences to function despite the harm from these values.

5.3/5.3.1

Here he essentially argues that the depopulation of the US doesn't matter because foreigners with foreign values are immigrating here and replacing native Americans. Also, you're a racist if you think this is a problem.

I will just say that this is exactly the problem that reactionaries have with depopulation; he's not actually refuting anything, he's simply confirming our arguments. (Also, every reactionary is used to being called racist, so, that won't really work).

If Scott can't see the problem with foreign populations with different cultures and values replacing the current population, I don't think I'm going to be able to convince him here.

I just hope he doesn't mind losing his progressive values when non-progressive minorities start voting against progressive laws.

5.3.2

He's probably right here on the effects of low-IQ fertility on intelligence, which is why I don't (or at least try not to) espouse the idiocracy line. The effects of dysgenics through fertility are something that will not substantially effect us, in and of themselves, for a very long time, too long a timeline to worry about overmuch now.

Instead our focus would be on the mass importation of low-IQ immigrants, which will have a more immediate effect on society.

I would also focus on the effects of single-parent, low-IQ homes with many children on the national treasury through government welfare, education, and health programs. This

problem will rear its ugly head far sooner than dysgenics due to fertility rates will.

So, there we have my first kick at the FAQ. I'm sure there will be others down the road.

Omega's Guide - Women

October 27, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

We come to the last part of our guide, learning basic interaction with women. I left this for last on purpose; being attractive to women is primarily about demonstrating value to them and the prior advice will turn you into a (more) valuable man. (Game, or at least outer game, succeeds by mimicking the traits that demonstrate value; better to be than to mimic). If you've been implementing the previous parts of the guide, your value will already have increased, and you may have already noticed more success (or at least less failure) with women.

Before I begin, I'm going to be honest with you, as I've been rather uncomfortable about writing this part. I am mostly a failure in this area; I'm not sure if I'm even qualified to write this, but I have to, because this part is essential to any self-improvement guide for awkward males.

So, you should know that I'm not a player, a master of seduction, or any such thing. I'm not even all that successful with women. In fact, my romantic efforts have proven mostly fruitless in finding myself a wife and I haven't been in a relationship in about four years. Everything I write here is stuff I'm still working on implementing (theory is a lot easier than practice).

What I do have is experience from being a total loser who wasn't even in the dating game to having some success. I went from, literally, not being to speak with most women to, a couple of years later, having a couple short relationships. Now, I get occasional dates (one every few months) with moderately attractive women (6-8s). A vast improvement over the nothing I had prior.

So, the advice given here is not about game, it is not about becoming an alpha male, and it's not about becoming king of the club. This advice will not help you find a smoking-hot 9 for a girlfriend or keep a rotating harem of 8s. I do not have the knowledge or experience to help you with that. If you're looking for something like that try Roosh or Greene.

What this advice will help you accomplish is to go from being the loser who hasn't had a date in three years (or ever for that matter) or is forced to date fat or unattractive girls to being a normal, socially well-adjusted man who can get the occasional date with a cute girl and, maybe, a moderately attractive girlfriend. If you're the kind of person I'm making this guide for, that will be a large improvement over whatever you had (or more likely didn't have) previously. Even if you're not as total a loser as I was, some of the advice still might be useful to you.

This advice will not get into game in the sense of gimmicks, tricks, or "mind-games. It is simply about building yourself the social skills to be the kind of man a women of decent value might like to be with.

It will take a lot of work, and it will be a slow, grinding process. Don't give up, keep trying.

Simply remember how psyched you have been and will be in the future when you find yourself doing something you never thought you'd be able to do.

Before we begin, we'll talk on the friendzone, a trap many men near the bottom of the socio-sexual hierarchy fall into.

The friendzone is a self-inflicted misery; stay out of it. If you value a woman as a friend, and only as a friend, be her friend and expect and desire nothing else. If something happens, it happens, but do not work towards it, do not look for it, do not desire it, and do not expect it.

It is highly unlikely you will get a relationship out of a friendzone friendship and it is very costly in terms of time and emotional effort. It is simply not something any reasonable person would pursue.

So don't.

If you are friends with a woman because you want a romantic relationship with her, then be forthright. Next time you see her, tell her straight, "I desire a romantic relationship with you. I can not remain friends with you because of my romantic emotions towards you."

Maybe you'll get a romantic relationship, maybe you won't, but it is far better for you (and her) if you are rejected and end the "friendship"

If you don't get the relationship, simply cut off the "friendship". Stop spending time, resources, or emotional energy on her. You have better things to do with all three than waste it on a forlorn and pointless hope. Do not try to change her mind (you won't); simply accept the rejection and move on.

If she asks why you cut her off, tell her the truth. You want a romantic relationship with her, not a friendship.

You can be friends with a woman, but only if the friendship is the end in itself. If the friendship is a means to a romantic relationship, it's not a friendship; end it.

The next little trouble many men who are socially maladapted fall into is that of "nice guys finish last" while jerks get the girls.

The problem with this type of thinking is twofold: "nice" and "good" are not equivalent and the underlying factor is not jerkiness/niceness but rather a combination of manliness, charisma, and desperation.

Whatever their other flaws, the jerks who get women exude masculinity, which attracts women and often charisma (of a sort); they also rarely exude desperation. "Nice guys" are generally deficient in both, as rather than assert their own purposes, they defer to other's, particularly women's, purposes. This is decidedly unmasculine. Nice guys often also lack charisma, it's boring to have someone who is always nice and agreeable with you and never challenges you. Being nice often gives off a vibe of desperation as well. As with the friendzone predicament, if you're willing to do many nice things for a woman,

she will see you as trying to “buy” her affections because you are desperate for his attention.

You want to avoid that, but that does not mean you have to become a “jerk”. Simply, try to be a man with your own purposes and make those purposes good ones.

Be a good man dedicated to good causes; don’t be a nice guy willing to defer to everyone else.

With that friendzone and nice guys nonsense out of the way, we’ll get to the actual meat of the issue.

The first thing you need to do is decide, “what kind of woman do I want?” and “for what purposes?” What kind of woman or women do you want to invite into your ideal life?

“I’ll take whatever I can get” is the wrong answer. It shows both that you are low value and that you are desperate for female attention, both of which are inner failings on your part which will repel women.

Women want a man of high value; what type of high value each woman will care for will depend on her particularity, but all women want a man of high value. The type of women you want to date will likely be of high enough value to be able to demand that.

Also, every women wants to feel like she was chosen because she’s “special.” If she thinks you stuck with her because she’s the only one you could get, she’ll reject you (unless she’s such low value herself that she thinks you’re the best she can get).

So, now be honest with yourself, what kind of woman do you want in your life? What kind of relationship(s) would you like to have?

Think on it a bit.

Now that you have an idea of what you want, picture the type of man who has what you want. Look around at your friends, your church, your neighbourhood, your social group, etc. What type of men have the kind of woman you want?

Be that type of man.

Success with women starts well before you even say hi to any women.

It starts by being the type of man the type of woman you desire would desire.

This is nowhere near as easy as the little phrase makes it sound, but it’s the goal. You may never reach it, but work towards it.

I’ll repeat it, because I can not stress this enough:

To be successful with women, you should first be successful with the other areas of your life. Success is attractive to women.

There is no secret to attracting women, there is no shortcut, there is no magic technique; to attract a women simply requires

So keep on improving in all the other areas I’ve already written about.

One last piece of theory before we get to practice.

Know your value on the dating market and act accordingly. If you are a short, ugly man, you will likely never get a "9" (barring becoming a billionaire). On the other hand, with enough self-improvement, social skills, and value-building you might get a nice "7".

If you spend all your time pursuing those 9s who will always reject you, but ignore that sweet little 7 with a crush on you, you will die alone.

Shoot for something attainable, but don't settle. You want to work on finding a woman on the upper edge of what you are able to obtain.

Look for a winning hand, not a perfect hand. If you hold out for a royal flush, you'll almost surely lose, but that three of a kind will let you take the pot.

Theory is over, now for more practical advice.

The first thing you need to do is to talk with women. You'll never get any romantic success if you don't start talking with women.

Start with that girl you've been mooning over for the past 6 months, but have been unable to talk to (you know full well who I'm talking about). Next time you see her, go up to her, say "Hi, how's your week been?" Then simply follow along, nod your head where appropriate, and ask questions or interject with your own stories (if you can). Let her carry most of the burden of conversation.

Your first time will probably be pathetic and you'll probably be scared the whole time.

Good; face the fear.

Next time you see her, do the exact same thing, but a little better. The next time, do the same thing. From now on every time you see that girl, go up to her, ask her how her week (or day, or month, or whatever) has been, and try your best to talk along.

(Remember your Dale Carnegie).

After a few weeks have gone by and you've talked with her a few times, ask her out. It's simple: *"Would you like to go for coffee (or in summer, ice cream) with me this Friday at 7?"*

She'll probably say no because you didn't interest her enough with your pathetic attempts at conversation. Accept that she's going to reject you before you ask and don't worry about it.

She's rejected you: that's great. I know it hurts, but what is far more important is that you tried, you asked her out.

Accept her answer, accept that she doesn't like you, hurt for a few days or a week or two. Then get over it.

One woman rejected you and there are millions of cute girls out there. Go find another one.

If there is a woman you moon over, who you already talk with regularly, just ask her out.

A simple, *"Wanna go for coffee with me Tuesday night at 6?"* will do. See my advice in the friend zone section above.

So now we're at the point where you don't really have any girl you particularly like, because "she" rejected you.

Good. Time to meet some women.

If you've been following along in the guide so far, you've probably been meeting lots of new people at your new social activities; I'm sure at least a few of them are pretty girls. Talk to them.

Do exactly what you did with the first girl. *"Hi? How has your week been?"* Nod where appropriate, ask questions about her (remember your Dale Carnegie), and talk when you can.

Your conversations with women will be awkward and painful at first. Don't expect success right away. Simply talk as best you can. Every conversation you have will make you slightly better at it. Over time, without even really realizing it, you'll become proficient. Just keep at it.

Talk with as many girls as you can. The more practice the better.

If you develop a particular fondness for a girl after a few conversations, simply ask her out. Same as above: *"Let's go for coffee for Sunday afternoon."*

You'll probably get rejected a number of times before you get success. That's fine, simply accept it and move on.

Don't get too attached to any particular girl. If you find yourself getting attached to a girl, ask her out. From personal experience I know it is far less painful to be rejected immediately then to drag it out.

Keep talking to the girls in your social circles and keep asking out the ones you like; keep getting rejected.

As you do this, remember what you learned about body language and try (as best you can) to observe the body language of the girls you talk to. It can be a great help to pick up on her tells of whether she's attracted to you or not.

Then, at some point one will accept your offer of a date.

So, now you have a date. Here's how to go about a first date.

Depending on where you and her live and your transportation systems, you can either pick her up or meet her. Either works, but if she doesn't have a car and you do either pick her up or meet near her. She will not appreciate having to bus or walk long distances to meet you.

Arrive on time, but do not arrive more than a minute or two early (wait in the car or around the corner if you have to). Arriving early makes you seem desperate and is rather awkward for her. If you're picking her up, get out of your car and get her; don't just sit

outside and honk.

A good general idea for first dates is gelati/ice cream in the summer or hot chocolate/coffee in the winter for a few reasons:

- They're cheap, this avoids the "who pays?" awkwardness. \$4 coffee won't cause you much fiscal pain and she won't feel bad about it. Simply pay for both of you; don't ask her, don't consult her. Simply tell the clerk you're paying for both of you and ignore her "objections". Pay in cash if possible; little will be more embarrassing than your debit not working because the bank is undergoing maintenance.
- The atmosphere around these is relaxed, unlike dinner dates which are more formal, and ideal for talking, unlike movies.
- Girls love ice cream; I've never met a girl who didn't like ice cream (or a vegan alternative). Go for gelato if you can though. It's enough like ice cream that everybody loves it and it won't be off-putting, but just foreign enough that a lot of girls haven't tried it, giving you a tiny amount of "worldly man" edge.
- Everybody loves hot chocolate on a cold day; it just feels right. Most places that serve coffee serve hot chocolate and vice versa. Order the hot chocolate, and let her choose whatever drink she wants.

When choosing an ice cream/coffee place choose one that is either near a larger park or is in a "walkable", attractive neighbourhood, preferably a place you've been around before.

Once you have your beverages, don't sit down, instead, go for a walk through the park/neighbourhood. This has a few advantages:

- You're doing something. Awkward pauses in conversation are far less awkward when you can both simply walk and admire the scenery.
- Walking lends itself far easier and more naturally to playfulness and energy than sitting at a table or on a couch.
- The scenery lends itself to creating conversation topics. Point out the cool looking dog, laugh at the garish colours of that odd house, remark upon that beautiful tree; whatever. There's a lot more to talk about when walking around then when sitting down.
- If you know the area, it lends itself well to telling stories showing you have a full life (which is attractive to women). You can talk about the great pizza you had with your friends at Luigi's, about the soccer game you won at the field over there, about that amusing story with your friends at that pub, or whatever other experiences you've had.

Note: If it's winter or a blustery day, make sure to mention to her that you plan on going for a walk either when you ask her out or when you pick her up so she can dress appropriately. The walk will not happen if she's not dressed for it.

Now that you're out walking, what to talk about:

- Do not talk about politics, economics, religion, or other controversial issues unless she brings it up first or you know (for certain) that she's really interested in them. If you both share the same core religious beliefs, you can talk about that, but avoid deep theology, unless, of course, she brings it up.
- Do not talk about your hobbies that women find boring (ex. video games, science fiction, Warhammer), unless you know she shares those interests. You can mention them if she asks what you like to do, but don't spend any time on them. Nobody cares about your lvl 17 Orc Paladin.
- Avoid talking about your job, unless it's very interesting. If she asks mention it, but most of use have relatively uninteresting jobs; don't bore her by dwelling on them.
- Do ask questions. Ask about her about herself, her family, her hopes, her dreams, her hobbies, etc. (remember your Dale Carnegie), but avoid it being an interrogation. After you ask about her family, tell her a bit about yours or remark about . If you find yourself asking two questions in a row you're probably doing it wrong.
- Talk about yourself. Let her get to know you. Talk about your (interesting) hobbies, your sports, your family, your recent trip, what you read recently, your friends, etc. But make sure to include her in the conversation; if you've been talking for more than few minutes without her saying anything (unless it's a long, but good story) you're doing it wrong.
- Talk about stuff you see or stuff going on around you.

All these conversation "rules" are solely to help you get conversation started (or restarted after an awkward pause). Once it's started, let the conversation flow naturally. If you've got a good conversation going don't ruin it by trying to hard or trying to stick to a set of rules. Simply go with the flow.

End the date at the right time. If things are going well and conversation is flowing, keep going, let the date continue, don't cut it off when things are going well. On the other hand, if there's a natural end point and you're running out of things to say, end the date. (Ex: "There's my car" or after a longer pause "I have things to do, we should head back")

Don't try to awkwardly prolong the date; end it a bit before it becomes awkward, and try to end it naturally.

Finally we get to parting. If you're dropping her off, get out of the car and walk her to her door. If you met up, walk her to her car or bike. If you both walked, don't just awkwardly walk away; make a definite part.

So how do you part?

That depends on a large number of factors such as how well the date went, your comfort level, her apparent comfort level, how much you like her, her apparent like for you, and your (and her) views regarding physical intimacy.

Whatever it is do not draw it out. Once you are at the parting point, make it short, a few sentences and a parting hug/kiss. Do not keep blathering away like an idiot; it makes

things awkward.

If you don't want to see her again, a hug or handshake, and a thanks for the date will suffice. Do not tell you'll call her if you won't. Thank her for the date and tell her you enjoyed meeting her.

If you do want another date, then tell her you enjoyed the date. Then either tell her when and how you'll contact her again (something like, "I'll call you in the next couple days) or if you know your schedule, lock down the next date ("I'd like to see you again, how about next Friday night?").

Follow this with some physical contact, depending on how the date went and your comfort level. A few types of contact are always bad, such as a parting handshake or a side hug (the way I too often end a date). Here's some good types of physical contact to end a date with:

- A full kiss. This is high risk. If you go for this and get it, you can be sure the date went well, but not all girls are comfortable with it and there's a good chance it could flame out. As well, some, such as myself, may think it is too high a physical escalation for such an early time. Go for this if you're both really digging each other and you're comfortable with it. If she turns her cheek, that's fine; if she pushes away you've blown it.
- A full hug. This is the safe move; it's neutral and won't win you any points but its positive, will rarely be rejected, and won't lose you points (except among the most licentious of women). Make sure you lead and make it a confident chest to chest press with both your arms around her. Don't lean over, don't fumble awkwardly trying to avoid her breasts, don't do a side hug, don't make it awkward, and don't be tentative about it. Commit to it fully and just go for it. Hold it for two or three seconds, but no longer.
- A light kiss on the forehead or top of the head. This has some intimacy to it and can be positive, but it has a sort of paternalism to it, which may backfire on you.
- Take her hand and give a light kiss the back of her hand, like an old school gentleman. This is usually positive, as it harkens back to chivalry and most women get a little giddy from that, but the traditionalness of it can occasionally backfire, especially with more feminist women.
- A peck on the cheek. Fairly safe for a date that has gone well. It shows a bit of intimacy, but is not as forward as the full kiss. It can possibly end awkwardly depending on how conservative she is or if she's not as in to you.

Then tell her "*See you later*" and part. Don't wait around after the goodbye contact; it makes things awkward.

Now you have a second date (or third or fourth, your first few dates should all be similarly casual and give you the chance to get to know each other).

Choose something else relaxed, fun, and inexpensive, preferably something you know

she likes. In a pinch, ice cream can work again, but may look a little stale.

- If you share a hobby, doing that together would be a great idea.
- Minigolf is good. It's fun and relaxed. So is bowling.
- A hike in the woods, a stroll in a large park, or a walk at the zoo or aquarium can be a good adventure. It's relaxing, fun, and there's plenty of interesting stuff to see, talk about.
- Ice skating is great for the winter; it allows a great interplay between playfulness and getting to know each other.
- Museums, art galleries, etc. can be a good trip. Make sure to choose something she might be interested in.
- If you have a local touristy area, checking that out can be a good idea. You can walk around, admire the sites, check out the stalls, and have some casual snacks.

All of these can also work well as first date ideas.

After the first few dates, you can try dinner and a movie or, even better, cook her a meal and watch movies at your place.

After that, you're on your own. You should know enough about her by this point to be able to figure out how to spend time together. Let things work from there.

Lastly, cold approaches.

This is not something you'll be able to do right away and will always be troublesome. You'll probably need to build up to it. I still have difficulties with it. But here's some exercises to help you build up to it.

Start by simply looking girls in the eye and smiling (make it a confident smile), as you pass them in the streets. In fact, try to make it a habit. Do this for every girl you see for two weeks.

The next two weeks, do the same, but say hi as well. Then keep walking (unless she makes a point to start a conversation with you; in which case talk to her).

The following two weeks, do the same, but if she smiles or says hi back, ask her how her day is going.

The following two weeks, if you see a girl you think is really pretty talk to her. If the clerk at Target is cute, ask her about her day. Ask the gal on the bus what she's reading or where she's going. Ask the girl in line with you at the coffee shop how her day has been.

If any at any time, these turn into real conversations, and it seems like she might be interested, ask for her number.

If you get it, phone her two days later and set up a date. Then go to first date protocol.

Start small, and work your way up.

Random Tips

- Remember your Dale Carnegie: smile. When interacting with women, be happy, be energetic, be positive. Nobody is attracted to the morose loser. (The brooding loner can be attractive if pulled off right; but if you need my help, you aren't going to pull it off right).
- Remember your body language. If you can't be confident, at least look it. Also, look to women's body language. I can not stress enough the importance of body language.
- Take advantages of opportunities. If a girl says she really wants to go to a new restaurant, or see a new museum exhibit, or visit some place, or try some activity, she's handing you an opening, use it. It's a simple, "That does sound like fun, how about we go see that local play next week?" If she hands it to you, take it.
- No movies or dinner for your first few dates. Save movies until after you've known each other a while, because they don't let you to talk during them. Save dinner until you're actually dating, as it costs a lot, is too stereotypical (and thus "boring"), and looks try-hard.
- Don't be desperate. Avoid phoning her more than once a day, and don't phone her more than once between each date for your first half-dozen dates. Don't text her twice in a row. After a date, wait a day or two before contacting her again. You can relax on these rules once you're in a steady relationship.
- On the other hand, don't go too far the other way. If you wait too long, she'll simply not respond.
- Try to be natural. Don't try too hard, don't look like you're trying too hard. Don't try to put on a false persona. Act natural and confident.
- Practice. Social skills are like any other skill; you need to practice.
- Keep eye contact.

Your goal:

Your goal for the week is to look every girl you pass in the streets in the eyes and smile at her.

Also, if you see "her" this week who you've been unable to talk to, ask her how her day is going.

If "she" is a friend or acquaintance you have talked to, ask her out.

Lightning Round - 2013/10/30

October 30, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

[Shattering the delusion](#); a must-read for Christian men. I've come to a similar conclusion in the last year.

[SMV is real](#); the data [supports Rollo's chart](#).

Related: The [deeper economics](#) of the sexual marketplace.

The [single father deficit crisis](#). [Related](#).

Related: Defeating the [demon of entitlement](#).

Rollo on [NAWALT](#).

See a woman how [she sees herself](#).

Related: Using "[good girl](#)".

Related: Sadly, [shallow communication](#) is where I am the most weak.

A [follow-up](#) to the Daily Beast article of last week.

Wives and [denial of sex in marriage](#).

Related: [Lazy housewives](#).

Related: The [love and caring of submission](#).

Related: Bored housewives: [women need struggle](#).

On the [proper division of housework](#).

HUS goes off the rails in her [criticism of the SMV graph](#).

Related: HUS goes further off the rail in [regards to rape stats](#).

Related: A bit more on [Susan's intellectul failure](#).

Related: Man, Susan has taken a [lot of criticism this week](#).

Jack Donovan on the [20/20 piece](#), the KKK, and Salon.

Basic girl game: how to [land and keep a boyfriend](#).

Defining tradcon feminism: [Theory](#), [Principles](#),

The insane anti-female ideology of [modern feminism](#).

Related: [Pope Pius XI on women](#).

Courting, marriage, and [busting rates](#). If she's not happy with a very basic ring, she's not worth marrying.

Women are [either equal or they aren't](#).

Can stupid, young women [be held accountable](#)?

A good post on the [victim culture of the "rape culture" movement](#).

Now [that](#) is cynical.

[Fecundophobia](#).

[On modesty](#).

Maybe I should [use less foul language](#) here? "Evil words for evil things", but is that just

self-justification for using degenerate language? Hmmm...

I wonder how long until some of these divorced men start murdering the judges?

On being friends with women.

A ♠'s story.

Related: Francis' journey.

Dicipres returns after a couple months to advocate spanking your wife.

"It is the OBLIGATION of any man who wants to better civilization by promoting intellectual endeavours, learning and civilized behaviour to ALSO be attractive to women."

The distinction between the good of groups and of individuals.

Neoreaction research priorities

Related: Questions.

The underlying problem of the anti-reaction FAQ.

Related: The decline frame.

Related: In response to claims concerning Chang Hsien-chong

Related: Jim on crime against the anti-reactionary FAQ.

Related: The problem of measuring the decline.

Neoreaction is anti-utopian.

Monarchy, Schelling points, and Japan.

The necessity of propaganda.

"Democracy is rule by idiots who vote for things that sound good to them at the time."

Brian Leiter, philosopher and Brahmin paragon, wants to lock you up.

Defectives deserve death.

Why have major technological changes stopped since the 1960s?

A bleak view of the church's immediate future.

The iron laws of pedagogy.

Half of newborns will see their parents split by 15.

Related: A divorced friend or relative greatly increases odds of divorce.

How to fight the welfare bums.

Looking forward to our future of eating beans.

America Inc. and the trouble with Texas.

Related: A book review and a good discussion of immigration.

Related: Immigration and female coders.

Race, crime, and the creation of banlieus in America.

The outrages of public school are not a failing; they're the goal.

The curse of the middle class: the ambiguity of status.

The pill and the doctrine of double effect.

Hehe... Steve Sailer with a great little quip.

Secular theism.

25 reasons for Trinitarian scepticism.

Against ADHD.

Advice for preppers.

"The whole purpose of politics and hence of government is to reward failure, if people succeed and prosper, then they don't need government. Politicians* promise unearned rewards, and the more vicious ones promise to penalise success. Some set out to penalise success and promise reward to those who set them on their way."

The seen and unseen in Sweden. I noticed similar in Norway; a pizza was about \$30-40 and a McD's cheeseburger meal was about \$10.

The problem of the 40-hour work week.

The government wants to start tracking your car, at some point.

Armed citizen prevents mass shooting.

Wow... That's one awesome 10-year-old.

Pepper-spraying cop awarded \$38k in damages.

Gays: the creation of a voting bloc.

A great post on healthcare.

Related: Obama knowingly lied about people not losing their insurance. I'm surprised.

Related: Once more, those in pain must suffer to protect the failures from themselves.

Just another example of the institutionalized lies of the left.

France: A warning on the self-limiting nature of government.

Why should banks be able to blame the victims of identity thefts for the banks' errors?

The philosophical failure of modern science.

Related: Science has lost its way.

The changing politics of public sector pensions.

Food stamp enrollment increased by 70%.

[image]

[image]

[image]

(H/T: Phantom Soapbox, Rex, CC, Foseti, Instapundit)

Child Support is not Fatherhood

November 1, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was reading this post, [An E-mail from a Proud Deadbeat Dad](#).

Matt is correct that fathers are important and that a man abandoning his child is an awful human being, but, while he does give a cursory out for men who have been kicked out their homes, he is far too accepting of the “women get pregnant and men abandon them myth”.

Matt, in the unlikely event you read this, the women who wish they had a man around are as much requiring of exorciation as men who abandon their children.

What kind of despicable women has children with a man who is not going to be there?

Why are these women not picking out better men to have children with, instead of cads who pump and dump them?

You should ask this question in your next blog.

(I sent him a e-mail asking him this, but in a more polite manner, we'll see if he has a response).

BW is the product of feminism. “His body, his choice.”

When women can renounce motherhood by destroying their child in the womb, how can society judge a man for renouncing fatherhood?

How is BW any worse a person than the women who has serial abortions?

I came across [this comment](#), by one gastronaut76:

I raise a daughter alone, after her father- who I was engaged to- whose idea it was to have a child, who was so excited to have a baby, who I realized I couldn't make a life and separated from, slipped out of my daughter's life, stopped paying child support, and owes me thousands. Your reductionist argument that I'm not only somehow defective because I was in love, believed a man who promised to support me and bore his child, only to be left holding the bag, but also AT FAULT for his actions? I have no words.

This gastronaut is obviously entirely at fault here, yet she seems to blame the man.

She kicks the father of her child out of her house for undisclosed (which likely means immature) reasons and then he's the deadbeat for not paying child support.

This kind of crooked thinking can only be the result of a complete lack of understanding of what fatherhood is.

Child support is not fatherhood.

Every second weekend is not fatherhood.

Visitation rights are not fatherhood.

A man who has been removed from his own children and his own home can not engage in fatherhood. He can try to father the best he can, and any man that does gets my respect, but there is simply no way a father, no matter how great a man he may be, can fulfill the functions of fatherhood while removed from his children's lives.

Even soldiers, sacrificing everything and fighting wars on the other side of the world, get home leave to spend quantity and quality time with their families.

A father needs to be there for his children, to spend time with them, to teach them, to discipline them, to love them, to nurture them. A father need quantity time with his children.

Every second weekend, no matter how "quality" it is is not enough.

Fatherhood is not disposable, and child support is not fatherhood.

“The List” and My List

November 3, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Donal makes a list of what he requires in and offers to his future spouse, and suggested others do the same. I will, but first I'll talk a bit on lists.

Unlike many in the 'sphere, I do not have a negative reaction to a list; in fact, I support “the list”. I think it is a positive if a woman rationally plans ahead and has a strong list of non-negotiables she would require of a spouse before marriage and even a list of negotiable preferences. I think every single person, both men and women, should have a list.

A woman should have high standards; in fact, I think women should demand more from men than what they currently do. Women should not settle and should refuse to settle. Many of our modern difficulties come not from women with “lists” or high demands, but rather from women lacking either.

Men should have high standards and a list as well. In fact, I encourage any man reading this who is considering marriage to go and make a list of non-negotiables once they've finished reading this post.

The purpose of the list is something that should be kept in mind when making the list. The list exists, or should exist, for two main reasons:

- 1) To clarify what you are looking for in a relationship so you can focus your romantic efforts where they would be most valuable and avoid wasting time on people who are not what you need in a relationship.
- 2) To create a hard standard to prevent you from making a bad choice while being swept away in lust and emotion.

A list exists to protect you and your time from those who would use and waste both.

Leap stated:

The underlying subtext of this is all wrong. It's a beta list for Beta's and women who feel guilty about not dating them. She actively admits dating men that contradict these values.

He understands the proper subtext but misses the point of the list; the list, for women, is and should be to keep her from dating the alphas who would ruin her. It exists to protect her from her emotions so she doesn't go through “*alpha now -> beta later*”.

A man's list should exist to keep him from marrying the blonde bombshell with BPD. It serves as a firm anchor point when the tidal wave of lust overwhelms his good sense. Every list should have this, not just as the subtext, but as the main point. Remember one of the main points of Proverbs, protect yourself from the adulteress.

Keep your heart with all vigilance, for from it flow the springs of life. Proverbs

The problem is not the concept of the list itself, the problem is with some women's poor and irrational attempts at creating a list. They go about it the wrong, resulting in the incorrect use of the list. Here are some of the errors people make:

1) Creating a list that is unmeetable, but still expecting to get married. Too many women make a large list that no man can possibly live up to, then wonder why no man lives up to it. You must accept the reality that the higher your standards and the longer your list, the less likely anybody will meet it and the less likely marriage will be. If your standards are too high, you might remain single for the rest of your life.

My list of standards is fairly high (at least for our modern world) and I'd be surprised if even 10% of the single female population met them. In fact, my original list had more points (13) than the list Donal criticizes (12) and my new list below has the same number. But I recognize that my standards are high and accept the reality that I might remain single for the rest of my life. I simply know that I would prefer singleness to marriage to a woman that did not meet these basic standards.

Rule of thumb: Something should not be on your list unless you would rather remain single for the rest of your life than compromise on it.

2) Focusing on frivolities, ignoring the important – What matters for a marriage is underlying character, behaviours, and values related to a successful marriage. A list should focus on these. A list should avoid things unrelated this.

Too many times, when people speak of standards, of demanding more, they think of the superficial standards (absurdly high income, a height requirement, unrealistic standards of attractiveness). You should demand more and have high standards, but of character, not the superficial.

3) Making a list, then ignoring it – It is my impression many women make a list, sometimes reasonable, sometimes not, then, if they don't meet a man who meets that list, rather than reconsider some parts of the list or simply go without a relationship, they completely ignore the list out of desperation. Usually when they ignore the list, it is the more important parts (character, values) they ignore in favour of the more superficial parts that shouldn't be on the list anyways.

The list exists for a reason; if you make a list, stick to it. A non- negotiable list should be just that, non-negotiable; if you can't meet anybody who meets the list's requirements, either modify the list to something more reasonable or accept that you may be single for life.

4) Vague emotional standards, rather than concrete rules – I know romantic love can not be reduced to a formula, but a list should primarily be of concrete attributes, not vague emotions. A list which focuses too much on how someone makes you feel is counterproductive. It violates the purpose of a list, which is protecting you from your own emotions and lust. One or two points about emotions and attraction may be fine, but the

bulk of the list should be observable traits independent of your emotional state.

Donal criticizes a particular list, but I don't see much trouble with the actual points of the list in themselves. My only real problem with any of the particular point as written is #11 because it is theologically inaccurate, even though I have no problem with women expecting a certain, reasonable level of romance.

The problem is, as Donal mentions, the attitude behind this list and the way certain things on the list, particularly those related to emotions, may be (mis)construed could be problematic, but the list itself, as written, is not really offensive.

Also, the lack of concreteness is a problem: #7,10, and 11 can all be summed up as gives me good feelings. Good feelings should be one point on the list, if that, because good feelings are what the list should be protecting someone from; not a quarter of the list itself.

Irrelevant side note on the comments debate on attractiveness: The lady who wrote this is extremely attractive, both subjectively and objectively; a solid 9 at least (but I'm partial to blondes). On the other hand, I find Angelina Jolie unattractive, while I recognize she's probably objectively attractive. There's something I can't quite identify about the fat lips that I find off-putting and her eyes always seem to look either cold, hard, or dead, none of which is attractive in a woman.

I've created a list of indicators of a good wife and mother on here before and in rel life I made a list of my minimum requirements for a wife. I'm not sure where I left the RL list, so I'll try to recreate it here.

1) Christian – I am not too particularly worried about denomination, as long as it is non-heretical and non-liberal (but I repeat myself). I would even be willing to seriously consider converting to Catholicism and Orthodoxy if that was important to her, given that I've been leaning more in that direction over time.

2) Virgin, or has a low count but is genuinely repentant – My wife has to have a right view of sex. A virgin would be ideal, but I would not absolutely rule out a low count non-virgin if I knew she was honest about it and genuinely repentant and had enough positive traits to make up for the deficit.

As I've said before, I find the problem with marrying a genuinely repentant ex-slut is how accepting the church is of female fornication. When even "Christian" women accept the slut culture, how much can you trust a woman's repentance?

3) Sufficiently attractive and healthy – Essentially, is she attractive enough to arouse me to the degree sufficient to desire and enact the procreative act and will she be so 20 years down the road? Is she healthy? Healthiness and attractiveness are strongly interrelated, hence why they do together here. It's not a particularly high bar; most white or Asian women who take care of themselves would probably meet it.

(Note: #3 effectively rules out marrying outside of the white or Asian races, as I am

generally not attracted to any but the most unattainably attractive women from non-Asian minorities).

4) Pleasant – Is she a joy to be around or is she a pain?

5) Not stupid – My wife needs to be someone I can genuinely converse with. She doesn't have to be super-intelligent, I phrased this point as I did on purpose, but I don't want to spend the rest of my life exasperated with and rolling my eyes at everything she says. Also, included under this would be sufficiently low time preference that she would not take drastic, unthinking actions that could destroy.

6) Not emotionally volatile – I am a calm, non-emotional INTJ. I simply can't handle emotional outbursts all that well.

7) Prioritizes motherhood, family, and children – My wife who primary earthly goal will be motherhood and the family and she will need to be willing to have many children (I don't have a non-negotiable number of children, but she'd have to be one amazing prize for it to be fewer than four).

8) Good mother – This is kind of vague, but does she demonstrate traits that indicate she would make a good mother?

9) Believes in traditional Biblical marriage – She needs to accept the model of marriage provided in the Bible. I am willing to date a Christian without this, given the sad reality of modern thought on marriage, but she must convert to this model before we marry. She also must be willing and eager to take my last name, no hyphens.

10) Willingness to homeschool – My children are not going to public school. Out of all of these this is the weakest on the list; it's on the border between non-negotiables and strong preferences; I considered moving it to the top of my preferences list. I would be willing to accept alternatives such as Catholic private school or possibly Montessori education.

11) Responsible/Reliable/Loyal/Disciplined – Essentially, can she be relied upon. Marriage is essentially a business partnership based around running a household with the added bonus of sex; so, would I be willing to run a business with her? Does she wastefully spend and get into debt? Can she be counted on to keep her word? Can I depend on her to be responsible for those areas under her care? Etc.

12) Under 30 – I've written about this before, so I won't say much more here. Under 30 is required, under 25 is a high priority, but negotiable.

My original list had 13 requirements, so this is not exactly the same, but I can't think of anything that's missing. The difference is probably because I mixed a few requirements together in this list that were discrete in the original.

Now, I don't think I've made a list that is unreasonable. In fact, I'd be willing to bet that 100 years ago 90% of the single, white, Christian female population would have met this list. Even 50-60 years ago, I'm sure more women than not would have met this list (excepting some of the religious requirements).

In this fallen age, most women would not meet my list, but I think that says more about

the decline of our civilization than any unreasonableness on my part.

Lastly, what do I bring to marriage. I'll start with Donal's LAMPS:

1) Looks – I'm tall and broad-shouldered, with a decent jawline. I have some muscle mass but I also have a bit of a gut. I've been told I'm handsome by a number of older women from church and my family's social circles; I've never really inquired about it from women my own age. I'd guess I'm above average in this regard (but one must always remember the Dunning-Kruger effect).

2) Athleticism – I participate in a few sports, but they are less intense ones, and a martial art. I started lifting recently, but my lifts so far are not all that spectacular. I have a strong handshake and have decent burst capabilities but I've always had low endurance; but it's been improving these last few years. Again, above average.

3) Money – I have a respectable, but not particularly exciting, middle class government job. I'm not yet 30, but I have a salary significantly above my province's average. My salary is about average, maybe small amount above, for my peer group. I own my own home, have a decent amount of savings, and have a gold-plated government pension. There is a good chance my current career path could lead to six figures by retirement. Above average here.

4) Power – I am extremely confident, dipping into arrogant at times, but I am not particularly dominant and rarely take the lead due to my introverted nature and my natural apathy to the social hierarchy. I'm working on becoming more dominant though. Probably below average here.

5) Status – I have no idea. I have a respectable but unexciting job. I generally have the respect of my elders; among my peers, I'm thought of as a bit of a right-wing nutball. I'm Probably average to below average here.

Overall, I'm probably average to somewhat above average (hopefully, Dunning-Kruger isn't rearing its head).

I scored a 4 on Roissy's Dating Market Value Test, lumping me in the Classic Beta category.

As for the counterpart to my list above:

I am a conservative Christian who believes in traditional marriage Biblical marriage, a virgin (but I do have struggles with pornography), moderately attractive and rather healthy. I am intelligent and emotionally controlled (perhaps too emotionally controlled, according to some). I earn enough to be an excellent provider. I'm also responsible, loyal, disciplined, etc.

I'm probably not very pleasant, but I am fairly easy-going. My major deficits are my social skills are sub-par, I am devoid of charisma, and many women find my views of marriage, society, politics, religion, etc. off-putting.

So, am I worthy and capable of achieving the marriage partner I desire?

I'm not sure, but for now I'll keep trying and improving myself and we'll see.

Study Resources

November 5, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I recently started running a young adults small group at my church (as part of my quest to become more of a leader). Right now it's just four guys, but it's open to both sexes. The last month we've been doing casual topical bible studies, but we want something more structured.

I'm brainstorming what to go through. Can any of my Christian readers recommend some good study resources or books I could use?

Nothing overtly Catholic or Orthodox; the materials need to be approved by an elder and one of the guys is very anti-Catholic.

Thanks.

Lightning Round - 2013/11/06

November 6, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Science and game: [flirting trumps looks](#). Great post.

The female fear of [male standards](#).

Related: The [loser mentality](#) of the left.

[Submission and corrupted authority](#).

Related: "Why do modern women try to [use sex to secure commitment from men](#)?"

On [gender constructs](#).

Related: Why [sluttiness is unattractive](#).

[Victim-predators](#).

Testing a wife: is she a [good worker](#)?

[Micro- and macro-game](#).

Social Pathologist thinks the Cathedral is lining up for a [major attack on the manosphere](#).

Even old women [hate gammas](#).

[As outside, so inside](#): you can judge a book by its cover.

[7th century BC poet on women](#).

Related: An [African folk tale](#).

Good advice on [ripping off restaurants and credit card companies](#). I do both.

[Two books](#) by John Durant that look worth reading.

[20 signs he's a player](#).

Where have all the [good women gone](#)?

Related; Women's worst enemies are [other women](#).

Savages and the [post-civilized world](#).

The end of the [grey middle](#).

Making neoreaction [simple](#).

Related: [The conceptual tools of neoreaction](#).

Anti-anti-reactionary FAQ: [ever-leftward movement](#).

Related: The anti-anti-reactionary FAQ: [freedom and monarchy](#).

The neoreactionary [racial litmus test](#). I do rather like Sowell myself.

The [shibboleth threat](#).

[Entryism and apostolic succession](#).

Orson Scott Card on the [SFWA](#).

Hitting the left [where it hurts](#).

Related: Punch back [twice as hard](#). Don't support the left.

Rumblings of the [Catholic right](#).

Tradition and Broadway.

3 possible reasons for leftist behaviour.

Rollo, Susan Walsh, and SMV.

Related: Some more on Walsh's errors. And some more.

Things seem to be going well for Chad.

Related: He's voting no longer.

A letter to millenials.

How Alger Hiss explains the Tea Party.

Leftist propaganda in Toronto.

The pull of Harvard.

Another story of life in liberal academia.

The degeneration of language.

Week of praise: Zooey Deschanel.

Vaccines are racist.

The pro-Vietnam war hard hat riots.

Women should not be held responsible for their actions after drinking.

Related: Fixing rape culture in 3 easy steps.

Looks like the MRA's are getting some support from feminists.

Feminism: Marriage for me but not for thee.

Related: More from Tracy Clarke-Flory, where she becomes an unfeminist bridezilla.

Related: Hehe... Talk of feminist weddings. Feminists are funny.

Slate XX feminist engages in beard shaming. I love the hypocrisy of feminists.

How feminism undermined itself.

Gamers, Anita Sarkeesian, and narcissism.

Study: Paid maternity leave doesn't work.

Murdering grandma does not reduce health care costs.

Canada has lotteries for a family doctor. I have a family doctor I haven't seen in 5 years; I usually just use a drop-in if I need. The only reason I got to sign up was because I phoned the clinic the first hour on opening day.

DC Court of Appeals strikes down birth control mandate.

A small list of Obama's lies and abuses.

Related: The NYT covers for Obama.

Related: It is now acceptable for the president to directly influence journalists. Wonder what the reaction would be if his name was Nixon?

Whitehouse pressuring insurance insiders who speak about ACA.

""Can't you email it to me?" Alice asked. We're not set up for that, the Obamacare operator replied." Everything you need to know about government in one sentence.

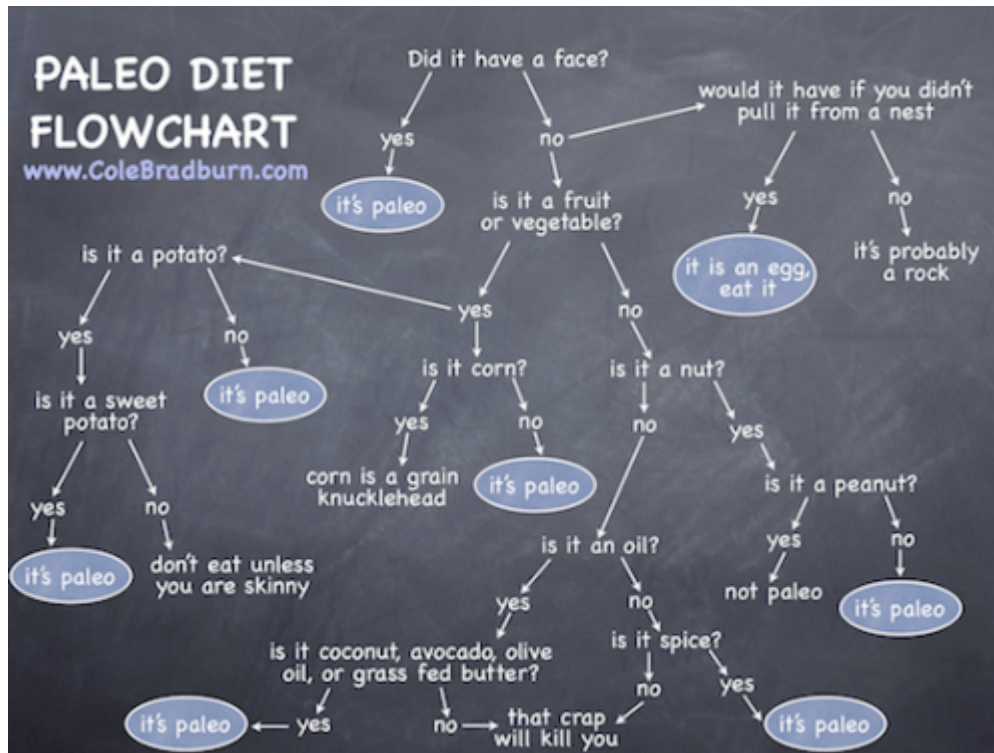
Matt Walsh becomes a liberal.

Your Brahmin superiors lecturing you on your mode of transport.

How are you enjoying the ice-free Arctic.

The stupidity of forcing your parenting strategies on others.

Rules of writing: the four elements of a novel.



(H/T: GLP, Instapundit, SDA,

Cheers to Rob Ford

November 8, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Some of you may have heard of Toronto mayor [Rob Ford](#) and his [current cocaine scandals](#). Its one of the few times that a Canadian politician has gotten this much international attention, and from a simple mayor no less.

Fellow traditionalist Richard Anderson thinks [he should leave](#) his office, but I disagree.

Sadly, Rob Ford is one of the few vaisya politicians in Canada willing to stand against a political culture made almost entirely of Brahmin. Because of this he's popular, at least in Toronto's suburbs, which "aren't part of the real Toronto" if you ask any of the elitist Brahmins who oppose Ford. Some thought Harper and his conservatives might fight, but aside from a few minor changes (the gun registry and dismantling the wheat board) their rule has been almost insignificantly different from those of the Liberals prior.

He's not a reactionary in any sense, but he is a vaisya's vaisya, because of this he has earned the enmity of the brahmins far out of proportion to his actual power and status. He has been hounded mercilessly by the Cathedral. Really, has any other Canadian politician, even our prime minister, received as much international attention, all negative, this year as this one mayor?

His cocaine scandal has dwarfed that of a national (socialist) party leader [being caught naked by police in a massage parlour known for trafficking in underage prostitutes](#). In fact, shortly after those revelations, "Smiling Jack" was all but deified upon his death. They dwarf the revelations of another national party leader. Trudeau, who admitted to smoking weed while working as an MP. despite this, his hereditary assumption to the liberal throne was all but a given despite his sole qualification consisting of being substitute teacher (and being named Trudeau).

Nope, Rob Ford has been demonized because he is not one of them. He is not the inner party, the enlightened. He is an outsider that dares defy the brahmins in their Citadel; the home of the (Red) Star and the state controlled CBC. Even worse, he has the unmitigated gall to be successful in opposing them and being popular while doing so, turning democracy against the champions of it.

The fight over Rob Ford is one of the prime examples of the democratic, class war between the vaisyas and the brahmins. The brahmins control every bit of leverage, almost all the press coverage, most of the major blogs, all of the universities, and the bureaucracy. The entirety of the Cathedral in Canada, along with parts of international Cathedral, has been been arrayed against him, yet he stands against them where they are strongest, with only the quiet support of his class.

So here's to Rob Ford. Long may he govern.

Is Rob Ford a good politician? No, not really. But, he is the best the vaisyas have in Canada. He is the only one sticking it to the Cathedral; the only one even trying to fight the left.

Every day he remains in office is one more day the brahmin's are blasphemed in their strongest cathedral. That alone makes him worthy of support, whatever his other failings.

The system has failed, as it was designed to, and the collapse is inevitable; at the very least we can enjoy the mockery Ford is making of our self-proclaimed betters.

The only sad part is, that this is what one bumbling man with a spine fighting for the vaisyas can accomplish. What if the vaisyas could actually produce real politicians that had the courage of their convictions? What if we had a charismatic, competent leader who was ideologically strong and firmly loyal to his class?

Think of how successful he could be; we might even be able to turn the tide against the collapse.

If only better men of our class would stand and fight as Ford has.

Self-Esteem is for Losers

November 10, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Pride goes before destruction,
and a haughty spirit before a fall.
It is better to be of a lowly spirit with the poor
than to divide the spoil with the proud. ([Proverbs 16:18, ESV](#))

The Bible warns against pride numerous times, but I think a better word would be hubris. The problem with the word pride is that it holds different meanings, all of which are used interchangeably.

a : inordinate self-esteem : conceit
b : a reasonable or justifiable self-respect
c : delight or elation arising from some act, possession, or relationship

The biblical injunctions against pride concern themselves with the first meaning; a belief that one is higher than one truly is.

Pride is the original sin and the sin from which all sins flow.

Lucifer, the morning star, thought himself above God and tried to ascend to His throne. His fatal sin was hubris.

Eve's original sin was pride:

"You will not certainly die," the serpent said to the woman. "For God knows that when you eat from it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."

When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom, she took some and ate it.

She wanted to become as God; she thought herself greater than she was. For that she was forever cursed.

All sin is man thinking his own reason and his own ways are superior to the reason and ways of God. But as God pointedly asked Job:

"Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth?"

Man, in his pride, thinks himself wise, but his wisdom is foolishness. He elevates himself in his own mind above His creator and suffers for it.

In Proverbs humility is linked with fear of the Lord:

The fear of the Lord is instruction in wisdom,
and humility comes before honor. ([Proverbs 15:33, ESV](#))

...

The reward for humility and fear of the Lord

is riches and honor and life. (Proverbs 22:4, ESV)

It is clear, humility is knowing your right place before God and before other man.

A humble man may still have pride of the second and third definitions: he may respect himself because he is made in God's image which is reflected through him, imparting upon him value; he may take joy in doing acts of right, knowing these acts come from God's providence.

The pride of a humble man and the pride of the hubristic man are as far as the east is from the west.

A man of hubris thinks himself higher than he is, a humble man knows himself for who he is.

A humble man has true confidence, for he knows who he is and accepts his lot. The hubristic man's confidence is but a mirage.

Respect is something that is earned. It is primarily a masculine concept; where a man earns the respect of his warband (or a functional equivalent) by contributing to the warband. A man who is not worthy of respect, who does not contribute leads his warband to its death.

Respect is esteem given to you by others in recognition of your deeds.

A humble man's contributions usually relate to or exceed how he thinks of himself, so he is oft respected in proportion to or exceeding his beliefs of his own station. A man of hubris is rarely respected according to his belief, as his empty thoughts of pride far exceed his contributions.

A man should strive to be both humble and respected.

Know your place, accept your place, contribute the best you can, and let other raise your esteem.

"When you are invited by someone to a wedding feast, do not sit down in a place of honor, lest someone more distinguished than you be invited by him, and he who invited you both will come and say to you, 'Give your place to this person,' and then you will begin with shame to take the lowest place. But when you are invited, go and sit in the lowest place, so that when your host comes he may say to you, 'Friend, move up higher.' Then you will be honored in the presence of all who sit at table with you. For everyone who exalts himself will be humbled, and he who humbles himself will be exalted." (Luke 14:8-11, ESV)

This is the masculine form of respect.

Respect is very different when framed in a feminine mode of thinking. This mode of thinking is devoted to a close-knit family where everyone is valued because immediate survival is not on the line and division in the home can rend the clan's survival as surely as a rival warband.

Man is to be respected not for what he contributes, but simply for existing.

"Treat everyone with respect."

This, as with most feminine modes of social interaction, works well on the small scale, in a tight knit family group apart from the immediate demands of survival. When applied to the immediate kin group, it leads to harmonious family relations working together for survival and against foreign threats.

It does not work in an extended group or when the lion is skulking in the bush. When applied to a survival situation, respecting the incompetent leads to a swift death.

When the feminine mode is applied on a greater scale, respect becomes meaningless. If everyone is respected, then what good is respect? If you give the same esteem to the criminal as to the saint, how is your esteem of any value? If one is respected regardless, why should one contribute?

In greater society, respect must be of the masculine form; it has to be earned for it to be of any meaning or value, otherwise it is naught but dust.

Not everybody deserves respect.

We come now to self-esteem.

Self-esteem is always based within the feminine mode of respect. *"Everyone should have good self-esteem"*, regardless of their actual contributions or abilities.

One should esteem oneself regardless of whether one is worthy of said esteem.

To this end, the dullard is praised as highly for butchering the English language as the wordsmith is praised for his beautiful sonnet evoking ancient imagery.

Under the cruel tyranny of self-esteem, man's hubris is raised far beyond any reasonable estimation of his proper place. His elders, those wolves in sheep's clothing, lead him into the violent trap of the sin of pride.

To add to the cruelty, he is incapable of developing proper self-respect or respect from others. His hubris overtakes him, but he knows in his heart of hearts, that something is not right. He knows in his heart of hearts he does not actually measure up to his own hubris, for reality continually and brutally contradicts the words of those sweetly poisoned tongues. His true confidence is eaten away nibble by tiny nibble, while he invests ever more heavily in his false hubris to keep from emotionally drowning.

Eventually, he will fall and self-immolate.

But, to twist the knife ever deeper, despite his inflated opinion of himself and the false praise of his elders, he will never earn real, masculine respect. His words will always exceed his deeds for how could he learn to contribute when he is taught to value his failures as highly as his contributions?

He will never earn the true respect of others. Because his self-esteem to be based solely on honey-dipped falsehoods, rather than the confidence of real accomplishment, this will eat away at his emotional and spiritual core. He will need their praise and their false

respect, for his self-esteem depends on it, yet he will never have true respect and genuine praise for he is incapable of earning it.

He will never know and accept his proper place; he will never have the true confidence of the humble man. He will always think himself better than he is and pine for the respect and rewards he believes himself entitled to, but because he is not as high as he thinks he is and he has not earned them they will forever elude him. This will cause bitterness, as he questions his whole self, never knowing why he is not in “his proper place”, yet never being able to truly find his proper place.

Thus we end, self-esteem is for losers.

It is a false confidence that robs one of true confidence and replaces it with a sinful mirage. It erodes your emotional and spiritual core and makes you dependent on others for your confidence.

Winners gain confidence by trying until they succeed. They put in the effort, improve themselves, and eventually, their pride comes from knowing they have earned their place and being confident because of it.

Losers have no success upon which to build their confidence. They do not know their place, or they know and shudder at their worthlessness, so they demand others' praise to inflate their sinful hubris.

I say this to you:

If you have any love of a young one, fight his self-esteem, crush it ruthlessly. Praise his true successes, but never let your praise be inordinate. Do not praise his failures; when he fails encourage him to try harder, to practice more, to push himself beyond what he currently is, so he can truly succeed.

Build in him true confidence, so he can climb to the mountain-top, look down, and know his place.

Only those who hate their children develop their self-esteem.

Also know this, if someone demands your unearned respect or curses you for lowering their self-esteem, they are a loser. They are drowning themselves in the sin of pride and demanding you help them do so. They need your accolades to prop up their ego because they lack the true confidence that comes with success, with genuine contribution, with real respect.

By demanding unearned respect they are only showing they are not worthy of it.

Lightning Round - 2013/11/13

November 13, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

A shorter one today. I have some new responsibilities at work which may decrease the reading I do, leading to shorter LR's in the future.

18 things every 18-year-old should know. Don't agree with every one of them, but it's mostly excellent advice.

Stop searching for secrets to success; take action.

Related: How to get everything you want.

Related: Where to find motivation.

Women, value, and praise.

Female beauty is a gift from God, appreciate it; have standards.

Stoics and romance.

Post-scarcity and the sexual marketplace.

Related: Crowding out the private sector husband.

The new script is nothing like the old script.

Related: Our society knows nothing of marriage.

Female divorce calculator. The women I want to marry would have a 7% risk; not bad.

A defence of duty sex.

On ethno-nationalism.

Potential approximations of neoreaction.

This history of the nations of North America reads awfully like neoreactionary history.

The primacy of scripture: Ballista recommends I use scripture alone.

Related: Protestantism, Catholicism, and the Bible.

Satanism in the church.

Reality fails the Bechdal test.

The lie of "feminism" is believing men and women deserve equal rights."

Gender equality measures "work".

"Men do not need a "movement". Men do not need to "go their own way". Men like women need truth."

Is paternity fraud worse than rape?

Why women oppose prostitution.

Orson Scott Card's interview answer.

The new rules of engagement.

Related: Helena Kincaid demands free stuff.

Related: TV is evil.

The difference between totalitarianism and our modern petty authoritarianism is the

totalitarians assumed you would become a man, our authoritarians assume you will remain a boy.

The failure of conservatism.

The wages of socialism. Coming soon to a country near you.

More indoctrination in the common core.

Minimum wage destroys the black working class.

The success of Zimbabwe.

On right-wing authoritarianism.

An experiment on the racism of liberals.

The left pursues solidarity over truth.

Related: Remember, the barbarians hate the very concept of beauty.

Is the Flynn effect due to life becoming more like an IQ test?

(H/T: SDA)

\$5 a Day Paleo

November 15, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

It is often said that good food is expensive, while unhealthy food is cheap. Today, I'm going to show you how you can eat healthy, eat paleo, for \$150 a month, about \$5 a day. It's not as cheap as KD (which would come to about \$70/month with milk and butter) or ramen (of which you could eat 4 a day for <\$30/month), but it's much healthier and far more satisfying.

It is also said eating healthy takes too long too prepare. That is also incorrect, I spend about 15 minutes a day preparing food, and most of that is spent surfing the net.

This will require some small upfront investment, specifically a Costco card. It's \$55/year in Canada; it's probably less in the US, not a big deal and it will save you a lot of money in the end. This will also require a decent kitchen knife, get one if you don't have one. (Believe me, cutting some of this meat without a decent knife is a, literally, painful experience).

Cost: \$5/month.

Drink

Drink water.

Water is free and water is good. If you don't have a Brita filter water jug, get one; it makes water taste much better. It's only \$10, \$20 if you get a bigger one, less than a pack or two of water bottles or pop. Make sure to add new water as soon as you drink to keep the container full; that way your water is always cold. It's well worth it.

I can not stress this enough; if you only ever make one healthy change in your life, stop buying pop, juice, beer, milk, or other beverages. When at home drink nothing but water. (When out with friends, have some fun). It will have amazingly effective results for something so small.

Cost: negligible.

In fact, if you drink just one 2L of pop every two days, I just saved you about \$30/month for a single \$10 investment.

Dinner

Go to Costco, to the meat section.

Find the pork loin; it'll be about \$20-25 for about 10lbs. This works out to about 15-20 portions of just over a half pound each. That's about \$1.50 per meal.

Nearby should be the beef eye round. It's about \$18-20 for about 6lbs. This works out to about 10-12 portions at just over a half pound; about \$2 per meal.

Go home, cut them up into either 1/4 or 1/2lb chops/steaks/cutlets (give or take) and put about a half lb of meat into sandwich bags (which you bought in bulk at Costco). Put one beef and one pork bag in the fridge, the rest in the freezer.

To prepare, simply fry in some butter or oil, put on a couple spices, and flip once.

Every time you eat one from the fridge, replace it with one from the freezer, so it defrosts for next time.

Cost: \$40 for the month.

Prep Time: 30 min/month to cut meat; 15 min/day to fry meat.

Lunch

In the same meat section by some chicken breasts or thighs. The thighs are cheaper, but a pain to cut because they are more fatty. I usually get the breasts.

Buy one pack of breasts about 6 lbs each; it comes to about \$20 each.

Go to the produce section. Find this:



It's about \$3-4 for a bag of sweet kale, 3 bags should last a week.

Cut the breasts up into small chunks and fry up it all up at once. It should all fit in a larger pan. Stick it into a container.

Every day take out about 1/14 of the chicken, mix it with a bit less than a half bag of kale. Add the dressing that comes with (or make your own*).

Do this once every two weeks; 6 lbs of chicken and 6 bags of kale comes to about \$40 for two weeks; about \$3-4 per meal.

Cost: \$80/month.

Prep Time: 45 min/bi-weekly to cut and fry meat; 3 min/day assembly.

You are now eating 2 satisfying, 1/2lb+, healthy paleo meals a day for \$120 a month.

Breakfast

Skip breakfast. I rarely eat it; it is unnecessary. But if breakfast is a must, 5 dozen eggs

are \$10. If you buy two, that's 4 eggs each morning for a month for \$20, buy 3 for \$30 if you want 6 eggs a morning). Boil them, scramble them, or make an omelet. Throw on a bit of salt and pepper.

Cost: \$0 (\$20-30/month, if you must).

Prep Time: None (5-20 min/per day depending on how you prep the eggs).

Snacks

For snacks, bananas, apples, and other fruits are a few bucks for a large bushel, a large box of berries is usually only a few bucks (prices vary, so always check which are currently cheap), bags of dark chocolate squares are <\$10, a 12-pack of Greek Yogurt is about \$12, and large bags of almonds are \$15. Mix and match as you like; the non-perishables in Costco size will usually be good for a couple of months.

Cost: Variable, \$10-30.

Prep time: Negligible.

Other

Butter or coconut oil is a must for cooking. A stick of butter costs a few bucks and should last a month or two; a large container of coconut oil is about \$10 at Costco and should last a few months (at least).

Buy some BBQ sauce to dip the meat in for flavour. I like to use a lot of Bullseye BBQ sauce; a large container usually lasts me a month. At Costco, it comes in packs of two large containers for about \$10.

Get some spices, some salt, and some pepper. Some of my favourite spices include Montreal Steak Spice, Seasoning Salt, and Lemon and Herbs. If you buy a bunch at once, it will be a fairly big initial outlay (my first spice shopping was about \$80), but spices, especially when bought in Costco sizes, last for a very long time, so they very rarely need to be replaced. After the initial investment, the cost becomes negligible. Or you can go slower and buy one new spice a shopping trip, which will be about \$5-10.

Cost: \$5-20/month

Prep time: Not applicable

Total Cost

There you have it, that's two meals a day, each over a half pound of healthy food, for \$125 a month. That's about \$4 a day.

If you add breakfast it's about \$145-155. About \$5 a day.

When you add snacks and condiments, it's about \$140-\$175. About \$5-6 a day.

If you add both it is about \$150-\$200/month. About \$5-7 a day.

That's cheaper than a single Big Mac Meal. In fact, you can eat healthy for a whole day for the price of a Starbucks coffee.

Total prep time is about 2 hours a month and 20 minutes a day.

You really can eat healthy, real food for relatively low cost with little time investment.

Saving More

If \$5 a day is too rich for your blood, you can save even more by:

- Cutting out the snacks.
- Reducing condiment and spice usage.
- Reducing beef consumption and eating more pork.
- Eating more eggs and reducing meat consumption.
- Replacing chicken breasts with thighs, pork, beef, or eggs.
- Remove the meat from the salad entirely and replacing with more greens.
- Changing from kale mix to cheaper greens.
- Intermittent fasting: periods of fasting are good for the mind, the soul, and the wallet. I went a week this summer eating only a salad a day for lunch, simply because that was all I needed.

You could probably eat paleo for under \$100/month if you tried. That's just over \$3 per day.

I have done this once or twice when facing self-imposed financial restrictions; sometimes you just need ammo more than food.

Now, this is my base. I generally buy more than this. I like BBQ ribs in the summer and both yogurt and jerky as a snack. I also keep a supply of Coke and some chips for when friends come over; the occasional family BBQ can also get expensive. The berries usually tempt me, so I almost always buy more than I eat.

But all that is luxury I choose because I can afford it.

Just because you can eat cheap, does not mean you have to; you can always buy better cuts of meat or organic food or extra snacks, or whatever.

But just because you are on a limited budget does not mean you can't eat healthy (unless it is exceedingly limited). Also, saving money for better things than food is nice.

Eat only what you can afford; but eat well with it.

* My salad dressing recipe: 2 parts vinegar, 1 part olive oil, a dash of lemon juice, and a splash of worcestershire sauce. Throw in a pinch of dried mustard and garlic powder, and a tiny bit of salt. Shake well. It's cheap, easy to make, and tastes good.

The Grand Inquisitor

November 17, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

From a story in the Brothers Karamazov in which the Grand Inquisitor speaks to a returned Jesus, captured and imprisoned:

“‘Is it Thou? Thou?’ but receiving no answer, he adds at once. ‘Don’t answer, be silent. What canst Thou say, indeed? I know too well what Thou wouldst say. And Thou hast no right to add anything to what Thou hadst said of old. Why, then, art Thou come to hinder us? For Thou hast come to hinder us, and Thou knowest that. But dost thou know what will be to-morrow? I know not who Thou art and care not to know whether it is Thou or only a semblance of Him, but to-morrow I shall condemn Thee and burn Thee at the stake as the worst of heretics. And the very people who have to-day kissed Thy feet, to-morrow at the faintest sign from me will rush to heap up the embers of Thy fire. Knowest Thou that? Yes, maybe Thou knowest it,’ he added with thoughtful penetration, never for a moment taking his eyes off the Prisoner.”

...

‘Hast Thou the right to reveal to us one of the mysteries of that world from which Thou hast come?’ my old man asks Him, and answers the question for Him. ‘No, Thou hast not; that Thou mayest not add to what has been said of old, and mayest not take from men the freedom which Thou didst exalt when Thou wast on earth. Whatsoever Thou revealest anew will encroach on men’s freedom of faith; for it will be manifest as a miracle, and the freedom of their faith was dearer to Thee than anything in those days fifteen hundred years ago. Didst Thou not often say then, “I will make you free”? But now Thou hast seen these “free” men,’ the old man adds suddenly, with a pensive smile. ‘Yes, we’ve paid dearly for it,’ he goes on, looking sternly at Him, ‘but at last we have completed that work in Thy name. For fifteen centuries we have been wrestling with Thy freedom, but now it is ended and over for good. Dost Thou not believe that it’s over for good? Thou lookest meekly at me and deignest not even to be wroth with me. But let me tell Thee that now, to-day, people are more persuaded than ever that they have perfect freedom, yet they have brought their freedom to us and laid it humbly at our feet. But that has been our doing. Was this what Thou didst? Was this Thy freedom?’”

...

‘For now’ (he is speaking of the Inquisition, of course) ‘for the first time it has become possible to think of the happiness of men. Man was created a rebel; and how can rebels be happy? Thou wast warned,’ he says to Him. ‘Thou hast had no lack of admonitions and warnings, but Thou didst not listen to those warnings; Thou didst reject the only way by which men might be made happy. But, fortunately, departing Thou didst hand on the work to us. Thou hast promised, Thou hast established by Thy word, Thou hast given to us the right to bind and to unbind, and now, of course, Thou canst not think of taking it away. Why, then, hast Thou come to hinder us?’”

...

“‘The wise and dread spirit, the spirit of self-destruction and non-existence,’ the old man goes on, great spirit talked with Thee in the wilderness, and we are told in the books that he “tempted” Thee. Is that so? And could anything truer be said than what he revealed to Thee in three questions and what Thou didst reject, and what in the books is called “the temptation”? And yet if there has ever been on earth a real stupendous miracle, it took place on that day, on the day of the three temptations. The statement of those three questions was itself the miracle. If it were possible to imagine simply for the sake of argument that those three questions of the dread spirit had perished utterly from the books, and that we had to restore them and to invent them anew, and to do so had gathered together all the wise men of the earth- rulers, chief priests, learned men, philosophers, poets- and had set them the task to invent three questions, such as would not only fit the occasion, but express in three words, three human phrases, the whole future history of the world and of humanity- dost Thou believe that all the wisdom of the earth united could have invented anything in depth and force equal to the three questions which were actually put to Thee then by the wise and mighty spirit in the wilderness? From those questions alone, from the miracle of their statement, we can see that we have here to do not with the fleeting human intelligence, but with the absolute and eternal. For in those three questions the whole subsequent history of mankind is, as it were, brought together into one whole, and foretold, and in them are united all the unsolved historical contradictions of human nature. At the time it could not be so clear, since the future was unknown; but now that fifteen hundred years have passed, we see that everything in those three questions was so justly divined and foretold, and has been so truly fulfilled, that nothing can be added to them or taken from them.

“Judge Thyself who was right- Thou or he who questioned Thee then? Remember the first question; its meaning, in other words, was this: “Thou wouldst go into the world, and art going with empty hands, with some promise of freedom which men in their simplicity and their natural unruliness cannot even understand, which they fear and dread- for nothing has ever been more insupportable for a man and a human society than freedom. But seest Thou these stones in this parched and barren wilderness? Turn them into bread, and mankind will run after Thee like a flock of sheep, grateful and obedient, though for ever trembling, lest Thou withdraw Thy hand and deny them Thy bread.” But Thou wouldst not deprive man of freedom and didst reject the offer, thinking, what is that freedom worth if obedience is bought with bread? Thou didst reply that man lives not by bread alone. But dost Thou know that for the sake of that earthly bread the spirit of the earth will rise up against Thee and will strive with Thee and overcome Thee, and all will follow him, crying, “Who can compare with this beast? He has given us fire from heaven!” Dost Thou know that the ages will pass, and humanity will proclaim by the lips of their sages that there is no crime, and therefore no sin; there is only hunger? “Feed men, and then ask of them virtue!” that’s what they’ll write on the banner, which they will raise against Thee, and with which they will destroy Thy temple. Where Thy temple stood will rise a new building; the terrible tower of Babel will be built again, and though, like the one of old, it will not be finished, yet Thou mightest have prevented that new tower and have

cut short the sufferings of men for a thousand years; for they will come back to us after a thousand years of agony with their tower. They will seek us again, hidden underground in the catacombs, for we shall be again persecuted and tortured. They will find us and cry to us, "Feed us, for those who have promised us fire from heaven haven't given it!" And then we shall finish building their tower, for he finishes the building who feeds them. And we alone shall feed them in Thy name, declaring falsely that it is in Thy name. **Oh, never, never can they feed themselves without us! No science will give them bread so long as they remain free. In the end they will lay their freedom at our feet, and say to us, "Make us your slaves, but feed us." They will understand themselves, at last, that freedom and bread enough for all are inconceivable together, for never, never will they be able to share between them! They will be convinced, too, that they can never be free, for they are weak, vicious, worthless, and rebellious. Thou didst promise them the bread of Heaven, but, I repeat again, can it compare with earthly bread in the eyes of the weak, ever sinful and ignoble race of man? And if for the sake of the bread of Heaven thousands shall follow Thee, what is to become of the millions and tens of thousands of millions of creatures who will not have the strength to forego the earthly bread for the sake of the heavenly?** Or dost Thou care only for the tens of thousands of the great and strong, while the millions, numerous as the sands of the sea, who are weak but love Thee, must exist only for the sake of the great and strong? No, we care for the weak too. They are sinful and rebellious, but in the end they too will become obedient. They will marvel at us and look on us as gods, because we are ready to endure the freedom which they have found so dreadful and to rule over them- so awful it will seem to them to be free. But we shall tell them that we are Thy servants and rule them in Thy name. We shall deceive them again, for we will not let Thee come to us again. That deception will be our suffering, for we shall be forced to lie.

"This is the significance of the first question in the wilderness, and this is what Thou hast rejected for the sake of that freedom which Thou hast exalted above everything. Yet in this question lies hid the great secret of this world. Choosing "bread," Thou wouldst have satisfied the universal and everlasting craving of humanity- to find someone to worship. So long as man remains free he strives for nothing so incessantly and so painfully as to find someone to worship. But man seeks to worship what is established beyond dispute, so that all men would agree at once to worship it. For these pitiful creatures are concerned not only to find what one or the other can worship, but to find community of worship is the chief misery of every man individually and of all humanity from the beginning of time. For the sake of common worship they've slain each other with the sword. They have set up gods and challenged one another, "Put away your gods and come and worship ours, or we will kill you and your gods!" And so it will be to the end of the world, even when gods disappear from the earth; they will fall down before idols just the same. Thou didst know, Thou couldst not but have known, this fundamental secret of human nature, but Thou didst reject the one infallible banner which was offered Thee to make all men bow down to Thee alone- the banner of earthly bread; and Thou hast

rejected it for the sake of freedom and the bread of Heaven. Behold what Thou didst further. And all again in the name of freedom! I tell Thee that man is tormented by no greater anxiety than to find someone quickly to whom he can hand over that gift of freedom with which the ill-fated creature is born. But only one who can appease their conscience can take over their freedom. In bread there was offered Thee an invincible banner; give bread, and man will worship thee, for nothing is more certain than bread. But if someone else gains possession of his conscience- Oh! then he will cast away Thy bread and follow after him who has ensnared his conscience. In that Thou wast right. For the secret of man's being is not only to live but to have something to live for. Without a stable conception of the object of life, man would not consent to go on living, and would rather destroy himself than remain on earth, though he had bread in abundance. That is true. But what happened? Instead of taking men's freedom from them, Thou didst make it greater than ever! Didst Thou forget that man prefers peace, and even death, to freedom of choice in the knowledge of good and evil? Nothing is more seductive for man than his freedom of conscience, but nothing is a greater cause of suffering. And behold, instead of giving a firm foundation for setting the conscience of man at rest for ever, Thou didst choose all that is exceptional, vague and enigmatic; Thou didst choose what was utterly beyond the strength of men, acting as though Thou didst not love them at all- Thou who didst come to give Thy life for them! Instead of taking possession of men's freedom, Thou didst increase it, and burdened the spiritual kingdom of mankind with its sufferings for ever. Thou didst desire man's free love, that he should follow Thee freely, enticed and taken captive by Thee. In place of the rigid ancient law, man must hereafter with free heart decide for himself what is good and what is evil, having only Thy image before him as his guide. But didst Thou not know that he would at last reject even Thy image and Thy truth, if he is weighed down with the fearful burden of free choice? They will cry aloud at last that the truth is not in Thee, for they could not have been left in greater confusion and suffering than Thou hast caused, laying upon them so many cares and unanswerable problems.

“So that, in truth, Thou didst Thyself lay the foundation for the destruction of Thy kingdom, and no one is more to blame for it. Yet what was offered Thee? There are three powers, three powers alone, able to conquer and to hold captive for ever the conscience of these impotent rebels for their happiness those forces are miracle, mystery and authority. Thou hast rejected all three and hast set the example for doing so. When the wise and dread spirit set Thee on the pinnacle of the temple and said to Thee, “If Thou wouldst know whether Thou art the Son of God then cast Thyself down, for it is written: the angels shall hold him up lest he fall and bruise himself, and Thou shalt know then whether Thou art the Son of God and shalt prove then how great is Thy faith in Thy Father.” But Thou didst refuse and wouldst not cast Thyself down. Oh, of course, Thou didst proudly and well, like God; but the weak, unruly race of men, are they gods? Oh, Thou didst know then that in taking one step, in making one movement to cast Thyself down, Thou wouldst be tempting God and have lost all Thy faith in Him, and wouldst have been dashed to pieces against that earth which Thou didst come to save. And the wise

spirit that tempted Thee would have rejoiced. But I ask again, are there many like Thee? And couldst Thou believe for one moment that men, too, could face such a temptation? Is the nature of men such, that they can reject miracle, and at the great moments of their life, the moments of their deepest, most agonising spiritual difficulties, cling only to the free verdict of the heart? Oh, Thou didst know that Thy deed would be recorded in books, would be handed down to remote times and the utmost ends of the earth, and Thou didst hope that man, following Thee, would cling to God and not ask for a miracle. But Thou didst not know that when man rejects miracle he rejects God too; for man seeks not so much God as the miraculous. And as man cannot bear to be without the miraculous, he will create new miracles of his own for himself, and will worship deeds of sorcery and witchcraft, though he might be a hundred times over a rebel, heretic and infidel. Thou didst not come down from the Cross when they shouted to Thee, mocking and reviling Thee, "Come down from the cross and we will believe that Thou art He." Thou didst not come down, for again Thou wouldst not enslave man by a miracle, and didst crave faith given freely, not based on miracle. Thou didst crave for free love and not the base raptures of the slave before the might that has overawed him for ever. But Thou didst think too highly of men therein, for they are slaves, of course, though rebellious by nature. Look round and judge; fifteen centuries have passed, look upon them. Whom hast Thou raised up to Thyself? I swear, man is weaker and baser by nature than Thou hast believed him! Can he, can he do what Thou didst? By showing him so much respect, Thou didst, as it were, cease to feel for him, for Thou didst ask far too much from him- Thou who hast loved him more than Thyself! Respecting him less, Thou wouldst have asked less of him. That would have been more like love, for his burden would have been lighter. He is weak and vile. What though he is everywhere now rebelling against our power, and proud of his rebellion? It is the pride of a child and a schoolboy. They are little children rioting and barring out the teacher at school. But their childish delight will end; it will cost them dear. Mankind as a whole has always striven to organise a universal state. There have been many great nations with great histories, but the more highly they were developed the more unhappy they were, for they felt more acutely than other people the craving for world-wide union. The great conquerors, Timours and Ghenghis-Khans, whirled like hurricanes over the face of the earth striving to subdue its people, and they too were but the unconscious expression of the same craving for universal unity. Hadst Thou taken the world and Caesar's purple, Thou wouldst have founded the universal state and have given universal peace. For who can rule men if not he who holds their conscience and their bread in his hands? We have taken the sword of Caesar, and in taking it, of course, have rejected Thee and followed him. Oh, ages are yet to come of the confusion of free thought, of their science and cannibalism. For having begun to build their tower of Babel without us, they will end, of course, with cannibalism. But then the beast will crawl to us and lick our feet and spatter them with tears of blood. And we shall sit upon the beast and raise the cup, and on it will be written, "Mystery." But then, and only then, the reign of peace and happiness will come for men. Thou art proud of Thine elect, but Thou hast only the elect, while we give rest to all. And besides, how many of those elect, those mighty ones who could become elect, have grown weary waiting for Thee, and have

transferred and will transfer the powers of their spirit and the warmth of their heart to the other camp, and end by raising their free banner against Thee. Thou didst Thyself lift up that banner. But with us all will be happy and will no more rebel nor destroy one another as under Thy freedom. Oh, we shall persuade them that they will only become free when they renounce their freedom to us and submit to us. And shall we be right or shall we be lying? They will be convinced that we are right, for they will remember the horrors of slavery and confusion to which Thy freedom brought them. Freedom, free thought, and science will lead them into such straits and will bring them face to face with such marvels and insoluble mysteries, that some of them, the fierce and rebellious, will destroy themselves, others, rebellious but weak, will destroy one another, while the rest, weak and unhappy, will crawl fawning to our feet and whine to us: "Yes, you were right, you alone possess His mystery, and we come back to you, save us from ourselves!"

"Receiving bread from us, they will see clearly that we take the bread made by their hands from them, to give it to them, without any miracle. They will see that we do not change the stones to bread, but in truth they will be more thankful for taking it from our hands than for the bread itself! For they will remember only too well that in old days, without our help, even the bread they made turned to stones in their hands, while since they have come back to us, the very stones have turned to bread in their hands. Too, too well will they know the value of complete submission! And until men know that, they will be unhappy. Who is most to blame for their not knowing it?-speak! Who scattered the flock and sent it astray on unknown paths? But the flock will come together again and will submit once more, and then it will be once for all. Then we shall give them the quiet humble happiness of weak creatures such as they are by nature. Oh, we shall persuade them at last not to be proud, for Thou didst lift them up and thereby taught them to be proud. **We shall show them that they are weak, that they are only pitiful children, but that childlike happiness is the sweetest of all. They will become timid and will look to us and huddle close to us in fear, as chicks to the hen. They will marvel at us and will be awe-stricken before us, and will be proud at our being so powerful and clever that we have been able to subdue such a turbulent flock of thousands of millions. They will tremble impotently before our wrath, their minds will grow fearful, they will be quick to shed tears like women and children, but they will be just as ready at a sign from us to pass to laughter and rejoicing, to happy mirth and childish song. Yes, we shall set them to work, but in their leisure hours we shall make their life like a child's game, with children's songs and innocent dance. Oh, we shall allow them even sin, they are weak and helpless, and they will love us like children because we allow them to sin. We shall tell them that every sin will be expiated, if it is done with our permission, that we allow them to sin because we love them, and the punishment for these sins we take upon ourselves. And we shall take it upon ourselves, and they will adore us as their saviours who have taken on themselves their sins before God. And they will have no secrets from us. We shall allow or forbid them to live with**

their wives and mistresses, to have or not to have children according to whether they have been obedient or disobedient- and they will submit to us gladly and cheerfully. The most painful secrets of their conscience, all, all they will bring to us, and we shall have an answer for all. And they will be glad to believe our answer, for it will save them from the great anxiety and terrible agony they endure at present in making a free decision for themselves. And all will be happy, all the millions of creatures except the hundred thousand who rule over them. For only we, we who guard the mystery, shall be unhappy. There will be thousands of millions of happy babes, and a hundred thousand sufferers who have taken upon themselves the curse of the knowledge of good and evil. Peacefully they will die, peacefully they will expire in Thy name, and beyond the grave they will find nothing but death. But we shall keep the secret, and for their happiness we shall allure them with the reward of heaven and eternity. Though if there were anything in the other world, it certainly would not be for such as they. It is prophesied that Thou wilt come again in victory, Thou wilt come with Thy chosen, the proud and strong, but we will say that they have only saved themselves, but we have saved all. We are told that the harlot who sits upon the beast, and holds in her hands the mystery, shall be put to shame, that the weak will rise up again, and will rend her royal purple and will strip naked her loathsome body. But then I will stand up and point out to Thee the thousand millions of happy children who have known no sin. And we who have taken their sins upon us for their happiness will stand up before Thee and say: "Judge us if Thou canst and darest." Know that I fear Thee not. Know that I too have been in the wilderness, I too have lived on roots and locusts, I too prized the freedom with which Thou hast blessed men, and I too was striving to stand among Thy elect, among the strong and powerful, thirsting "to make up the number." But I awakened and would not serve madness. I turned back and joined the ranks of those who have corrected Thy work. I left the proud and went back to the humble, for the happiness of the humble. What I say to Thee will come to pass, and our dominion will be built up. I repeat, to-morrow Thou shalt see that obedient flock who at a sign from me will hasten to heap up the hot cinders about the pile on which I shall burn Thee for coming to hinder us. For if anyone has ever deserved our fires, it is Thou. To-morrow I shall burn Thee. Dixi.'''*

* I have spoken.

Prescient; yet it is not the Catholic church to which they bow for their bread, but unto the non-theistic ideological sons of the puritans.

Lightning Round - 2013/11/20

November 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Advice to those struggling in the faith.

"Christianity is not about acceptance. It is not about tolerance. It is about separating the wheat from the chaff and dividing the sheep from the goats. In his own words, Jesus makes it perfectly clear that he did not come to bring peace. He is, in fact, the dividing factor."

Related: Christians are required to be dicks.

Are women attracted to evil? And the righteous alpha.

Of love and lust.

If you stopped something, would anyone care?

A ♠ recommends LARPing.

The discounting of lived male experience.

Vox with some marriage advice.

Related: Badger responds.

Related: Rules for fighting.

Feminists are bad at economics.

Why do feminists think women are only good for sex? What else of value does a feminist contribute?

A failure of leadership in churches concerning women and home-making.

Related: A disgusting pedestalization of women.

You're likely to get a lot less sex in marriage than you desire.

Backleading is unattractive.

Women: keep your hair long if you want to attract a guy.

Related: Zhai2nan2 has a great suggestion.

Rebellion as deadly threat.

Black-knighting: mutual rape.

Man's attraction is stable, woman's is dynamic.

Calling women ma'am.

A letter about someone I once knew.

The decline of the cultural foundation.

The rumblings of discontent and our future.

Heaven on earth.

Does Europe have more hope than the US?

Related: A bit more on immigration in Europe and the US.

Neoreaction in the Daily Caller. Good on Bryce.

Related: Outsideness is weirded out.

Radish knocks it out of the park on democracy and intellectuals.

Anti-anti-reactionary FAQ: Sluts.

Why do so many liberals want the government to behave like a plantation owner?

You can never know where the edge is, for unexpected equilibrium forces may arise.

Neoreactionary economics.

Democracy as warfare.

The problem with "we need religion".

My take: All right-thinking, orthodox Christians should work together in our war. Our differences are petty compared to the what our common foes wish to unleash.

America should treat its young better.

On Alger Hiss.

Conservatives are turning against cops.

Stupid U.

Related: Explaining the college bubble.

They have this at my work, but it is entirely optional. I don't donate and dislike the United Way because my first year working I used the workplace campaign to donate to World Vision and a local Christian soup kitchen and the UW took about 10% off for administrative costs. I do still go to the pizza and chili fundraisers. Also, it is horribly inefficient as the amount of time (ie. government salary dollars) and resources spent on this campaign far outweigh the meager amounts they do fund-raise.

Advice for media interviews.

Hazing is good.

An interesting Augustine quote to ponder.

A Watsoning in Denmark.

Why the left hates Tom Kratman.

"Thank you Military."

France, ADHD, and school shootings.

Police your institutions or the leftists will overtake them.

HR women discriminating against pretty women.

Related: Abolish HR

Gays can now enjoy the wonders of the alimony system.

If you can't get them from the front, take them from behind.

You can really tell the demographic Obama is reaching out to with Obamacare.

Related: Roissy comments.

Related: A little more Obamacare schadenfreude.

Death panels may be the only ethically justifiable aspect of Obamacare.

The 97% consensus “factoid” is false.

Kerry O’Brien, Walter Forrest, Dermot Lynott, and Michael Daly are publishing bad science.

16 things foreigners couldn’t believe about America.

Slate makes one of the best anti-food stamp arguments I’ve read in a while.

For the Canucks: Trudeau’s greatest hits.

[image]





(H/T: SDA, Foseti,

Goldie Blox

November 22, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Aaron [linked to this ad](#) for toys called Goldie Blox.

Unlike Aaron, I'm not quite so dismissive. I like the commercial, but I've always had a fondness for Rube Goldberg machines.

I also think the toys are a theoretically good idea. While most women don't like math and won't go into non-biology STEM, a few do and will. Why not make toys for those atypical girls?

My sisters had pastel-coloured Legos and they played war with them with my brother and me as we used our primary-coloured blocks. There's nothing necessarily wrong with girl versions of boys' toys.

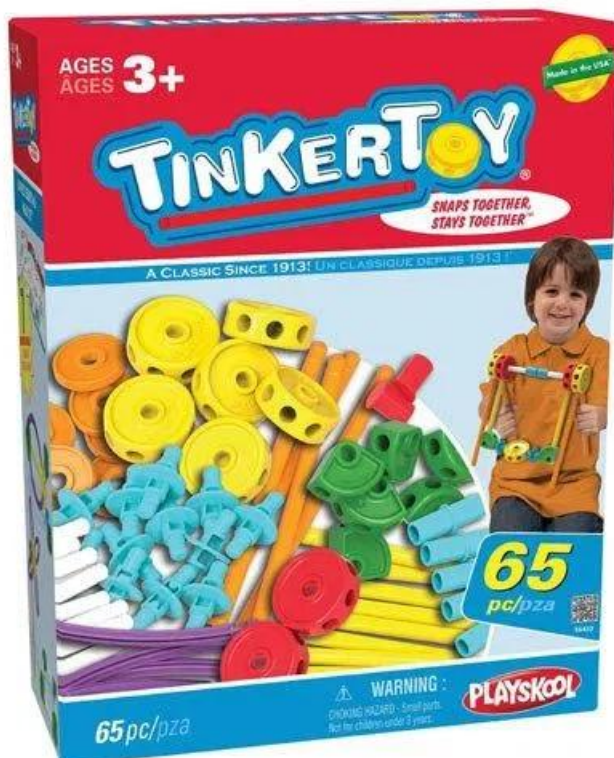
On the other hand, there is something wrong with these toys.

There is an interesting incongruity between the toys themselves and the purported feminist message. Whatever Goldie Blox' intentions and advertisements and despite all the hype the toys are getting from the feminist-types, when you actually observe the toys you can't help but notice the makers don't really buy the message they're selling.

[image]

Pastel Tinkertoys

These toys are essentially Tinkertoys and Tinkertoys have always been fairly gender-neutral, which makes them an odd target to feminize. Rather than being a leap forward for gender-neutral toys or equalism, these Goldie Blox are actually gendering toys and promoting inequality.



What idiot made Tinkertoys plastic and colourful?

The toy makers are banking on the fact that girls don't want to play with gender-neutral Tinkertoys, but would instead prefer these gendered, feminine-themed Goldie Blox. That seems to be putting little girls even further into the gender box rather than moving them out of it.

Second, despite their anti-pink attitude, the colours of the toy are simply changed to other feminine colours, particularly a golden-yellow and a pastel purple. There's not the primary colours of Legos and browns of (old, real) Tinkertoys. I don't see how changing the gendered pink to gendered pastels is a particular "leap-forward" for getting girls out of the "pink ghetto". Merely painting the ghetto a different colour is not going to change anything.

Third, look at the toys themselves. Tinkertoys are just Tinkertoys, they have no themes, while Lego's are occasionally without theme but usually something boyishly cool like rockets, planes, or pirates. The Goldie Blox sets available are a parade float and a girly ribbon "spinning machine".

[image]

Parade Floats - The Height of Imagination

The joy of Tinkertoys was simply building whatever came to your mind at the time. The imagination and the ability to build was the lure. Even with Legos sets, how many kids actually concentrated on the sets themselves, rather than tearing them apart as soon as they were built to build something else or play war?

These toys have been dumbed down. Look at how few pieces you get and how limited they are. And a parade float, really? You makes toys that can be used to build anything the imagination can conceive and a parade float is the best you can come up with? Is that the best you think young girls can aspire to?



I'll see your parade float and raise you a rocket-ship.

How much of an "improvement" for gender neutrality in toys or for getting girls out of of the pink ghetto is it for little girls to simply be building girly things?

How much engineering/building skills and imagination will such simple, limited sets instill in young girls?

Finally, look at the sets, what do you see?

[image]

That bear has some swag.

Cute little animals. There's a dolphin in a tutu, a bear in a pastel suit, and a cute little doggy with big floppy ears.

What do you see in Tinkertoys? Nothing but blocks and sticks (or plastic in the new and crappy form; that annoys more more than it should. At least I'm not the only one).

What do you see in Legos? Articulated figures capable of action (with guns and swords).

The girl-oriented engineering product is not enough of a draw in itself; it needs something cute, something personal to draw the little girls in. To increase the narrative and personalization, each even comes with it's own storybook.

[image]

Every machine needs a back-story.

How much do you want to bet that most little girls who receive this toy will spend more time playing house or tea with the little animal figures rather than building, destroying, and re-building weird contraptions?

Here we can see the complete intellectual bankruptcy of the whole 'girls and boys are equal meme' displayed in one little children's toy.

Even the equalists who specifically created a feminist-vaunted engineering toy to get girls into engineering know that most little girls don't want to build and destroy for the sake of building and destroying like little boys do. They know full well they can't just market Tinkertoys to girl straight-up; they know they can't simply tell girls build this and make a profit.

So, to convince most girls to give an engineering toy a try they have to regender a gender-neutral toy, make the toys as girly as possible (while avoiding the dreaded pink), dumb the toy down while destroy the creativity of the toy, and introduce cute little animal figures in tutus simply to make them palatable to little girls.

I'm an evil supporter of the patriarchy and I would be hard-pressed to think up a toy that is more patronizing to little girls than this.

If you want pastels and dollies for your daughter buy some My Little Pony toys; there's nothing wrong or inferior with young girls liking pink, pastels, and relationally-based toys. But if you want an engineering toy by some Tinkertoys or Legos.



Uncountable hours of fun.

Avoid this drek; it's insulting. *"Hey little girl, you can't handle 65 pieces of Tinkertoys (\$16.40), so here's 35 pieces to build a parade float (\$20) because that's all we expect you to be able to imagine and create. The boys will go over their and play with their underwater base."*

When even the gender-warriors implicitly state their cause is lost whenever it comes to something that actually effects reality, you know there's something flawed with their ideology.

I must say though, I do admire the business acumen of the creator. What an idea:

I'll take a classic toy, make it worse, colour it in pastels, attach some feminist ideology to it, and sell less of it at a higher price, then have the feminist press rave about my awesome new toy providing scads of free publicity.

That's a pretty good business plan.

The Holocaust: God Loves the Jews

November 24, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Bryce questions why the holocaust has received such an inordinate amount of attention given that the deaths of a few million is not particularly uncommon.

The most telling reason is found withing what is contained, or rather not contained, within Bryce's essay. Bryce, as with almost everyone who writes of the holocaust, focuses on the Jews, of which 4-6 million were killed (I don't care what the exact number is). Given that slavs, particularly Poles, were the largest victims of the nazi cleansings and the largest planned targets, it is interesting that the Jewish killings are the only ones focused upon. We can ascertain it is not the nazi killings themselves which are the focus, but the killings of the Jews in particular.

This means that the obvious neoreactionary analysis, the Whig interpretation of history Bryce mentions, is likely incorrect, or at least incomplete. If it were simply Whig history, then surely the progressives would have been happy to throw the 12M-or-so slavs into the list of crimes of the right.

There are a few other obvious material explanations, some of which Bryce mentions: Jewish predominance in western media, financing, and academia leading to the preeminent position of Jewish historical events, the Western nature of the event (most other modern genocides have been outside the West, in uncivilized places such as Russia and SE Asia), the ruthless Germanic effeciency of modern, organized mass murder technique used, and the historical controversy over the position of Jews in European Christendom.

Instead, I am going to focus on the spiritual aspects.

If we look to the Old Testament, the Jewish and Christian scriptures, we find the same story played out repeatedly. Biblical Israel presents one of the greatest known examples of cyclical history.

Almost the entirety of the Old Testament, from Moses to Nehemiah, spanning a millenium, is the same story, repeated again and again, with only the names and details changed.

Yahweh loves the Israelites, chooses them from among the nations, and blesses them. Israel prospers, but turns from Yahweh, whoring after foreign idols. God sends prophets, famine, and, particularly, the foreign sword in attempts to draw Israel back into the covenant. In distress, Israel repents and cries for mercy. God, in His compassion and mercy relents and blesses His chosen. Israel prospers yet again, but yet again forgets and whores after foreign idols once more.

The same cycle repeated endlessly. This stiff-necked, stubborn people always spurning their blessing and turning against the God who loves them in favour of the fallen gods of their enemies.

But the cycle was finally to end: the Jewish messiah comes to Israel. The salvation of Israel is at hand. Yet Israel rejects Him; the Jewish leaders compel the Roman officials to commit deicide. The Jewish messiah is murdered upon the cross while Israel cries, "His blood be on us, and on our children."

The cycle has not ended.

God loves the Jews, but the Jews have rejected Him. They have murdered His Son and sworn that His blood be upon their children.

God's chosen have never repented this crime.

Yet God loves His chosen the same.

He yearns for them, He desires them return unto His love and mercy.

Yet, these stiff-necked, stubborn people refuse His love, reject His mercy.

So God does what He has always done for His chosen, he calls to them.

Through fire and sword he whispers His love and His desire for reconciliation.

Through temporal discipline, he displays His eternal love for His own.

During the Shoah, God replaced famine and sword with gas and bullet.

If my people who are called by my name humble themselves, and pray and seek my face and turn from their wicked ways, then I will hear from heaven and will forgive their sin and heal their land. Now my eyes will be open and my ears attentive to the prayer that is made in this place. For now I have chosen and consecrated this house that my name may be there forever. My eyes and my heart will be there for all time. – 2 Chronicles 7:14-16 (ESV)

God calls to His chosen to repent and turn to Him, for He loves them. The Holocaust was the most recent manifestation of God's love for Israel.

This spiritual aspect is the reason for the west's disproportionate focus on the Shoah.

Whatever the west's fallen state, it is still primarily Christian in origin and thought.

The story of the Shoah is compelling for it is western civilization's founding mythos acting itself out for our modern age.

Most westerners in this degenerate age may not understand it intellectually, but on a cultural level, they know this: the Old Testament was brought to life in all its gory glory.

The eternal story from which western civilization was birthed was and is being told and we can not turn away.

Most will deny the spiritual implications, as our age is one of materialism, of denial of the spirit and of God. Some of the spiritual will deny that it was God's hand, for they deny the Christian story; they look only unto God's mercy, forgetting that without God's judgment, God's mercy is worthless. But those who have eyes will see and those who have ears will

hear.

Those who are unable to hear and those who are unable to see, are also unable to ignore. The truth, even when denied, draws them.

That is the reason the Shoah is the target of such disproportionate focus: it touches our civilizational mythology and tugs at our dwindling Christian spirit.

The Jew may refuse to repent, but cannot turn away.

The gentile Christian sees his own story played out on the Jew writ large and cannot turn away.

The non-Christian see the Lord calling him to be His own through the Jew and, though he may reject the call, can not turn away.

We can not help but look at God's love and judgment poured out.

Deep spiritual truths from the days of old played themselves out for us in an unforgettable manner. The story of Elijah, of Moses, of Joshua, of the Prophets enacted before our very eyes. Even if we choose not see.

Blessed be the Lord our God.

They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

...

And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies:

But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.

The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given to marriage.

Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.

Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:

From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

Psalm 78: 43-43, 53-72

To the Good Ones

November 26, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

This Sunday my pastor preached on Ephesians 5. He's relatively new and has been going through Ephesians, so I've been looking forward to this sermon as Ephesians 5 is often a good litmus test of orthodoxy and liberalism. At first, he started out with verse 18, which was worrisome as I thought it would lead to that mutual submission nonsense, but nope, he preached standard doctrine: husbands love your wives, wives, submit to your husbands. It went much better than I expected.

He made the standard caveats for not submitting to abuse or sin, but otherwise he preached that women are to submit unreservedly to their husbands. He even made the point that "submitting" by manipulating your husband through sex or fighting is improper. In an almost manosphere-worthy aside, he even stated that the solution to the epidemic of men shirking responsibility to play video games, is not to remove leadership from men, but rather to foster male leadership in the household and to show young men the value of being leaders.

My one main complaint was that he took an overly apologetic tone and I don't really like when people are apologetic about what the Bible says. But given that he stood firm in the truth, it's not a big deal.

We often disparage those preachers who talk against Biblical truths in these matters. So, here's some praise for the good ones. Thank you to all the pastors who teach Biblical truths, even those that may be uncomfortable in our fallen age.

And do not get drunk with wine, for that is debauchery, but be filled with the Spirit, addressing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody to the Lord with your heart, giving thanks always and for everything to God the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, submitting to one another out of reverence for Christ.

Wives, submit to your own husbands, as to the Lord. For the husband is the head of the wife even as Christ is the head of the church, his body, and is himself its Savior. Now as the church submits to Christ, so also wives should submit in everything to their husbands.

Husbands, love your wives, as Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, so that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish. In the same way husbands should love their wives as their own bodies. He who loves his wife loves himself. For no one ever hated his own flesh, but nourishes and cherishes it, just as Christ does the church, because we are members of his body. "Therefore a man shall leave his father and mother and hold fast to his wife, and the two shall become one flesh." This mystery is profound, and I am

saying that it refers to Christ and the church. However, let each one of you love his wife as himself, and let the wife see that she respects her husband.
(Ephesians 5:18-33, ESV)

Lightning Round - 2013/11/27

November 27, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

7 ways the red pill will [improve your life](#).

Neoreaction gets a [negative write-up in TechCrunch](#).

Related: Return of Kings gets a write-up in the [Daily Mail](#), [Huffpo](#), and [International Business Times](#).

Related: [The eye of Sauron](#).

Related: [How not to contain neoreaction](#).

Related: [So that's what they think of us](#).

Related: On neoreaction [going mainstream](#).

Related: [James Taranto and the manosphere](#).

Related: [5 things I learned about women](#).

Related: [Linking Tuthmosis' article and Asimov](#).

[Comment of the week](#): "The only power women have ever had over men are sex and shaming language. They surrendered the sex card years ago. And they've upped the shaming to such a degree that now it just makes them sound retarded."

Congratulations to Victor on [his success](#).

Lewis [described this process as undulation](#).

[Use fewer words](#).

Related: [Rhetoric and game](#).

Why you should [never date a girl with an eating disorder](#).

Be the [man in your marriage](#).

Related: Your wife is [not the boss](#); don't call her that.

Related: On [trust in marriage](#).

Wife test: [domesticity](#).

Vox's [time management strategies](#).

[Spengler's universal laws](#).

[Changing your environment](#).

[Strategy guide to life](#).

Lessons from a [year of sobriety](#).

A [bachelor's guide to buying a home](#): 4 years ago, this would have been useful.

Why men are [withdrawing from courtship](#) and [how women should respond](#).

Related: [Longer means less](#).

The conundrum of [male SMV and marriage](#).

Related: [The female conundrum](#).

Related: [Compassion fatigue](#) for men who want to complain.

Related: How to [change your man](#).

The singles map: singles are mostly men when young; women when old.

A reminder to not let the manosphere be feminized.

“Christian” women are sometimes the strongest argument against marriage.

Related: God doesn't allow for divorce in the case of unhappiness.

Related: Some more churchian teaching on marriage.

Related: Hehe.

Related: Some marriage advice from our divorcee. Hehe.

Related: Conservative women eager to take on the feminist label.

Related: 36 things I wish someone told me about divorce.

Fat shaming also requires weight loss support.

Rape culture doesn't exist.

Related: How to avoid a false rape accusation. Don't sex sluts?

Related: Girls lying about abuse.

Rhetoric for engaging leftists.

Related: Why the left will call us trolls.

Related: Know the lefties by their fruits.

Related: The destruction principle.

Related: The liberal is incapable of distinguishing truism and paradox.

Related: The small, but important, distinction that liberalism's goal is not destroying all that is good.

Related: The definition of liberalism.

Cane with two posts on how conservatives should help each other.

How to look at the world like a neoreactionary. Part 2.

Reaction, neoreaction, and material conditions.

The history of the left.

The king's liberty.

Related: Response to Anti-Reactionary FAQ: Austria.

Related: BBC for monarchy.

The theory of demotist singularity.

Related: Obamacare and the demotist singularity whirlpool.

Multiculturalism is a leftist tactic, not a belief.

The problem of finding fulfillment in your job.

Diversity-backing researchers learn diversity doesn't work.

Related: 3 reasons diversity doesn't work.

Black privilege.

3-step cure for the knockout game.

Related: What you are supposed to think about the knockout game.

The holocaust, eugenic effects, and the oddness of its visibility.

Big Media: [The messenger is the method.](#)

An explanation of [separation of church and state.](#)

The 9/11 memorial and the [death of the American empire.](#)

[Tell me I'm a good man.](#)

More on [the right turning away from cops.](#)

[In defence of gentrification.](#)

Social games [like this](#) are something I just don't comprehend. It would never even have occurred to me that someone would do something like this.

[Men's height and sexual selection.](#)

In praise of [self-loathing.](#)

Roissy with [some links.](#)

Delivering [death blows to feminists.](#)

[What feminism is.](#)

SSM has a list of some [crazy feminist thoughts on hook-ups.](#)

Rhetoric: [the stripline.](#)

The [lifelong virgin cocktease.](#)

The effect of [one on the herd.](#)

Society [can't afford](#) educated women.

Related: The modern [corporate harem.](#)

Saving SF from [strong female characters.](#) [Part 2.](#) [Part 3.](#) [Related.](#)

Related: The failure of the [Bechdale test.](#)

Related: [Women destroy SF.](#) [Related.](#)

Science: A hot wife leads to a [happier marriage.](#)

A possible reason women oppose the death penalty: [they are attracted to the murderers.](#)

Fat acceptance [in the wild.](#)

Artificial birth control is [ineffective for fatties.](#) Hmmm... is this fatshaming?

Movember is [sexist, racist, and transphobic.](#) I think I might join in next year.

Related: [Micro-aggressions.](#)

Related: [PB&J sandwiches are raciss.](#)

Slut-shaming enforced mainly [by women.](#)

Violating the [three rules of sexual harassment](#) in the comics industry.

The [self-destructiveness of homosexuals](#)

[Filial responsibility laws:](#) I did not know of this.

Related: [Ignore your parents.](#) My parents are solid; they wouldn't do this.

Study: [Small schools are better.](#)

Gun control is [Yankee prejudice.](#)

Related: The [double-standard on violence.](#)

Related: The gun control crowd creates game where you re-enact the Sandy Hook massacre.

Socialism in action: coming soon to a country near you.

Mammon allows no other gods before it.

The abuse of civil forfeiture.

Missionary dating: to the extreme!

A bank deposit is an unsecured loan to the bank.

Greece: Half of new HIV cases are self-inflicted to receive government benefits.

Hezbollah fears more suicide attacks. I'm sure there's irony here somewhere.

Congo: The alliance of NGO's, mining corps, and kleptocrats against the Tutsis.

Antidepressant use on the rise. Iceland at a 50% usage rate.

Employment statistics were faked.

Related: How British authorities skew crime stats.

Krugman is still failing.

"Free health care zone" proposal.

Related: How Obamacare is destroying the working class.

GM forced to recall 19k cars because a sticker may peel.

Cracked does not like that man has natural biases.

"The ordinary man trusts Rob Ford because Rob Ford knows he is not clever enough to run other people's lives. He cannot even run his own. John Tory, by contrast, isn't clever enough to know that no matter how clever you think you are, you can never be clever enough to run anyone's life but your own."



(H/T: SDA, Maggie's Farm, Dalrock, GLP, Smallest Minority)

Building a Life Together

November 29, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Donal wrote a couple posts on [men's SMV and marriage conundrums](#) and [women's complimentary conundrum](#).

I'm going to focus on the second, in particular. Not wanting to add to [Sigyn's compassion fatigue](#), I'm not going to talk of how its easier for women to find a marriage partner at this age than men, but rather I'm going to give advice to the young ladies who want to marry young but can't find a worthy young man to marry.

First, the reality: you won't be able to.

For you, young woman of average beauty in your late-teens or early-20s, it will be almost impossible to find a worthy young man who wants to marry you. The vast majority of men your age are of naturally low value, they are unworthy. Most of those few that aren't unworthy will either not desire marriage or would be a poor marriage partner.

To be worthy, a man must be a good man; he must also have experience, be able to lead, have a mission, have resources, be skilled, be confident, have positive status, and having a little charm would help as well.

Notice what these all of these but being good have in common:

They all take a long time to develop.

A young man in his early-to-mid-20s will not have had that time. At best, most men will develop this in their late-20s or early-30s. Many men will never develop these.

A good young man near your age will not have discovered his mission yet, he will lack confidence, he will be inexperienced, he will be poor, he will lack status, he will be unskilled, and he probably won't have developed charm yet. He has likely never been in a position of leadership in his life.

Those that do have status, charm, or confidence at this age will usually have it for the wrong reasons. These will be the petty drug dealers, the college sports stars, the rebel musicians, the budding Casanovas, the frat boys, etc. Most will not be desiring marriage because they will be drowning in easy sex from many fresh, young co-eds (you're not the only girl trying to find a confident, charming young man) and they would likely make poor marriage partners even if they did.

Now, there will be a very few good young men looking for marriage who have all this. Whether from inheritance, genetic blessing, exceptional parenting, and/or plain dumb luck some good young men will have many or all of these measures of worth, but these men will be very rare indeed. The young Christian sports star (the Tim Tebowski of the world) or the grungy-looking worship leader would be the most likely bet.

If you want to have your own Tim Tebow, go back in time and be born a blonde bombshell with a beautiful face and measurements near 36-24-36C.

Don't have a time machine? You're not getting a Tim Tebow.

Unless you were born an 8 or a 9 and managed to keep your figure looking smashing, you won't be getting the worthy young man. These young men are exceedingly rare and will have their pick of the church. Are you the prettiest in your church, your college and career group, **and** your Christian campus group?

Probably not, otherwise you'd already have one of these men and you wouldn't be reading this.

Exception: A high-school sweetheart deal. An average young women in high school can snag a higher value man simply by being his first girlfriend and making it so pleasant for him that he marries her right out of high school before he even begins to understand his worth. If you're reading this, you've probably missed that chance, but if you're still in high school, give it a go; you never know.

So, now that you, young woman who is not exceptionally beautiful, know that you will not be able to get a worthy, marriage-minded man near your age, what can you do to get a worthy husband?

There are two options: date older or build one.

Option 1: Date Older

There won't be a worthy young man your own age, but there will be a few worthy, marriage-minded men in the 28-35 age range.

If you do this, you will essentially be joining the life he will have built up. He will likely be loathe to give up what he has already built, so it will be less a melding of lives together and more you inserting yourself into his pre-built life.

There is nothing wrong with this, but it is what it is.

Also, an age difference to 5-15 years may be looked at askance by society in this fallen age. Be prepared for that.

If you're fine with both of those go for it. It should be fairly easy; most of these men will be very happy to have a young girl in her late-teens/early-20s interested in them. What man wouldn't feel proud to have a cute wife 10 years his junior?

Find out where good young men in their late-20s, early-30s hang-out. Then go there, look pretty, be nice, and make yourself available. Or go on a dating site and express an interest in this age group in your profile; a few of the dozens/hundreds of men e-mailing you will be these kinds of man, it's simply a matter of sorting the wheat from the chaff.

But if marrying a man 5-10 years older than you sounds unappealing, there is a second option: build a worthy man.

Option 2: Build a Worthy Man

You won't be able to find a worthy young man, but you can build one from an unworthy man. This is a 3-step process.

Step One: The Building Clay

Find an honest, good-hearted, marriage-minded young man who displays potential.

Potential is hard to define, but, essentially, is he a decent young man?

Remember, you are looking for a man who has a certain amount of natural virtue; focus on that and ignore the superficial things; you can work on that later.

Some things to look for:

- Is he building for the future? ie.: Is he going to college, working on his own business, or taking trades training?
- Does he have a good relationship with his parents?
- Is he responsible with his money, his time, his gifts?
- Does he express an interest in marriage and children?
- Could he be handsome if he stood up straighter, had a better haircut, and lost those dorky-looking glasses?
- Does he have plans for the future?
- If you're Christian, does he go to church regularly?
- Do other adults who know him (his boss, church elders, his professors, etc.) respect him and speak well of him?
- Does he have a group of friends who are decent people?

If the answer is yes to most or all of these, he has potential.

Now potential is just that, potential, it is not actuality. He is not going to have everything you want, now. But, if you choose the right base material, you can build the rest into him. So here's some things to overlook because they will either develop with time, or you will help him develop it:

- He dresses poorly.
- He's not a leader.
- He's socially awkward.
- He's currently poor.
- He plays video games.

Choose the right base material and you can fix all these superficial deficits over time.

If you're in doubt if the man you're interested in is good base material, bring him to your parent's home for a night of dinner and board games. Ask your parents about him afterwards (and demand they be honest). If they like him, you've got a decent candidate; if they don't, dump him.

Step 2: Test Him

So, now you've found a decent young man, but he hasn't proven himself yet, so you're taking a risk.

Here's a few simple tests of worthiness for a guy you've been dating for a few months or for one of those guys who's been your close friend with for a while and there's some

mutual interest:

- 1) Tell him you want to spend a special day together and ask him to plan it. Don't help him plan, don't criticize, and go along with whatever he plans. His attitude is more important than what you actually end up doing. If he puts in some planning, pulls off something half-decent, and tries to lead while doing so that's good. If he sloughs it off and phones you at the last minute asking what you feel like doing and you end up hanging out together as normal, that's not.
- 2) Say you'd like to go on a day-long road trip to ??? (some park or attraction within an hour's drive) and ask him to plan it. Look for the same things as #1.
- 3) Invite him to help you paint your room; tell him you don't know what you're doing. Does he show up prepared to work? Does he take the lead? Does he try to show you how? Is he patient? Does he avoid complaining? Look for his attitude.
- 4) If you're planning to move, tell him you don't have any men to help you (make sure to tell your dad, brothers, and male friends to be busy that day) and don't know how you're going to move all this big, heavy furniture by yourself. Ask if he can organize some of his friends to help. If he shows up with a couple friends in tow and takes the lead, you've got a keeper on your hands.
- 5) Have your dad invite him over to work on a project together; tell your dad why and let your dad arrange it. Listen to what your dad says about him afterward.

If he passes a few of these or similar tests, you've probably got good base material. It will not eliminate the risk of a dud entirely, but it will minimize the risks.

Onto the next step.

Step Three: Build Him

He's probably a bit dorky, awkward, or weird, but don't worry, you're going to change that.

Is he a poor engineering student now? Don't worry; that means 10 years from now he will be a highly-paid engineer. Just let time take its course.

Does he dress like a dork? No problem. He doesn't realize he looks like a dork, and he likely really doesn't care how he dresses (as long as it's not fruity). He'll be happy to change for you, if you do it right.

Next time he goes clothes shopping, go with him. Recommend a few things you like; when he tries something on and it looks good in it, make it known. Compliment him on how handsome he is, smile coyly, lick your lips, make a big deal of how handsome, sexy, and manly he looks while rubbing your hand casually but enticingly up his arm. I know it sounds kind of stupid, but it will be almost impossible to go overboard. Most young men very rarely get complimented by cute, young girls, so the rush he'll get from your effusive praise will make him ignore such petty things as logic and reality. If possible, convince another female cashier to comment on how handsome he looks in those clothes. He will buy that outfit; if not this time, the next. He might not wear it for a while, but

when he does, do it all over again; gush over how handsome he looks in it and get your other female friends to do so as well. Do this for one item a shopping trip; in a few years you'll have replaced his whole wardrobe, he'll be looking good, and he'll think it was all his idea.

One important rule: Do not nag; do not ask or demand he buy or wear the new clothes. That will backfire and create resistance. Simply stay positive and compliment and encourage him; it will work wonders.

Does he have a dorky haircut, stupid-looking glasses, a nerdy watch? Do exactly what you did with the clothes and soon he'll have contacts, a great haircut, and a stylish watch.

Does he lack confidence? No problem. With a cute, young girl like you telling him what a great man he is every day and supporting him in everything he does, he'll gain some pretty fast. Nothing boosts a man's confidence like a pretty young lady's compliments. Make sure not to criticize him; remain positive.

Does he lack leadership? Don't worry about it. He may not be a leader now, but when you submit to him, he'll be forced to lead and, in being forced, will learn to do so. With a cute, young girl, like you, looking to him for guidance, submitting to his decisions, and regularly praising his decisiveness, great decisions, and excellent leadership, he'll quickly become the dominant leader you're looking for. Whatever you do, don't criticize his decisions when he does lead; that will backfire and he will be less likely to lead in the future.

Is he socially awkward? No problem. Get him to [read this](#) and [this](#). Talk with him and make him comfortable talking with you. Bring him to hang out in large groups. With you at his side, supporting him in social situations, he'll slowly gain the social skills you want him to have. A few years from now, you'll look back and wonder whatever happened to the socially awkward man you once knew.

Does he have less ambition than you like? That's a bit of a problem, but easily remedied as long as it's not a complete lack. Encourage him to be proactive (again, no criticism).

Does he idly come up with a decent business idea? *"That's an amazing idea, honey, I'm sure you could make it work."* Then, when out socially with him, mention to your friends/family this great idea he had. Eventually, he'll try simply because you've built so much positive expectation that he would feel horrible about not doing so. Then support him fully as he tries.

Is there a job or schooling opportunity you think he should go for? *"Did you hear about this dear. It looks like an amazing opportunity and I think you're so good at this that you'd be a shoe-in."* Then, when he does try, support him fully and unreservedly. When he gets the job, praise him and tell him how you knew he'd do it.

Again, do not nag. Remain positive.

Another important rule: If he tries and fails, do not complain about his failure or criticize him. A simple *"some things are not meant to be"* or *"circumstances just weren't right"* is okay. Follow that up with a *"You're so amazing, I'm sure next time you'll do it. Have you*

seen this? I'm sure you'd be great at it."

Does he play too many video games? Understand an hour or two a day is not that big a deal. If he plays a lot more than that: find out what he likes doing otherwise, then sign you both up for it, or get him and one of his friends to sign up for it if it's a male activity. Be supportive and positive, don't nag. *"You know how you've always wanted to ????, well I've signed us up. It will be so much fun doing this with you."*

Is he in poorer shape than you'd like? Cook him some good meals. Then join a gym, go a couple times, and mention how you wish you had someone to go with. If guys hit on you at the gym, be sure to let slip how you wish *"there was someone to go to the gym with as guys are always hitting on me."* At other times mention how much more handsome he would look with a little less weight or a little more muscle.

Eventually, he'll come with you. After the workout, mention how hot he looks when he's lifting or dripping with sweat or something related to working out. After he's been coming to the gym with you for a while, take care to notice that new muscle (*"it feels so big and hard"*, said admiringly while putting your hand over it) or the lost weight. After that, he'll keep going with you.

You'll notice a them through all of this: positivity and support.

For most decent men, they will rise up to what is expected of them. If you go into a relationship expecting the best out of a good man and encouraging him to reach his full potential, he will rise to the challenge. There is nothing in life that will drive a man to self-improvement like having a cute, young woman support and compliment him in doing so.

Young lady of average looks, if you want to marry a man your own age who will be worthy:

Choose a good man with potential, test him, then build him up.

Do all this and in a few years you'll be married to worthy man of whom you'll be proud and he will love more than you could possibly understand for helping make him so.

One other thing: make sure to improve yourself so that good men are attracted to you.

- Keep fit; little will drive men off more than being fat.
- Be happy and pleasant. Most men like a girl who's positive and enjoyable to be around.
- Be of good character. A man of good character wants a wife of good character.

See [here](#) and [here](#) for other things a good young man might be looking for in a wife.

Finally some theory.

Today, marriage is treated as a capstone. People think getting married is something they do once they've completed all the others bricks in the wall.

"Once I finish college, get a good job, and buy a house, then I'll be ready for marriage."

This is not how marriage is supposed to be. Marriage is supposed to be a cornerstone.

Marriage is about building the wall together. The proper attitude is:

"We'll get married, we'll support each other through college, we'll support each other in starting our careers, and then we'll buy a house together and make a family. We'll build a life together."

When I recommend building a man, this is what I am talking about.

You don't have to try to go after the fully formed man who has it all together; you can marry the solid, young guy who has unrealized potential.

He may not be much now, but if you join to him while young and build a life together as he becomes a fully realized man, he will love you more than you can imagine, for he will not be able to imagine a life apart from you, because you will have been there with him building the wall together.

That is my advice to both young men and young women. Find a good person while young, if you can, and build a life together.

Disordered Eating

December 1, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The Return of Kings has had one of their recent articles, [5 Reasons To Date A Girl With An Eating Disorder](#), blow up: so much so, even the [Daily Mail](#) has written a piece on it.

I think the arguments in the post is rather stupid. Aurini [outlines why you should not date a girl with a dating order](#). Essentially, she is a disordered, self-destructive person who will destroy everything around her, including your relationship with her.

This is not a defence of the article, rather it is a short analysis of the response to this article and the response to a previous RoK initiative, [#FatShamingWeek](#).

Both obesity and anorexia are disordered; both are [unhealthy, self-destructive lifestyles](#).

Yet, when RoK shames the former self-destructive lifestyle, RoK is decried as evil, but when RoK preaches acceptance of the latter, RoK is also decried as evil. As usual, [Jezebel](#) [best exemplifies](#) this lack of logical thinking

How can both acceptance of self-destructive eating habits and shaming of it be evil?

Or, to turn it around on the social justice types, *why is it acceptable for people to body-shame anorexics?*

This is perplexing to me: how can being unhealthily skinny be worthy of shame, while being unhealthily fat is not?

The best answer I can find comes partially from [here](#):

Easy: change is hard.

It is a lot easier to come to accept (and possibly overcome) your self-loathing mentally than it is to overcome the pain of diet and exercise. Self-loathing is vague and amorphous, pain is immediate and direct.

Self-loathing can be reasoned at, self-justified, denied, and overcome by other emotions. There is no reasoning with, denying, or ignoring pain: pain is.

Instead of facing the pain, it is easier to accept the self-loathing.

Being obese is easy, being anorexic takes willpower and self-control.

The social justice war for fat acceptance and against anorexia has nothing to do with health, nothing to do with proper eating, nothing to do with a balanced life; it has everything to do with self-control and responsibility.

What the modern social justice warriors hate more than anything is personal responsibility. They do not want to be held responsible for their choices, they do not want to have to accept the consequences of their actions, they do not want to have to change, and, above all that, they do not want to feel shame or have anyone to judge them for their failings.

But how can they avoid shame when they are fat, which is shameful?

They can try to make obesity seem good, which they try but fail at because nobody can deny the disgust they feel at seeing a morbidly obese landwhale and the landwhale can't help but notice the poorly-hidden looks of disgust often directed her way.

The second method is to deny people, themselves, agency; they have to deny that people are capable of controlling themselves and their destinies. How can they be responsible, how can they feel shame, when they have no control over their situation?

But, the anorexics show this for the lie it is: the anorexic takes complete personal responsibility for her weight, to a disgustingly unhealthy degree.

The anorexic shows extreme, unhealthy levels of self-control and self-discipline.

So, for the social justice warriors to maintain the lie that people become fat (or poor, or unsuccessful, or failures in other manners) for reasons beyond their control they have to pathologize the anorexic.

They can't pathologize normal levels of self-control, because most would see through that, but they can pathologize unhealthy extremes of it.

To the social justice warrior, the fight against anorexia is a fight against the concept of self-control.

The health aspects of it are only secondary.

This is the only reasonable explanation I can think of as to why being morbidly skinny is somehow much worse than being morbidly obese.

Lightning Round - 2013/12/04

December 4, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The importance of faith and hope for men.

Related: The burdens of leadership.

Related: The difference between thug and alpha is the environment.

Leadership, submission, and the neoreactionary social order.

Related: The value of feminine virtue, part 1.

Related: Against backleading.

Science: Women controlling their emotions makes a marriage happier.

Feminism is dead.

Aurini resurrects a classic from the Solomon blog.

The road to greatness begins now.

When did it become acceptable to shame being a man?

Related: Heterophobia.

Related: Is humanity becoming androgynous?

Related: The rise of the mangina.

On male competition.

Related: Life isn't personal.

Related: Women controlling their insecurities.

Related: Embracing rejection.

How Roosh stood up to the mob and won.

Related: How Victor make \$10k/month blogging.

Martel on the difficulty of following your own advice.

Related: Only take advice from those who have done what you want to do.

A good essay on the history of divorce in the US. No fault divorce might not have been as drastic a change as previously thought. Has a little bit on the puritans, the enlightenment, and the interaction of elites and the masses for the reactionaries as well.

Waiting for sex and waiting for marriage: the evangelical dilemma.

Christians teaching wives to collect their 30 pieces of silver.

Related: Focus on the family advising women on how to divorce rape their husbands.

Related: Someone dislikes the manosphere a lot. The comments are rather amusing.

Related: Empath responds.

Divorcee complains that open marriages are threatening serial marriage.

Related: The trap of the "pro-marriage" professional divorcee writer.

Related: Almost a third of married women haven't found Mr. Right.

Single motherhood is hazardous to children.

Danny answers "where have all the good men gone?"

A great read: [The cult of political correctness](#).

Related: [Saving SF from strong female characters, part 5](#).

Leap examines [leftist thinking](#).

[The case for vulgarity](#).

Porn use is [due to the feminization of men](#).

Related: [Women, Jesse Stone, and porn](#).

[Kathleen Hannah](#): Do-as-I-say-not-as-I-do feminist.

Related: [Why feminists are ugly](#).

Rhetoric: [Ben Franklin and the Socratic method](#).

[Gift game](#).

[Alternatives to marriage](#).

People can accurately perceive [men's intelligence, but not women's](#).

Related: Sex differences are [hardwired](#). [Related](#).

New Moldbug: He absolutely [shreds the TechCunch article and other anti-reactionary talk](#).

Related: [Another article on the neoreaction; we're creepy](#). [A&G respond](#).

Related: Amos & Gromar [respond to a criticism](#) of neoreaction.

Related: It looks like [North Korea is going to be the Cathedral's meme](#).

Thinkinglike a neoreactionary: [part 4](#), [part 5](#), [part 6](#), [part 7](#).

[Moldbug e-books](#).

The path to Legionnaire: [series introduction](#). A neoreactionary bootcamp. Looking forward to this series.

Conquest's second law; why do [organizations become leftist](#)?

Related: [Default liberalism and the liberal advance](#).

Anti-anti-reactionary FAQ: [war and democide](#).

[Conscription, unity, and immigration](#).

The need for [neologisms in conservatism](#).

Related: [Polymaths and monopath](#)s.

Trust in the US is [declining](#).

Related: A little more [boomer hate](#).

The [pretense of powerlessness](#).

The [true colour of liberalism](#).

8 reasons [democracy doesn't work](#).

The [cult of neoreaction](#).

Related: Working with [disinformation in our map](#).

The microscopic differences between [socialist and liberal in Seattle](#).

The Cathedral in action: [CNN edition](#).

Related: CNN turns [from news to reality TV](#).

Personality goes beyond the soul.

Traditionalism is also for protestants.

Schism against heresy.

7 things Roosh learned from his viral article.

Manosphere wisdom about texting your ONS' goes mainstream.

Related: Men confident in their relationships text less; women text more.

A woman experiences equality; doesn't like it.

A story of women and degeneration.

Maladjusted feminist killjoys at the holidays.

RAF women gets £100000 for being forced to march like men. Yes, women really do belong in the military.

The case against female education.

Obesity is more dangerous than anorexia.

Science: Casual sex and negative mental health outcomes.

Related: Women regret past sexual encounters; men wish they had more of them.

Naomi Wolf is quotes the Bible and advocates hair coverings while decrying porn.

Slut-shaming: sure to make a girl psychotic.

EW on Goldie Blox.

Related: It seems I'm not the only one criticizing Goldie Blox.

The states as girls.

British racist totalitarianism has reached new heights. (The principal's e-mail).

Related: Normal vaisyas are beginning to gain racial consciousness. This will not end well.

Related: Just another hate crime hoax.

Related: GLP with a decent quote from Chomsky.

Iceland and Shanghai do well the PISA; the US does not. Slate ignores the obvious.

Your kids won't make you happy.

A town without big corporations.

By ceding the spiritual to women, we allow it to be feminized.

Related: The church's overemphasis of joy.

The misinterpretation of Matthew 5:27-28.

How the spirit of inquiry is being suppressed in the West.

Related: Science fraud.

A decent life for decent people and the purpose of public schooling.

Personal responsibility, passive voice, and the lower classes.

"Antarctic sea ice has grown to a record large extent for a second straight year, baffling scientists seeking to understand why this ice is expanding rather than shrinking in a warming world."

It might be time to start hanging IRS agents.

Related: American taxpayers are fools.

A tactic that works against liberals.

The decline in jobs and make-work.

News editors regarding Obama: "We must accept that we, the press, have been enablers."

Related: Obama describes himself as "not a particularly ideological person."

SC to hear case on Obamacare persecution of religious.

Obamacare as an Orwellian information collection system.

Related: The Chinese may be controlling your Obamacare data.

The Chinese rich are fleeing. Big news on the horizon?

Sweden, immigration, and rape.

Ukraine turns to Russia and China.

On Syria.

Our declining rate of technological progress.

Pilgrim socialism and the thanksgiving story.

Related: Thanksgiving, then and now.

Is it any wonder the American empire has been declining when this is how they treat their allies.

On historically-illiterate atheists.

The treason of unions during WW2.

In a mathematically literate world...

Amazon charts vs. stock price.

Banghazi: Krugman's best-case scenario.

I never noticed this before, but Slate actually publishes the time it takes to read an article on the side bar. Most are in the 1-2M range. You can tell the level of intellectual quality they're shooting for.

I regret not cheating on my boyfriend. Cosmo really is trash.

The scam of black Friday "deals".

>Be young American child in the financial center of the Western world
 >Thanksgiving Day comes
 >A national holiday in celebration of freedom from want
 >it has long marked by a traditional feast in the home, to unite families in thankfulness to God for providing them with plenty
 >My state-mandated school curriculum includes a lengthy lecture which paints this holiday as a vicious orgy of conquest and an historical shame
 >I should feel guilty, I am told, because my distant ancestors gradually displaced the people who previously occupied this land before my ancestors arrived from Europe
 >My ancestors are called sociopathic war criminals for conquering the New World and establishing the freest nation in the history of mankind
 >It is morning on Thanksgiving Day, and a relatively recent tradition will precede the long-standing family meal
 >I will watch a parade of corporate intellectual property
 >The parade is sponsored by a large Jewish-owned department store
 >I stand for hours in the cold and take in the enormous floating advertisements for successful children's television shows
 >Armed police on horses and motorcycles monitor the procession of advertisements down the taxpayer-funded street
 >The anthropomorphic animals, tightly controlled by trademark and copyright protections, are so large they blot out the sky above me like God appearing in the clouds
 >Next a float with a song-and-dance routine rolls down the avenue
 >There is a tall colored woman center stage
 >As the float gets closer I can see that it is a man in a dress
 >They singing starts, and the lyrics are about "being yourself"
 >All the men and women on stage are wearing thigh-high latex boots made for sexual fetishists
 >I look to the policemen, I look at their pistols and batons
 >I look back up at the float
 >drag-queen sexual fetishists singing about perversion and degeneracy to a crowd of families with small children, in public, on a national holiday to celebrate family

[image]



(H/T: [SDA](#), [GLP](#), [Vulture](#), [HBD Chick](#), [RamzPaul](#), [Borepatch](#))

Liberal Holiday Troubles

December 6, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I was reading this post on [maladjusted feminist killjoys](#) at the holidays, where SSM links to a guide for [feminists for surviving the holidays](#).

In this guide they link to the [Democrat's guide to talking politics with your republican uncle](#). They link to another on [how to argue for abortion and free birth control](#).

I noticed a similar, "bi-partisan", [article on Slate](#) a couple of days back. I assumed it was tongue-in-cheek.

Doing a quick [google search](#), I find a [similar article from Salon](#), and [one from 2012](#) as well. Here's one from [HuffPo on Obamacare](#). [Ace of Spades finds a couple more](#), while [Human Events received](#) an Obama campaign letter on how to indoctrinate your family on the greatness of Obamacare over the holidays.

Rather than the tongue-in-cheek fun I thought it was when I read the Slate article, it seems this is an actual left-wing campaign.

It seems liberals literally have a campaign going to try to turn holidays into a political indoctrination session. What kind of Orwellian nonsense is this?

Not a single article in the first four pages of the [google search](#) was a right-wing guide, although, there were a few right-wing sites pointing and deriding the left-wing guides.

Are liberals really so alienated from their loved ones that they have to plan in advance how to debate them on the holidays? Is arguing the greatness of Obamacare really their reason for the season? Are they so intellectually vacuous and uninformed that they need a guide to hold their own in a political debate?

You always hear liberals whine about the right-wing relatives picking fights at the holidays, but it seems that is mostly just projection.

No wonder they're liberal. If I was so alienated from everything good in life, that my thoughts of the holidays were about winning political arguments and surviving the holidays rather than enjoying time with my family, I'd probably choose a self-destructing ideology like progressivism. At least if I became a new socialist man, my life wouldn't be this pathetically empty.

Sometimes I wonder if liberals should be pitied more than anything. What a dreadful and empty life they must lead.

Post-script: I should note that I do enjoy a good political debate if it comes up, but I don't really think about, look forward to it, or try to start one and I certainly don't plan one in advance.

Neoreaction and Subsidiarity

December 8, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

One of the themes of neoreaction is that different groups of people will naturally evolve different forms of government and a government that is optimal for one group may fail when applied to another.

For example, anarcho-monarchism may be right for the anglosphere, but would likely fail outside of the natural institutions and culture that have evolved within the anglosphere.

As [Bryce puts it](#):

The insight of neoreaction, contrasting this, is that the differences between groups do significantly determine the optimal form of governance. To different groups, different political doctrines. Insofar as different treatment of groups is institutionalized, it tends to be institutionalized in respect of the differences those groups. A different group of people calls for a difference in evaluation. This will not and in most cases should not be simplistic, but again, the most optimal forms of evaluation are not going to be able to be wielded by every society.

If national groups require differing forms of government would not regional, or local groups require the same. Two different counties, towns, or even neighbourhoods may have different optimal forms of government.

Because of this the [principle of subsidiarity](#) fits naturally within neoreaction:

One of the key principles of Catholic social thought is known as the principle of subsidiarity. This tenet holds that nothing should be done by a larger and more complex organization which can be done as well by a smaller and simpler organization. In other words, any activity which can be performed by a more decentralized entity should be. This principle is a bulwark of limited government and personal freedom. It conflicts with the passion for centralization and bureaucracy characteristic of the Welfare State.

Subsidiarity is often a basic and explicit principle of reaction, particularly Catholic reaction, but in neoreaction it tends to be implicitly accepted but not formally acknowledged. For example, [Moldbug's patchwork](#) is inherently subsidiarist in nature, but I do not remember coming across him explicitly promoting the principle. Searching [google for neoreaction and subsidiarity](#), bring up mostly [Nick Steves'](#) comments and a bit of [Bryce's work](#), as would be expected.

The primary purpose of this post is to make more encourage neoreactionaries to pay more explicit attention to, what I believe to be, an underlying principle of neoreaction, subsidiarity.

From this, a reactionary basis for libertarianism or anarchism can be reached. Rather than

basing libertarian thought around such things as non-existent human rights, libertarian thought can be derived from the subsidiarity principle.

The individual is the smallest and simplest human organization possible. If everything is to be governed by the smallest and simplest organization capable and an individual is capable of governing itself, it stands to reason that libertarianism is the optimal form of governance.

The problem with this formulation is that not all individuals are capable of governing themselves. Natural slaves, those constitutionally incapable of governing themselves, present a challenge to this form of organization.

Thus we come back to the original theme, different groups of people will have differing optimal forms of governance.

In a society with few, if any, natural slaves, anarcho-monarchism would be the optimal form of government. Most people could govern themselves, the presence of a king would ensure his citizenry refrained from trying to govern each other, and the few natural slaves could easily be cared for through private, charitable organizations.

Thus, for Englishmen, a self-reliant people used to freedom and self-organization with strong natural social institutions, anarcho-monarchism is the optimal form of governance. For other peoples, with a higher proportion of natural slaves, other more restrictive forms of governance may be necessary.

From this we can also discern a factor in why the size and power of government has increased while the non-English population has increased.

As non-English populations have been imported into English countries, the proportion of natural slaves have increased. More natural slaves necessitates more governance.

Thus, immigration from countries where the populations lack English virtues of self-reliance, spontaneous self-organization, and freedom will necessarily lead to more governance.

This is but one reason why immigration, particularly from incompatible cultures, should be severely restricted.

We now come to the post that inspired this post, a Town without Big Corporations:

There is no question in my mind that this town has saved itself from eventual decline. Not only is it much less ugly and depressing than nearby towns with chain stores but one has the sense that the people who live there identify with it as a community and feel some loyalty and pride. I say that based on my experiences simply talking and listening to the people who live there. So even if it allowed chains, but restricted their garish signs, the town would be worse off. Instead of a Pizza Hut, there are individually-owned pizza restaurants and a couple of young entrepreneurs take a traveling wood-burning oven to the

farmer's market. People raise goats, sheep and chickens and sell the meat. There are a number of cheese makers who seem to do reasonably well and who sell things immeasurably superior to corporate cheese.

According to free market radicals, this town is engaging in practices that are fundamentally wrong. It is engaging in explicit protectionism in favor of small businesses. Or free market radicals will say that it's okay to do this kind of thing here and there on a small scale, but the underlying principle of restricting commerce is immoral and tyrannical.

First, Laura is simply incorrect, but incorrect in an understandable way that almost every person is incorrect today.

The free market and large corporations are not one and the same. In fact, corporations, particularly limited liability joint-stock corporations, are a government-manufactured and -enabled institution that distorts the free market. The corporate takeover of the Anglosphere is not a product of free markets, but rather another government intrusion into the private lives of English citizens.

While I can't say with utmost certainty, but removing the government-created, limited liability, joint-stock corporations from the free market would most likely halt the corporate takeover of the Anglosphere. How many would be willing to become involved in a world-spanning enterprise and be held responsible for the entirety of what the organization does?

Neoreactionaries should oppose the corporate system, as they are another failing of modernism.

Aside from that though, as a free market reactionary, the free market is the most efficient method of wealth-production in almost all cases; this is historically unarguable.

But wealth-creation efficiency is not the end of society; different peoples may have differing goals for society.

In societies without the basic levels of common trust, neutral courts, and non-corrupt government found within the Anglosphere, the free market may not function at all and/or what may be called a "free market" may be nothing of the sort and may actively harm people.

In the Anglosphere, I would not oppose economic regulation by the king, but I would oppose any regulation by our current democratic, national governments. Almost all economic regulation in our national democracies is created for the good of the state-created corporations, and almost all work against the independent entrepreneur.

Not to mention national regulation thoroughly violates the principle of subsidiarity.

On the local level though, local communities should be free to regulate commerce as they wish. Our social institutions have been annihilated by modern progressivism; some local regulations over commerce should be fine until the English people reassert their historical freedoms under the king.

Lightning Round - 2013/12/11

December 11, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Are you thinking of taking up hunting? Tim [finishes his book](#). I plan to read and review it here.

Path to Legionnaire: [Health and the Physical](#).

Great post: [The institutionalization of children](#).

Related: [Outlaws](#).

You are your [own worst enemy](#).

[Leadership and dominance](#).

Exercising your weak virtues and [gaining balance](#).

Conquering your [fear of success](#).

The [canary in the coal mine](#).

From [fear to greed](#) in the marriage market.

Prepare for death; be ready to [burn it to the ground](#).

[Family and mission](#).

Adulthood is accepting that the world is [not perfect](#).

Marriage [doesn't make sense](#).

Society is [conditioning you to think](#): "I am so fucking lucky. I got married to a whore, that fucks like a prude."

10 ways women can [destroy a man](#).

Roissy makes some [amusing posters](#).

[Accidental alpha](#).

The [feminine virtues](#).

When women [stop loving betas](#).

[Feminism is hate](#).

Related: The [barbarians at the gates](#).

Related: The [eternal rebellion of the left](#).

Related: The [evil of pro-abortion feminism on display](#).

Laidnyc has a gooder: 'The trouble with progressivism is [eventually you run out of other people's civilization to plunder](#).'

Related: [Feminism and the progressive principle](#).

Related: [Leftism, the feminine, and devolution](#).

Related: Turning women into [miserable sluts in mud huts](#).

Frost on the two games and the [coming player invasion of the church](#).

The [destructiveness of the single mother](#).

A few [good comments](#): "We live in awkward times... too late to vote and too early to start

shooting.”

The selection effects of the pill.

Eros, lust, and double-think.

Saving SF from strong female characters, part 6.

Related: Pink vs. blue SF.

Related: The fatal conceit of SF: how can maladjusted nerds understand the banality of the mass-man?

Another guide on avoiding a false rape charge.

The creeping horror of the neoreactionary mind virus.

Related: Cipher ideology.

Related: Neoreaction in the news.

Related: The reaction ruckus, links.

The dark enlightenment is the new right lite; how the new right sees us.

Related: If you don't like Nazis, you should be a neoreactionary.

How many people are you willing to impale for equal opportunity?

Entryism and the tyranny of nice.

Victimhood and neoreactionary theory.

Cargo cult education.

The US needs state-level border laws.

The high level entitlement trap.

“We call a man a bigot or a slave of dogma because he is a thinker who has thought thoroughly and to a definite end.”

The monks of progressivism.

As mass-murdering marxist terrorists go, Mandela wasn't that horrible.

Related: The essence of Mandela was his passivity.

Related: Mandela in perspective.

The new democratic coalition culture war.

Democracy devolves to self-interested child sports.

The heart of progressivism is change for change's sake.

Related: The heart of conservatism is opposition to change.

Tirado and the defeatist leftist worldview.

Speculation on the future.

“Can you think of something? If so, God exists.”

The distinction between human nature and sinful nature.

On coarse language and Christian discussion.

The pope destroying the church.

Could father absence permanently rewire the brain?

Related: Working the night shift and weekends harms your kids.

Who shows up wins; who doesn't loses.

Related: The minimum number of children any (married) Christian should have is 3.

From the comments: A great solution.

Family is the reason for the Fast and the Furious' success.

Don't use the word "gender".

Save Capitalism checks out.

The economic leftist singularity intensifies in Detroit. Businesses are being destroyed solely for the joy of destruction.

Related: Why Detroit will remain 3rd-world.

Are the vaisyas starting to revolt in Britain?

A graph of 2012 PISA scores which makes the obvious plain.

Humour: Leftist campaigns back-firing? Never.

Related: Anti-bullying campaigns encourage bullying. Surprising.

Humour: Laws having the exact opposite of their intended effect.

Criticizing Obama is racism.

Related: The hate crime hoax epidemic.

The Cult of Fish.

Related: WHYouth now exists. Not even trying to hide it.

Top 40% of earners paid 106% of income tax.

Seems the Greek HIV story I linked last week wasn't true. It was an editing error by the UN.

The wages of socialism, Cuba Edition, coming soon to a country near you.

How to get blogging groupies.

Kipling in the NYT. A lesser man scorns his better.

Newspaper prints false letter by non-existent engineer.

Why not to trust sexual studies.

Fudging the climate data.

Peter Higgs and the self-destruction of publish or perish.

Men kept from daughter for 12 years through a £100k court case.

Men increasingly using uptalk.

Remember, standard advice is for women to lie about cheating on their future husbands.

Remember, being a "romantic" beta is creepy.

Man sued for not-marrying in breach of contract case.

Jane Austin MMO for women. A good solution to women in gaming.

Gun freedom support on the rise.

The anti-gun sticker at an establishment may be a lie of the left.

Sometimes, the best revenge is to give people what they want.

NYPD accuracy: 2 out 3 bullets hit (innocent bystanders).

More idiocy of Matt Ygglesias.

Related: He's also a bad writer.

Related: Matt is defended.

US organization manufacturing dissent in Canada.

The Last Psychiatrist on the Hunger Games.

Diabetics responsible for 25% of NYC hospital admissions.

(H/T: SDA, vulture)

Male Friendship

December 13, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across these [two discussions](#) of the lack of friendship among males, particularly white, heterosexual males. The dearth of male friendship is a serious problem in our modern world. The average American has only [2 close friends](#). While, as per the Salon article above, white, heterosexual males have the fewest friends.

This lack of friendship comes from a variety of factors, but there are three specific to men. The first is the confluence of both *philia* and *eros* under the word love, and the resultant conquering of love by eros. Due to this, in our present language “manly love” might as well mean queer. Related to this is the [rise of the homosexual lifestyle in popular culture](#).

The Slate article almost gets this:

Chalk this heart-squeezing shift up to our limiting ideals of masculinity, which define themselves in opposition to all things feminine. Friends are empathetic, affectionate, not afraid to leave their tower of self-reliance for occasional support. You know who else is like that? Women. “Being a good friend...as well as needing a good friend, is the equivalent of being girly,” Wade writes, so the boys end up opting out.

Wade doesn’t mention the rainbow elephant in the room, but I wonder whether men are less afraid of girliness here than homosexuality. In many ways, it’s a distinction without a difference, since homophobes tend to imagine gay men as effete. But if a man ever is allowed to relax his stone face, it’s around his romantic partner. Being open, communicative, vulnerable—all of these behaviors evoke love relationships. It makes a sad kind of sense that boys trying to assert their masculinity would steer clear of playing the “boyfriend” around other guys.

But as usual, they miss the mark, and make a demonstration of the third reason:

Friends are empathetic, affectionate, not afraid to leave their tower of self-reliance for occasional support. You know who else is like that? Women. “Being a good friend...as well as needing a good friend, is the equivalent of being girly,

Affectionate and empathetic? It just sounds queer.

The reason this sounds queer is these are not masculine friendships, these are feminine friendships. (Not that the feminine mode of friendship is wrong; it’s good, but for women).

The third reason for the decline in male friendship is the colonization of the language of friendship by the feminine. The words used to describe friendships in the above articles are good examples of this: empathy, affection, intimacy, emotional support, etc. are all womanly or would be reserved for your lover; to apply these to a masculine relationship

sounds gay.

If this is what friendship is painted as, of course men are going not going to have friendships. Who the hell wants to gather around in a sob circle with their male friends? But by defining friendship as the feminine, the modern world is pushing out (has pushed out?) the ability to express male friendship through the English language.

To reestablish male friendship, we need to reestablish masculine relationships. We need to retake friendship, retake *philia*, retake manly love.

(Bro is a decent attempt at this, but bromance just sounds retarded and queer).

For the theoretical framework of masculine friendship we can go back to Jack Donovan's Way of Man. Male social bonds were formed as a part of the gang. Men bonded through hunting and war parties. They bonded not through faggy emoting, but through shared action, shared virtue, shared goals, shared suffering, and shared victory. They built each other up to work together against the common foe.

Obviously, we can't go back to the old warband model. There's no opposing tribes to make war against anymore outside of the ghetto (at least not until the happening), and if you tried to do so, you'd go to jail. But men can attempt to rebuild the same pattern through the creation of a gang. Read the Way of Man for more on this.

We can rebuild the male friendship without the need to go murdering our neighbours. Aristotle outlined the virtuous male friendship many centuries ago:

Perfect friendship is the friendship of men who are good, and alike in virtue; for these wish well alike to each other qua good, and they are good themselves. Now those who wish well to their friends for their sake are most truly friends; for they do this by reason of own nature and not incidentally; therefore their friendship lasts as long as they are good-and goodness is an enduring thing. And each is good without qualification and to his friend, for the good are both good without qualification and useful to each other. So too they are pleasant; for the good are pleasant both without qualification and to each other, since to each his own activities and others like them are pleasurable, and the actions of the good are the same or like. And such a friendship is as might be expected permanent, since there meet in it all the qualities that friends should have. For all friendship is for the sake of good or of pleasure-good or pleasure either in the abstract or such as will be enjoyed by him who has the friendly feeling-and is based on a certain resemblance; and to a friendship of good men all the qualities we have named belong in virtue of the nature of the friends themselves; for in the case of this kind of friendship the other qualities also are alike in both friends, and that which is good without qualification is also without qualification pleasant, and these are the most lovable qualities. Love and friendship therefore are found most and in their best form between such men.

But it is natural that such friendships should be infrequent; for such men are rare.

Further, such friendship requires time and familiarity; as the proverb says, men cannot know each other till they have 'eaten salt together'; nor can they admit each other to friendship or be friends till each has been found lovable and been trusted by each. Those who quickly show the marks of friendship to each other wish to be friends, but are not friends unless they both are lovable and know the fact; for a wish for friendship may arise quickly, but friendship does not.

...

The friendship of the good too and this alone is proof against slander; for it is not easy to trust any one talk about a man who has long been tested by oneself; and it is among good men that trust and the feeling that 'he would never wrong me' and all the other things that are demanded in true friendship are found. In the other kinds of friendship, however, there is nothing to prevent these evils arising. For men apply the name of friends even to those whose motive is utility, in which sense states are said to be friendly (for the alliances of states seem to aim at advantage), and to those who love each other for the sake of pleasure, in which sense children are called friends. Therefore we too ought perhaps to call such people friends, and say that there are several kinds of friendship—firstly and in the proper sense that of good men qua good, and by analogy the other kinds; for it is in virtue of something good and something akin to what is found in true friendship that they are friends, since even the pleasant is good for the lovers of pleasure. But these two kinds of friendship are not often united, nor do the same people become friends for the sake of utility and of pleasure; for things that are only incidentally connected are not often coupled together.

Barring the fact that love in this case indicates *philia*, but likely comes across sounding closer to *eros* due to our fallen language in this modern age, does this sound gay? Does it sound womanly?

No. These are not friendships of men getting together to whine about their woes. These are friendships of men testing each other for shared virtue and working towards the mutual good.

This is manly friendship. This is what we men need to return to: a masculine view of friendship based around shared virtue and goals, rather than emotionalizing.

We need to start speaking of friendship in words that don't sound faggy. We need to move the language of male friendship from that of a romance or an AA support-group to that of a warband. 'Bonds of brotherhood' and 'shared virtue' rather than 'affection' and 'intimacy' and 'test' and 'shared suffering' rather than 'emotional support' and 'empathy'.

Now the question becomes, how do we retake male friendship?

We can't on the cultural level, other than using masculine language for male friendship to reclaim manly love and friendship from homosexuals and women.

But you can do some things on a personal level. Start a gang.

First, you need to find some good men. If you've got some good, reliable friends already, that's excellent. If you don't, look through your church, your activities, your social groups, and find men of good character and virtue with whom to bond.

Try to avoid half-men, scalzified weiners, psychological eunuchs, pc nutjobs, those lacking virtue, emos,the easily offended, and the like.

Second, start some specifically manly activities together; exclude women from these activities. Some good ones are hunting, fishing, camping, shooting, poker, gaming, etc.

Third, when at these activities talk, but not just of girls, video games, and beer; talk of deeper things. Don't get all emotional about it, but talk of philosophy, religion, metaphysics, goals, ambitions, virtue, politics,

Once you've gotten close to some men, you can talk of emotional things. Again, don't get all sobby and faggy about it, but there's nothing out of place with a matter-of-fact discussion of emotions that may be afflicting you once a close enough bond has been formed.

The goal is to build a solid group of men who have your back and whose back you have.

As for myself, some of us our in a book club; when my choice of book comes it will be the Way of Man, to help put the idea of forming a gang in explicit turns in my social circles. I already have a couple solid guys I've been friends with for over a decade and whom I'm close to. This will form the core of the gang and there're others whom could be a part. Over the summer I tried to arrange days in the woods shooting to move some of my friends towards a more warband-esque grouping; it never turned out, but one of the core is planning to buy a gun and the other really wants to but hasn't been able to on the planned days; others have expressed interest in shooting as well. So come spring, I should be able to get some days in the woods going, and maybe even convince a few to hunt with me next fall. But beside that, we've started fishing over summer, we go camping once a year, and we game regularly. So things look well in that respect.

So, go an do likewise. Read the Way of Man to develop an idea of masculine friendship, make some solid male friendships, and try to make those male friendships you do have into a stronger, deeper bond. Form your own gang, your own warband.

For friendship is important, and every man needs his comrades-in-arms.

Are New Atheists Idiots?

December 15, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I came across [this article](#) on Slate on some arrogant, “intellectually superior” atheist named [Martin Pribble](#) is leaving the atheist community because the religious are unthinking and irrational.

He spends the first few paragraphs deriding faith and religious people, with such arrogantly superior gems as this:

There is no point in it. All this back-and-forth sniping serves to do is to make us feel a sense of superiority to the person making the claims and does nothing for them except leave them with a smugness about their assumption that “atheists are all mean.” Faith overrides knowledge and truth in any situation, so arguing with a theist is akin to banging your head against a brick wall: You will injure yourself and achieve little.

Just after a few paragraphs of this type of arrogance, he then states this:

I have decided to define myself by what I stand for in life rather than what I don't believe in. I call this “[methodological humanism](#).” In essence, methodological humanism is a standpoint by which everyone, theist, agnostic, and atheist alike, can agree on as a platform from which we can all benefit: the need for food, water, and sanitation; the protection of our natural environment; and the preservation of the world as a whole. Without these things, we, as a species, cease to exist.

Make sure to read the link to “methodological humanism.”

Are atheists really this intellectually blind? Can he honestly not see the disconnect?

He derides faith, then blindly creates his own little faith-based beliefs which we should all agree for we will all “benefit”.

But I'm probably just “banging my head against a brick wall” as even if he reads this he probably will not see.

Bonus Fun: On the sidebar of his blog he states “I am a member of Secular Woman”. I have no point with this but it amused me.

Labels and Libertarianism

December 17, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Michael Anissimov has put out the 5 premises of neoreaction with which a someone must totally agree to be a neoreactionary. He argues that “anyone who disagrees with any one of them is almost certainly not a reactionary.”

I agree fully with all the points except possibly #4, which got me thinking about the rather petty problem of self-labelling. Particularly the fact that my self-descriptive label on my about page has been “reactionary libertarian” since I last updated it months ago.

I hold to a form of libertarianism, anarcho-monarchism, as the optimal form of government for English people, something which I just commented on that a couple weeks back. If asked I’d describe myself as a reactionary anarcho-monarchist.

But then again, I don’t “make personal freedom axiomatic”; rather I hold to the principal of subsidiarity. I do not “refuse to consider the negative externalities of that freedom to traditional structures” but rather I believe these structures are best preserved by distributing power primarily to the individual, family, and the community to best “foster community, family, and social cohesion”.

I definitely do hold to the “socialism” of “family and friends helping each other of their own free will.” (I wouldn’t call it socialism though).

Rather than not caring “if a libertarian society would leave many out in the cold” I have thought of the problem of natural slaves, although, simply having strong community values and mores from birth would probably take care of the problem.

I don’t think any who have read my blog are overly concerned about me being “excessively materialistic” in my outlook.

It would seem his criticisms of libertarianism do not apply to me or my thinking.

So, maybe I fall into the category of “theoretically compatible with libertarianism, but is not compatible with the mood and spirit of libertarianism”?

Or am I simply an unwitting entryist?

Could it be possible I’m “lonely and want friends to debate politics with, or [am] intrigued by the personalities of reactionaries, though they are not one”?

Or maybe by rejecting the axiom of a natural right to freedom, I am simply not a libertarian, whatever the similarities?

Maybe it’s time to retire the libertarian label.

I’ve worn it for many a year, but maybe I’m in the ideological territory of post-libertarianism and the label no longer fits.

Lightning Round - 2013/12/18

December 18, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The Path to Legionnaire: [Mental](#).

Related: Are you [better off](#) than you were 4 years ago?

[Love is a verb](#).

A great product [sells itself](#).

Related: Deti on [why men fail with women](#).

Related: [Betapedia](#): examples of what not to do.

The easy way to [get people to do what you want](#).

A quick solution to [being boring](#).

How to [read books](#). It's shorter than [the book](#).

What Mark Driscoll [gets wrong](#).

Related: Mark Driscoll continues to [sink into silliness](#).

Related: [Selling sense](#) for men and marriage.

Related: Moral lemmings [jumping off the marriage cliff](#).

Related: So you want me to [man up and marry](#)?

[Treat them mean](#).

Related: [Chicks despise nice guys](#).

Related: [Game: Biting](#).

Related: The [degradation of the age](#).

Related: Women's desire to be roughed in the bedroom is a [perversity of true submission](#).

Related: Wives should [submit to their husbands](#).

There is no such thing as [unconditional love](#).

[Chesterton and sex](#).

It all seems [backwards](#).

Related: The [calibration glasses](#).

[Explaining the paleo fad](#).

[Madonnas and whores](#).

A few points [from Sex Wars](#).

[Women in the manosphere](#).

Advice for women to [avoid temptation](#).

Related: Advice for [women feeling neglected](#).

Related: Women: Why you're on the [bang, don't marry](#) list.

Related: Six ways for women to [stamp out the risk of divorce](#).

On the 'beautiful, chaste young woman' who [can't find a husband](#).

Related: Leading your [daughters to marriage](#).

Related: [Game for nerd girls](#).

Related: Women: How to get a Christian man to marry you.

If you are subhuman narcissistic filth, you don't deserve a good relationship.

Related: Maureen Dowd: choosing to be mean, even when nice works better.

Why men should leave America.

Related: Chile: A possible expatriation destination.

I was unfamiliar with this passage from Malachi. It seems to give scripture an even greater pro-natalist position than I had previously thought.

Dalrock criticizes Matt Walsh.

Dalrock notes progress: Taranto spills red pill all over the WSJ.

Danny's planning another meet-up.

Related: A bit more on the meet-up.

Will quits Twitter. 25 tweets. 25 more tweets.

It's a man's world and always will be.

Related: JB responds to a Jezebel response.

The hilarity of feminist programming languages. It's not supposed to work.

Related: Feminist Software Foundation: "No coding experience is necessary."

Related Humour: C+=

Related: Throwing out Aristotle.

Virtue and the dictionary.

Agon contemplates the web holding him in place.

Be tall.

Understanding the reaction and the new right.

Related: A&G responds to the new right neoreaction article.

This paper on IQ and dysgenics has been making the rounds.

The rightist singularity.

I always look forward to the new Radish: Anarcho-tyranny.

The origins of northwest-european guilt. Related.

Related: White guilt as a morality contest.

Leftists may (sorta) acknowledge the falseness of their ideology when it comes to them getting murdered.

The brown scare in Sweden.

The rise and contraction of Elysia.

Related: Advice on the coming decline.

Related: How could the west collapse?

The madness of some singularity thought: Roko's Basilisk.

Related: The abstract horror of the great filter.

Mississippi slave narratives.

On the Jewish conspiracy.

When did white trash become normal?

Orwell, newspeak, the common man, and cognitive miserliness.

'Poverty impedes income' shown to be BS.

Related: A twin study showing educational achievement is mostly genetic.

A loudmouth female cadet, Trayvon Martin, and the knockout game.

Related: Put guns in schools.

Faith, family, community, and work create happiness. Also, conservative women are much happier than liberal women.

Black men and white women.

'Hey nice guys; please wait for us while we waste ourselves on losers.'

Spanish feminists do what feminists do. Take extra notice of the pictures.

Women's sexual desire fades over time in a relationship.

Related: Half of women would rather go without sex than without their smartphone.

Remember white men; if you want to help "anti-racism" and "anti-sexism" you are a second-class citizen who should shut up.

Related: 'My students don't want to be forced to attend sermons accusing them of being racist sexists. Therefore we should change the entire college model.'

Related: We're all racists, but intelligent people are better at covering it up.

"Who is more at risk of having her writing career damaged by something she was written: an American writer who publishes a book or article highly critical of the US national security establishment, or an American writer who publishes a book or article highly critical of gay rights, or progressive feminist and racial orthodoxies?"

Some pictures with an interesting take on a tumbler meme.

The most abominable Christian wife on the internet.

Related: Plans for her second marriage. What kind of insane man would marry her now?

Women should get no more than 2 divorces. I think Danny's one divorce too generous.

Does the BMI underestimate female obesity?

Slate Feminists: Why do feelings of gender inequality exist when we constantly stoke them?

Alert the presses: Amanda Marcotte is wrong.

The truth of false rape accusations.

George Zimmerman and SMV.

The manosphere producers vs. the mainstream parasites.

26 more signs she's a slut.

Blind faith is not faith.

The stupidity of 'don't judge'.

The Greek of meek and humble; disciplined and lowly.

A child's father is a major factor in religious behaviour.

Teaching kids to think by teaching writing.

Immigration then and now.

Is mass immigration a method of ethnically cleansing blacks?

The uselessness of the boycott.

Are you an enemy of liberty?

Media bias in regards to shootings.

Police state: 10-year-old suspended for shooting imaginary arrows.

NY liberal tears over Obamacare. Delicious.

More 6-figure white collar jobs for the elite. Go #occupy!

The minimum wage is the wrong tool.

The hidden divide in American institutions.

The dysfunction of the modern labour market.

Related: The Fed notes that college doesn't pay off for most.

Related: Retroactive grade inflation in law schools; because your degrees were already worth too much.

There will always be a 1%.

Related: Low-level employees are worth less than CEOs.

The decline of the underclass on TV, profiting the Democrat demographics.

Hilarity at Mandela's funeral.

Related: More amusement.

Related: Mandela and the W-force.

Related: Mandela's legacy in video. Shoot the Boer.

"And was this also not the truth about the whole of the Mandela memorial ceremony? All the crocodile tears of the dignitaries were a self-congratulatory exercise, and Jangtjie translated them into what they effectively were: nonsense."

The US Cathedral infiltrates Canadian politics.

Microsoft categorizes the USG as a cyber-criminal organization.

The vile try to bring down the ideal in fiction, rather than raise themselves up.

Related: Scalzi defines game.

Related: A fun little exchange of rabbit rationalization.

The hypocrisy of gay activists.

Related: The barbarians pleading for tolerance are intolerant when they come to power.

Uber might be the next big company of the future.

Lifting reduces cancer risk.

The heart of libertarianism.

The land tax.

(H/T: CC, Danny, Bill, GLP, SDA, RPR)

The Brown Scare: Duck Edition

December 20, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I'm a little late on the bandwagon, so by now you've probably heard that Phil Robertson was suspended by A&E from the reality show, Duck Dynasty for some comments made during an [interview with GQ](#). I made a [small series of tweets](#) when I first came across the event.

This event is significant because it is the first time the [brown scare](#) has impacted a particular person this well known to the mainstream. Sure, Watson, Dickenson, Summers, Richwine, Derbyshire, et al. were victims of the witchhunt, but none of those names are ones the average Joe on the street would recognize. Sure, Chic-Fil-A was persecuted, but it's a faceless corporation; who's ever heard of [Dan Cathy](#)?

But Duck Dynasty is huge and Phil Robertson is a recognizable individual. It's the [most-watched](#) nonfiction show of all time and A&E's highest rated show of all time. He is somebody your average middle-American knows and likes.

The culture war has been raging for a while, but mostly in words and on the political level. Phil shows the red states, the vaisyas, how far the progressives are willing to go to [enforce ideological conformity](#). It shows how much the elites truly do detest middle America. It makes the culture war personal by showing that they're ready and willing to not just denounce you, but to steal your livelihood simply for speaking what you think. Now that the working-to-middle class whites now have a sampling of the elites' hatred towards them, hopefully they will see the class war being waged against them.

For hate is the only explanation* for this: Duck Dynasty is insanely profitable and popular for a second-rate cable network previously best known for Law and Order reruns. There is absolutely no business reason to mess with a formula that works. Any fool can see that the 77% of America that are Christian vastly outnumber the <4% of America that is gay. The cultural elites hate the conservative low-to-middle class whites that are the primary consumers of the show and they hate the Christian morality and traditional family structures the show portrays.

They wish to destroy these whites, their lifestyle, and their morality.

Oh, how the elites at A&E must rue how their attempt to mock the rednecks has backfired. I would have loved to see their faces when they realized their laugh-at-the-rednecks show became popular for all the 'wrong' reasons. It's [Archie Bunker](#) all over again.

In a cultural wasteland of "reality" programming showcasing degenerates, freaks, perverts, broken homes, blackened souls, and empty, twisted hearts, Duck Dynasty focuses on a normal, functional, loving family holding to a solid moral framework and enjoying their lives. It presents a cultural alternative to the broken, empty world the cultural elites are trying to force onto the masses.

Whatever our [opinions of TV](#), the simple fact is most Americans are consumers of TV.

Duck Dynasty is one of the few shows to show working-class whites, Christianity, and traditional morality in a positive light and it is one of the few that gives the masses something moral and uplifting.

For this Duck Dynasty and Phil Robertson deserves support.

**There is a very small chance this was a publicity stunt by A&E. I don't think its likely, but you never know.*

A Living Wage is Impossible

December 22, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Recently the idea of a “living wage” has come to the fore with the “[Fight for 15](#)” campaign. The living wage has been a popular idea in the left for a while. I don’t plan on showing how a “living wage” it will increase unemployment or hurt economic growth, you can find that stuff [elsewhere](#). Rather I am going to show you how a living wage is impossible; it is simply not something that can exist given our present society.

As I have pointed out [before](#), housing is the single largest expense in most households (other than possibly taxes) and is effectively a positional good. (Read the link for the full argument). Americans spend about a [third](#) of their income on housing, a number which has been increasing over time. As people become richer, they tend to spend more absolute money to obtain larger houses keeping proportionate housing expenditures at [similar or even higher amounts](#). Housing costs as a proportion of income do not decrease as incomes rise on a societal level.

If you increase the minimum wage, people on minimum wage will spend more on housing as competition for housing increases due to its status as a largely positional good. This will drive the costs of housing up. After a time of correction, housing costs will have increased in absolute terms but have stayed roughly the same relative to income. There will be no real improvement in the housing situation of most people.

The next big expense for homes with children and working parents is childcare. I’ve already [explained](#) why child care will always be unaffordable; essentially, given child care worker to child ratios, a minimum of a quarter of one person’s income is necessary per child for child care. If you raise the minimum wage you simply increase child care costs proportionately.

Finally, the costs of all other goods will increase as well. If you pay minimum wage workers more, the price of all goods will increase across the board, raising the cost of living, particularly for the poor who depend the most on low-cost goods.

Increasing the minimum wage will create minimal improvements for poor families receiving minimum wage (they may create moderate improvement for poor singles who don’t have child care costs and have lower housing needs) because the increased costs of goods and services, particularly housing and childcare, will eat away any gains from the higher nominal wages.

A living wage is impossible for this reason; increases in the minimum wage will simply inflate the value of goods proportionately, so there are minimal real gains for the impoverished.

(This of course ignores the impact on the middle class; who will be greatly damaged by a “living wage” as the costs of goods and services increase while wages stagnate).

Lightning Round - 2013/12/25

December 25, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Merry Christmas. I'm enjoying my days off, so blogging will be light. Here's some links to get you through. There will likely not be a Lightning Round next Wednesday. Enjoy your holidays.

Will starts up a [new link aggregation site](#).

Related: Chad [summarizes his last two years](#) and links to some of his posts.

The Path to Legionnaire: [Social](#)

True Christian women [do not need to be gamed](#): against Dalrock and Vox.

Related: Finding a [good woman](#).

Related: The [red pill truth for men](#).

Related: [Withholding](#) from the other sex will not make them better.

Related: [Monogamy is natural](#); as it goes so to does civilization and beauty.

[Lewis on love](#).

Aristotle on [being a man](#).

Related: [Boys and fatherhood](#).

[Master of the Hall](#): a hospitality guide.

Twice as hard: Where all the [good men have gone](#).

Related: Why America causes men to [be unnatural](#).

Related: America: [Home of the fey](#).

Related: Modern men are becoming [lotus eaters](#).

For women: Why does my boyfriend [pressure me for sex](#)?

Related comment: Dating is a [marriage relationship](#).

Women [crave boundaries](#).

Related: A woman needs to be [put in place](#).

American women, [stay away from me](#).

To the women who [choose not to have kids](#).

Refusing to man-up is [rational](#).

The [two modesties](#).

The [1% marriage meme](#).

The [futility of online dating](#).

[Life begins at 33](#). Something to look forward to.

Related: Life lessons from [Machiavelli](#).

Building an [internet business](#).

The Private Man offers himself [up for interviews](#).

A [reactionary library](#).

#HateUpNYC from A&G and Bryce. I'll have to get in on the next one.

2014, Neoreaction, and the Art of War.

Related: Facing the future.

Related: When will we hit that critical 10% mark.

Democracy sucks and voters are morons.

Neologisms and concept development.

Related: The manipulation of the language to spread left-wing thought.

Is, Ought, and academics.

Related: The power elites.

The soft genocide of southern culture.

The left-wing roots of anarcho-tyranny.

The NYT dips it's toe into HBD.

Is Putin one of us?

Being liberal on God.

GQ article on Phil Robertson, of Duck Dynasty.

Related: Duck Dynasty and liberal bigotry.

Related: Why Phil Robertson was really suspended.

Related: The conclusive proof of media bias.

Related: Dear A&E, you just committed suicide.

Related: What the Duck Dynasty folks should do.

Related: The pointlessness of the duck fight.

Related: Chik-Fil-A Day for Duck Dynasty.

Related: The only way to handle a bully is to stand up to them.

Related: Is an entertainer being fired for being Christian something that may be seen as a prelude to civil war?

Related: Backfire.

Related: The controversy that wasn't.

Related: Steyn: Age of intolerance.

Related: Steyn: Re-education camp.

Related: The patriarch teaches.

Hehe...

The tyranny of the anti-homeschoolers.

Laidnyc also hates the stupidity of "correlation doesn't equal causation".

Teamwork is overrated.

There's nothing to be done about mass shootings.

#RealisticFatTalk. RoK?

Munk Debates: Are men obsolete? All female debaters. I wonder how Dowd, Rosin, et al. would react if men held debate if women were obsolete.

Related: Fred responds.

About 1 in 200 women report having virgin births.

"I don't want to really scare you," he said, after half a chuckle. "But it was alarming how many people I talked to who are highly placed people in AI who have retreats that are sort of 'bug out' houses"

The greatness of Canada. I don't have to care.

The Star attempts a coup on Rob Ford.

On the American labour problem.

Humour: 7 reasons the TSA sucks from a security expert.

The third-worldification of Britain: businesses to be paid to turn of lights to prevent blackouts.

UK: Feminists vs. Muslims over gender segregation at university.

Related: UK boys to be given courtship lessons due to fears porn has warped their minds.

Contrary to the false beliefs of some, Marilyn Monroe was skinny. (Yes, the article is exceedingly annoying, but the point is interesting).

Red skin was not a slur against aboriginals.

20 things the rich do every day.

Pets.com redux.

3 reasons not to become a lawyer right now.

Amusing hardline anti-Christmas carol parodies. I guess you have to make your own fun when you don't celebrate Christmas.

Related: The missing 12 days of Christmas.

(H/T: SDA, Will, Land, GCBH)

The Monarch and the Poor

December 29, 2013 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Calvin on the monarch and the poor:

“As God had promised to extend his care to the poor and afflicted among his people, David, as an argument to enforce the prayer which he presents in behalf of the king, shows that the granting of it will tend to the comfort of the poor. God is indeed no respecter of persons; but it is not without cause that God takes a more special care of the poor than of others, since they are most exposed to injuries and violence. Let laws and the administration of justice be taken away, and the consequence will be, that the more powerful a man is, he will be the more able to oppress his poor brethren. David, therefore, particularly mentions that the king will be the defender of those who can only be safe under the protection of the magistrate, and declares that he will be their avenger when they are made the victims of injustice and wrong. . . .

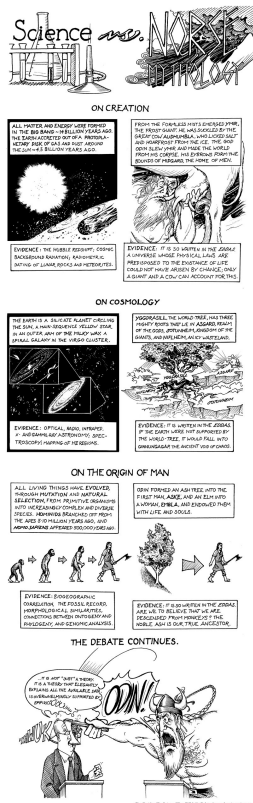
“But as the king cannot discharge the duty of succouring and defending the poor which David imposes upon him, unless he curb the wicked by authority and the power of the sword, it is very justly added in the end of the verse, that when righteousness reigns, *oppressors or extortioners will be broken in pieces*. It would be foolish to wait till they should give place of their own accord. They must be repressed by the sword, that their audacity and wickedness may be prevented from proceeding to greater lengths. It is therefore requisite for a king to be a man of wisdom, and resolutely prepared effectually to restrain the violent and injurious, that the rights of the meek and orderly may be preserved unimpaired. Thus none will be fit for governing a people but he who has learned to be rigorous when the case requires. Licentiousness must necessarily prevail under an effeminate and inactive sovereign, or even under one who is of a disposition too gentle and forbearing. There is much truth in the old saying, that it is worse to live under a prince through whose lenity everything is lawful, than under a tyrant where there is no liberty at all.”

Science vs. Norse Mythology

January 1, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Happy New Year's!

Instead of Lightning Round, here's a cartoon.



What's in a Name?

January 3, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The best way to identify the goals and predict the actions of a leftist or bureaucratic (redundancy) organization is to assume they are the opposite of what the name of the organization would imply if the organization were named honestly.

Thus, an organization with social justice in its name is generally both both rending social bonds and committing mass injustice.

A leftist organization with community in the name is usually destroying said community.

An organization evoking peace is generally dedicated to spreading chaos.

A leftist organization labelled Christian can generally be found destroying Christian values and hollowing out churches.

A leftist organization with prosperity or anti-poverty in its name will be creating as much poverty as possible.

Avoiding Damaged Goods

January 5, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

My holiday break is ending, so next week we should get back to regular posting. For now, here's a [comment from jack](#) (h/t: [Society of Phineas](#)) in response to a [woman asking "Am I 'Too Damaged' to Have a Godly Marriage One Day?"](#) It resonated strongly with me.

As a Christian, I have noticed one thing. Christian girls make "mistakes" with the exact same type of men that non Christian women do. Bad boys. "Hot guys". Athletes. Musicians.

In short, the small contingent of men who really have what it takes to melt her butter, as they say.

I waited during my teens and early twenties for the girls to learn that these guys were only toying with them. I would have accepted being second choice.

But, receiving attention from such men only convinced the girls that they were tantalizingly close to landing such a man, if they just got the process down better. These are the girls buying Cosmo to learn tricks to "win his love".

This took me through my late 20s. I would have accepted being third choice.

But by now, the standards were only raised: "I'm done settling for being treated like crap by hot but jerky guys. From now on, I will insist on hot GOOD guys." This begins the "born again virgin" phase, or the phase of temporary celibacy, where they focus on their careers and wait for Mr Tall/Dark/Dreamy to materialize. Along the way, they may satisfy the occasional physical need with a discreet hookup. I began to weary, but still tried to keep my spirits up, thinking that I could be fourth choice.

By their mid-30s, they start to waver on their standards, and begin talk of "settling". Use of the term settling occurs because it is not acceptable to admit that their standards were unrealistically high, so they have to couch the discussion in a way that makes them appear to be magnanimously considering a man that was once far, far beneath their "standards".

I began to balk at the idea of fifth choice, especially when I was being regarded as a sort of last resort, a better-than-nothing option.

To the original question:

No ones sin takes them too far to achieve redemption. No one is beyond God's love or the chance for a Godly marriage. We all damage ourselves through the sins that we allow into our lives.

The question is not whether you are "too damaged" to have a Godly marriage. The question is whether you have damaged your ability to love the kind of man you can get. What the Lord has declared clean let no man call unclean. Your sin, like mine, is washed away.

The hardest part of marrying for me, NOW, is knowing that my wife has been

absent from my life all these years. Where has she been? Married to another man, being his helpmate instead of mine? Dating frivolously, spending time and attention with various men that were interesting to her?

I have spent 20 years making a successful life for myself without the benefit of a wife, her company, companionship, counsel, or intimacy. Is it fair for her to move into my life having built none of it? What man has benefited from her companionship and affection while I have worked alone?

This then, is the real issue. It is not whether a woman is too damaged to have a Godly marriage. It is whether her neglect of Godly men has left them malnourished and wounded, and whether these men are suitable for marriage any longer.

Malnourishment, left untreated, cannot be reversed, no matter how much food you feed that person. And right or wrong, I would always resent the fact that other men were having the benefit of her affection and company when she was young.

Godly men are not appliances that can be tucked away in a closet until they are need because the bad-boy-charming-jerk plan is not working. We are living beings who need care, same as you.

Emphasis mine. I've written about not marrying an older women multiple times before. My other reasons were generally rational ones, but on a purely emotional level, how could one not resent a "wife" who was spending her time and love with other men or on other things when your young heart was rending itself from loneliness? At least a young woman has the excuse of being too young to have been there with you.

You, decent young man who have built a life for yourself, have too much value to waste on such a woman. If she wasn't there when you needed her, she does not have any claim on you now that she needs you.

Also related to part of the comment, Vox recently pointed out women always seem to be trying to fix the sociopath, never the decent, awkward, lonely young man.

Lightning Round - 2014/01/08

January 8, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Building willpower.

Related: Setting and achieving goals.

Related: Man needs structure and discipline.

Related: Victor kicking butt in 2014.

Related: The curse of the lazy sheeple.

Related: The net present value of effort.

The rules of leadership.

GBFM against game; Christian women shouldn't need to be gamed.

Related: Donal responds on marriage and game and godly masculinity.

Related: GBFM responds.

From the comments: Leap probably says it best.

From the comments: The idea of sophroneo.

From the comments: Game is not the answer; changing women is.

From the comments: Rule, and if you can't rule don't marry.

Related: All men and women are given to sin; why is this surprising?

A story of true love, and of Eros and Caritas.

Deti on what to watch out for when pursuing girls at church.

Some major life events in the sphere:

Congrats to Mr. and Mrs. Radio.

Related: Compare to this.

Best wishes to Sigyn, Loki, and Eisa (I guess Hel would be somewhat inappropriate).

God bless, Chad.

Aaron drops his new book. Review to come when Amazon.ca gets the hardcopy.

Manosphere commenter Deep Strength has started up his own blog.

Newer blogger redpillsetsmefree has had some rather good articles:

Hope is all men have for marriage.

On "bitter men". Why men are "bitter".

15 years to life.

A manosphere glossary.

Familial love and romantic love.

Feminists are ugly. Related.

Related: Lindy West at the airport.

Science: Misogyny is treating women like men.

On envy.

Fathers are the bulwark against tyranny.

Related: The Cathedral is beginning to realize fathers are important.

A way to black-knight: be the stay-at-home dad.

Related: Some benefits of a housewife.

Delayed reaction to incentives is worse than a strike.

Related: As expected, ridding the divorce system the worst abuses.

Related: The imputed income trap.

Related: Men need to resist.

The end game of the gamma male.

Beta males create hypergamy.

Related: How not to message a women.

"The hardest part of marrying for me, NOW, is knowing that my wife has been absent from my life all these years. Where has she been? Married to another man, being his helpmate instead of mine? Dating frivolously, spending time and attention with various men that were interesting to her?" This resonated.

Related: Ballista comments on why Christian men don't pursue Christian women.

The cultural devastation of American women.

The usefulness of slut genes.

Why men are beginning to clue in.

A spot of fun: #FeministAutoCorrect

Why you should get big.

The PUA life is not for most.

Krauser's game stats: read it and the comments to learn how much work goes into being a PUA.

Related: Why 2.7% is good.

Radish wraps up 2013 in neoreaction.

Related: Land rounds out 2013 in neoreaction.

Related: 2013 hate hoax round-up.

Why are US conservatives so obsessed with monarchies? More neoreaction in the media.

Related: Neoreaction picked up by the American Conservative. Twice.

Related: Neoreaction has been reduced to monarchy by the simple.

Related: CATO doesn't seem to like reactionaries. Oddly enough, CATO regularly sends me updates on their stuff even though I never signed up for them.

Path to Legionnaire: Strategic.

Related: Free speech strategy.

Related: Operation Backslap.

Related: 2014, the time to start building.

Reactionaries need to be men of fire and steel.

Related: Accept risk.

Related: The merchant-warrior.

Foseti is reviewing Moldbug. [Read it.](#)

[Reactionary koans.](#)

[Leftism as cancer.](#)

Related: The reasons for the [endless leftward movement.](#)

[Mapping out the Cathedral.](#)

Related: The [Cathedral and religion.](#)

Related: [The Cathedral, and institutions.](#)

A list of [thoughtcriminals purged by the left.](#)

Related: Why is [WordPress developer Kevin Conboy threatening to delete blogs](#) he dislikes?

Related: Leftoids trying to [silence Heartiste.](#)

Advice for [reactionaries on resting and being.](#)

[Bureaucracy and its growth.](#)

This is [what reaction looks like in Mexico.](#)

Related: [Josephine County banding together.](#)

A good quote from [Luciano Pellicani.](#)

Neoreaction is both [brahmins and vaisyas working together.](#)

The [Renaissance myth.](#)

Related: The lies told of [King Leopold II.](#)

[King Charles at RoK.](#)

Derbyshire: The [City of Brass.](#)

Related: The [Kipling poem.](#)

Handle posits a [form of electronic war.](#)

Is Popehat in the [prereactionary phase](#)? I think he needs some Moldbug.

Coming soon to a country near you: [pedophobia.](#)

The [options for the church are running low.](#) Mass ex-communication is the best answer I can think of.

The United Church always finds a [new bottom](#): Trayvon Martin nativity.

Related: Another day, [another wolf in sheep's clothing.](#)

Evangelical dilemma: [Wait for sex and wait to marry.](#)

Some [thoughts](#) concerning [hell.](#)

The [game of appearance.](#)

A [Catholic Christmas story.](#)

[Ecclesiastes](#) has long been my favourite book of the Bible.

Related: The Four Loves by Lewis is something I should read.

The products of an [emotion-led faith.](#)

Humour: [Local Church Full Of Brainwashed Idiots Feeds Town's Poor Every Week](#)

A creationist, an evolutionist, and a Darwinist walk into a bar...

Seems there's some kind of drama happening in the manosphere. I hate drama, but here's a small rundown:

Seems it started at 3 Bromigos, not a blog I read regularly.

Ace thinks disagreement is good and even dregs can be prophets.

Splloosh plans to stay positive.

Rape culture was manufactured to wage unjust war against men.

The saving SF from strong female characters wrap-up.

Humour: Her "worst online dating profile ever" is only slightly removed from your average OKC profile.

The baffled spinster.

Related: Choice for women: 14 years of fun or a family life.

Go, help stamp out online harassment.

Average women will kiss 15 men and have her heart broken twice before marriage.

Teachers love your children more than you do.

PIV is always rape, but still not the most insane thing she's written.

Amusing gender-swapped fairy tales.

Black-knighting at Occidental and in Italy. More examples in the comments.

Wife tries to frame husband with child pornography.

The pay gap is higher where maternal leave is greater. Shocking.

An evobio account of gay male-straight female friendships.

Science: Gun laws don't work.

Robber's Cave experiment.

Related: A sinking opinion of humanity.

The Rolling Stone is openly supporting communism.

Manufactured intelligence.

Liberals lack a moral core.

Every leftist politician should, once a year, be forced to walk alone at night through a vibrant neighbourhood.

Seems Hollywood has noticed Christians are a big market, but it seems disappointment is inevitable.

Vox's holiday survival guide.

Reverse mortgages and the boomer's irresponsibility.

Fourth times a charm: Spanish national bank destroys investors thrice.

Female marines can't do 1 pull-up. (Male marines do 3).

Related: Do feminists accept that women are physically inferior?

Matt is right in what he says, but wrong in his opposition. We should support women in

the military: it will reduce the military's effectiveness for whenever the state decides to unleash it on the populace. Also, once a half-dozen women come back from some sandy wasteland as naked, raped, bleeding corpses, maybe some people will wake up to reality.

The increase of sociopathy in America.

Global warming scientists trapped in ice. Heh.

The Christmas truce, a display of western unity.

Holiday Satire: The economics of Christmas. Vox has one.

An infographic on talking to the cops.

Why you can't trust political "fact-checkers". Politi-Fact lies about its lies.

Related: 10 worst fact-checks of 2012.

Related: The end of ethics.

A tale of a union.

My Cousin Vinnie and random gibberish accepted in conference paper.

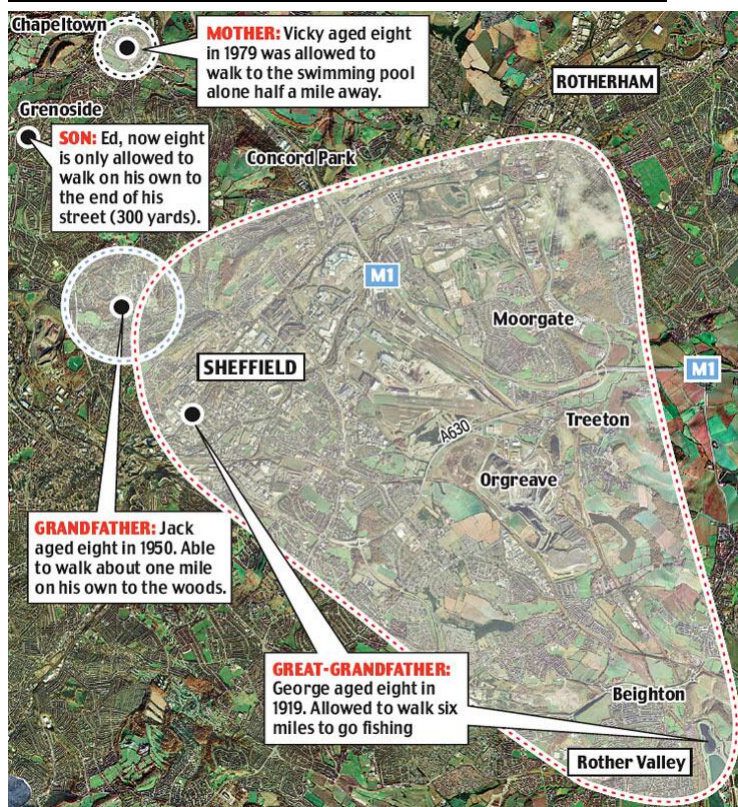
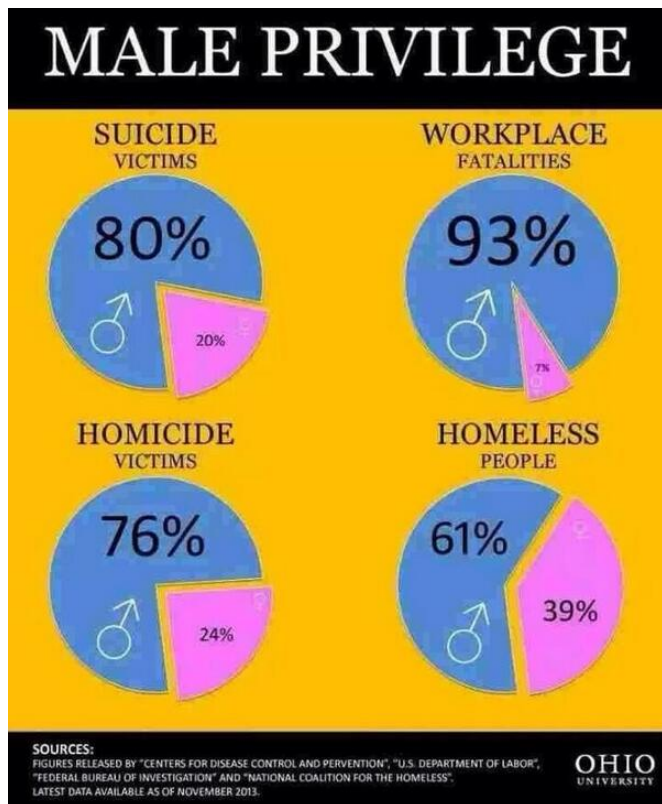
The zoo hypothesis of reality TV.

Humour: The stupidity of "viral" websites.

On creepypasta.

Searching for time travellers.





[image]

(H/T: [SDA](#), [Rex](#), [Land](#), [Jim](#), [Vulture](#), [GLP](#), [Patriactionary](#), [Phineas](#), [Radish](#), [GCBH](#), [Instapundit](#), [Duck](#), [Anissimov](#), [Goldstein](#), [McInnes](#), [WH](#),

Creeping Horror

January 10, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's a fun little test to either help internalize the creeping horror or introduce someone new to the mind virus.

The first step is to find a moderately obscure topic you would know far more about than your average English grad would. It can be anything: something related to your career, a hobby you're deep into, your religion, an academic area you've studied extensively, or even pastel ponies. Choose something of which you have a deep knowledge.

You must avoid anything your average SWPL "knowledge-worker" would know; so avoid things related to coffee, indie music, HBO, pretentious literature, etc. (Alright, pastel ponies might not work). Also make sure to avoid anything overly subjective or too mainstream.

Having chosen your topic, look for articles in the mainstream news on the topic. Try the big ones: CNN, the NYT, the Washington Post, or, in Canada, the CBC. Having found a few articles from a few different sources read them.

Notice every time they are inaccurate, make a factual mistake, leave out something important, make a logical fallacy, write something that doesn't make sense, or otherwise distort reality.

Having done this, think on the fact that every other topic covered by the media has errors to the same extent, except you don't notice because you don't know more about that topic than your average J-school graduate.

Then consider how you, and most everybody else, becomes informed about things they don't know of.

This is where the horror sets in.

To let the horror creep in more, look to your career. Remember that obscure regulation nobody outside your particular occupation or industry would know of, the one that: made society worse, was borderline insane, the government had no business being in, allowed a person/company to rob the taxpayer, made your job more miserable than it should be, and/or was just pointless busywork to employ bureaucrats?

You probably never talked of it to anyone other than possibly the occasional rant to a friend or two or some co-workers.

Now think on the fact that there are thousands of other occupations and industries you are not employed in and where you would not be able to know that obscure regulation.

Give it a few minutes for the horror to dawn.

The Original False Rape Claim

January 12, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Here's the story of Joseph who was sold into slavery by his brothers and his false attempted rape accusation:

Now Joseph had been taken down to Egypt. Potiphar, an Egyptian who was one of Pharaoh's officials, the captain of the guard, bought him from the Ishmaelites who had taken him there.

The Lord was with Joseph so that he prospered, and he lived in the house of his Egyptian master. When his master saw that the Lord was with him and that the Lord gave him success in everything he did, Joseph found favor in his eyes and became his attendant. Potiphar put him in charge of his household, and he entrusted to his care everything he owned. From the time he put him in charge of his household and of all that he owned, the Lord blessed the household of the Egyptian because of Joseph. The blessing of the Lord was on everything Potiphar had, both in the house and in the field. So Potiphar left everything he had in Joseph's care; with Joseph in charge, he did not concern himself with anything except the food he ate.

Now Joseph was well-built and handsome, and after a while his master's wife took notice of Joseph and said, "Come to bed with me!"

But he refused. "With me in charge," he told her, "my master does not concern himself with anything in the house; everything he owns he has entrusted to my care. No one is greater in this house than I am. My master has withheld nothing from me except you, because you are his wife. How then could I do such a wicked thing and sin against God?" And though she spoke to Joseph day after day, he refused to go to bed with her or even be with her.

One day he went into the house to attend to his duties, and none of the household servants was inside. She caught him by his cloak and said, "Come to bed with me!" But he left his cloak in her hand and ran out of the house.

When she saw that he had left his cloak in her hand and had run out of the house, she called her household servants. "Look," she said to them, "this Hebrew has been brought to us to make sport of us! He came in here to sleep with me, but I screamed. When he heard me scream for help, he left his cloak beside me and ran out of the house."

She kept his cloak beside her until his master came home. Then she told him this story: "That Hebrew slave you brought us came to me to make sport of me. But as soon as I screamed for help, he left his cloak beside me and ran out of the house."

When his master heard the story his wife told him, saying, "This is how your slave treated me," he burned with anger. Joseph's master took him and put him in prison, the place where the king's prisoners were confined.

But while Joseph was there in the prison, the Lord was with him; he showed him kindness and granted him favor in the eyes of the prison warden. So the warden put Joseph in

charge of all those held in the prison, and he was made responsible for all that was done there. The warden paid no attention to anything under Joseph's care, because the Lord was with Joseph and gave him success in whatever he did.

Lightning Round - 2014/01/15

January 15, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

How to be the boss, create a job, and have a soul.

Related: The world owes me nothing.

10 most important principles of leadership.

It is not that difficult to be better than most at something.

What will it take for you to change?

Related: Fix yourself by answering one question.

Related: Guide to being mediocre.

Premature aging: losing the will to live early.

Consider the source; its often more important than the advice.

RoK is attempting to address its decline.

Finding and making a conservative wife.

Submission and faith.

Related: What you are and are not owed.

Related: The corrosion of thankfulness.

What incentives does a man have to get married?

Related: Child support and the threat point.

Divorce as war.

Laura thinks red pill women are a trap.

Related: Simon Grey responds to Laura.

Women, memory, and emotion.

The definition of faith.

Subsidizing insanity.

The Catholic Church as an enemy of new ideas.

Related: Humour: 6 myths of the dark ages.

Neoreaction should be obscure.

Anissimov creates a huge Monarchy FAQ I have yet to go through, but looks good.

Related: The monarchist position on economics.

Machiavellianism and reaction.

Related: Noble and pragmatic aristocrats.

A very thorough review of Bryce's ebook.

Demotism and lies.

The Cathedral and superstructures.

Vox is puzzled by being lumped into the DE.

Scharlach has an amusing conversation with an anarchist.

Conan, civilization, and barbarism.

More on the basilisk. And more.

Politics is a waste of time.

Post-literacy and the refusal to read.

Race and subspecies.

The failure of modern masculinity. (My previous reply still applies: incentives).

Height and attractiveness.

14 things no one will tell fat girls.

Related: 8 things girls can do to be more attractive.

Related: Identifying future fatties.

Related: 4 tests for future fatties.

Related: Weight and attractiveness in pictures.

Matt Walsh on chivalry. He needs to read this old post of mine.

Science: “As it turned out, having more sexual partners was associated with less stable relationships and less relationship satisfaction. ” Surprising.

Troll Panic: Power masquerading as powerlessness.

Sound wisdom for feminist economists.

A Christmas Carol on marriage.

Aristotle: Sparta and spoiled women.

Why profit is mandatory.

The demand for a living wage is a demand for slavery.

The return of the mancession.

The white ghetto.

Related: About poor fathers and single mothers.

The risk of future reprisal against Jews for their actions in the US.

Cards Against Humanity and the new Victorianism.

The environmental devastation of communism.

Mark Steyn on the trapped ice ship.

Wrap Rage.

Related: What people at Upworthy care about.

Just another example of media bias.

The War Nerd on the House of Saud.

Netflix's problem.

(H/T: SDA, RPR, Vox, GLP)

Alternatives to Game

January 17, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Lately, discussion of game and Christianity has been occurring in the Orthosphere, led by [GBFM](#), [Donal](#), [Zippy](#), and [Cane](#). I don't disagree with many of the conclusions of the anti-gamers. There is probably a lot of the placebo effect to "game". Although, there is also evidence that dark triad traits, which game attempts to mimic, are attractive, while being a nice guy isn't.

I do find though, that a lot of the Christian, "is game acceptable?", debate really boils down to defining "game". Nobody comes to terms before discussion, so the conversation almost always turns into a bunch of people talking past each other.

I myself have gone back and forth on game.

Either way, chasing flags and notches is an empty, joyless, if sometimes pleasurable, way to live. [Roosh's](#) personal reflections over the last year or so provide ample example of that. No Christian should participate in it, and, even according to game advocates, even most non-Christians are simply not suited for it and would be better off finding an average girl and marrying. "Game" in the gimmicky, manipulative, player sense is something to avoid; at best it is a stop-gap.

But, men should instead focus on building themselves up. Instead of focusing on gimmicks, men should focus on improving themselves and being the kind of man who would have the kind of life they desire. Focus on the core, what some call inner game, and you will be attractive to the type of woman you want in your life.

This being said, I don't think all game is a placebo. While I avoid the immoral and gimmicky parts of game, some of the more straightforward and practical social skills and body language advice is useful. One of the earlier posts which made me take Roissy seriously, was this post on contraposta. Simply standing differently, and having a way I could purposefully stand, did wonders for my confidence. Just off the top of my head, other such tactical posts that helped me immensely include [Simon Grey's eye contact post](#) and [Roissy's statement-statement-question](#).

Little practical things like these can work wonders and give socially awkward men like me something firm to hold onto.

All this being said though, whether you are pro-game, or anti-game, there is something you can agree on. So, what if, as Zippy says:

Game (understood as the pickup artist's toolkit specifically) is actually pretty lousy in terms of effectiveness, right on par with placebo. Doing something (and learning from the experience, and being persistent, and building confidence) is far better than doing nothing; but once you extract taking action at all,

persistence, confidence, and learning through experience from the equation, the part of Game that is left over (that is, Game itself) – at least according to the “best of the best” PUA themselves – doesn’t do much for your percentages.

Let’s say game is mostly a placebo. Let’s say that its only real effect is to give awkward guys something to latch onto so they have a place to start developing confidence and acting. Let’s say, game is simply doing something.

This leads directly to the question, what else is there? As I’ve said before:

There is nothing else.

If you are an awkward, nerdy male, the only people willing and able to teach you practical advice for attracting women are the PUAs. I’ve checked. There is simply no one outside the manosphere teaching men how to meet a pleasant, moderately pretty girl for a stable long-term relationship.

I’ve read a number of Christian books and articles on dating, but they all assume a woman is attracted to you. They are either discussions of what kind of dating is appropriate and exhortations against sin or man up articles on how to avoid sex in relationships, how to avoid leading women on, and how to be firm in your intentions. There is almost no practical advice on how to actually attract a girl in first place so that the other advice has any relevance.

(For any Christian manospherians reading this, here’s a great book idea: write a guide to help awkward Christian guys attract a Christian wife. Market it in the Christian culture industry and you’d make a killing. I’d write it, but I’m not qualified at this point.)

Going outside the Christian stuff, everywhere else you look the socially awkward male is given the same advice: be yourself and be a nice guy, she’ll come... eventually.

Guess what?

We already do that: it doesn’t work. If it did work, we wouldn’t be looking for advice.

For women (and church leaders and others who may care): if you do not want awkward guys going to PUA’s for advice on attracting women, offer a viable alternative.

The only reason I started taking guys like Roissy or Roosh even remotely seriously was because they were the first people I found anywhere who gave enough of a shit to give some practical, useful advice. I haven’t adopted either game or playerhood, but I have tried some of their more morally neutral advice and it has been useful. (I’m now more influenced by the Athol/Dalrock approach).

How royally screwed up is it that self-proclaimed assholes like Roissy and Mentu are the only ones honest and selfless enough to give practical advice to the awkward guy looking for companionship (even if they mock us while they do it)?

Zippy, GBFM, Cane, and the rest can criticize game all they want, they might even be, probably are, right. But it doesn't matter.

There is no alternative.

If I, as an awkward, nerdy Christian man, want practical, actionable advice on finding and attracting a nice Christian wife, game is the only place to go.

Without the game advice of these "low value dirt bags and sexual garbage collectors", I never would have been able to approach this girl. I never would have gotten this date. I've had more dates in the last year than in my whole life prior, and a lot of it comes down to the advice and help I got from these "dirt bags."

Without the advice and encouragement of them, without the practice from my previous dates, I probably would have awkwardly blown out the first date with the girl I'm currently courting.

None of these dates or approaches involved gimmicks, sleaze, or even anything resembling the popular perception of game. They were all simple, straightforward, well-intentioned interactions that nobody would or could think ill of.

But game advice gave me something to latch onto. It gave me practical steps I could take to improve myself. Was it a placebo? Possibly. But some of it was real. (The simple advice to not follow around a girl you like like a love-sick puppy alone was worth its weight in gold).

It was something practical I could do to improve myself and become better at social interactions with.

Roissy, Roosh, et al. may be self-professed degenerate scum but what is Zippy* providing?

This is the problem. What are the Christian man's alternatives?

My Omega's Guide was a start. I tried to make a practical guide to self-improvement anyone could use while avoiding "game". Donal puts out a lot good theory, Chad's stories are excellent sources of some Christian attraction principles put in practice, Vox throws out a fair amount of Christian game, and Athol puts out good, but non-Christian, advice for married men. A few other Christian blogs from my roll put out the occasional advice post.

Of these, Vox and Athol are the only names even remotely well-known and the only ones who have successfully found a wife and there sites is the gamiest and least Christian, respectively, of them all.

The awkward Christian man's sources of information for attracting a wife without game are few unknowns who have plucked the pearls from the vast library of information the degenerates put out and have tried to apply it, but haven't even found a wife for themselves.

So, give us something. Where is the church? Where is the help from the pro-marriage, anti-game moralizers to help us?

I don't need another exhortation to man up, I've had enough of those. I don't need

another post telling me the greatness of marriage. I don't need another lecture on servant-leadership; I'm drowning in those. I don't need another sermon on avoiding fornication; I've been listening to those since before I knew what sex was. I don't need more don't do this, don't do that; I need more do this.

Where is the practical Christian advice that will help me find a wife? Where can I find advice so the good Christian girl's description of me to her friends isn't "ew"?

Without that, all the rest of this debate over game is just noise and thunder signifying nothing. Awkward Christian men will go the degenerate dirt bags, because our choices are either try to pick the occasional nugget of truth from the hedonists and hope we don't become corrupted by them or live the rest of our lives in grinding loneliness and sexual frustration.

If you don't like game, give us an alternative.

Being opposed to complaining without providing a solution, I will point any Christian men reading this and looking for answers to my Omega's Guide. It should provide some good advice I've painfully learned through the last 7 or 8 years. At some point, I'm going to arrange it into a self-published ebook for easier distribution.

Once I'm married and can speak with real authority on the subject, I plan to write a book on finding and attracting a Christian wife (probably cribbing heavily from the Omega's Guide). I might even try hocking this to the various Christian publishers.

* I realize this is unfair to Zippy, and mean no offence, he's not making a relationship blog and he isn't professing to, but neither is anyone else.

On Triggers and Bullies

January 19, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Scott Alexander has a [interesting post on triggers and safe spaces](#) (h/t: [Jim](#)), in which he writes:

The rationalist community is a safe space for people who obsessively focus on reason and argument even when it is socially unacceptable to do so.

...

If you are the sort of person with the relevant mental quirk, living in a society of people who don't do this is a terrifying and alienating experience. Finding people who are like you is an amazing, liberating experience. It is, in every sense of the word, a safe space.

If you want a community that is respectful to the triggers of people who don't want to talk about controversial ideas, the Internet is full of them. Although I know it's not true, sometimes it seems to me that half the Internet is made up of social justice people talking about how little they will tolerate people who are not entirely on board with social justice ideas and norms. Certainly this has been my impression of Tumblr, and of many (very good) blogs I read (Alas, A Blog comes to mind, proving that my brain sorts in alphabetical order). There is no shortage of very high-IQ communities that will fulfill your needs.

But you say you're interested in and attracted to the rationalist community, that it would provide something these other communities don't. Maybe you are one of those people with that weird mental quirk of caring more about truth and evidence than about things it is socially acceptable to care about, and you feel like the rationalist community would be a good fit for that part of you. If so, we would love to have you!

But if you want to join communities specifically because they are based around dispassionate debate and ignoring social consequences, but your condition for joining is that they stop having dispassionate debate and take social consequences into account, well, then you're one of those people - like Groucho Marx - who refuses to belong to any club that would accept you as a member.

...

This would be a good time to admit that I am massively, massively triggered by social justice.

I know exactly why this started. There was an incident in college when I was editing my college newspaper, I tried to include a piece of anti-racist humor, and it got misinterpreted as a piece of pro-racist humor. The college's various social-justice-related-clubs decided to make an example out of me. I handled it poorly ("BUT GUYS! THE EVIDENCE DOESN'T SUPPORT WHAT YOU'RE DOING!") and as a result spent a couple of weeks having everyone in the college hold rallies against

me followed by equally horrifying counter-rallies for me. I received a couple of death threats, a few people tried to have me expelled, and then everyone got bored and found some other target who was even more fun to harass. Meantime, I was seriously considering suicide.

But it wasn't just that one incident. Ever since, I have been sensitive to how much a lot of social justice argumentation resembles exactly the bullying I want a safe space from – the “aspie”, the “nerd”, that kind of thing. Just when I thought I had reached an age where it was no longer cool to call people “nerds”, someone had the bright idea of calling them “nerdy white guys” instead, and so transforming themselves from schoolyard bully to brave social justice crusader. This was the criticism I remember most from my massive Consequentialism FAQ – he's a nerdy white dude – and it's one I have come to expect any time I do anything more intellectual than watch American Idol, and usually from a social justicer.

Scott hovers around a good point and gives it a light jab or two, but doesn't go for the throat, so I will.

Bullying is not a regrettable by-product of social justice, social justice does not resemble bullying, rather:

Social justice is bullying.

The purpose of social justice is, was, and always will be bullying. Social justice warriors are bullies, nothing more, attempting to use social, economic, and, occasionally, physical force to enforce group conformity in favour of their ‘one true faith’ of ‘equality’.

SJ is the attempt of the weak and vile to force their abnormalities and disorders on the rest of us to make us as broken as they are. When we are all as pathetic as they are, we will all be equal.

To put it in social justice terms, the purpose of the non-normative discourse is to colonize and occupy white male space.

This is why you never give the SJW's an inch. These are not simply well-meaning but broken people who need a bit of respect. These are not simply sensitive people who should be given a bit of compassion out of politeness. In normal life some minor accommodations to those naturally predisposed to sensitivity driven discourse is simple politeness, but SJW's are not these types of people and they should not be given even the smallest of accommodations.

How can you tell that the SJW's are bullies, rather than simply broken, but well-meaning people?

Simple, they seek to enter where they don't belong. They purposefully seek out things to feel victimized.

A normal person who is sensitive to something (and might be worthy of some accommodation) generally seeks to avoid that something. As a trite personal example, I

find emotional outbursts and certain forms of strong emotionalism uncomfortable; it could be fairly said, I am 'sensitive' to them. Because of this I tend to try to avoid situations where they occur and I avoid the type of people who are prone to them. It's basic common sense.

The SJW, on the other hand, purposefully goes out of her way to intrude in other people's spaces where she knows she will be uncomfortable and condemn them for making her uncomfortable.

We can see that in Scott's example above: an SJW tries to enter a rationalist community devoted to a safe space for dispassionate discourse and demands that everybody stop with the dispassionate discourse.

You can see it in all the women offended by [RoK](#) or [Matt Forney](#). They intrude on a male space dedicated to masculine discussion, where they know they will be offended and feel 'victimized'. We can see this with SRS on Reddit, who intrude into RPR and act offended.

In real life, the colonization of male space can be exemplified by the current concerns of the military; the SJW types demand women be allowed into the military, then whine when the military doesn't bend over backwards to cater to their every whim.

It would be like me going to an [Emotions Anonymous](#) (I was only mildly surprised that existed) meeting and demanding they all stop being so weepy and emotional. It would be simply wrong. It's not my place to be there and, if I am there as a newcomer or guest, it's not my place to demand they change for me.

This is who you can know the SJW's are bullies. They refuse to live and let live; they barge into other's spaces and demand that these spaces change for them.

Never accommodate them.

I've outlined a number of ways they attempt to bully their allies (and others) into conformity, but of all these, the trigger warning is the most insidious attempt at colonization.

Not only does the SJW demand you kowtow to her will in her own spaces, she demands you kowtow to her will in your own space.

As an aside, Scott, if you end up following the backlink and reading this, I know I still haven't got around to addressing your response to my response to the antireactionary FAQ. I still plan to. Hopefully, eventually.

Responses to Alternatives

January 21, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

This was going to be a part of the next Lightning Round, but it was threatening to take over the post, and it's too important.

There has been an ongoing debate on Christianity and game. It sparked again recently at [GBFM](#), [Donal's](#), [Zippy's](#), and [Cane's](#).

So, I asked what the alternative to game was for Christians. The thread blew up. I'm not even going to try to address the comments; there're too many. I have read them all though.

Here're some of the highlights, but I'd heavily recommend reading all the linked posts, not just the blurbs I put up.

[Cane responded](#) to my post; he seems to have taken my lament as a criticism of him and others in the Christian ortho-manosphere, when it was not intended as such.

To correct my error of ungratefulness, I wish to express gratitude here to Cane, and to all the others in the ortho-manosphere who have contributed their wisdom. It would be hard to overstate the value of the wisdom I have received from all those on my blogroll and those regularly comment at said blogs.

I responded to Cane [here](#). Cane responded to some other responses [here](#) and [here](#). In these he pointed out one thing I need to work on.

Limit yourself to a maximum of two of those nerdy hobbies, and over the course of a week spend less than one hour a day on them. So if you spend seven hours playing Call of Duty on a Saturday: No video games or other nerd hobbies for the rest of the week. Then put the rest of that time into more productive and attractive activities. Nobody gets docked by sane people for lifting weights, reading the Bible, taking walks, Sudoku, writing, cooking, painting, woodworking, or any number of other things. Here's a generalization on how to know if a hobby is nerdy. If, at the end of the hobby's endeavor, you don't have a new product, life experience, or life skill: It's probably nerdy. Collecting or buying baubles does not count as production.

Something I should work on.

Simon Grey responded to the post, [blaming fear rather than awkwardness](#):

I do believe the phrase "awkward Christian man" is an oxymoron. A more accurate way of capturing reality would be "awkward churchian male." Why? Because, "God has not given us a spirit of fear."

Remember Christ's exhortation to, "not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul[, b]ut rather fear Him who is able to destroy both soul and body in hell." If Christ tells those who are his followers to not be afraid of death, then just

why the fuck should any of them be afraid to talk to women? Why should they be afraid to be honest with women (or anyone, for that matter)? If you see a girl at church, think she's pretty, and want to go out with her, why are you too much of a coward to simply tell her that you think she's pretty and you want to take her out? You're not supposed to fear death, so why would you fear a girl? Even if she is a succubus, you still shouldn't fear her.

....

That said, it seems the biggest problem that a lot of Church-going males have is that they are still quite ruled by fear. They can't look people in the eyes and speak directly to them. They may eventually need to learn some social tact, but for now the bigger problem is fear.

Keoni replies to both Cane and myself:

Discovering "Game" was my game changer.

It gave me a language to describe and think about so many things I previously could not even name, let alone comprehend.

It provided a schema for grasping the larger concepts bereft in my emasculated upbringing. And ultimately, it has also eventually brought me around full circle into belief in the truth of the Gospel of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

...

Discovering "Game" was my game changer. It gave me a language to describe and think about so many things I previously could not even name, let alone comprehend. It provided a schema for grasping the larger concepts bereft in my emasculated upbringing. And ultimately, it has also eventually brought me around full circle into belief in the truth of the Gospel of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ.

...

Without discovering the red pill of game, I doubt I ever would have come to this realization and recognize this idolatry for what it is, nor broken free from it's ritualistic worship. And I'm not the only one.

...

Thanks to the socially engineered sexual and cultural revolutions, the transmission of modeled masculinity via Patrimony has been decimated. Many of us raised in the environment of crippled or non-existent Patrimony were never given the example to emulate. So the only other choice we do have, is to study and practice a systematic method to develop our own, individual expression of our chosen art form.

But like any systematic study of an art form, the study and practice of techniques is only a regimented means of developing a skill set and muscle memory to be able to *move without thought*.

Vox provided a small bit in response to Keoni:

Now, Game is not Christ. Game is not Truth. But Game is truth, and he who comes to love truth will, in time, come to love Truth as well. At the very least, the truth-seeker has set himself upon the rocky and difficult path that leads to the Kingdom of Heaven.

Vox also responded to GBFM's attack on game. It's not a response to me, but is related:

This does not mean both teachings are equally truthful nor does it mean they are the same. Indeed, it is not at all hard to identify the differences between them. However, it must be admitted that the Bible gives considerably less in the way of direction to Man concerning how he should behave towards women in specific circumstances than the Chateau does. It is silent on recommendations concerning text messaging, just to give one example.

I am a Christian. If you want my absolute core advice, it is this: Fear God.

Now, I could simply post that every day, and it would certainly be easier to do so, but I don't see how it would be of much use to anyone. I could also limit my subjects addressed to Christian evangelism, but I don't really have much more to say on that than I already say. However, I have seen that there is a tremendous amount that needs to be said, and that people have not heard before, concerning intersexual relations and their effect upon our society. That's why I started this blog. And so that is what I address here.

I have great respect for Roissy, for Heartiste, and for Dalrock. I even have a fair amount of respect for GBFM. We are all part of the same great cultural battle for the mind and soul of the West, which has been deeply corrupted by Marxism, by equalitarianism, by secular humanism, by atheism, and by feminism. But the fact that GBFM's heart may be more or less in the right place does not excuse the abandonment of the truth.

There is only one Christianity and that is the one defined by the Lordship, not merely the teachings, of Man's Savior, Jesus Christ.

Throughout all this the commenters were very active. Here's a few comments I want to highlight.

Aquinas Dad gave a good practical list for self-improvement techniques. I look forward to his book:

I told you, above, what to do. You need a step by step? Sure!

- 1) Set a regular schedule. When you get up, when you go to sleep, etc. so that you get good sleep as often as you can. Stick to it
- 2) Eat regular, healthy meals.
- 3) Sit down and decide what you want out of life. Make a list of, oh, the top three things you want. Now, take each thing and divide it into the steps you think you need to take to get there. For example, 'I want to own a home with 3 bedrooms

in a safe neighborhood' – locate neighborhoods; price homes; calculate the down payment and the mortgage payments; calculate how long it will take you to save for the down payment; etc.

4) Start working on the first step of each goal.

- keep the goals written down and on you at all times. Look at them once a day
- every other week sit down and examine your progress. Write down how you are doing and how you can improve, if you need to
- once each three months re-evaluate your plan – were you too ambitious? Too cautious? Adjust as you need
- every six months re-evaluate your goals: should you change them?

5) If you are not social join groups and attend. Start with something simple like, oh, book readings. You can avoid a lot of talking (sometimes *all* talking) and get used to being around strangers in a low-stress public space. Then try something a bit more interactive like an evening cooking class for adults. Work up to groups that are part of shared interests, like rafting, or books, or anime, or whatever.

6) look at what you waste time on. Ever catch yourself flipping through the channels because nothing is on? yeah, stop that. read books; good books. Read classics, non-fiction, stuff related to your goals, etc. Do you have a friend that just complains, complains, complains and isn't there for you? yeah – spend time with other people.

7) Exercise every day even if it is just walking around the block at first. Make it part of your schedule to replace the time wasters you threw out. Make a separate *reasonable* plan to improve your fitness over time. Adjust it like you do your other goals.

8) Stop lying. Start with 'to yourself'. Don't be rude, but be honest. "How do I look?" "I like you better in red"; "Do you think I should quit my job?" "Yes/no"; etc.

9) Spend two months tracking all of your expenses. Every nickel. Write it all down. Now, make a budget that gets rid of all the stupid waste and stick to it. Save. Avoid debt as best you can.

10) Think about every purchase you are making. Do you need it or want it? Is it part of your goals or not? Is there a way to get this cheaper?

11) Pick something that makes you nervous/scared. Now do something that makes you confront it. Afraid of heights? Take a footbridge every week. When that doesn't make you nervous anymore move up to, oh, walking a cliff-edge trail, whatever. Then move on to the next thing.

12) Remember those group activities, above? Well, use them to get to know women without planning on dating or sleeping with them. Learn what you really want and like in women (If you aren't familiar with women you might be wrong/not know).

13) Once you feel you know what you like and want ask a woman to coffee or something just to talk. Get to know her better on this outing. Try to simply enjoy it and try to have her enjoy the time, too. Be up-front you are interested in

knowing her better, thank you.

Now, do it again with a different woman. And then another. Don't hide this (no lying includes no deception) just honestly tell them you want to know them better.

The goal is to make sure you really do know what you like and want and that you can actually detect it in a woman.

14) Now that you are sure you know what you want [side note. BE HONEST about this. You might think you **should** like, oh, blondes with huge tracts of land, but if you really like shy brunettes under 5'4" well, there you are. Don't lie to yourself) start looking for it. Continue to enjoy your time in groups, continue to build friendships, but look for what you want.

Earl (get a blog) writes on the nature of game:

As addressed earlier, the reason why Christians are going to game sites is because they TELL them a system. It may not always work and I do believe it is a placebo but it stresses doing something and points out the dark nature of females which has been well covered up by the other side. The advice on which women to avoid alone is worth the reads. Consider all the "man up and marry the slut" shaming from Christian leaders...those aren't prudent woman. Now I have a good filter to know what a prudent wife is should the Lord give me that gift.

I was not given anything explicitly from my father, the church, society, etc...other than "be yourself and be good". Everything was more or less implied...but that is tough to get when you have so many different areas of propaganda being thrown at you and most are to ruin your masculinity. How are we supposed to know that when nobody explicitly points that out in the churches? Do most men outside the sphere realize how much they are being emasculated daily? Do most men know what they are doing that shows active emasculation? I doubt it because I see it all the time in the area I live. The only ones that haven't are like fish in water...they've always been that way and never consider that others are outside that water.

And I say you can separate the good from the bad given that you are asking God for wisdom...fornicating is sinning, getting your butt off the couch and working out is good. Passive aggressive tricks with women is bad...going up, overcoming your fear, having outcome independence and talking to a woman you are interested in is good. Game causes a man to be effeminate through doing, and many other place tell men to be effeminate by being.

To sum up...pray and ask God for the tools you need in your particular situation (because He knows more than you or anybody else will)...then stop being afraid, get off your butt, and use those tools to the best of your abilities. I can give my list of what I do as ideas...but it will not be your list. The common theme of the lists is that it better produce.

Chad writes on the mission:

God is not a system. You don't put in a quarter and expect to get a gumball or candy. You especially cannot expect to have any sort of Justice served to you in this fallen world; only in the perfection of Heaven can you find true Justice and Mercy.

Is that to say that you should not try? No, if anything, you should try harder. Take up your cross and learn what it is to be Christian. You have no foresight on if God is using this time to form you into a better husband for your future wife, if he's giving you the tools for your future marriage to prosper instead of falling into ruin, or any other of the numerous mysteries God might have in store for you.

Stop using a fallen world as an excuse. Use every gift God gave you to collect more for his harvest, and realize that every time you go out of the house to do that, any single female you meet could be your future wife. Stop and talk to them. Take your time, have patience, and give your Godly Masculinity to the world. Your cup will run empty. And God will refill it fuller than it was before.

Beyond the responses to my post, the foundations of Christian masculinity are being laid, but this post already huge, so I'll address this in a post to come.

Lightning Round - 22/01/14

January 22, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Do it now, shed deadweight, and take your losses.

Success is within your grasp.

You have to see it to want it.

Related: 12 tips for working from home.

Related: How to pitch your content to an influencer.

Path to Legionnaire: the modern world.

There is no movement; the movement is you.

The double-bind.

The mathematical argument of game is beside the point.

Related: Shaming cads.

How to stop creating foppish men.

The slavery of the flesh: my boner is my master.

The manosphere then and now.

Donal examines settling.

Related: Types of women to avoid.

Masculine and feminine nature, with visuals.

Related: The lengths to which women crave masculinity and traditional gender roles.

Quick guide to getting women for introverts.

Martel is writing a book.

Self-righteousness is repellent.

A good man is good regardless of incentives.

A wife is not a maid or a prostitute.

Presentation matters.

The narcissistic misery engine.

The DE makes the Telegraph.

Vox responds to a Patheos article on the DE. (Hi James H London).

Part 2 of the excellent Monarchy FAQ. Part 1.

Related: Schopenhauer and Evola on monarchy.

Related: Hoppe on monarchy and limited war.

Related: A few clarifications on monarchy.

Ingredients needed for reaction to work.

How the elite became a foreign culture.

10 reason we need to revive the dark ages.

Family surnames and social mobility.

Read your Bible and pray out loud.

An atheist who actually understands the real consequences of atheism.

Sin is enacted atheism.

Rediscovering the pilgrimage.

The 50 worst countries for anti-Christian persecution.

Review of America Alone.

On nerds.

13 things men should be shamed for.

Women who might have made happy virgins.

Related: Martin Luther on the role of women.

Ladies: What if your online dating profile was like this?

A real war on women would look nothing like the present one.

Danny on fighting for a girl. Part II.

Related: Polish white knights defending drunk sluts from Muslims.

Mother laments that her attempt to indoctrinate her boy into being a sissy is failing.

Related: The modern eloi.

Dad must pay child support for 3 children that aren't his.

Jenny Erikson: 5 types of guys you're stuck dating after divorce. Ha ha!

Beauty is not in the eye of the beholder.

The 10 blocks of immigration.

Correia on the classics.

Related: Another reason to hate English teachers.

A rhetoric lesson.

Three TV villains audiences turned into heroes.

The US is now a police state.

Related: Weaponized government.

Crime is rising despite misleading statistics.

The loss of childhood to the regulatory state.

Sacrificing virgins to the entertainment gods.

The black studies program that wasn't.

WRE: Navy edition.

The case against saving money.

Why we need a minimum wage hike.

Related: Proposed minimum wage could destroy 1 million jobs.

Humour: 6 shocking studies proving science is totally broken. Not shocking in the least.

The death of global warming.

Dear God, where did we go wrong?



(H/T: CC, GLP, SDA,

Christian Masculinity

January 24, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I asked what the Christian alternatives to game were. Whether in response to me or progressing independently, the masculine orthosphere has started providing the foundations. Rather than drown my most recent Lightning Round, I decided to put it all here. Besides, this is important enough it deserves its own post rather than getting lost. This last week has been a flurry of activity and the foundations of Christian masculinity are being laid; or rather, the old truths of men lost to modernism are being reborn. (Read the entire posts, not just the blurbs. I'm serious).

I'm not going to add much myself here, but I think a collation of the beginnings will be a good thing to be able to refer to later.

First, Chad has a new blog who's mission is clear:

The modern world does not know masculinity... The modern world does not know God... It certainly has no clue what Godly Masculinity is.

...

Let us begin to change that. To pull Masculinity out of the Depths, the sewers, the refuse where it was left stagnant to rot. Let us go into the traditional wisdom of our Fathers to find God again in the Wilderness, and clear a place there for him so that we can learn, worship, and obey.

Let us, as men, find what it means to have a Godly Masculinity in our soul. It will be hard, painstaking, and might break us. It will bring us Faith, Hope, and Charity when we are remade as Sons of the Father.

He also defines the masculine:

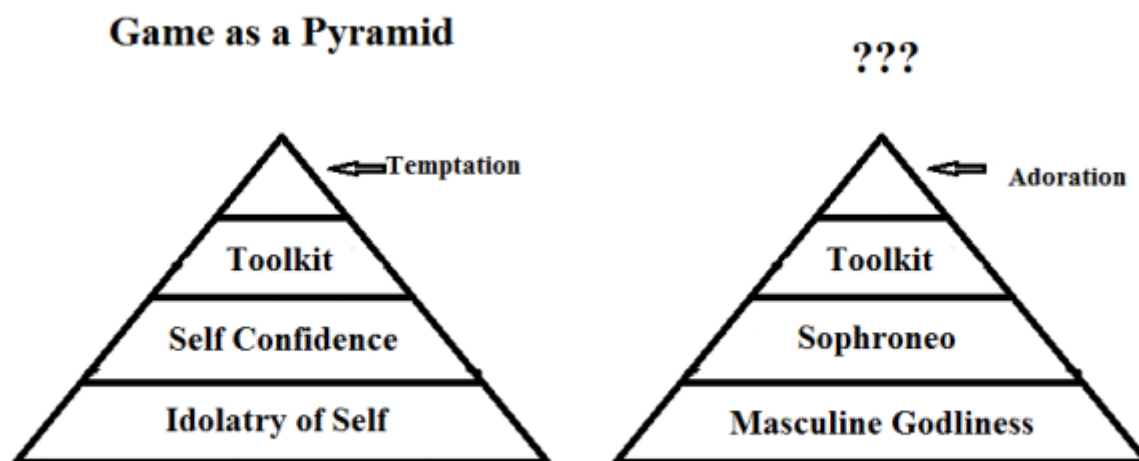
A man is masculine when he has acquired the ability to change the world around him. The more he is able to change the world, the more masculine potential he has.

Simon Grey outlines God's basic purpose for man:

Now, I'm not a trained theologian, but it sounds like God's basic purpose for man consists of leaving mom and dad, getting married, having children, and working. It's too bad MRAs weren't around back then to explain to God that he just wanted men to "man up" and that this was nothing more than feminism couched in shaming language. Perhaps God would have gotten it right had he been advised by MRAs, and consequently told Adam to live with his parents, remain single, and live in a virtual reality world instead of working. That would have prevented an untold number of problems.

Donal discards game as an infirm foundation upon which to build a toolbox and begins to

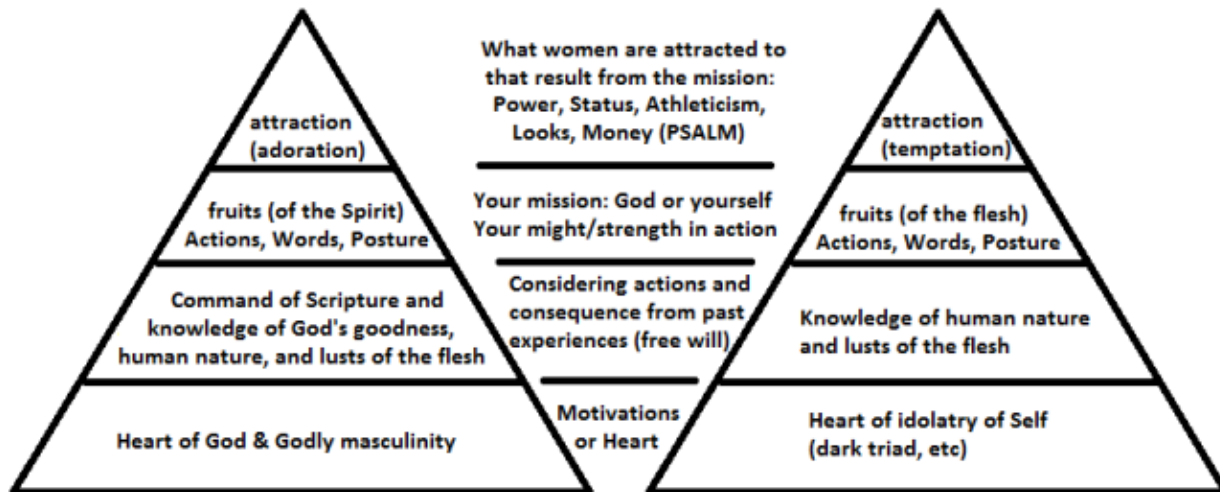
rebuild a foundation for Christian masculinity:



That is the graphic representation of it. I think that most of the work on this project will be focused on the Frame aspect, what I currently refer to as Sophroneo (thanks to Lyn87 for cluing me in to that). Creating a foundation of Masculine Godliness is mostly a personal venture that will take time and effort, but not be all that difficult. A good understanding of how feminism has corrupted Christianity will go a long way. The Toolkit aspect is mostly combing through Game teaching and the Classics to find out what is valuable and what isn't when it comes to attracting women, then sifting for what is compatible with Christianity and weaving it all together. Adoration should come naturally enough when everything else is put together.

(I have a post on Sophroneo I started a couple weeks back and temporarily shelved. I plan to complete it soon).

That's brings us to Deep Strength. Long-time commenter, he's recently started his own blog. He has been simply cranking out the posts and is building the framework almost single-handedly. Here he re-establishes the foundations of Christian masculinity, working off Donal's work:



Each of these qualities build on each other. Out of faith comes moral excellence to progress in God-likeness. And by now knowing what is good (and the one that is good is God) we gain the knowledge of the difference between the flesh and the Spirit. From that we exercise self control which is our free will to choose the Spirit or the flesh, and battling with the flesh over a long period of time we have endurance and patience in the faith. This is what godly masculinity is. Out of faith comes the knowledge and ability to be Christ-like and the application of Christ-likeness.

He sets up the theoretical framework for Christian masculine confidence:

Parrhesia is about a external boldness, especially through the spoke word (rheo), the same word that God used to create the heavens the earth.

Peitho is about an internal confidence, by which we have salvation.

As I discussed heavily in my previous post To game or not to game, we know that out of our hearts come our actions. Therefore, we know that an “internal confidence” must be developed before the “external boldness.”

Thus, Parrhesia is therefore a product of Peitho.

...

As a Christian man speaking to my brothers in Christ, I would encourage you not to look to develop the “self confidence” that the world loves and that is an illusion of attractiveness, but to love God with all of your heart, soul, and mind/might. This is the confidence that we are called to in Christ that will be attractive to Christian women.

God doesn't owe you anything (with a correction):

The habits that you build that encourage growth (reading your Bible, prayer, fasting, listening to God, serving others) are self perpetuating and build responsibility. Likewise, the habits that you don't create in the list above are also self perpetuating. Out of the mindset come actions and actions for habits.

Therefore, riddle me this.

How can God entrust many “Christian nice guys” with wives when they aren’t personally responsible for growth in their own lives and don’t have experience serving others?

Always be on your game:

The always be on “your” game mindset is actually a good one for a Christian to have, except instead of focusing it on “yourself” and always being on “your” game, you should be always on “God’s game.”

Now, all change is hard to effect at first. However, all change will become habit after doing it for extended periods of time. For example, it takes about 4-6 weeks before doing something everyday becomes a habit. This ranges from anything from nutrition, to exercise, to posture, to changes in attitude, to changes in personality, to any other habits that you want to develop.

Change happens slowly, but as you reinforce it everyday it will come. Don’t be afraid to exchange poor habits for good habits. Change for God.

Always be on God’s game.

The fundamental nature of Christianity and how it applies to masculinity and finding a wife:

Therefore, as men of God striving to grow in Him, those of us who want to grow in godly masculinity and who seek a wife need to do two things:

1. Master our desires so that we are not enslaved by them. This is an exercise of free will, and it is fundamental to the nature of humans. Will you give into temptation or not? Will you choose godliness over evil?
2. Start to look outwardly — to give freely as Christ has given for us — showing the mastery of Christ in our own body as a witness to others.

To master these concepts is the essence of godly manhood because we know that women look to men for leadership.

The mastery over the desires of the flesh results in elimination of neediness and validation. This changes how you act and what you say, and it will make you more attractive to women.

To master your neediness for a woman is to understand the function of wife to a husband. She is not a completion of you, just a helpmeet to you.

When you expect a woman to meet a need that she is not created to meet, she will become unhappy because she bears a greater burden of responsibility that was not meant to be.

This is the mindset needed to understand the role of a wife in godly marriage, and it will pay dividends in your own search.

On self improvement vs. God improvement:

However, the biggest trap that a Christian man may fall into is that he may get too focused on the improvement “itself,” and neglect to leverage any of the improvement for the gospel or to obey God.

This is the difference between me telling my brothers in Christ to eat right and workout because it will make them more attractive to women, but to eat right and workout because God hates gluttony and slothfulness. Intentions matters. The fact that it may make women more attracted is just a nice side effect of obeying God’s commands.

...

Therefore, strip off the old habits which are fruitless. Those of laziness, watching TV, surfing the Internet, being fearful of men and women, and the like. And put on new habits to embrace the calling of an ambassador for Christ.

Set your heart on God, and grow in a way that will nurture — or as the PUAs say... bring value to — His kingdom.

Even if you only give a part of your self “improvement” to God, He will take what you give Him and use it for his glory. Then you will know what it means to know that He first called you, and be willing to give him your most important resource that you own: time.

...

A Christian man leveraging improvement to get a wife is not seeking God first but focusing on the “self.”

Conquer your fear:

So, even though I may fail at times. Even though I may look foolish at times. Even though it’s difficult for me to see the work that God is doing in me. I know that God’s peace within me, my faith in him, and the boldness in how I should act will carry over into a Godly confidence. A confidence in God that is worth more than anything I could hope for and which will allow me to develop into a godly masculine man that is able to walk into the things that God has willed for me in the future.

That alone should be reason enough to start to want to conquer your fears. But if you need extra motivation, a lack of fear has the nice side of effect of being attractive to women. Women can smell fear, like neediness, from a mile away and are repulsed by it.

As you begin to conquer your fear of men rather than God you will find that you will become a godly masculine man that both Christian and non-Christian men and women respect and admire.

He has two posts on Christian nice guys focusing on their neediness and their stunted growth:

This is what Christian men need to learn — don't change your behaviors for a woman. If you're going to change your behaviors, then take off the old and put on the new. Do it for God as a new creation in Christ. Never change yourself for a woman.

Women know if you're saying and doing things because you are trying to impress them. They'll think it will be amusing and will accept your help. Often with a smile. They'll thank you profusely. But they won't be attracted to you. If you're going to help women do it because you are willing to serve them as a brother in Christ. Women can detect the difference — the neediness of approval and validation that you seek from her — because it will show in your body language. Women are more in tune with subtle social cuing.

Masculinity is forged in difficult situations. To overcome difficult situations, you have to put yourself in uncomfortable situations because the stress of such situations is what is going to force you to adapt or die trying. Whether there is a success or failure there is a learning experience, and it is from a learning experience from which masculinity is going to take hold in the fertile soil and sprout.

However, this is the key. Most boys as they're learning are willing to fail as they do things. Yet, there is encouragement from the father to keep trying and eventually they succeed. If you challenge boys to impossible situations they will ultimately give up and stop trying eventually often times because they do not know what to do which is making them fail. This is why throwing Christian nice guys into man up marriage situations is a horrendous idea.

On leaving her better than when you found her:

In conclusion, we know that to "leave her better than you found her" you need to:

1. Let her know that your intention is engagement and/or marriage, but that dating is not a committed relationship so she can "guard her heart."
2. Do not act improperly towards her, especially physically.
3. Start the relationship off right by leading her spiritually which will increase her attraction and respect for you, among other things you should be leading.

The very fact that you if you start leading her spiritually will show you if she is compatible with you, and if she is willing to learn from you.

This will make it exceedingly clear almost right away whether she is a woman who is worthy of marriage, or one who is given over to the things of the world.

She will grow spiritually, if she is willing, and will be better off than how you found her even if you two are not a match.

This is only possible as a Christian masculine man who is walking with God.

On the other hand, some Christians are defending game. Keoni links it to the Austrian economics concept of praxeology:

While I am not trying to speak for anyone else here, I do believe the defining line between those of us in the MAndrosphere who are nominally Christian and advocate Christian Marriage (Vox, Dalrock et al), and see no conflict between Game and Christian morality, versus all the other Christians who are up in arms about it and repeatedly denounce it, is that those of us in favor, simply view game as a Praxeology; it is not a hard science, nor is it a moral code to live by. Rather, it is simply using deductive reasoning to come up with action axiom's to describe the hows and whys of human intersexual attraction and mating behaviors.

Vox agrees with Keoni:

With regards to objective Z, as Mises wrote in Human Action, only the acting man can identify the reasons for his actions. So, to claim that Game is immoral, or anti-Christian, is to make a fundamental category error. One might as reasonably claim that a shovel is sinful or learning mathematical equations is anti-Hindu. One can criticize the objectives that Heartiste, or Dalrock, or I seek, and indeed, many feminists and equalitarians and white knights do. But there is nothing even remotely objectionable from any coherent moral standard about the mere knowledge of Game and its mechanisms.

RPP pulls out the Bible and Game of Thrones to defend game:

Did you get that?? ACCORDING TO KNOWLEDGE. **Knowledge about how women work**. And because *she* is *weaker* than *you*. Your strength, your knowledge, your confidence, your leadership, your dominance. These are the qualities that lead to tingles, and tingles are what lead to submission. She's not gonna read the Bible and get wet over you. She's gonna respond to how you treat her. Just like God said she would.

Reading through this, I've been convicted; they speak to some recent personal experiences. I've been slacking on my spiritual growth and I've allowed myself to become comfortable on my level of improvement in other areas. Time to increase my efforts. I've also changed my blog roll. If you think you're in the wrong category and would like to be moved, feel free to leave a comment or message me.

To Mark Shea and Commenters

January 26, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Mark Shea derides Dark Enlightenment with a bit of snark and sarcasm.

As socially maladjusted jerks always do, they trumpet their moral repulsiveness as a mark of “courage” and declare anybody who holds to actual Christian beliefs about the moral evils of racism are part of something called “The Cathedral” (an amorphous bogeyman compact of designated enemies critical of racialism).

I would like to point out the morally repulsive words of a few socially maladjusted jerks:

I speak the truth in Christ, I do not lie; my conscience joins with the holy Spirit in bearing me witness that I have great sorrow and constant anguish in my heart. For I could wish that I myself were accursed and separated from Christ for the sake of my brothers, my kin according to the flesh. They are Israelites; theirs the adoption, the glory, the covenants, the giving of the law, the worship, and the promises; theirs the patriarchs, and from them, according to the flesh, is the Messiah. God who is over all be blessed forever. Amen.

And behold, a Canaanite woman of that district came and called out, “Have pity on me, Lord, Son of David! My daughter is tormented by a demon.” But he did not say a word in answer to her. His disciples came and asked him, “Send her away, for she keeps calling out after us.” He said in reply, “I was sent only to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.” But the woman came and did him homage, saying, “Lord, help me.” He said in reply, “It is not right to take the food of the children and throw it to the dogs.” She said, “Please, Lord, for even the dogs eat the scraps that fall from the table of their masters.” Then Jesus said to her in reply, “O woman, great is your faith! Let it be done for you as you wish.” And her daughter was healed from that hour.

One of them, a prophet of their own, once said, “Cretans have always been liars, vicious beasts, and lazy gluttons.” That testimony is true. Therefore, admonish them sharply, so that they may be sound in the faith, instead of paying attention to Jewish myths and regulations of people who have repudiated the truth.

When will Mark Shea and his followers rise up and condemn this evil? How dare these people love their own race and call other races dogs and liars.

Also, some of his commenters have commented on the evils of autocracy. I would like to point out the evil words of these same evil people on autocracy:

Let every person be subordinate to the higher authorities, for there is no authority except from God, and those that exist have been established by God. Therefore, whoever resists authority opposes what God has appointed, and those

who oppose it will bring judgment upon themselves. For rulers are not a cause of fear to good conduct, but to evil. Do you wish to have no fear of authority? Then do what is good and you will receive approval from it, for it is a servant of God for your good. But if you do evil, be afraid, for it does not bear the sword without purpose; it is the servant of God to inflict wrath on the evildoer. Therefore, it is necessary to be subject not only because of the wrath but also because of conscience. This is why you also pay taxes, for the authorities are ministers of God, devoting themselves to this very thing. Pay to all their dues, taxes to whom taxes are due, toll to whom toll is due, respect to whom respect is due, honor to whom honor is due.

They came and said to him, "Teacher, we know that you are a truthful man and that you are not concerned with anyone's opinion. You do not regard a person's status but teach the way of God in accordance with the truth. Is it lawful to pay the census tax to Caesar or not? Should we pay or should we not pay?" Knowing their hypocrisy he said to them, "Why are you testing me? Bring me a denarius to look at." They brought one to him and he said to them, "Whose image and inscription is this?" They replied to him, "Caesar's." So Jesus said to them, "Repay to Caesar what belongs to Caesar and to God what belongs to God.' They were utterly amazed at him.

When will Mark Shea and his commenters condemn these evil authoritarians?

I left a comment simply posting the Bible verse locations, then a sarcastic comment along the lines of: "How dare that that wicked, wicked Jesus and infernal Paul say those things?"

It seems either the Bible or sarcasm are not allowed there. Given that half of Mark's post was sarcasm and/or snark, I'll guess the former.

Lightning Round - 2014/01/29

January 29, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Be decisive.

Motivation is dead; go and get what you need.

Don't let perfect be enemy of the better.

Musashi's 21-point checklist.

Courage and confidence.

The alphaness, control, and masculinity of Putin.

It's never too late for self-improvement.

Related: Quora: How can I become an asshole?

Redpilling.

Alone has a new one and it's amazing, as always.

Christianity, eros, and trad's lack of understanding.

Related: Why do Christian reactionaries and PUAs get along so well?

Related: How PUA's benefit from and promote feminism.

Cane, Vox, and Simon (twice) go back and forth on game.

Related: God, game, and the men's movement.

Related: Game is not just a toolbox.

Related: Lifting weights.

Related: A Jew and an Assyrian walk into a bar.

Related: Wisdom, eros, and the church.

Related: A wife is a gift from God.

Related: Women are attracted to men whom other men give status.

The aspects of masculinity.

Related: Christian masculinity, mastery, and the internal and external.

God's will, will, and force.

Related: Every man is given the force to change the world.

Good fruit, bad fruit, and game.

Related: Listen to God about how you spend your time.

Anchored emotions.

16 ways to find a wife according to scripture.

Related: Marriage increases health and happiness.

Related: Christian women submits to her husband, brings him closer to Christ.

Being attractive for a husband, why not for a wife?

Thoughts on game for the ladies.

A Christian response to "let's just be friends".

Puritanism and progressivism as Gnosticism.

Related: The restless heart of darkness: gnostic progressivism.

Related: Never appease the nothing people.

Related: Oswald Spengler also identified the nothing people. So did Lewis.

Being in the world, not of it. What we can do.

Related: You cannot serve both God and modernity; you will lose your children.

Bryce has created a neoreactionary canon.

Reactionaries need logos, pathos, and ethos.

Land comments on the media and the immediate future of neoreaction.

Related: Naming neoreaction.

American Thinker has a piece sympathetic to DE.

Related: DE at Metafilter.

How the Cathedral attacks.

Another telegraph article on NR: seems we're a sad lot.

Related: Noah Smith on neoreaction.

Related: You, me, and HBD.

Related: The critics of neoreaction.

"Political correctness is a war on noticing." Picked up by Patton Oswald.

Why neoreaction? More Right's take.

Liberal hierarchy destroys true hierarchy and makes it sociopathic.

Vox points out that neoreactionaries such as Moldbug and Land aren't as influential as others in the Dark Enlightenment.

Splitting the US.

Steve corrects an Atlantic article that ignores the obvious to smear the south.

Warfare deaths in the 18th and 20th century.

Chad linked to Chesterton on Job in the comments. It was interesting as I read Job recently.

A dreadful thought: there will there be no persecution.

Is atheism doomed?

Related: The distribution of atheist intelligence.

A reading of the rich man and Lazarus.

Defending the pope from AmRen.

A story of men behaving lamely in the church.

Planet of the bitches.

Matt and Roosh in running for most hated man on the internet. Notice the order in which the Cathedral ranks horribleness.

Guy who lays sluts and hurts self-esteem > guy who opposes self-esteem > two guys who celebrate/advocate soldiers deaths > KKK/Stormfront racists > guy who posts gore > guy who helps criminals find people testifying against them

Related: A [letter to Caitlin Dewey](#).

Related: A bit more on [Caitlin Dewey](#).

I'm a 2.5 on the [Clarey test](#).

Why [women are liberal](#).

The [Boss-Secretary sexual strategy](#).

Slate discovers what anybody with a brain already knew: [Broken families block social mobility](#).

Related: Parental income's and genetic effect on [income inequality](#).

Related: Assortative mating creates income inequality.

Some [blue-coated red pill](#) is served to some [woman giving stupid advice](#).

Women viewing other women [pleasing her man as betrayal](#).

Related: Short hair is an [indication of emotional damage](#).

Related: Feminism is an [attempt at androgyny](#).

Top 5 [signs a woman is using you](#).

I won't accept you at your worst; [earn a relationship](#).

Women are [getting sluttier](#).

Born this way [if gay](#), otherwise, it's all find your own way.

[Hair and usefulness](#).

Broken homes and broken women: a [recipe for disaster](#).

Hubristic young women [looks down upon women who marry young](#), yet thinks a promotion and backpacking are accomplishments, [gets smacked-down](#).

Moderately amusing tale of a Man U [soccer player on a date](#).

Sperm donor [ruled legal father](#) in Kansas.

Frost thinks [Bitcoins are in trouble](#).

Remember: Money in the bank is [not your money](#).

Multi-culturalism [serves neo-liberalism](#).

Humour: Cracked has some [decent advice](#), especially 1-3.

[Don't write for a living](#).

School ditches recess rules and [bullying declines](#).

Doctors in Europe [kill as many as 800,000 people](#) due to guidelines.

Y-Chromosome "Adam" [not necessarily human](#).

Wendy Davis, child murder and unsafe hospital crusader, [divorced her husband the day after he paid off her student loans](#). Hurray for being strong and independent.

Related: [Child murder advocates are liars](#). I'm surprised.

A litany of the [uselessness of the US federal government](#).

IRS [intimidates another right-wing group](#).

[64% of Chinese millionaires](#) have either immigrated or plan to immigrate.

Christianity's most ancient communities are being destroyed and no one cares.
Related: Egyptians celebrate the death of democracy.

Islamic infertility.

“You may have heard recently that the richest 85 people in the world have more wealth than the bottom 3.5 billion. Tim began by pointing out that his 2 year old also has more wealth than the bottom 2 billion since his 2-year old has no debt.”

Beards are racist.

Peer reviewed science journal killed for issue doubting IPCC claims.

I never knew Matt Yglesias' grandfather made a movie for the CPUSA.

Related: Yglesias' argues for ignoring people who accomplish things for people like him.

Problems with my fiance and his shitorid family (130 words)

Submitted 18 days ago by user457212

This is a throwaway since my fiance's brother is a reddit. My fiance's father died two weeks ago in a motorcycle accident and he and his younger brother are trying to figure out what to do with his father's house and car/motorcycle collection. His wife was a huge bitch and was always giving me a hard time. He was always condescending to me. He has the best of the old car magazines (the one with a scantily clad woman in posed next to some old car on the cover), his garage has calendar's with half naked women all over the place. He'd say things like "Black folks tend to like cars like that" and "Women really can't drive" and his wife had a "Domestic" poster in his front yard (which I took down immediately after the funeral).

My fiance and I have been having a tough time over this last week. He and his brother are talking about splitting up the cars, he'd take half and his brother would take half. I'm pretty adverse to him owning these things since it would likely cause him to get stuck in the "Car Culture" (which in my one experience at a car show is a hobby with deep rooted sexism. It's a waste of time and money, and I would not want to park my car outside because the garage is filled up with 60 year old pieces of shit. So, I've been telling my fiance to let me have the cars and we can use the money to pay for our wedding. He's pretty resistant to that and things have been getting kinda heated at home. Two nights ago, he told me that he and his brother were talking about renting his father's house out and keeping the garage to hold the cars and use as a workshop. His father had a lot of land and the garage is pretty far away from the house). I told him, emphatically, that this wasn't an option, he doesn't need the cars and that they are a waste of time and money. He disagreed and we went to bed angry.

Yesterday, he tells me he is going by his father's place (he doesn't work Fridays) and I go by after work to see what he is doing. I get over there, he goes into the garage and him and his brother are underneath this old yellow truck doing something, I think it's a car on that. It's a pretty big deal, they're incredibly slow, those nasty calendars are still on the wall and I was just enraged. I took the tape out of the player and threw it into the trash. He came out from underneath the truck, and was extremely mad. I told him again that he needs to get rid of this stuff and that this place was like a temple of fucking misogyny. He then said saying "I'm going through all that and that I need to be supportive and stop trying to ruin my "toxic ideology" into everything. That put me over the edge and I told him exactly what a shitorid his father was and how his behavior and his demeaning my concerns over the last week is wholly unacceptable. He threw the roll in his hand across the garage, got on one of the benches and started to yell. I tried to tell him to tell me what he needed to do to make back so we can settle this, but he left his phone on the table. His brother, who's an even bigger shitorid than his father, came over and told me that my fiance hasn't been handling this well (I don't know who) and that I probably should leave.

My fiance didn't come home last night, he hasn't picked up his phone since, and his car hasn't moved from the front of his father's house and the bike he kept isn't in the shop (I looked through the window this morning). I don't know what to do. All I know is that I'm fed up with this shit.

130 words (130 words)

Update Update Problems with my fiance and his shitorid family

Submitted 18 hours ago by user457212

So my fiance has been staying over at his father's house for the last two weeks and has refused to come home. I've been trying to be as supportive as I can but he's been pretty withdrawn and won't engage when I call him or go over to his father's house to see him. He sent me a text yesterday while I was in class asking if I could meet him at our house that evening after class. I figured he was coming home and we could finally put the whole mess behind us and get back to normal things.

I cut out of class and drove home and saw his father's old yellow truck and one of the motorcycles in our driveway. I parked and saw his brother walking out of the front door carrying a box. I asked him what was going on, he looked at me, rolled his eyes, threw the box in the back of the truck and drove off in it. When I got inside, my fiance came up to me and said we needed to talk. He told me that he thought that we ought to take a break and that this whole experience with the cars and how I reacted was an eye opener for him. He said he was tired of waking a tortoise worrying about what he was going to do that I would find "problematic" (he actually made the finger quotation marks when he said it) and that I wasn't really the same person he fell in love with. I kept asking him to stay and he kept saying that it was a good idea right now, but maybe we could take a look at things in a few months and maybe try again. He said that he'd cover the bills at the house for a month and that after that I'd either have to move or get some roommates and pay rent.

He got up and I followed him outside to the bike. I put my arms around his neck and begged him to stay. He seemed to think about it for a second, then said that he couldn't start the bike if I was standing that close, took my arms off of his neck, pushed me back away with his arm and rode off.

Later that night I drove by his father's house to try and talk to him, but when I got there I saw four or five cars out in front of the garage (not his father's), there was music playing, and people were walking around in front of the garage. Apparently, he broke up with me and then immediately threw a party.

I've been up all night crying and don't know what to do. I was getting married next year and now I've got to find a place to live and I'm single. I don't know what to do.

29 comments share source save hide report hide all comments

SRS WOMEN

NO FEN

search reddit
this post was submitted on 03 Nov 2012
17 points (43% like it)
0 upvotes 0 downvotes
source (<http://redd.it/13jkw4>)

SRS WOMEN

NO FEN

search reddit

this post was submitted on 16 Nov 2012
17 points (56% like it)
50 upvotes 39 downvotes
source (<http://redd.it/13ayc4>)

(H/T: HBD Chick, SSC, Phineas, GLP, RPR)

Game, Attraction, and Morality

January 31, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Sarah's Daughter asks of those anti-game Christians:

I'd be interested to know if those who find it somehow not Christian for men to learn and apply techniques that stimulate a woman's attraction to him find it as non Christian when women learn to do the same. And if not, what makes it different?"

An interesting question. One made even more interesting by her example of making herself more attractive for RLB:

I remember learning that how I wear my hair matters to my husband. I had not thought of it before, I just did my hair the way I liked doing my hair. When we first met, I liked wearing it long, highlighted, sometimes curly, sometimes straight. When RLB told me he wanted me to color my hair platinum and was willing to pay whatever it took to get it that way, it dawned on me that this is something that is important to him. The same is true about my weight, my physical condition, my attitude, and my submission to him.

From this my mind immediately went to a particular Bible verse:

Likewise, wives, be subject to your own husbands, so that even if some do not obey the word, they may be won without a word by the conduct of their wives, when they see your respectful and pure conduct. Do not let your adorning be external—the braiding of hair and the putting on of gold jewelry, or the clothing you wear—but let your adorning be the hidden person of the heart with the imperishable beauty of a gentle and quiet spirit, which in God's sight is very precious. For this is how the holy women who hoped in God used to adorn themselves, by submitting to their own husbands, as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord. And you are her children, if you do good and do not fear anything that is frightening. ([1 Peter 3:1-6](#), ESV)

And to another related verse:

I desire then that in every place the men should pray, lifting holy hands without anger or quarreling; likewise also that women should adorn themselves in respectable apparel, with modesty and self-control, not with braided hair and gold or pearls or costly attire, but with what is proper for women who profess godliness—with good works. Let a woman learn quietly with all submissiveness. I do not permit a woman to teach or to exercise authority over a man; rather, she is to remain quiet. For Adam was formed first, then Eve; and Adam was not deceived, but the woman was deceived and became a transgressor. Yet she will be saved through childbearing—if they continue in faith and love and holiness,

with self-control. (1 Timothy 2:8-15, ESV)

So then, the question becomes is SD's point the exact opposite of the one she is intending to make? Rather than proving men should learn attraction techniques, is she simply proving that both men and women should avoid attraction techniques?

Is SD sinning by 'adorning' her hair in 'platinum'?

I think that by looking at the morality of girl game, we could probably gain some insight into game.

No braids, no gold, no stylish clothes; it seems harsh doesn't it.



Harlot!

Very few outside the most extreme of fundamentalists forbid women from braids, yet this command is given not just once, but twice, and by both Peter and Paul. This would make it seem to be of some import.

Are almost all Christians sinning in this regard?

If we focus just on clothes for a second: "Do not let your adorning be external...the clothing you wear" and "not with... costly attire". An exacting, literal reading of the former would be not to dress, yet that would be obviously incorrect. While the latter would be against any costly clothes, yet in Proverbs 31, the virtuous wife "makes bed coverings for herself; her clothing is fine linen and purple."

If we look to jewelry, there are a number of times in the old testament where it is spoken of neutrally, even positively.

So, a contradiction? By no means.

As in all Biblical interpretation, context is of the utmost importance.

Reading the verses, the focus is not on the hair, jewelry, or clothes rather the focus is on modesty, respect, submission, self-control, and good works.

The attitude is what is important, the attitude is what should be focused upon.

I think this passage from Isaiah illustrates nicely:

The Lord said:

Because the daughters of Zion are haughty
and walk with outstretched necks,

glancing wantonly with their eyes,
mincing along as they go,
tinkling with their feet,
therefore the Lord will strike with a scab
the heads of the daughters of Zion,
and the Lord will lay bare their secret parts.

In that day the Lord will take away the finery of the anklets, the headbands, and the crescents; the pendants, the bracelets, and the scarves; the headdresses, the armlets, the sashes, the perfume boxes, and the amulets; the signet rings and nose rings; the festal robes, the mantles, the cloaks, and the handbags; the mirrors, the linen garments, the turbans, and the veils.

Instead of perfume there will be rottenness;
and instead of a belt, a rope;
and instead of well-set hair, baldness;
and instead of a rich robe, a skirt of sackcloth;
and branding instead of beauty. ([Isaiah 3:16-24](#), ESV)

The daughters of Zion lived in pride and purposefully incited the lust of man. The finery was not the problem, the finery was a symptom of a malaise among the women.

So to the NT verses. The gold, the braids, the clothes are not the problem, the problem is women focusing on their external appearance, their vanity, their pride, their ability to incite lust, rather than on living modestly and in submission.

That is what women are to avoid.

Back to the original question, is SD sinning by 'adorning' her hair?

I would say not. She is displaying (on the internet, I can say nothing of her in real life) the attitudes Paul and Peter demand: modesty, a quiet and gentle spirit, submission to her husband, respectfulness, and pure conduct. (Good works can only be judged in person).

She is focusing on the important matters. She is not using her platinum adornment (at least according to herself) to incite lust in men, to draw attention to herself, or as a crutch for vanity. She is doing so in modesty and respectfulness.

So too with girl game.

Is a woman practicing girl game doing so in pure conduct and modesty? Is she developing in herself a submissive and respectful attitude? Does she practice self-control and good works?

Or is she trying to incite the lust of men? Is she seeking attention? Is she girl gaming to satiate her pride? Is she being wanton? Is she causing her brother to stumble?

A woman who develops and practices girl game within the former attitude will will bear good fruit. Her game is pure. Whether she has braids or jewelry is irrelevant; if she wears them, she does so in right heart. If she doesn't wear them, her attitude and inner beauty*

will still attract the right type of man.

A woman of the second type's game will bear bad fruit. She will attract the lustful (or no one at all). Whether she wears braids or jewelry is irrelevant; her pride is still her undoing and it will be readily apparent, repelling all but the wrong kind of man.

Girl game should be focused on the internals, the attitudes, first and foremost.

From this we can analyze game. The tools and techniques of game (posture, social skills, dress, masculine confidence, etc.) are morally irrelevant. Rather, we need to ask from where are these tools gained and to what ends are they used?

Are these tools being used out of rebellion or out of submission to God's will? Are they developed from the lusts of the flesh or from godly motive?

Is your masculine confidence born of pride or does it come from faith in the Rock?

Are you learning these techniques so you can further the kingdom or so you can engage in sex?

Do you secretly hope young women lust over you or do you wish to promote modesty, pure conduct, and right-thinking among young women?

Does your physical training supercede your spiritual discipline?

Are you learning social skills to manipulate others or to build others up?

Is a woman (or women) your goal or is God your goal?

Do you wish for a wife as a status marker or for selfish reasons, or are you truly looking to devote yourself to developing her and your family spiritually and ministering to them?

Do you wish to lead your wife for her and the family's benefit and the glory of God or for your own prideful needs?

Chad has said repeatedly that game is based in pride. Secular game is run through with pride and the lusts of the flesh. The entirety of secular game is based on pride.

While game itself is not sinful, it is was developed from pride and the flesh, most of the conversation comes from a place of sin.

Some men of strong faith, such as Vox, may be able to learn and practice Christianized game without falling to temptation. Others, such as Keoni, may be struck by the truths found in game, leading them to explore further truths. But for many, the pride and impure motives of most proponents of game will be a stumbling block.

While reading the flurry of activity on this topic the last few weeks, I was convicted. I have found that for myself, my motives for my self-improvement were often misdirected and occasionally sinful. The impure attitudes was seeping into me.

For this reason, I embrace the (re)development of masculine Christianity that the Christian manosphere has embraced.

I hold nothing against those who practice Christianized game and don't think there is an

inherent moral conflict between Christianity and game, but I think a Christian masculinity based explicitly in Christian values will be better than repurposing or Christianizing game, especially for younger and weaker brothers.

But even as we do so, we should avoid sniping each other too much. For all the enemies of Christ, masculinity, tradition, and civilization out there, those of us who support those values should focus on our enemies rather than on our friends with whom we disagree.

** The concept of inner beauty exists, yet I use it here not as it is usually used, as it has been much abused. That's another topic for another time.*

The Bookshelf: Shoot Deer

February 2, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

Manosphere-affiliated blogger [Tim](#), has created an introductory ebook on hunting deer, called, in blunt style, [Shoot Deer](#). He gave me a copy to review.

I am a beginning hunter; I went out by myself this fall for the first time. For my first hunt, I simply drove out to the nearest crown land, parked at the side of the highway and walked a few hundred meters into the bush til I found a small clearing. I then sat on the ground in small dip leaning back against a tree and waited, shotgun in hand. Probably not the most effective way of harvesting anything, but it was a learning example for next time (while hoping not to get lost in the woods), when I plan to prepare a bit better.

As could be expected, I didn't catch anything, which was somewhat frustrating as I could hear scraping/crunching within shooting range, but couldn't see anything through the trees. I would move a bit closer, wait 5-10 minutes, then move again, but it always was just out of sight. In retrospect, it was probably just another hunter and we were simply spending a few hours hunting each other.

Other than that attempt, I've never hunted and I don't really know anybody who hunts, so the topic of this book really appealed to me. Learning a few tricks of the trade would be handy.

And that, this book provided. It had a lot of information on deer hunting. I can't tell you if its correct or not, as I don't have the proper experience, but what he writes makes sense and he seems to give due consideration to methods of which he disapproves.

There a lot of things in here I simply would never even have thought of. As one small example, he talks of finding special detergent to wash camo, as most detergents make clothes brighter, something you do not want for your camo.

The book cerainly delivered on its main purpose of providing solid information for beginners on deer hunting. I plan to re-read it again closer to the next deer season.

The major problem I had with the book is Tim focuses a lot of the book on maintaining private hunting property, especially in the first half of the book. He devotes 8 chapters to the topic and only two to alternatives.

For a beginner, its quite the expense to purchase a decent chunk of land for hunting. I live in an area that's not overly expensive, but checking Kijiji, the cheapest hunting land is \$12k for 40 acres. Although, that might be cheap for real estate, that's quite a bit of upfront investment for a beginner. (I wish I had \$80k to spare, there is a lot of beautiful land I could get on Kijiji).

I think the book would have been better for beginners if it had a bit more on hunting on public land (although, maybe public land isn't as abundant in the US as it is in the western Canada). It would also have more flow if the property chapters were more towards the end of the book rather than right near the front.

That being said this book is excellent and I wish I had had it this summer. There's a lot of

information, and it all seems good. The book is written in a conversational, first-person tone which fits well enough. It also looks well edited for self-publishing; there were few typographical errors and none that interrupted the flow of the book.

At \$8 for about 200 pages, the price is good for the amount of information presented.

Recommendation:

If you're thinking of starting deer hunting, this will be a decent book to helping you get started or to give you some information on what's involved in hunting. Pick up Shoot Deer, but skip the chapters on property ownership (unless of course, you plan to purchase property right off the hop).

If you're not interested in deer hunting this is obviously not going to be all that useful.

If you're interested in more information on deer hunting, check out Tim's blog, Shoot Deer.

Also, Tim, I would suggest putting up an easy to see link to your book on Amazon on your blog; I didn't see one.

Lightning Round -2014/02/05

February 5, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

The [end of the game debate](#).

Related: The difference between the [red pill and game](#).

Why Keoni [follows game](#).

Related: [Reclamation](#) of masculine knowledge.

Related: The [righteous virtues](#) .

Related: [Virtue and the beatitudes](#).

Related: [Tools, use, and abuse](#).

[Headship game](#).

Related: Discerning your [mission for marriage](#).

Related: What Deep Strength is [looking for in a wife](#).

Ace with a [great post](#) explaining manosphere “anger”.

Related: [Why the manosphere exists](#) in one post.

Related: [Casual sex and male incentives](#).

Before you give up, read this: [Don't sacrifice](#).

Related: How to [retire 35 years early](#).

How to use [fear of embarrassment](#).

[6 principles](#) of effective persuasion.

[Attraction as a handshake](#). Related.

[Traditional sex roles week at RoK](#). Hashtag: [#BacktotheKitchen](#)

Related: The [empowered female parasite](#).

Related: How feminists [attack the traditional woman](#).

Related: Why is [Rebecca Sparrow](#) attacking young moms for staying fit and pretty?

Related: [Submission and door mats](#).

The importance of [congruency and structures rather than specifics](#).

Women are [heavily influenced by men's opinions](#).

Related: [Don't validate women](#).

Related: Don't let women [abuse your time](#).

[Passive-aggressive Christian nice guys](#).

Ton on why [alphas may be the logical choice](#).

Why [women fail with men](#).

Related: The [insanity of some women](#).

Related: An object lesson for women [concerning online dating](#).

[5 mistakes](#) Frost made in his early 20s.

Related: [15 life lessons](#).

The [free man's movie list](#).

The [groundhog day of life](#).

Both [Gromar](#) and [Die Gallantly](#) have gone to self-hosting. I think it's time for me to do over the next couple of weeks. If anyone knows how to do a 301 redirect from the WordPress domain, that'd be super.

Radish knocks it out of the park again on [studies of conservatives, bad science, and the inevitable "treatment" of "racists"](#).

Creating the [Thomas Carlyle Club for Young Reactionaries](#).

Anissimov [adds to the neoreactionary canon](#).

The first [entryist attack](#).

Related: The necessity of [neoreactionary doctrine](#).

Related: A [warning on the risk](#).

Related: [Avoiding libertarian HIV](#).

Related: [Premises of neoreaction](#).

You're [miserable because you are free](#).

Related: [Neoreaction and libertarianism](#).

Related: Freedom in [Russia and the US](#).

The [hopelessness of the left](#).

Related: The heart of the leftest is [empty and lonely](#).

"The left's [sharpest edge](#) can't even scratch us, but we can cut them to their bones."

Pell at Taki's writes a [good article on neoreaction](#).

Related: [John Derbyshire on the DE](#).

Related: American Catholic on [neoreaction](#).

Related: DE at [Trending Central](#).

Related: The [human centipede of the media](#).

The Cathedral, the Patriarchy, and the Jewish question are all [similar structural questions](#).
[Reaction and pork](#).

The DE is united only in its [hatred of the Cathedral](#).

It's not nurture and nature, it's [nature and randomness](#).

Rod Dreher on why people should [ignore the reality of HBD](#).

The [basis of salvation](#).

Related: 6 things you have to [believe to be a Christian](#).

How Christians can [take credit for game](#).

Related: I think the [satire was missed by GBFM](#).

Evangelicals [committing suicide](#).

Think I posted this before: Science on [the differences in brains by sex](#).

No man dehumanizes women to the degree [feminism does](#).

[Fat acceptance in Japan](#).

Divorce, not gay "marriage", [destroyed marriage](#).

Related: [Cost of married sex calculator](#).

5 reasons the sex [pay gap](#) is bogus.

Related: The [wage gap](#) is a lie.

The [sperm bank](#) as *in vitro* cuckolding.

Sailer points out [feminists eating each other](#).

Equality in action: '[Men aren't protecting us](#).'

The [damage](#) a mother can do.

A woman [admits the truth](#) and gives an object lesson of what to avoid.

People, especially women, do not hold to their [stated online dating preferences](#).

Related: [Dating profile advice](#).

Did [Sara C Nelson](#) commit libel?

Obesity [isn't a disease](#) and you have free will.

The [HR nightmare](#).

Development [destroys neighbourhoods](#).

A bit more of our [gradual decline](#).

Mangan reviews [Survive – the Economic Collapse](#).

Robots destroy the case for [immigration](#).

The [population decline](#) in Japan. And in Iran.

Vox starts a [new publishing house](#).

Related: [More information](#).

Seems a few ideologues are trying to [ruin science fiction](#).

[Bureaucrats](#).

Related: Madison health officials [shut down 11-year-old girl's cupcake business](#).

The establishment Republicans are [fundraising less than the Tea Party](#).

Related: [Shooting the elephant](#). No support for Republicans.

The GOP earns its [reward for being soft on illegal immigration](#).

Having [female loved ones](#) makes you Republican.

Democrats [destroying the black community](#).

Related: Slate is starting a series [on liberal failures on race](#): this should be fun.

Blacks have taken a [back seat to gays on the victim bus](#).

3rd grade curriculum: [Don't 'liter'; don't argue; pay taxes](#).

On the [superbowl commercials](#).

Related: The commercial reactions were a [fake media non-event](#).

Related: It's a [parlour game](#).

America's [legal drug culture](#).

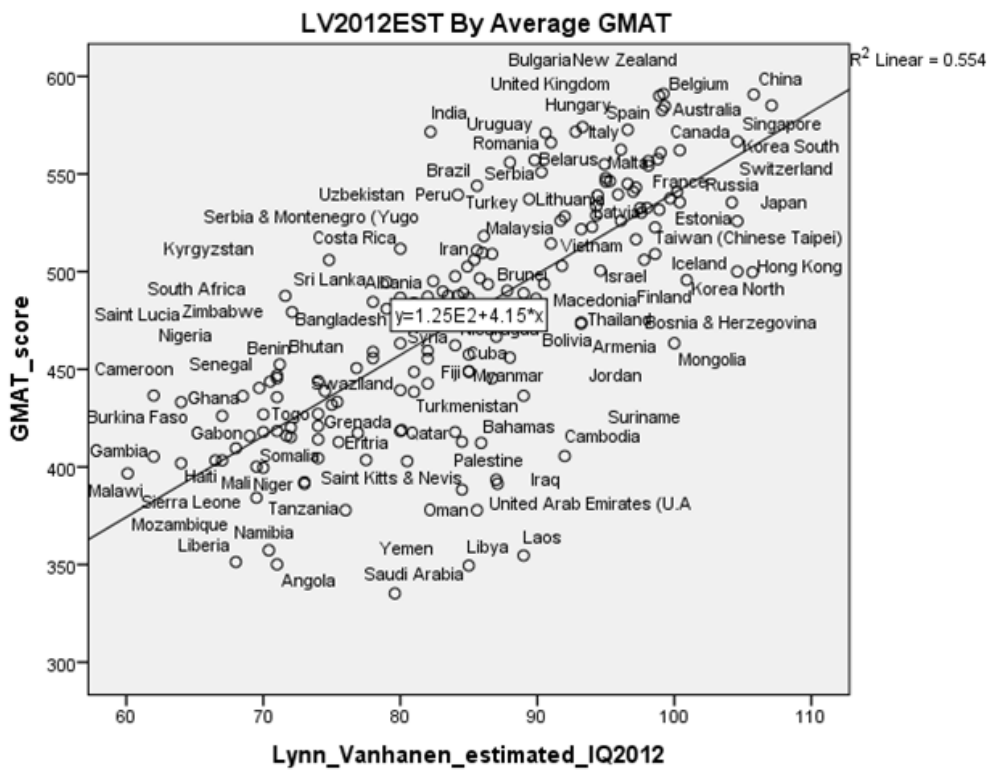
Canada's hate speech laws [constitutional](#).

Related: Slate makes it clear: it's bigoted to believe in religious liberty.

Some people refuse to learn: housing loan edition.

Afghanistan's flirtation with communism.

Seems some red I never heard of before died.





53 minutes ago via mobile · 🧑

I'd like to be treated like how most girls get treated by guys for a change. You know, taken on dates, treated amazing, have cute stuff done for me. I mean I do all the shit, I'd like it in return for once at least.

[Like](#) · [Comment](#) · [Unfollow Post](#)

👍 13 people like this.



██████████ I feel ya. But ya know with girls obviously. I get shit on by girls

42 minutes ago via mobile · [Like](#) · 👍 1



██████████ Most girls don't get treated like that lol.

40 minutes ago via mobile · [Like](#) · 👍 3



██████████ Sorry hun, you're old enough now to be told, Fairy Tales aren't real.

34 minutes ago via mobile · [Like](#)



██████████ Fairy Tales != the Easter Bunny, right? ...right?

32 minutes ago · [Like](#)



██████████ like when i paid for you to go to that show and i bought you that shirt that same night? or when we were both hungry late at night and i bought you taco bell? or like when i made you that necklace with the keys? or like when i cooked dinner for you? or when i rubbed your back till you fell asleep?

29 minutes ago · [Like](#) · 👍 1



██████████ Yeah ██████████. And trust me I'm not looking for a fairy tale just something different. A guy that rule but also treat me right. It would be nice.

27 minutes ago via mobile · [Like](#)



██████████ So what's wrong with that guy? ^

23 minutes ago via mobile · [Like](#)



██████████ thats ██████████, hes one of my good friends. we dont see each other like that at all.

22 minutes ago via mobile · [Like](#)

(H/T: SDA, RPR, Isegoria, WS)

Why Traditional Sex Roles Benefit Women

February 7, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

I am what many call a “sexist”, and the misogynist label has been sent my way a few times before. The sexism accusations usually come when I say something anti-feminist or acknowledge an unpleasant reality (in RL they also sometimes come when I make an off-colour joke).

But I do not hate women, rather I have a generally benevolent, if cynical, attitude towards them, just as I do to society as a whole. While I don't particularly care about most women (or most men for that matter), I do generally like to see people get the best in life rather than the worst (other than the occasional bout of schadenfreude or natural justice for the deserving).

And that is why I'm a sexist, because I wish women the best and they have been conned. The forces of disorder have so manipulated the dominant narrative that many women (and men) now engage in fundamentally self-destructive behaviour.

So, for the purposes of helping women, I am going to clearly lay out the long con that has been played against you by society, the forces of disorder, ideologues, and the well-meaning but unknowing. This post is going to tie a lot of what I've written previously together, so links will be many.

Dear woman, you are taught to be independent, to avoid “ruining your life” with early marriage or having children young, to go to university and have your own career, and to avoid home-making. You are taught to be economically self-sufficient, to not be “controlled by your man”

In other words, you are taught to make your own life miserable. The jackals are trying to destroy your happiness, your sense of belonging, and your future family so they can economically exploit you. This may seem outrageous to you, but before being outraged, please finish reading, and consider the information I present. I don't expect to change your mind now, but if I plant a seed of an idea, maybe you will germinate before you wind up miserable, exploited, alone, and beyond the point of no return.

Before I begin, know this: women nowadays are profoundly unhappy. Their unhappiness has been steadily declining for the last 4 decades. A quarter of all women use some sort mental health medication, and a quarter of women age 45 or older uses antidepressants. Women use antidepressants 2.5 times more than men and antidepressant use is rising rapidly. Nearly a quarter of women will get a depressive illness in their lifetime.

Women, particularly older women, are literally drugging themselves to escape the horrors of their life.

If you're young, the choices you make now will determine if you're part of that 1 in 4 women who needs drugs in middle age simply to get through the day.

So listen to me, and it may help you may avoid this.

Now, like most women, you probably want to get married and have children, if not right now, then at some point in the future. I know there are a few outlier women who never want to get married and never want to have children. If you are one of those women, ignore this, none of this will matter to you at all. But if you're not one of these women, here is a warning for you. This is the trap that has been set for you all your life.

We will start with university. University, at least the liberal arts program you are probably considering, has turned into little more than a resource extracting scam. If you go to college, there is a one-third chance you will drop out with nothing to show for it. If you do graduate you will owe \$23k in debt or so (on average), which may not seem like much, but if you are in the one-half of college graduates who are under- or unemployed (ie. you won't be using your degree), it will hurt. One-half of young people have a job (or no job) that doesn't require their degree. Choose your degree wisely; avoid liberal arts programs.

As for going to college to become a better person, there is a high chance you will learn almost nothing.

College is a trap to suck money from you. There is only a 1 in 3 chance you will get a degree and a job that requires your degree. You will be stuck with thousands of dollars of student debt either way.

If you find a job, you will be unhappy, maybe not now but eventually. 70% of people are disengaged from their jobs, 40% of people actively dislike their jobs. 67% of mothers wish they didn't have to work full-time; among married mothers this increases to 77%. The profile of an unhappy worker is a single, 42-year-old professional woman.

Anecdotal accounts of women leaving the workplace to spend time with your children, or wishing they could and being unable to, are legion. 43% of women leave their jobs when they have children. Leaving your child at child care is often painful for many women. Feeling guilty or missing your children while at work is common (don't worry you'll adjust, it won't always be that bad). 2/3's of parents regret spending too much time at work instead of with their children. Most working women have difficulties with work-life balance.

To many women working is a hindrance to happiness and family life, but surely the extra money is good for the children?

But there is little extra money.

Taxes will take a good 30% of your income. If you're married, daycare will take about 10% of your household income, which means it will take up about 20% of what you earn (assuming you and your husband earn the same; if he earns more, it will take up a larger share of your earnings). If you're a single mother it will take up 30-40% of your income.

So half of what you will earn is accounted before you even earn it.

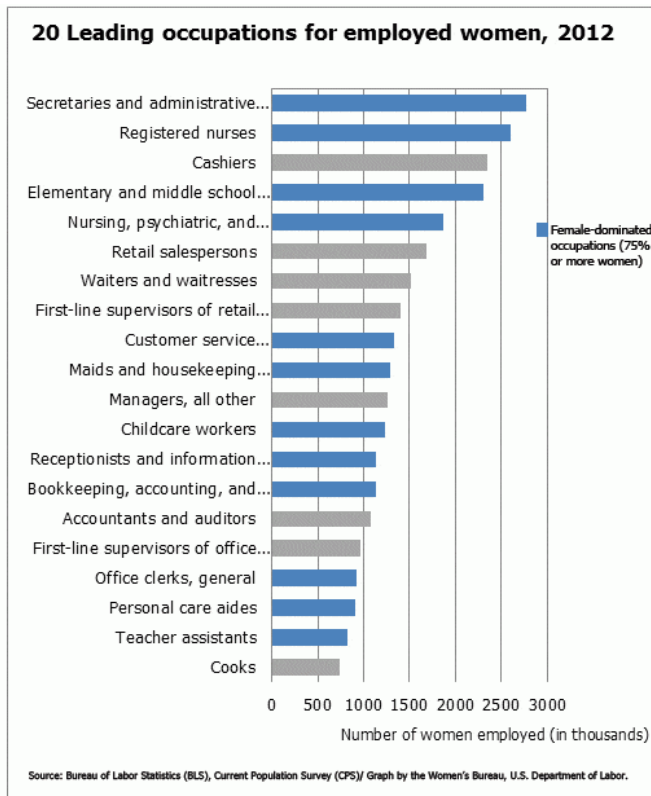
If you're like most people (which you are), you'll spend part of that income on a larger home. In fact, 30% of your "extra" income will go to a bigger house (which you'll barely

see, working full-time).

So, for busting your hump, about 20% (probably less) of what you earn will actually go to disposable income or improving your quality of life. That's not the extra expenses of working: transportation, work clothes, lunches, coffee, etc. That \$20 you earn will be more like \$4 in the end.

But maybe missing your children and having only \$4/hour in disposable income will be worth it because you will be doing exciting things at work?

Don't count on it. Here's a chart of the most common jobs women work:



All these jobs, with the exception of accountants and, possibly, managers (depending on what type of manager), can be divided into 6 categories: secretarial, food services, retail, nursing/personal care, housekeeping, and child-raising.

What do you notice about these six categories? With the exception of retail work, they are all things a housewife would be doing anyway.

So, instead of taking care of your family's schedule, you will take care of your boss's. Instead of feeding your family, you will feed other families. Instead of caring for your children and your parents, you'll care of other people's parents and children. Instead of cleaning your own house, you'll clean someone else's. Instead of raising your own child, you'll raise someone else's. Or you may be working in retail, which everyone hates.

It is highly likely that at your job you will be doing exactly what you would have done staying home, except you'll be serving strangers rather than the husband and children you love.

So, in all likelihood you will be working a job you don't care about or even actively hate, wishing you could work less. You will be missing your children as they are raised by other

people so that you can care for other people's families, all so that you can make a couple bucks an hour in disposable income to spend on consumerist crap and pills to make the depression go away. In addition, you will go into large amounts of debt for this privilege.

Does that sound like a good deal to you, dear woman?

Does that sound like the good life to you?

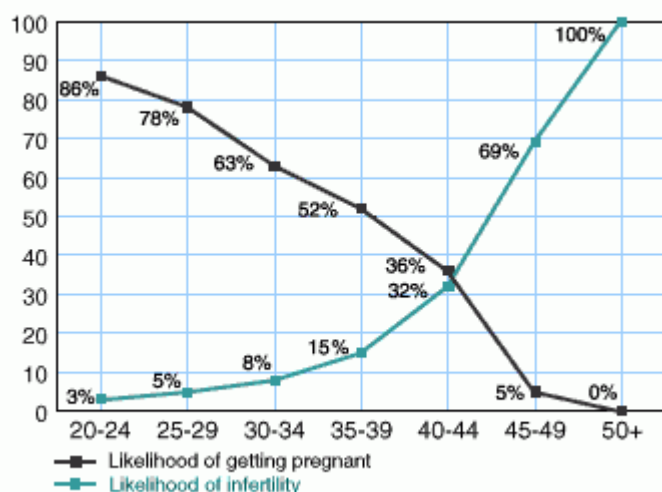
It probably doesn't. So, what can you do about it?

First, you have to get a husband. If you do not have a husband you will be forced to work that miserable job or starve (or go on welfare). Remember above, single mothers spend 30-40% of their income on child care. Add on 30% of your income for housing and 30% for taxes, and you will have only 10% of income left for everything else (although, your tax burden will likely be lower than average and government handouts will stretch that 10% a bit further). Even so, you will not have the option to avoid working like a dog at a job you hate.

You're best chance to get a husband is now. The younger you are, the larger your pool of men to choose from and the more willing they will be to sacrifice to get and keep you. Read [this post](#) from OKCupid and truly understand that graph. After age 26 your choices in the marriage pool will start to decline rapidly. The longer you wait, the more likely you are to be stuck with an undesirable man and the less likely you will be to find a man who wants you to stay home with your children.

Marry young.

Second, if you want children you have to be able to have children. Study this graph carefully:



If you wait until your 30s you have about a 1/10 chance of being infertile and it rises rapidly after that. I will repeat: if you do not start having children in your 20s there is a 8-15% chance you will never have children. If you wait until your 40s to have children you are as likely to be infertile as you are to conceive.

If you want children, especially if you want more than one, and you don't want to run the risk of never having children, make sure to start in your 20s. This means marrying in your

early-mid 20s.

Marry young.

(As alternative to marrying young, you could sleep around and party, but there's a strong chance you'll regret it anyways and there's always the chance you'll wait too long and end up miserable and lonely.)

Third is keeping your husband. If you lose your husband, you will lose your chance to stay at home, you will be forced into working, not to mention the unhappiness, poverty, and damage to children that usually accompanies divorce. I have previously analyzed which factors in a woman lead to divorce. I will share them here as things to avoid.

To keep a husband: don't have sexual partners before marriage, wait until your 20s to marry (but after age 20 the effects of age are minimal), don't get pregnant until you and your partner are married, get a degree (although, this is probably just a proxy for being intelligent and diligent enough to get a degree), be devout if you are religious, and make less than your future husband.

So, if you want to raise a family and avoid the trap of working a job you dislike, while serving other peoples families and missing your own family, all for almost no actual benefit, marry young, marry a man who wants traditional sex roles, don't have premarital sex, and go to church.

Make the right choices now, so you don't have to pop Zoloft throughout your later years out of regret for making the wrong choices.

You, along with many other men and women, have been swindled. Don't let yourself be swindled further. Don't engage in feminist self-annihilation.

If the information and advice I have presented here have caused you to consider marrying early, I have a little bit of advice here on how to find and/or make a good husband.

This one's been sitting half done for months now. In celebration of Traditional Sex Roles Week, I've decided to finish it. Women, it's in your own interest to get #BackToTheKitchen.

Fearless

February 9, 2014 | by Free Northerner | [Link](#) | [Original Link](#)

According to the Way of Men, the four defining masculine virtues are strength, courage, mastery, and honour. As the foundations of masculinity, I am going to link these virtues to scripture and the Christian life as a basis for Christian masculinity. Today I will focus on courage.

So have no fear of them, for nothing is covered that will not be revealed, or hidden that will not be known. What I tell you in the dark, say in the light, and what you hear whispered, proclaim on the housetops. And do not fear those who kill the body but cannot kill the soul. Rather fear him who can destroy both soul and body in hell. Are not two sparrows sold for a penny? And not one of them will fall to the ground apart from your Father. But even the hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not, therefore; you are of more value than many sparrows. So everyone who acknowledges me before men, I also will acknowledge before my Father who is in heaven, but whoever denies me before men, I also will deny before my Father who is in heaven. (Matthew 10:26-33, ESV)

A hallmark, the hallmark, of Christian masculinity is fearlessness.

A Christian man should have faith in God that He will meet his needs. From this faith the Christian man should develop a fearlessness to the world around him, for if God's got your back, what else could there possibly be to worry about?

There is nothing earthly worthy of fear and of the otherworldly entities worthy of fear, one is our leader and the other has already been defeated. There is nothing to fear.

Our courage, our fearlessness is grounded in our faith in God. A Christian man who lets fear control his actions or thoughts is failing in his faith and needs to renew his faith.

The Christian beta is not nice, he is not humble, he is lacking faith. He is guided by fear.

- He lacks confidence because he lacks the faith God is with him.
- He is "nice" instead of honest because he lacks faith in the truth.
- He is afraid to approach the cute girl at church because he lacks the faith God is in control.
- He worries of other's opinions because he lacks the faith God's opinion is the only one that truly matters.
- He doesn't stand up for what he knows is right because he lacks faith in his godly convictions.
- He is desperate because he does not have faith in God's plan for his life.
- He doesn't take risks because he doesn't have faith God will protect him.
- He refuses to lead his wife because he doesn't have faith in God's plan for marriage.
- He is afraid to chase his godly desires because he lacks faith God will provide.

These passive, beta behaviours do not come from any sort of holy motives, but from fear born out of a lack of faith. He should have no fear for he already knows the final destiny of his soul, and all else is simply temporal detail.

The Christian man needs to replace his fear with limitless confidence born of faith.

The confidence of secular game comes from pride. The PUA has irrational self-confidence for he's basing his confidence on his own self, which is limited. It is irrational because he thinks too highly of himself. Hence the need for the PUA to always remind himself to maintain frame. He has created an irrational bubble of self-confidence that is not based on reality. If he fails to maintain frame, the false front of his irrational self-confidence becomes clear.

The confidence of the Christian man should come from a fearlessness grounded in faith in a limitless God. Once he has it, it can never be taken away, for it is based in the reality that God is in control and His control is absolute. There are no limits to his confidence because God is limitless. His frame is unbreakable for it is fully rational and is based on the unconquerable Almighty.

The first step of developing yourself as a man is to recognize where you lack faith. Any place where you fear, you are lacking faith. So ask yourself, what do you fear? Of whom are you afraid? When do you let fear control you?

The second step is conquering your fear by developing faith. Recognize that God is in control.

Afraid of approaching that girl?

Have faith. Overcome your fear and approach her. If God means her to be yours, you can't fail. If it doesn't work out, God never meant her to be your wife, so it is well.

Don't know what to say?

Have faith. If success is necessary, God will provide any words needed; simply start talking and say whatever comes to mind.

Are you lowering your standards for a woman out of desperation?

Have faith. If you are meant to be married, God will provide. If you are not, marrying a low quality girl will lead to your destruction.

Are you afraid of your wife and letting her control your marriage?

Have faith in God's plan for marriage and take your rightful place as head of the family.

No matter what you fear, remember that it is nothing next to the God who is with you.

Have faith. Be fearless.

Know that faith is an active process, not a passive process.

When I say have faith, I do not mean you should avoid acting or wait passively. Having faith means giving yourself to action. When I say God will provide, I don't mean you should simply let life slip by waiting. I mean that God will give you the strength to take

what you need.

Many churches and Christians make the error of mistaking non-action for faith, especially in the realm of marriage. The advice to wait on the Lord to provide a spouse is horrible, possibly even sinful, when used incorrectly, as many Christians do.

Having faith that God will provide a spouse, means having the courage to act fearlessly in pursuing one. It means having the faith in God to strengthen you while you improve yourself as a man to be worthy of the wife God will provide you.

If you are a woman, having faith the Lord will provide does not mean simply praying and hoping. It means actively preparing yourself for marriage by developing your womanhood. It means actively putting yourself out there for godly men to pursue.

If you think have faith means simply waiting for God to provide, you are gravely mistaken. To fail to act is to show a lack of faith. To have faith is to act without fear:

And what more shall I say? For time would fail me to tell of Gideon, Barak, Samson, Jephthah, of David and Samuel and the prophets—who through faith conquered kingdoms, enforced justice, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, quenched the power of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, were made strong out of weakness, became mighty in war, put foreign armies to flight. Women received back their dead by resurrection. Some were tortured, refusing to accept release, so that they might rise again to a better life. Others suffered mocking and flogging, and even chains and imprisonment. They were stoned, they were sawn in two, they were killed with the sword. They went about in skins of sheep and goats, destitute, afflicted, mistreated—of whom the world was not worthy—wandering about in deserts and mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

And all these, though commended through their faith, did not receive what was promised, since God had provided something better for us, that apart from us they should not be made perfect. (Hebrews 11:32-40, ESV)